

# **PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA**



**PROCEEDINGS OF THE  
COMMISSION OF ASSEMBLY  
MAY 2019**

**AND OF THE  
GENERAL ASSEMBLY  
OCTOBER 2019**

**AND OF THE  
SPECIAL COMMISSION OF ASSEMBLY  
DECEMBER 2019**



## **ASSEMBLY OFFICERS 2019**

- Moderator:** Rev John H Stasse, BAppSc, BTh, GradDipEd  
Email: [moderator@pcv.org.au](mailto:moderator@pcv.org.au)
- Clerk:** Rev John P Wilson, BSc, DipEd, BTh, DMin  
Email: [clerk@pcv.org.au](mailto:clerk@pcv.org.au)
- Deputy Clerk:** Rev Peter W Phillips, BA, BTh
- Assistant to the Clerks:** Rev Dean A Carroll, BNursing, BMin, DipTh
- Business Convener:** Rev Dr Jared C Hood, DipTh, BTh(Hons), GradCertTh,  
GradDipIS, MA(Th), MTh, ThM(1st hons), PhD
- Law Agent:** Mr Geoff Cox, BA, LLB  
McCracken and McCracken  
Level 9 – 501 La Trobe Street  
MELBOURNE VIC 3000

### **Office of the General Assembly**

Presbyterian Church of Victoria  
Mezzanine Level, 156 Collins Street, MELBOURNE VIC 3000  
Telephone: 9650 9311 Email: [office@pcv.org.au](mailto:office@pcv.org.au)

#### **Next meetings:**

Commission of Assembly: Tuesday, 10:30am 5 May 2020

General Assembly: Monday, 7:30pm 5 October 2020 to Thursday, 8 October 2020





# **CONTENTS**

## **COMMISSION OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY MAY 2019**

Minutes .....	9
Reports .....	22

## **GENERAL ASSEMBLY OCTOBER 2019**

Minutes .....	146
Roll of Assembly .....	211
Assembly Boards and Committees .....	220
Reports .....	225
Financial Reports .....	487

## **SPECIAL COMMISSION OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY DECEMBER 2019**

Minutes .....	563
Reports .....	568

Index .....	574
-------------	-----



**PROCEEDINGS OF THE**  
**COMMISSION OF ASSEMBLY**  
**PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA**  
**MAY 2019**



**PROCEEDINGS OF THE COMMISSION  
OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY  
OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA**

At Melbourne, and within the Werner Brodbeck Hall, Assembly Hall, 156 Collins Street, Melbourne, on Tuesday 7 May 2019 at 10:30am.

**1. Constitution**

The Commission of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria met by appointment of the previous General Assembly (BB 2018 min. 113). Moderator's chaplain Rev Peter Owen led the Commission of Assembly in the singing of a hymn and the reading of Daniel 1:1-7. The Moderator, Rev John Stasse, led the Commission of Assembly in an exposition based on the book of Daniel and constituted the Commission of Assembly with prayer.

**2. Roll**

The Clerk intimated that the Roll of the Commission of Assembly consisted of those members whose names are on the Roll of the General Assembly, October 2018, and who remain qualified to be members of the Assembly.

**3. Apologies**

The Clerk intimated that the following apologies for non-attendance had been received:

Ministers: Keith Allen, Ivan Barker, Keith Bell, Andrew Bray, Philip Burns, John Cromarty, Philip Court, Mark Crabb, Martin de Pyle, Kyung Ee, Alan Every, Marvin Hagans, Brian Harvey, Neil Harvey, Luke Isham, Paul Jang, Toby McIntosh, Kevin Maxwell, Philip Mercer, Richard O'Brien, Peter Orchard, Hugh Price, David Schulz, Andrew Slater, John Sutherland, Matt Tegart, Bob Thomas, Ian Touzel, Willem Vandenberg, Graeme Weber, Wally Zurrer;

Elders: John Angelico, Peter Armstrong, Robert Belcher, Phil Betts, Geoff Cross, Barbara Firth, Stan Roberts, Roger Symons, Jim Venters.

The Clerk moved:

That the Commission of Assembly:

Sustain the apologies.

The motion was seconded and approved.

**4. Business Committee**

The report of the Business Committee was received.

The Convener, Rev Jared Hood, moved the deliverance:

That the Commission of Assembly:

1. Determine the hours of meeting to be 10:30am to the finish of business, with lunch 12:30pm-1:30pm, refreshments 3:40pm-4:00pm, dinner 5:30pm-6:30pm, as necessary.
2. Determine the time for speakers to be as follows:  
20 minutes in total for:
  - Conveners and seconders moving deliverances (as a whole and total of clause-by-clause)
  - Petitioners stating the petition
  - Appellants stating the appeal
  - Respondents to appeals
  - Question time (including 20 mins for total deliverance questions)15 minutes in total for:

Overturists stating the overture  
5 minutes for:

Appellants in reply

Movers of substantive motions and amendments

All other speakers.

3. Appoint a Ballot Committee for the Commission of Assembly consisting of:  
Ministers: Rev Adam Humphries (Convener), Luke Brownley, Heath Easton  
Elders: Bert Stasse, Doug Fraser.
4. Permit committee conveners and chairpersons who are not members of the Commission of Assembly to address the Commission when their respective Committee's report and deliverance is before the Commission.
5. Permit the General Manager to be present and to answer questions in the Commission of Assembly during any matter that relates to his areas of management (including when meeting in private).
6. Permit the Privacy Officer to be present and to give advice in the Commission of Assembly whenever an issue of privacy is discussed (including when meeting in private).
7. Permit the Law Agent to remain in the Commission of Assembly for all matters, including when meeting in private, so that he may provide legal advice as requested or required, and ask questions of petitioners, appellants and respondents.
8. Approve the Order of Business.

The motion was seconded and approved.

## **5. Election of Moderator-Designate**

The Clerk's report was received.

The Clerk moved the deliverance:

That the Commission of Assembly:

1. Receive the nomination of Elder Colin Russell Morrow (home missionary Mildura, PIM patrol worker).
2. Elect Elder Colin Russell Morrow, home missionary Mildura and PIM patrol worker, as the Moderator-Designate for the 2019 General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria.

The motion was seconded and approved.

The Moderator led the Commission in prayer.

Mr Morrow addressed the Commission.

## **6. Ad Hoc PTC Library Appeal Committee**

The report of the Ad Hoc PTC Library Appeal Committee was received.

The Convener, Rev Allan Harman, moved the deliverance:

That the Commission of Assembly:

1. Approve the following strategy for a state wide appeal by the TEC for the new College library to commence mid 2020:
  - a. the preparation of suitable literature, a video explaining the need for a new library, and appropriate meetings/events with the aim of gaining the support of every member and attendee of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria for the proposed new College library, with the cost to be built into the overall target;
  - b. the calling for pledges from people and congregations towards the cost of the building to be called for when the building works commence.
2. Reappoint the ad hoc committee (Rev Dr Allan Harman (Convener), Rev Chris Siriweera, Grant Lawry, David Brown, Neil Benfell, Robert White, Mr Matthew

Duke, Russell Walley and David Selman) to support the TEC in its library building project if it so requests.

The motion was seconded and approved.

## **7. Ad Hoc Assembly Hall Committee**

The report of the Ad Hoc Assembly Hall Committee was received.

The Convener, Rev Robert White, moved the deliverance:

That the Commission of Assembly:

Pray for the outcome of the considerations already underway and for the committee to be able to come to the wisest recommendation for the Assembly.

The motion was seconded and approved.

At the Moderator's request, Rev Cameron Garrett led the Commission in prayer.

## **8. Board of Investment and Finance**

The report of the Board of Investment and Finance was received.

Clause 1 was disapproved.

The Moderator was asked to rule on the competency of Clause 5.

The Moderator ruled that Clause 5 was not competent.

Rev Andrew Vines moved:

That the Commission of Assembly:

Depart from the Moderator's ruling.

The motion was seconded and approved.

Clause 5 was disapproved.

Rev Ian Hutton moved:

That the Commission of Assembly:

Amend the deliverance by adding a new clause 5 as follows:

5. a. Request the Board of Investment and Finance to bring a report and recommendation to the 2019 General Assembly on all possible sources of and options of sourcing funds, other than the SCPT and the committees receiving distributions from the SCPT, for the outstanding legal costs funded by the General Assembly.
- b. Request the Board of Investment and Finance to ask the Trusts Corporation, in light of the Presbyterian Trusts Act 1890, section 14B(6)(e) to report to the 2019 General Assembly on the potential use of the Common Fund Reserve Account to fund the remaining \$2.274m for the payment of the outstanding legal costs funded by the General Assembly noting:
  - i. there has been no detailed response given so far as to the reasons why it cannot be used;
  - ii. appropriate financial modelling has not been given to support rough figures already reported to Assembly (GAV 2018 BB p206);
  - iii. the Common Fund Reserve Account has increased from ~\$15m (2009) to ~\$37m (2018).

The motion was seconded and approved.

Clauses 6 and 7 were approved.

Clause 8 was approved.

Clause 9 was approved.

Clause 10 was approved.

Clause 11 was approved.

Clauses 12 – 14 were approved.

Clause 15 was moved and seconded.

Rev Grant Lawry moved:

That the Commission of Assembly:

Amend the deliverance by adding the following words at the end of clause 15 (NOM A5): 'but authorise the expenditure of the funds necessary to enable Kirkbrae to prepare a business plan proposal for Stage 1B and Stage 2 of the redevelopment and a master plan for Kirkbrae for presentation to the General Assembly as soon as possible', so that the whole clause shall read:

15. Disapprove the proposed expenditure of \$1 million for design and development in relation to the redevelopment included in the capital budget for Kirkbrae 2019/2020, but authorise the expenditure of the funds necessary to enable Kirkbrae to prepare a business plan proposal for Stage 1B and Stage 2 of the redevelopment and a master plan for Kirkbrae for presentation to the General Assembly as soon as possible.

The amendment was seconded and approved.

Clause 15 as amended was approved.

Clauses 16 – 17 were approved.

Clauses 18 – 20 were approved.

Rev Douglas Robertson moved:

That the Commission of Assembly:

Amend the deliverance by adding the following clause:

21. Instruct the Board of Investment and Finance to present to the 2019 General Assembly a full and complete financial account of all costs associated with the litigation in the Supreme Court against the Trustees of the Scots' Church Properties Trust and the Board of Management of Scots' Church, and a full and complete account of all funding sources that have been used, or are intended to be used, to cover these costs.

The motion was seconded and approved.

Elder Colin Morrow moved:

That the Commission of Assembly:

Amend the deliverance by adding the following clause:

22. Appoint an Ad Hoc Committee for Valley Presbyterian to report to the 2019 General Assembly on:
  - a. the allocation of funding of the ministerial costs, including stipend, between the Church Planting Committee and the Valley Presbyterian charge and any changes it may consider necessary;
  - b. the workload of the Church Planter Evangelist and senior minister at Valley Presbyterian, especially whether it is excessive and thereby places his health at risk;the committee to consist of the Moderator (convener) and two representatives from and nominated by the Church Planting Committee, the Board of Investment and Finance and the Presbytery with oversight of Valley Presbyterian Church.

The motion was seconded and disapproved.

Rev Dean Carroll sought leave to move an additional clause to the deliverance.

Leave was not granted.

The Chairman, Rev Stephen Deroon, moved the deliverance as a whole as amended:

That the Commission of Assembly:

1. a. Request the Board of Investment and Finance to bring a report and recommendation to the 2019 General Assembly on all possible sources of and options of sourcing funds, other than the SCPT and the committees



receiving distributions from the SCPT, for the outstanding legal costs funded by the General Assembly.

- b. Request the Board of Investment and Finance to ask the Trusts Corporation, in light of the Presbyterian Trusts Act 1890, section 14B (6)(e) to report to the 2019 General Assembly on the potential use of the Common Fund Reserve Account to fund the remaining \$2.274m for the payment of the outstanding legal costs funded by the General Assembly noting:
  - i. there has been no detailed response given so far as to the reasons why it cannot be used;
  - ii. appropriate financial modelling has not been given to support rough figures already reported to Assembly (GAV 2018 BB p206);
  - iii. the Common Fund Reserve Account has increased from ~\$15m (2009) to ~\$37m (2018).
2. Apply the income from the remaining unallocated Church and Nation funds returned to the Assembly (\$9,700) and the unallocated Pensioners Reserve fund (\$31,700) to the General Assembly for the 2019/20 year.
3. Apply the surplus from the Balfour Trust (after meeting the costs of the Ministers' Holiday Program) to the General Assembly for the 2019/20 year.
4. Approve the GMP for the financial year 2019/20 as follows:

	<b>2019/20 \$</b>
<b>ASSEMBLY COMMITTEES:</b>	
General Assembly	100,000
Australian Presbyterian World Mission (Vic.)	25,000
State News	4,000
Theological Education – Bursary Fund	54,250
<b>SUB-TOTAL: ASSEMBLY COMMITTEES</b>	<b>183,250</b>
<b>INTERDENOMINATIONAL ENTERPRISES:</b>	
Australian Christian Lobby	12,600
ACCESS ministries	28,300
Council for Chaplains in Tertiary Institutions	580
Victorian Council of Churches: Displan	690
<b>SUB-TOTAL: INTERDENOMINATIONAL</b>	<b>42,170</b>
<b>OTHER GRANTS:</b>	
Presbyterian Inland Mission	6,900
Ellis chair in theological studies, PTS Dehra Dun	10,390
<b>SUB-TOTAL: OTHER GRANTS</b>	<b>17,290</b>
<b>GRAND TOTAL</b>	<b>242,710</b>

5. Resolve that the formula for the allocation of the GMP to presbyteries as approved at the 2012 Commission of Assembly should continue for the year 2019/20.

6. Approve the allocation of the total GMP for the financial year 2019/20 as follows:

<b>PRESBYTERY</b>	<b>Percentage of</b>	<b>2019/20 \$</b>
<b>total</b>		
Ballarat	3.72%	8,945
Flinders	11.75%	29,771
Geelong	2.39%	5,937
Gippsland	4.19%	10,317
Maroondah	9.00%	22,867
Melbourne East	20.30%	51,627
Melbourne North	17.30%	42,129
Melbourne West	16.69%	38,083
North East Victoria	4.99%	10,739
North Western Victoria	2.86%	7,230
South West Victoria	6.80%	15,066
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>100.00%</b>	<b>242,710</b>

7. Request presbyteries to allocate the GMP to their several charges, and instruct them to advise charges in writing of their respective allocated amounts, and further, to advise the Church Office of such allocations.
8. Commend the Social Services committee and Kirkbrae executive and staff for their endeavours to manage, operate and maintain Kirkbrae in the most challenging circumstances.
9. Note the concerns raised by Board of Investment and Finance that the Kirkbrae financial model as presented is unsustainable.
10. Approve the operating budget for Kirkbrae for 2019/20.
11. Disapprove the proposed expenditure of \$1 million for design and development in relation to the redevelopment included in the capital budget for Kirkbrae 2019/2020, but authorise the expenditure of the funds necessary to enable Kirkbrae to prepare a business plan proposal for Stage 1B and Stage 2 of the redevelopment and a master plan for Kirkbrae for presentation to the General Assembly as soon as possible.
12. Request the Board of Investment and Finance to continue to work with the Social Services Committee to seek to identify an appropriate strategy to resolve the current Kirkbrae financial deficits; and to bring a report concerning the same to the October Assembly.
13. Request presbyteries to ask charges to pay their GMP allocations in full early in the financial year 2019/20, or where this is not possible, to pay the amounts by monthly or quarterly instalments.
14. Approve all committee budgets for 2019/20 including the Social Services Committee budget after effecting the changes as set out in deliverance clause 11.
15. Remind committees to adhere to the policies and procedures for authorising expenditure of committee funds.
16. Give thanks to God for his continued material blessings on our denomination.
17. Instruct the Board of Investment and Finance to present to the 2019 General Assembly a full and complete financial account of all costs associated with the litigation in the Supreme Court against the Trustees of the Scots' Church Properties Trust and the Board of Management of Scots' Church, and a full and complete account of all funding sources that have been used, or are intended to be used, to cover these costs.

The motion was seconded and approved.

## **9. Board of Investment and Finance and Ministry Development Committee**

The joint report of the Board of Investment and Finance and Ministry Development Committee was received.

## **10. Board of Investment and Finance - National Redress Scheme**

The report of the Board of Investment and Finance was received.

Clause 1 was moved and seconded.

Rev Michael Jensen moved:

That the Commission of Assembly:

Amend clause 1 by replacing all words with the following:

1. Defer affirming the intention of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria to join the National Redress Scheme until the 2019 General Assembly to enable the whole church to reflect prayerfully upon the impact of what is proposed.

The motion was seconded and disapproved.

Clause 1 was approved.

Clauses 2-6 were approved.

Clause 7 was approved.

### **Dissent:**

Rev Michael Jensen

Rev Kyu Lee

Rev Hui Lim

Elder Elizabeth Cutler

Elder Stewart McKerrow

Rev Brett Peatman moved:

That the Commission of Assembly:

Amend the deliverance by adding the following new clause 8:

That the Commission of Assembly:

8. Agree that:
  - a. notional interest be calculated on the Sites Reserve balances that have contributed to the funding of the NRS fund, based on the rate fixed by the Trusts Corporation from time to time payable on Sites Reserve balances invested in the Common Fund;
  - b. at the conclusion of the National Redress Scheme, the funds advanced from each Sites Reserve account including notional interest be returned to each account;
  - c. the funds be raised by a levy across all existing Presbyterian Church of Victoria congregations, committees and organisations on a basis acceptable to the Assembly at the time; this being after the application of any funds left in the NRS trust at the conclusion of the National Redress Scheme.

The motion was seconded and disapproved.

Clauses 8-21 were approved.

Rev Michael Jensen moved:

That the Commission of Assembly:

Amend the deliverance by adding the following clause:

22. Request the Clerk to forward a copy of the report explaining the impact of the National Redress Scheme to every congregation in the Presbyterian Church of Victoria to enable the whole church to understand and embrace the responsibility before God of addressing the sexual sin that has caused such extensive damage to the witness of the gospel.

The motion was seconded and approved.

The Chairman, Rev Stephen Deroon, moved the deliverance as a whole as amended:  
That the Commission of Assembly:

1. Affirm that the intention of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria is to join the National Redress Scheme (BB 2018 min 93.2 p156).
2. Agree that the Presbyterian Church of Victoria will structure itself as a 'participating group' with all Presbyterian Church of Victoria congregations, Presbyterian Church of Victoria organisations and the Presbyterian Church of Victoria itself being associates of the group, including all congregations which have been deceased, merged, united or otherwise combined since Church Union.
3. Request the Board of Investment and Finance in consultation with the Clerk of Assembly to define and document the arrangements for additional institutions, including congregations, to join the group.
4. Establish a trust fund known as the National Redress Scheme Fund ('NRS Fund') on the following terms:
  - a. The purpose of the NRS Fund will be to provide funds necessary to meet the financial obligations of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria structured as a participating group in the National Redress Scheme.
  - b. The trustee of the NRS Fund will be either:
    - i. the nominated representative of the participating group, as declared by the Minister under the terms of S137(1) of the National Redress Scheme for Institutional Child Sexual Abuse Act 2018; or,
    - ii. if no such declaration is current, the Board of Investment and Finance.
  - c. The Presbyterian Church of Victoria, its Assembly or any of its Courts have no authority to direct the NRS Fund trustee or otherwise interfere with the administration of the NRS Fund.
  - d. The NRS Funds will be held and invested by The Presbyterian Church of Victoria Trusts Corporation in accordance with the terms and provisions of the Presbyterian Trusts Act 1890.
  - e. The NRS Fund trustee is authorised to apply the funds of the NRS Fund to meet the general financial liability being the funding contribution to the National Redress Scheme, and all other costs, charges and expenses incurred as in the opinion of the trustee are properly chargeable against the NRS Fund.
  - f. The NRS Fund trustee at its sole discretion may at any time from three years after the commencement of the operation of the NRS Fund, return such funds to the Presbyterian Church of Victoria as are considered by the NRS Fund trustee to exceed the reasonable, foreseeable needs of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria to meet its obligations under the National Redress Scheme.
  - g. The NRS Fund will be wound up when the Presbyterian Church of Victoria and all associated entities cease to be a participant institution of the National Redress Scheme, and all financial obligations under that Scheme have been met.
  - h. On the winding up of the NRS Fund, any remaining funds will be returned to the Presbyterian Church of Victoria for allocation by the General Assembly to another charitable purpose or otherwise as the General Assembly determines.
5. Provide initial funding of \$1.6 million to the National Redress Scheme fund.
6. Commit to providing further funding to the National Redress Scheme fund when advised by the trustee that such funding is necessary.

7. Agree that the initial funding of \$1.6 million will be provided by the following contributions from Sites Reserve accounts, representing 87% of the increase in the balance of funds over the last 5 years (from June 2013 to June 2018) where the Assembly has not previously determined the use, after allowing for indexation of the balance by CPI of 10% (9.9%, but say 10%):

	Balance	Balance	CPI indexed	87.0%
Congregation	Jun-13	Jun-18	Base	Contribution
Brighton	2,197,830	3,304,045	2,417,613	771,196
Balaclava	1,251,566	1,718,819	1,376,723	297,623
Numurkah	532,064	740,309	585,270	134,883
Gardenvale East	662,856	878,356	729,142	129,816
Cheltenham	1,008,696	1,178,572	1,109,566	60,035
Lismore	177,344	233,588	195,079	33,503
Heidelberg	169,065	223,922	185,972	33,017
Surrey Hills	472,920	557,301	520,212	32,267
Skipton	151,187	202,770	166,305	31,724
Aspendale	807,788	911,767	888,566	20,185
Nagambie	281,580	328,185	309,738	16,049
Moorabool	148,803	179,956	163,684	14,157
Port Fairy	58,131	76,238	63,944	10,696
Epping	567,763	635,508	624,539	9,542
Wyndham	132,000	151,775	145,200	5,720
Koroit	37,193	43,250	40,913	2,034
Woodford	39,785	44,729	43,763	840
Heywood	115,375	127,108	126,913	170
				<b>1,603,458</b>

8. Agree to establish a new corporate entity for the purpose of acting as the representative of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria participating group in the National Redress Scheme.
9. Direct the Board of Investment and Finance to report to the General Assembly in October on the formation of a new corporate entity for the purpose of acting as the representative of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria participating group in the National Redress Scheme.
10. Nominate The Presbyterian Church of Victoria Trusts Corporation as the representative of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria participating group until such time as a new corporate entity is created for this purpose.
11. Seek the consent of The Presbyterian Church of Victoria Trusts Corporation to act as representative of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria participating group.
12. Indemnify The Presbyterian Church of Victoria Trusts Corporation for the general financial liability being the funding contribution to the National Redress Scheme, and all other costs, charges and expenses incurred as in the opinion of the trustee are properly chargeable against the NRS Fund.
13. Authorise The Presbyterian Church of Victoria Trusts Corporation to act with executive authority of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria in its capacity as representative of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria in the National Redress Scheme, including but not limited to directing officers and staff of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria.

14. Request all Presbyterian Church of Victoria congregations and organisations to agree to:
    - a. join the participating group;
    - b. The Presbyterian Church of Victoria Trusts Corporation being the representative of the group;
    - c. the other institutions being part of the group;
    - d. the arrangements for additional institutions joining the group in the future;
 and to notify the Clerk of Assembly of this agreement no later than 31 August 2019.
  15. Agree to indemnify all participating congregations and organisations against the financial obligations arising from participation in the National Redress Scheme.
  16. Agree to meet the obligations required under the Scheme for a direct personal response.
  17. Agree to sign the Memorandum of Understanding on the National Redress Scheme for Institutional Child Sexual Abuse with the Department of Social Services.
  18. Authorise the following officers as the relevant contacts for the National Redress Scheme:
- | Area Recommended         | PCV contact / person responsible |
|--------------------------|----------------------------------|
| Request for Information  | Safe Church Facilitator          |
| Direct Personal Response | Clerk of Assembly                |
| Invoicing                | General Manager                  |
| Policy matters           | Clerk of Assembly                |
19. Instruct the Clerk of Assembly to identify any and all congregations which may be considered as 'defunct institutions' for the purposes of the National Redress Scheme, which would include any deceased, merged, united or otherwise combined congregation.
  20. Instruct the Clerk of Assembly to compile the Institutional list required under the Scheme, comprising all current and past congregations.
  21. Authorise the Clerk of Assembly in consultation with the Board of Investment and Finance to do all things necessary to enable the Presbyterian Church of Victoria to join the National Redress Scheme.
  22. Request the Clerk to forward a copy of the report explaining the impact of the National Redress Scheme to every congregation in the Presbyterian Church of Victoria to enable the whole church to understand and embrace the responsibility before God of addressing the sexual sin that has caused such extensive damage to the witness of the gospel.

The motion was seconded and approved.

The Moderator thanked the Board of Investment and Finance and especially its General Manager and Chairman for the assistance they have given the church in this complex matter.

## **11. Maintenance of the Ministry Committee**

The report of the Maintenance of the Ministry Committee was received.

The Convener, Elder Dennis Wright, moved the deliverance:

That the Commission of Assembly:

1. Remind presbyteries to actively follow-up the submission of Annual Charge Reports by each charge within its bounds, by the due date, so that the committee can do the work the Assembly expects.
2. Remind presbyteries to seriously take note of the need to review and process all grant and subsidy applications prior to forwarding the same to this committee.

3. Strongly urge presbyteries to:
  - a. give more consideration to ministers' long service leave entitlements and the proper taking of that leave;
  - b. keep the record of ministers' long service leave up to date; and
  - c. inform this committee as early as is practicable of any applications by ministers to take long service leave.
4. Declare that as from 1 July 2019:
  - a. The minimum remuneration be \$56,508.00.
  - b. The minimum stipend component of minimum remuneration be \$36,984.00.
  - c. The maximum non-cash benefit component of minimum remuneration be \$19,524.00.
  - d. The sustentation qualifying stipend be \$28,434.00 per annum, with the maximum sustentation grant available to a charge be \$8,550.00.
  - e. The additional amount for travel over 6,000kms of the distance agreed between the minister and his charge as his annual distance of travel on church-related matters be 50 cents per kilometre.
  - f. The rate of charge contribution to the Presbyterian Church of Victoria Superannuation Fund be maintained at 15% of actual remuneration (\$8,484.00) for the year commencing 1 July 2019.
  - g. Supply preaching fees for the year commencing 1 July 2019 increase by 1.8%, namely:
    - \$146 for one service;
    - \$168 for two services;
    - \$201 for three services, using the same sermon on the same day;
    - \$264 for two services or more, with separate sermons;
 and the travel reimbursement for supply preachers be 50 cents per kilometre.
5. Set the Long Service Leave levy for the financial year 2019-20 at \$350 per charge per minister, to be paid by:
  - a. every charge, whether there is a settled minister, a home missionary or a vacancy; and
  - b. any General Assembly committee that is responsible for the employment of any church worker who is entitled to receive long service leave under the Maintenance of the Ministry Committee regulations.
6. Remind charges to adhere to the guidelines set down by the Australian Charities and Not-for-Profits Commission (ACNC) and in particular, to ensure that they have completed and lodged the required Annual Information Statement (AIS) to the ACNC, to preserve the tax exemption status of the minister's non-cash benefits (NCBs).

The motion was seconded and approved.

## **12. Ministry Development Committee and Church Planting Committee**

The joint report of the Ministry Development Committee and Church Planting Committee was received.

The Convener, Rev Robert White, moved the deliverance:

That the Commission of Assembly:

1. Set the percentage ratio of the SCPT distribution between the Ministry Development Committee and Church Planting Committee respectively as follows:
  - 2019–2020 at 80:20;
  - 2020–2021 at 75:25;
  - 2021–2022 at 70:30.

2. Direct the Ministry Development Committee and Church Planting Committee to perform five-yearly reviews of the SCPT distribution, beginning in 2021, and after each review to bring to the October Assembly a joint agreement concerning the SCPT distribution between the two committees for the next five years.
3. Thank Rev Robert White and Rev David Brown for chairing joint meetings.
4. Thank Mr Ben Palmer for taking comprehensive notes at each of the joint committee meetings.

The motion was seconded and approved.

### **13. Preliminary Advice of the Law Agent – findings and decisions of the GAA (BB 2018 min. 98(5))**

The Preliminary Advice of the Law Agent was received.

### **14. Social Services Committee**

The report of the Social Services Committee was received.

### **15. Theological Education Committee**

The report of the Theological Education Committee was received.

### **16. Petition 1 – from Aspendale Board of Management, re: Purchase of Property**

It was agreed to receive the petition.

The petitioners were brought to the Bar.

The petition was taken as read.

The petitioners stated the petition.

Questions were asked.

(1) The Clerk moved:

That the Commission of Assembly:

Grant the prayer of the petition.

The motion was seconded and approved.

(2) The Clerk moved:

That the Commission of Assembly:

Noting Presbytery has given its approval, approve, in accordance with Board of Investment and Finance regulation 17(b), that the sum of \$550,000 from Sites Reserve funds be applied to the Aspendale Church Manse proposal (for the construction of Burbank Homes Job No. 113937).

The motion was seconded and approved.

### **Announcement of Final Decision**

The Moderator advised the petitioners of the Commission of Assembly's decision as follows:

That the Commission of Assembly had resolved to:

1. Grant the prayer of the petition.
2. Noting Presbytery has given its approval, approve, in accordance with Board of Investment and Finance regulation 17(b), that the sum of \$550,000 from Sites Reserve funds be applied to the Aspendale Church Manse proposal (for the construction of Burbank Homes Job No. 113937).

The Moderator removed the petitioners from the Bar.



**17. Communication 1 – from: Rev Gary Ware, Clerk of the Presbytery of South Australia, re: Response to GAV requests BB 2018 Min. 80)**

Communication 1 was received.

The Clerk moved:

That the Commission of Assembly:

Approve a final grant from the General Assembly of Australia funds of \$85,000 to the Presbyterian Church of South Australia as the balance of funds from the Presbyterian Church of Victoria in response to the request from the General Assembly of Australia Moderator-General's taskforce of September 2017.

The motion was seconded and approved.

Moderator's Chaplain Rev Stephen McDonald led the Commission in prayer for the Presbyterian Church in South Australia.

**18. Commission to confirm minutes**

The Clerk moved:

That the Commission of Assembly:

Appoint the Moderator and the Clerks of Assembly a Special Commission to scrutinise the minutes of this Commission with the power to make any necessary corrections and to confirm them, and that a copy thereof be sent to members of the Assembly.

The motion was seconded and approved.

**19. Ballot Committee discharged**

The Clerk moved:

That the Commission of Assembly:

Thank and discharge the Ballot Committee.

The motion was seconded and approved.

**20. Dissolution**

The business of the Commission of Assembly now being concluded, the Moderator closed the meeting with the singing of a hymn and prayer.

CLERKS  
J P Wilson  
P W Phillips  
D A Carroll

**Certificate**

I certify that the minutes of this Commission, having been carefully scrutinised, are hereby confirmed in terms of minute 18 thereof.



Rev John Stasse  
Moderator

## **BUSINESS COMMITTEE (Min. 4)**

The Business Committee has received all papers of a non-judicial nature currently proposed to be submitted to the Commission of Assembly. It has resolved to transmit to the Commission those papers that seem competent and respectful.

### **Outline of business**

The Committee will present a proposed agenda at the start of the Commission. As a guide, the Committee will seek to arrange business according to the following outline.

1. Devotions and Constitution
2. Roll
3. Apologies
4. Associations
5. Business Committee, p5 (del p6)
6. Nominations for Moderator-Designate, p122 (del p122)
7. Ad hoc Committee PTC Library Appeal, p7 (del p9)
8. Board of Investment and Finance, p10 (del p21; 20 clauses. If clause 1 is approved, clauses 2–4 will be moved; otherwise clauses 5–10 will be moved)
9. Board of Investment and Finance and Ministry Development Committee, p115 (no del)
10. Board of Investment and Finance National Redress Scheme Report, p72 (del p111)
11. Maintenance of the Ministry Committee, p116 (del p118)
12. Ministry Development Committee and Church Planting Committee, p120 (del p121)
13. Social Services Committee, p123 (no del)
14. Theological College, p124 (no del)
15. Petition 1: Aspendale Board of Management—Purchase of property, p135
16. Communication 1: Clerk, Presbytery of South Australia—Response to GAV requests, p125
17. Commission to confirm minutes, NOM A1
18. Ballot Committee discharged, NOM A2
19. Dissolution

Jared C Hood  
CONVENER

## **AD HOC ASSEMBLY HALL COMMITTEE (Min. 7)**

The Committee has met to identify and evaluate the options relating to the Assembly Hall. It appears to the Committee that the options are:

### **Option A**

Sale of Presbyterian Church of Victoria's 37% interest to Scots' Church Board of Management.

### **Option B**

Sale of the PCV's 37% interest to the PCV for its general purposes.

### **Option C**

Sale of the whole building to a third party.

### **Option D**

Retain the 37% for Home Mission and Church Extension with exploration as to how to make the building profitable.

### **Option E**

Option B, followed by Option A.

The Committee resolved to evaluate Option A first. Through two of its representatives, the Committee met with the Scots' Church Board of Management in July 2018 to explore this as a way forward and to test their level of interest.

Scots' Church Board of Management indicated interest, but also that they needed time to evaluate their offer. The Board has expressed its willingness to explore this option but has asked for further time to consider the financial and legal implications.

The Committee, meanwhile, thought it important to alert the Assembly to the progress made (hence this interim report) and also to notify the Assembly that whichever way it proceeds we need to take into consideration that there is possibly a significant liability against the charitable purpose (home mission and church extension) due to needed repairs to the stonework of the building.

Rev Robert W White  
CONVENER

## AD HOC COMMITTEE PTC LIBRARY APPEAL (Min. 6)

Permission to proceed with an appeal for the new library at the Presbyterian Theological College has already been given by the General Assembly at the Commission in 2017. The TEC is authorised 'to conduct a state-wide funding appeal for the Presbyterian Theological College Library, and request presbyteries, sessions and ministers to assist in the wide coverage of the appeal'.

At the last General Assembly this *ad hoc* Committee was appointed in the following terms:

That the Assembly:

Appoint an *ad hoc* Committee consisting of the following members: Rev Dr Allan Harman (Convener), Rev Chris Siriweera, David Palmer, Andrew Slater, Grant Lawry, David Brown, Neil Benfell, Robert White, Mr Matthew Duke, Russell Walley and David Selman to report to the 2019 Commission of Assembly on the most appropriate option/s to secure widespread support for the raising of the necessary funds to build the new library of the Presbyterian Theological College.

The Committee has sought to fulfil its remit, and in doing so has borne in mind some important facts. The PTC library has grown from 40–50 books in the mid-1970s to its present size. It is a remarkable collection of books, and its physical location is part of the very pleasant ambience of the College buildings. However, space is running out both for more shelving and also for the provision of more carrels. The degree program at the PTC is through the Australian College of Theology, which requires certain library standards in general, but more exacting standards for enrolment of students for higher degrees. Such students require extra space so that they can carry out their research work most efficiently. Every passing year just increases the need for providing new and better library facilities.

Another factor to be kept in mind is that the PTC is a denominational theological college providing resources for the faculty and the students at PTC, but serving the wider denomination. Ministers and others use it, while it is also used by others outside the denomination as in some areas it has the best resources of the Melbourne theological libraries. It is on the basis that it is open to the public that the Australian Taxation Office grants tax-exempt status for gifts to the library. It should not just be the faculty or the TEC that is responsible for raising the necessary funds for the new library. Rather, the responsibility falls on the whole membership of the church. We all need to be stakeholders in the task of securing 'widespread support for the raising of the necessary funds to build the new library'. It should be part of our legacy for generations after us, a legacy of maintaining Gospel ministry and advancing study that strengthens the effectiveness of the witness of the PCV.

It must also be remembered that the new library will serve as a resource centre for the denomination. Its location, size and interior design, and also the technology in it will contribute to its widest and most effective use for the PCV. It will be a legacy we can provide for decades to come.

Mr Andrew Wilson, architect of the new library, met with the Committee and explained the

rationale behind the design, and the parameters within which he was working. The design connects the new library with the present building, and enables other use to be made of the existing space occupied by the library.

The Committee has considered the best approaches to this task, and recommends an approach as follows:

### **Suggested Strategy**

#### *Appeal Target*

The actual amount awaits the report of the quantity surveyor to the architect, but it will be above \$2.5M.

#### *Starting Date*

It is suggested that mid-2020 would be the best starting time, and this would fit in well with the availability of Dr John Wilson to serve as the lead person in connection with the appeal. It is very gratifying that Dr Wilson has agreed to act in this way.

#### *Main Strategy*

The aim will be to reach every member and attendee of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria. To do this, suitable literature will have to be prepared, along with a video showing the work of the College and explaining the need for a new library. The challenge has to be presented to the whole denomination to support a project that is going to play a very significant role in the life of the denomination. The costs of this publicity will have to be built into the overall target.

The Committee is of the opinion that calling for pledges towards the cost of the building is the best way forward. People or congregations will be able to pledge amounts, that will be called for when the actual building gets underway. It has also been suggested that congregations might decide to give sums from their sites reserve accounts, as some have already done for other projects, including new church plants. Any such giving would be purely voluntary on the part of congregations.

### **Continuing Role of this Committee**

The Committee believes that rather than be discharged at this stage, it would be better to remain in existence so that the TEC can call upon it if it needs help at any stage of the project. There are some members in our churches who have special expertise in connection with such an appeal, and with major building projects, and the Committee seeks authority to enlist their skills if necessary. The TEC has many other responsibilities and may well find that some additional help on the building project would be advantageous.

Allan M. Harman  
CONVENER

## **BOARD OF INVESTMENT AND FINANCE (Min. 8)**

### **General Assembly budget**

BIF reported to the General Assembly last October (BB 2018 p207):

In May 2018 the Commission of Assembly approved the General Assembly budget for the current year on the basis that \$3 million of its funds which were used to fund the legal costs for the SCPT litigation would be restored to the General Assembly within this financial year. It is imperative that this issue be addressed within or close to that deadline. Without the restoration of those funds, the General Assembly is projected to be in deficit by \$265K in the 2019/20 year. Therefore any delay in restoring the funds increases the problem by that amount each year due to the lost interest to the General Assembly.

At the Commission of Assembly in 2018 (BB 2018 p36), potential sources of funding were identified as:

- Favourable costs order in the Supreme Court
- Sale of Assembly Hall
- Existing funds held by the charitable purposes (MDC and CPC)
- Future distributions to the charitable purposes

The Board presented a proposal to the Assembly last October to meet the funding based on a combination of existing funds held by the Ministry Development Committee, and future distributions from the SCPT, and recommended in the first instance that the Assembly apply \$1,500,000 of the general funds of the MDC towards the legal expenses (BB 2018 p208).

The Assembly resolved to apply \$725,760 of the general funds of the ministry Development Committee towards the legal expenses, and directed the Board of Investment and Finance and the Ministry Development Committee to bring a joint report to this Commission of Assembly regarding any final arrangements that might involve the application of any general funds of the Ministry Development Committee towards the reimbursement of the General Assembly which has already funded the Scots' Church Properties Trust litigation (BB 2018 Min. 22.6, 22.7 p133).

The joint report is included elsewhere in the papers for this Commission. As stated in that report, 'the MDC reported to BIF that it could not make any assessment of its position until the issue with the Church Planting Committee about the allocation of future distributions from Scots' Church Properties Trust and the future of Assembly Hall are resolved'. The Board was disappointed in that response given that it was the MDC convener who moved the deliverance to the Assembly directing the MDC and BIF to bring a joint report.

Given these matters and the urgency of resolving this issue, the Board now proposes that the remainder of the costs (\$2.274M) be reimbursed in the following way:

- The General Assembly will advance a loan to the charitable purpose 'home mission and church extension in Victoria' for \$2,274,240.
- The loan will be a charge against the 37% interest in Assembly Hall which is held by the charitable purpose.
- The charitable purpose will pay the General Assembly interest on the loan at a rate equivalent to the relevant rate paid by the Trusts Corporation to the General Assembly on its general funds. This is to ensure that the General Assembly income is appropriately restored in order to balance the budget and fund its activities.

- Interest will be paid in arrears from each future distribution from the SCPT prior to any allocation of the distribution to any committee or other purpose.
- The loan capital will be repaid from the proceeds of the sale of the 37% interest in Assembly Hall held for the charitable purpose, or over 10 years starting from July 2021 from the future distribution from the SCPT prior to any allocation of the distribution to any committee or other purpose (aside from the prior point).

The General Assembly is benefiting from the use of the office space on the mezzanine floor of Assembly Hall. It has no legal entitlement to do so as it does not hold a beneficial interest in Assembly Hall. The General Assembly budget makes provision for annual rental of \$65,000 to be paid in relation to the occupation of that space. That rental will only be paid when all tenants and users of the building are put on the same commercial basis where each user pays for its use. This is the logical outworking of the joint ownership of Assembly Hall and one which BIF believes the church should be working towards. To date, the Scots' Church Board of Management has not seen its way clear to agree to this.

In the meantime, the Board recommends that the General Assembly apply the rental amount set aside in the budget towards a reduction in the interest charged on the loan to the charitable purpose. This is seeking to uphold and respect the trusts on which Assembly Hall is held, at least as far as is possible for the Assembly to do so without reciprocation from the Scots' Church Board of Management.

The budgets of both the MDC and CPC were prepared prior to the details of this proposal being confirmed. However, both committees had been aware of the possibility of an arrangement like this being proposed. The consequences of this proposal have been reflected in the budgets of those two committees by adjusting the projected income from the SCPT distribution for the forecast years. There has been no adjustment to the proposed expenditure of either committee as a consequence of this proposal. Based on the projections provided by the committees, both will be able to continue to operate as they had forecast.

The Board recommends the above proposal as the preferred solution based on the constraints which we are currently operating under, and encourages the Commission to embrace it.

The Board has been frustrated that separate discussions are being held about:

- a) Assembly Hall: the significant asset held for the charitable purpose, and
- b) the allocation of future distributions for the charitable purpose,

without the relevant committees taking responsibility for or appropriately considering how the issue of funding the corresponding cost associated with obtaining that asset and protecting that income.

The Board considers that the funding of the expense is the first thing that needs to be addressed before any other decisions can sensibly be made, rather than the other way around. Alternatively, at least the expenses need to be addressed in conjunction with any decision relating to the assets and income. The compartmentalisation of these highly related issues is likely to lead to a compromised outcome.

Given this, should the Commission elect not to approve the above recommendation, BIF will move that:

- the Commission encourage the *ad hoc* Committee for Assembly Hall to include in its deliberations a consideration of how the balance of the legal costs (\$2.274M) is to be reimbursed to the Assembly and report to the General Assembly in October 2019 with a recommendation. One might assume that this already forms part of the considerations of that committee. That has not been the case to date, and suggestions from BIF that it do so have not been embraced.
- given the importance of the General Assembly being able to fund its operations for the coming year, the Commission embrace some short-term measures to address the funding shortfall that will continue by not addressing this issue now:
  - Apply the income from the remaining unallocated Church & Nation funds (\$9,700) and unallocated Pensioners Reserve fund (\$31,700) to the General Assembly for the 2019/20 year.
  - Apply the surplus from the Balfour Trust after meeting the costs of the minister's Holiday Program to the General Assembly for the 2019/20 year.
  - Include an allocation of GMP of \$100,000 to the General Assembly for the 2019/20 year.

If these measures were adopted, the General Assembly would show a budget deficit for 2019/20 of \$14,000. The issue of restoring the legal costs to the General Assembly would remain to be resolved at the 2019 General Assembly.

### **General Mission Program**

The Board of Investment and Finance has formulated the General Mission Program for 2019/20 with reference to its regulation 12. Just two committees submitted budgets requesting an application for GMP in accordance with those regulations—APWM and State News.

The regulations also provide for GMP to be allocated 'to any other organisations within or outside the Presbyterian Church of Victoria which the General Assembly has approved for financial support'. BIF has continued the allocation of financial support for the four organisations and PIM which were supported last year. It intends to request the General Assembly in October to review the ongoing support of these outside organisations.

The Board notes the decision of the 2015 Commission of Assembly directing GMP be allocated to the TEC Bursary fund according to a pre-determined formula (BB 2015 Min. 11.2 p10) and has made provision for such allocation.

The Board also notes the decision of the 2017 Commission of Assembly approving the inclusion of \$10,000 per year to fund a faculty chair at the Presbyterian Theological Seminary (PTS), Dehra Dun (BB 2017 Min. 7.1 p22). This amount is to be adjusted according to the annual movement in \$A/IRS exchange rate and Melbourne CPI.

The resulting net total of the GMP for 2019/20 is \$142,170.

At the 2018 Commission of Assembly, the amount of \$149,238 was approved as the total of the GMP allocated to presbyteries for the financial year 2018/19. To the end of February 2019, approximately 94% of the total has been received. A number of presbyteries have already met their allocations in full and are to be commended for doing so.



The proposed distribution for 2019/20 is shown below with the 2018/19 amounts shown for comparison:

	<b>2018/19 \$</b>	<b>2019/20 \$</b>
<b>ASSEMBLY COMMITTEES:</b>		
Australian Presbyterian World Mission (Vic.)	25,000	25,000
State News	4,000	4,000
Theological Education – for Bursary Fund	61,908	54,250
<b>SUB-TOTAL: ASSEMBLY COMMITTEES</b>	<b>90,908</b>	<b>83,250</b>
<b>INTERDENOMINATIONAL ENTERPRISES:</b>		
Australian Christian Lobby	12,400	12,600
ACCESS ministries	27,700	28,300
Council for Chaplains in Tertiary Institutions	570	580
Victorian Council of Churches: Displan	680	690
<b>SUB-TOTAL: INTERDENOMINATIONAL</b>	<b>41,350</b>	<b>42,170</b>
<b>OTHER GRANTS:</b>		
Presbyterian Inland Mission	6,800	6,900
Ellis chair in theological studies, PTS Dehra Dun	10,180	10,390
<b>SUB-TOTAL: OTHER GRANTS</b>	<b>16,980</b>	<b>17,290</b>
<b>GRAND TOTAL</b>	<b>149,238</b>	<b>142,710</b>

The 2012 Commission of Assembly approved the formula for the allocation to presbyteries of the total GMP until a further recommendation is brought from BIF as follows (BB 2012 Min. 10.2 p8):

The total GMP to be apportioned according to the number of communicant and adherent members in the respective presbyteries as published in the most recent report to the General Assembly after applying an equalisation factor of 0.6 for presbyteries in country areas to take account of the different situation faced in those areas.

BIF does not see any reason to vary the formula.

Based on the approved formula, the recommended allocations to presbyteries for 2019/20 are as follows:

<b>PRESBYTERY</b>	<b>Percentage of LY total</b>	<b>Percentage of total</b>	<b>2019/20 \$</b>
Ballarat	3.66%	3.69%	5,259
Flinders	11.88%	12.27%	17,505
Geelong	2.52%	2.45%	3,491
Gippsland	4.18%	4.25%	6,066
Maroondah	9.02%	9.42%	13,446
Melbourne East	20.61%	21.27%	30,356
Melbourne North	17.35%	17.36%	24,771
Melbourne West	16.24%	15.69%	22,392
North East Victoria	5.00%	4.42%	6,314
North Western Victoria	2.96%	2.98%	4,251
South West Victoria	6.57%	6.21%	8,859
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>100.00%</b>	<b>100.00%</b>	<b>142,710</b>

The percentage allocations for 2018/19 are shown for comparison purposes. The differences are the result of the relative changes to membership numbers (communicants and adherents) within presbyteries. The overall GMP total has reduced by approximately 4% from last year. The membership numbers declined by almost 5%

from the previous year, including a decline of almost 8% in country areas. These relative changes will reflect in the allocations.

Subject to how the Commission resolves the funding of the SCPT legal costs, BIF may recommend an allocation of \$100,000 to the General Assembly in addition to the \$142,710 total. This would change the allocation to the following:

<b>PRESBYTERY</b>	<b>Percentage of LY total</b>	<b>Percentage of total</b>	<b>2019/20 \$</b>
Ballarat	3.66%	3.69%	8,945
Flinders	11.88%	12.27%	29,771
Geelong	2.52%	2.45%	5,937
Gippsland	4.18%	4.25%	10,317
Maroondah	9.02%	9.42%	22,867
Melbourne East	20.61%	21.27%	51,627
Melbourne North	17.35%	17.36%	42,129
Melbourne West	16.24%	15.69%	38,083
North East Victoria	5.00%	4.42%	10,739
North Western Victoria	2.96%	2.98%	7,230
South West Victoria	6.57%	6.21%	15,066
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>100.00%</b>	<b>100.00%</b>	<b>242,710</b>

### **Committee Budgets**

In accordance with BIF regulation 9, BIF presents the Committee Budgets for approval by the Commission. BIF has reviewed the budgets and sought further explanations or details from committees when appropriate.

Committees have been requested to prepare their budgets for the 2019/20 year on the basis that the returns on Common Fund deposits will remain at the current 10% for 2019/20. The interest rates are set quarterly by the Trusts Corporation in accordance with the authority under s14B of *The Presbyterian Church of Victoria Trusts Act 1890*.

When BIF examines the budgets proposed by committees, they are considered in terms of being sustainable in both the immediate and the longer term. In some instances, it may be appropriate for a committee to propose a budget with a significant deficit and this is the case for a number of budgets. While this may be unavoidable for some committees, if the position is not turned around within a reasonable timeframe, the ministry of the committee will be placed in jeopardy. Each budget has been considered on its merits, taking account of the circumstances relevant to each committee.

BIF reminds committees that having the budget approved simply means that the annual expenditure is approved. Committees are required to appropriately consider each individual expenditure amount and approve it under the terms of Rule 5.29 and other relevant rules and regulations. BIF has published and circulated a document detailing Committee Payment Procedures which is also available for downloading from the PCV website. BIF reminds committees to follow these procedures when requesting payments from the church office.

Given the complexity of the budgets, BIF would appreciate where possible written notice of any questions being given to the General Manager in the week prior to the meeting of the Commission.

### *Church Planting Committee*

There are two matters which concern BIF in respect of the budget of the Church Planting Committee including the Property Development Fund.

The first is the fact that the Church Planter Evangelist is fully funded by the committee while at the same time is the inducted minister of the Valley congregation. The effect is that one former church plant is effectively receiving an ongoing indefinite subsidy from the Church Planting Committee to the extent of the cost of its minister – according to the budget a figure of \$100,000. Why is Valley Presbyterian Church entitled to such subsidy while no other church plant or former church plant enjoys the same benefit? Despite the obvious energy and commitment of the incumbent, it is not possible for him to do two full-time jobs. In practice, he is filling two part-time roles (more than likely equivalent to something greater than 100%), one for the benefit of the purposes of the committee, and one for the benefit of the Valley congregation. BIF believes this arrangement ought to be acknowledged in the funding especially when this is such a large component of the committee's expenditure. This is not just a financial decision; it impacts workplace health and safety as well. It is unreasonable to expect anyone to do two full-time jobs or one full-time job plus a substantial part-time job as well. BIF believes that the committee should recognise this by:

- a) adjusting the job description and load of the Church Planter Evangelist to match the reality that the position is not full-time, and thereby relieve the incumbent of an unrealistic and unhealthy expectation on his workload; and
- b) reflecting that in the funding arrangements with Valley PC contributing its appropriate share of funding, and likewise recognising the unrealistic expectation of the called minister to be full-time while he has another substantial work commitment to the church.

The second concern relates to the Property Development Fund and particularly regulation 4b)i)4) which states:

#### **4. Conditions governing the purchase of property or buildings**

In accordance with the committee's purpose, funds can be disbursed for the purchase of property, buildings or erection of buildings - either by its own initiative or in response to a request from an eligible congregation and/or presbytery.

- b) Conditions for an existing congregation to receive payments from the fund shall normally include:
  - i) The nature of the congregation:
    - 1) The congregation has been established as a church plant by Church Planting Committee, presbytery or another congregation.
    - 2) The congregation, in the opinion of the committee, has a history of growth that indicates that it will be a viable continuing congregation.
    - 3) There is, in the opinion of the committee, stability of ministry.
    - 4) The congregation is, in the opinion of the committee, committed to evangelism and church planting and is willing to commit to returning 5% of the congregation's income from regular giving back to the fund for a period of no less than 20 years.

The above regulation was added in October 2008 specifically to permit the Property Development Fund to fund existing congregations. At the time the Bundoora congregation was seeking a grant from the fund to assist in its building program.

The concern of BIF is that while congregations are being advanced substantial sums from the Property Development Fund, the obligation of part 4) of the regulation, is either

being suspended or delayed. This interpretation by the committee appears to subvert the intent of the regulation and diminishes the funding for future projects.

BIF believes the Church Planting Committee should replenish Property Development Funds (PDFs) by requiring congregations that receive PDFs on the basis of regulation 4b)i)4) to meet the requirement without delay.

#### *METRO committee*

BIF notes the decision of the General Assembly in October 2017 permitting the METRO committee to draw down the capital of the committee over the next six years from 2018/19 in order to fund up to four new METRO trainees each year (two year traineeships), provided that the capital of the committee does not fall below \$200,000 (BB 2017 Min. 98.5 p199).

BIF is concerned however that the budget deficit appears to be the result of a higher level of subsidy to congregations rather than an increase in the number of trainees as approved by the Assembly in 2017.

The committee advises that it 'will be considering bringing a report to Assembly in October 2019, outlining a different traineeship arrangement which will require less funding from the committee, potentially for 2021 or 2022 and following.'

#### *Social Services Committee*

The Social Services committee and Kirkbrae staff are facing a number of significant challenges, including:

- The change in 2017 to the Federal Government funding of Aged Care
- The Royal Commission into Aged Care Quality and Safety
- A new accreditation scheme
- Key personnel – the Chief Financial Officer retired at the end of January.

Since the change to government funding in 2017, Kirkbrae has been operating at a loss of approximately one million dollars a year. In 2017, the committee embarked on a two-stage review of its operations in order to try and find a sustainable financial model for Kirkbrae in the new environment. The first stage identified short term savings which could be made with some small financial impact. The larger savings were expected to come from the Stage 2 review.

BIF/TC participated in a meeting with the SSC and Kirkbrae executive in May 2018 as part of the Stage 2 review. Seward Dawson was engaged to prepare a report as part of that review. Among other things, the report compared the Kirkbrae operation to a number of industry benchmarks and then proposed several areas where financial savings could be made. Three key areas which were identified where there was the possibility of large financial savings were:

1. Improvements in ACFI (government funding)
2. Staff Costs
3. Other expenses.

Arising from the meeting, BIF was expecting to see a substantial improvement in the financial position in the current financial year. This expectation was verbalised during the meeting.

The proposed budget is projecting a deficit for 2019/20 of \$1.2 million, followed by \$1.6 million in 2020/21 and \$1.2 million in 2021/22. The budget projection for 2019/20 is roughly the same as it was 12 months ago. However, the projection for 2020/21 has deteriorated so that the deficit is 40% worse than it was 12 months ago. The budget for the current financial year is a deficit of \$985,000.

The capital budget includes an amount of \$1 million proposed to be spent on design and development fees in relation to Stage 2 of the redevelopment. A summary of the recent Assembly decisions about the redevelopment of Kirkbrae provides the background to this:

- Approve that \$6.5 million of the committee's funds be committed over a period of 24 months to construct 12 one- and two-bedroom units, a new administration centre and relocation of the maintenance sheds. (BB 2012 Min. 42.4 p91)
- Approve the Social Services Committee project to build eight new independent living units, an Administrative building and infrastructure for the cost of \$6 million. (BB 2014 Min. 13 p13)
- Approve Stage 2 of Kirkbrae Presbyterian Homes development, comprising of 20 apartments and a community centre with an estimated cost of \$11m. (BB 2016 Min. 93.1 p143)

The Social Services committee reported to the Assembly last October on some of the financial challenges it is facing. The report contains a more detailed explanation of matters referred to here (BB 2018, pp332, 337–340).

While the TC/BIF has been closely monitoring the Kirkbrae financial position for some time, and engaging with the committee, the budget presentation came as a surprise to BIF. Based on the budget submission the potential savings identified in the Sward Dawson report do not appear to have been achieved.

On its review of the budget, and in the context of the past two years, BIF concluded that it could not support the budget submitted by the committee as it does not address the funding shortfall identified some years ago, and is not consistent with the understanding reached during the only meeting of the second review.

BIF also resolved that it does not support the proposed expenditure of \$1M on design and consultancy re Stage 2 of the redevelopment while Kirkbrae continues to operate at a loss.

The response from the committee has been that while it could make some changes to the budget these would not have any substantial impact on the deficit. The committee also advises that it is working on a paper to identify whether the Stage 1 development of 8 units has made a positive contribution to the overall financial performance, and if so, what impact Stage 2 of that development would have.

BIF is not confident that the trading deficits can be eliminated by embarking on further capital works. It believes that the trading deficit must be addressed as a pre-condition of embarking on further capital works.

The operating deficits over the last three years have been \$966,000, \$855,000 and \$934,000. Over seven years from 2015/16 to 2021/22 the total of the actual and projected deficits is \$7.75 million. The conclusion to be drawn from the budget

presentation is that this situation cannot be turned around. If no action is taken, it is only a matter of time before Kirkbrae will require an injection of funds from the PCV of a million dollars or more annually to cover the deficit.

While BIF does not support the budget, the reality is that Kirkbrae must continue to operate. It seems that the Commission has little choice but to go along with the operating budget.

However, the acknowledgement that the committee cannot address the ongoing deficits in the operation are a signal that the church needs to take a serious look at the future of Kirkbrae. Should the PCV continue to try and maintain Kirkbrae or is it time to sell the operation and apply the proceeds to some other charitable purpose?

Due to time constraints, BIF and the Social Services Committee have not had the opportunity to discuss these matters fully.

BIF is recommending that the Commission:

- Commend the Social Services committee and Kirkbrae executive and staff for their endeavours to manage, operate and maintain Kirkbrae in most challenging circumstances
- Note the concerns raised by BIF that the Kirkbrae financial model is unsustainable with no foreseeable way to turn this around
- Approve the operating budget for Kirkbrae for 2019/20
- Disapprove the proposed expenditure of \$1 million for design and development re Stage 2 of the redevelopment
- Request the Social Services Committee to bring a report and recommendation to the October Assembly about the future of Kirkbrae in light of the current and projected financial realities.

### *TEC*

The TEC budget is projecting a deficit of \$118,000 with similar deficits for the following two budget years. This is largely a function of the number of candidates enrolled, which has fallen to an Equivalent Full-Time (EFT) number of 8.5 for 2019. In order for the college to eliminate the deficit, the candidate EFT needs to be above 16 assuming income from other tuition fees remains the same. The academic requirements placed on the college by the ACT in order to maintain accreditation, and our own expectations to offer a high level of education mean that there is little opportunity to reduce the costs.

BIF believes the TEC needs to identify a funding strategy to remove recurrent deficits from its budget prior to such deficits placing the Theological College in financial difficulty.

### **Legal Identity of Defendants (Organisational Child Abuse) Act 2018**

Arising from the report of the Safe Church Committee, the October 2018 Assembly requested the Board of Investment and Finance / Trusts Corporation to bring a report and recommendations to the 2019 Commission of Assembly on the effect on the Presbyterian Church of Victoria of the *Legal Identity of Defendants (Organisational Child Abuse) Bill* and any steps that might need to be taken. (BB 2018 Min. 93.5 p156)

The Legal Identity of Defendants (Organisational Child Abuse) Act 2018 ('the Act') was passed by the Victorian Government and became law on 5 June 2018.

The main purpose of the Act is (s1): 'to provide for child abuse plaintiffs to sue an organisational defendant in respect of unincorporated non-government organisations which use trusts to conduct their activities.'

It is intended to overcome two legal obstacles which have in the past prevented some religious institutions from being sued in relation to sexual abuse. Most notably, the Roman Catholic Church was successful in having a claim against it denied on the grounds that a) there was no one to sue as the Roman Catholic Church was not incorporated and b) all its funds were tied up in various trusts and could not be applied to fund any remedy. The case is well documented and is often referred to in the media. The arguments employed by the Roman Catholic Church have become known as 'the Ellis defence', taking the name of the plaintiff in the case.

While the PCV is in an analogous situation, and could probably have used the same defence, it chose not to in a case about 20 years ago. The PCV was sued in relation to child sex abuse perpetrated by one of its ministers. In that matter, the PCV proceeded by requesting the Trusts Corporation to defend the case on behalf of the PCV and made funds available to meet the liability. The church ultimately settled the matter. The minister was convicted in separate criminal proceedings and given a custodial sentence.

In view of our own history, the PCV has no reason to fear the passing of this legislation. The legislation removes legal barriers which the PCV has chosen not to rely on. In some respects, the legislation gives the PCV more flexibility in how it might respond to any potential claim, in that it allows and facilitates the costs of a claim being met from trust funds despite that not being within the terms of the trust.

The PCV and each of its congregations fall within the scope of the intended organisations referred to in the legislation as an NGO ('a non-government organisation that is an unincorporated association or body').

While *The Presbyterian Trusts Act 1890* provided the legal framework for the incorporation of The Presbyterian Church of Victoria Trusts Corporation, it is not the case that the Trusts Corporation is the church. This is in contrast to say PCNSW and PCQ which arguably are incorporated organisations.

The Act recognises (s3) that while an organisation may be itself unincorporated, it may have a corporate trustee. This is the case in relation to the PCV, where the Trusts Corporation is a trustee that is a body corporate while the Church is unincorporated.

Under the legislation, an NGO is required to nominate a defendant to act on its behalf when it is sued in relation to any claim arising from child abuse (s7). Such nomination must be made within 120 days of the commencement of the proceeding. Failure to do so leaves it open to the Court to nominate the defendant and to nominate the trusts which will be used to fund any liability arising from the claim.

The second aspect of the legislation makes the funds of any associated trust which is controlled by the NGO available to meet the costs of the claim. Any legal impediment which may otherwise restrict the trustee from doing so appears to be set aside by this clause. The implications of that are significant.

The definition of *control of an associated trust* is very broad (s6) and may extend to all the assets of the PCV including real property, investments, deposits and trusts. In relation to a congregation, associated trusts are likely to include the church land and buildings, any general funds, church trusts, and Sites Reserve balances.

The key aspect for the PCV to be aware of is the requirement to nominate a proper defendant in the event that it is sued. The Law Agent has advised that it is unwise to seek to address this question in the abstract. Until a claim has been made and the facts are clear, the PCV is not in a position to make a proper assessment of the matter and respond accordingly. Making a determination in advance may compromise the ability of the church in dealing with any future claim.

In the event of a claim being made, the failure of the PCV to nominate a proper defendant and identify an associated trust to bear the cost within the required 120-day timeframe would leave the church at the mercy of the court both in terms of the defendant and the trust which is to bear the cost. Given the infrequent times that the Assembly meets, this may require a special meeting of the Assembly.

If a claim were to be made against the PCV, it might be appropriate for the Trusts Corporation to be nominated as the defendant. However, that may not always be the case. It would depend on the circumstances of the particular claim, particularly who is sued and what associated trusts that NGO controls.

Therefore, BIF is not recommending that the Commission take any action at this time.

In the meantime, BIF has given consideration of matters to be included in a brief for counsel in relation to the legislation, should the need arise. This is so that the church is in a position to respond quickly in the event that it receives a claim. Due to the uncertainties associated with some aspects of the legislation, and the need to seek specific advice in relation to any claim, BIF does not intend to seek an opinion until such time as a claim is received. At that time the brief will be reviewed in light of the facts and circumstances of such a claim.

### **Emergency Funding**

There has been no request for emergency funding under the provisions authorised by the Assembly in 2005 (BB 2005 Min. 83.5 p88) since last reporting to the Assembly in October 2018.

### **Property matters**

Approval was given by BIF under BIF Reg. 16 (a) for the following urgent property transactions

- sale of the Geelong West manse (Vol 10509 Fol 102)
- sale of 7 Eyre Street Ballarat
- lease of 1 Church Street Drouin for 12 months
- lease of 23 Parkview Drive Alfredton to June 2019
- lease of 945 Yan Yean Road Doreen for two years
- lease of Melton Manse for 6 months

### **Conclusion**

The Board gives thanks to God for his material blessings on our denomination.



We acknowledge the dedicated work of the General Manager and staff in the church office in financial management and church administration generally. We also commend those who work on each of the Assembly committees and thank them for their efforts generally, and specifically for their contribution to the budgetary process.

### Projected Cash flows for funding proposal in BIF Deliverance Clause 1

		2018/2019 Projected	2019/2020 Proposed	2020/2021 Projected	2021/2022 Projected
<b>Loan re Assembly Hall</b>					
<b>Loan from GA to charitable purpose</b>					
Loan balance	a	2,274,240	2,274,240	2,274,240	2,046,816
Interest	b, c		227,424	216,053	204,682
Interest offset (rental of Assembly Hall)	e		(63,500)	(65,088)	(66,715)
Capital repayments	d				227,424
Total payments re loan			163,924	150,965	365,391
Expected SCPT distribution to PCV			840,000	1,100,000	1,100,000
Loan payments			(163,924)	(150,965)	(365,391)
Net SCPT available for allocation to committees			676,076	949,035	734,609
Projected allocation by PCV to Church Planting	20%	135,215	189,807	146,922	
Projected allocation by PCV to MDC	80%	540,861	759,228	587,687	
Recommended allocation percentages by MDC/CPC			20%	25%	30%
joint report: Deliverance 1 page 121 Commission papers			80%	75%	70%
Projected allocation by PCV to Church Planting		135,215	237,259	220,383	
Projected allocation by PCV to MDC		540,861	711,776	514,226	

Stephen Deroon  
CHAIRMAN

**General Assembly  
General Operations  
Income & Expenditure Budget 2019/20**

**Base Case  
\$3M is reimbursed / funded by a loan**

Projected Common Fund Interest Rates:

Account No	Description	2017/2018 Actual	2018/2019 Budget	8 Months to Feb-19	2018/2019 Projected	2019/2020 Proposed	2020/2021 Projected	2021/2022 Projected
<b>Income</b>								
1358	Interest Common Fund General and Assembly Hall	247,500	366,000	264,723	414,000	637,000	611,000	582,000
1359	Interest Transfer ex Fraser Trust	205,979	23,750	19,655	27,479	25,070	19,700	16,520
1440	Other investment income (Porter)	38,529	10,000	21,094	30,000	30,000	30,000	30,000
1501	Management Fees	147,999	148,264	97,211	148,264	147,287	150,467	154,522
1601	Rental Trusts Corporation	1,500	20,240	1,170	1,696	20,833	21,492	22,173
1640	Trusts Corporation donation (SCPT)	78,755	80,300	80,681	80,681	82,300	83,900	85,600
1160/1650	Sundry Income	4,658	5,000	3,403	5,000	5,000	5,000	5,000
<b>Total Income</b>		<b>724,920</b>	<b>653,554</b>	<b>487,937</b>	<b>707,120</b>	<b>947,490</b>	<b>921,560</b>	<b>895,815</b>
<b>Expenditure</b>								
<b>Staff Related Expenses</b>								
2810	Salaries & Wages	416,338	451,750	294,226	443,198	455,189	465,539	478,743
2245	Fringe Benefits (Employee)	30,016	31,800	21,200	31,800	31,800	31,800	31,800
2550	Long Service Leave accrual	9,732	11,477	7,150	11,477	11,707	11,941	12,240
2870	Superannuation	41,377	45,350	29,880	45,005	46,189	47,208	48,506
2830	Staff Amenities	732	1,000	604	1,000	1,000	1,000	1,000
2220	Education & Training	-	4,000	-	4,000	2,000	2,000	2,000
2250	Fringe Benefits Tax	14,108	15,582	9,964	14,946	14,946	14,946	14,946
2140	Other Personnel Costs	15,522	-	6,244	6,244	-	-	-
2930	Temporary Staff	12,947	4,000	-	4,000	4,000	4,000	4,000
2950	WorkCover Levy	4,828	5,265	4,342	4,342	5,308	5,417	5,556
2920	Travelling Expenses	-	1,000	47	1,000	500	500	500
<b>Total Staff Related Expenses</b>		<b>545,599</b>	<b>571,224</b>	<b>373,658</b>	<b>567,014</b>	<b>572,639</b>	<b>584,351</b>	<b>599,291</b>
<b>Office Related Expenses</b>								
2010	Accounting & Audit Fees	17,844	24,150	17,792	24,150	25,358	26,625	27,957
2060	Bank Charges	373	-	-	-	-	-	-
2130	Computer & Software Costs	5,846	5,000	2,715	6,000	6,000	6,000	6,000
2180	Depreciation - Furniture & Equipment	8,060	8,500	4,980	8,500	5,276	8,276	8,276
2280	General Expenses	522	500	96	500	500	500	500
2399	Insurance Public Liability etc	3,765	4,029	10,147	10,147	10,858	11,618	12,431
2700	Postage Printing & Stationery	2,959	3,500	2,063	3,500	3,500	3,500	3,500
2760	Maintenance Office Equipment	676	200	448	448	200	200	200
2910	Telephone & Fax	7,247	8,000	3,987	6,000	6,000	6,000	6,000
<b>Total Office Related Expenses</b>		<b>47,291</b>	<b>53,879</b>	<b>42,227</b>	<b>59,245</b>	<b>57,691</b>	<b>62,719</b>	<b>64,864</b>

**General Assembly  
General Operations  
Income & Expenditure Budget 2019/20**

**Base Case**  
\$3M is reimbursed / funded by a loan  
Projected Common Fund Interest Rates:

Account No	Description	2017/2018 Actual	2018/2019 Budget	8 Months to Feb-19	2018/2019 Projected	2019/2020 Proposed	2020/2021 Projected	2021/2022 Projected
Projected Common Fund Interest Rates: 10.0% 9.5% 9.0%								
<b>Property Related Expenses</b>								
2120	Cleaning & Rubbish Removal	3,288	3,150	2,002	3,150	3,308	3,473	3,647
2391	Insurance Fire & General	78	100	87	87	100	100	100
2540	Light Power & Heating	2,335	2,415	1,812	2,415	2,536	2,663	2,796
2753	Office Rent General Assembly	-	61,800	-	-	63,500	65,405	67,367
<b>Total Property Related Expenses</b>		<b>5,701</b>	<b>67,465</b>	<b>3,901</b>	<b>5,652</b>	<b>69,443</b>	<b>71,640</b>	<b>73,909</b>
<b>Assembly Related Expenses</b>								
2048	Church Architect	1,743	2,153	1,823	2,153	2,206	2,261	2,318
2285	Committee Expenses - Travel	734	1,800	51	1,800	1,800	1,800	1,800
2292	Grants PWMU	10,482	13,550	8,981	13,550	7,200	7,416	7,638
2300	General Assembly week - Expenses	10,629	8,405	8,294	8,294	8,615	8,831	9,051
2300	Ministers Wives Dinner	-	1,800	1,350	1,350	1,800	1,800	1,800
2131	Website Hosting & Development	271	2,556	1,805	2,556	2,620	2,673	2,739
2350	Honoraria	5,195	5,215	5,320	5,320	6,095	6,217	6,372
2270	General Assembly Australia Expenses	58,287	40,000	30,727	50,000	65,000	45,000	45,000
2705	Printing, Postage & Stationery	22,255	18,405	12,019	18,405	18,865	19,242	19,723
2921	Travel Expenses - Assessors	3,449	2,000	-	2,000	2,000	2,000	2,000
2925	Clerk's Denominational Travel & Accommodation	1,551	2,500	939	2,500	2,500	2,500	2,500
2510	SUBTOTAL Legal Expenses	114,596	98,383	71,310	107,928	118,702	99,740	100,943
		12,545	20,000	(0)	20,000	20,000	20,000	20,000
<b>Total Assembly Related Expenses</b>		<b>127,142</b>	<b>118,383</b>	<b>71,310</b>	<b>127,928</b>	<b>138,702</b>	<b>119,740</b>	<b>120,943</b>
<b>Total Archive Related Expenses</b>		<b>48,257</b>	<b>55,754</b>	<b>35,239</b>	<b>55,687</b>	<b>57,178</b>	<b>58,700</b>	<b>58,866</b>
<b>Total Expenses</b>		<b>773,989</b>	<b>866,705</b>	<b>526,334</b>	<b>815,525</b>	<b>895,653</b>	<b>897,150</b>	<b>917,874</b>
<b>Surplus/(Deficit) on Operations</b>		<b>(49,070)</b>	<b>(213,151)</b>	<b>(38,397)</b>	<b>(108,405)</b>	<b>51,837</b>	<b>24,410</b>	<b>(22,059)</b>

**General Assembly**  
**General Operations**  
**Income & Expenditure Budget 2019/20**

**Base Case**

\$3M is reimbursed / funded by a loan

Projected Common Fund Interest Rates:

Account No	Description	2017/2018 Actual	2018/2019 Budget	8 Months to Feb-19	2018/2019 Projected	2019/2020 Proposed	2020/2021 Projected	2021/2022 Projected
<b>Capital Items</b>								
	Server/ws replacement / Computer equipment		3,000		3,000	3,000	9,000	3,000
	Office Furn & Equip		1,000	795	1,000	1,000	1,000	1,000
	Archives - Laptop computer					1,200		
	Archives - A3 scanner					1,700		
<b>Balance Sheet Items</b>								
	Increase/(Decrease) in Current Assets	(10,496)		(86,824)				
	Increase/(Decrease) in Fixed Assets	5,217		795				
	(Increase)/Decrease in Current Liabilities	(10,782)		(88,138)				
	(Increase)/Decrease in Non-Current Liabilities	5,054						
	Allocation of E Robinson	(134,259)						
	Funding of Legal fees	74,600		(725,760)	156,000			
	Recoupment of SCPT legal fees	(70,666)	(3,000,000)	(3,000,000)	(3,000,000)	0		
	<b>Total Capital Expenditure &amp; BS items</b>		<b>(2,996,000)</b>	<b>(899,927)</b>	<b>(2,840,000)</b>	<b>6,900</b>	<b>10,000</b>	<b>4,000</b>
<b>General Funds</b>								
		1,325,314	4,129,409	2,192,102	4,078,155	4,141,827	4,179,172	4,175,551
	<b>Perpetual Funds</b>	2,286,996	2,286,996	2,286,996	2,286,996	2,286,996	2,286,996	2,286,996

**General Assembly**  
**General Operations**  
**Income & Expenditure Budget 2019/20**

**Base Case**

\$3M is reimbursed / funded by a loan

Projected Common Fund Interest Rates:

Account No	Description	2017/2018 Actual	2018/2019 Budget	8 Months to Feb-19	2018/2019 Projected	2019/2020 Proposed	2020/2021 Projected	2021/2022 Projected
<b>ARCHIVES</b>								
<b>Income</b>								
1652	Archival Fees ex Private Researchers		-	-	-	-	-	-
<b>Total Archival Income</b>		<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>
<b>Archive Expenses</b>								
2122	Cleaning & Preservation Costs	-	50	-	50	50	50	50
2132	Computer & Software Costs	139	200	86	200	500	200	200
2182	Depreciation	347	419	279	419	902	1,869	1,072
2222	Education & Training	-	100	-	100	100	100	100
2282	General Expenses	247	350	383	350	350	350	350
2552	Long Service Leave	607	850	640	850	850	850	850
2652	Other personnel costs - Archive	610	-	-	-	-	-	-
2702	Postage, Printing & Stationery	362	500	248	500	400	500	500
2703	Archival Boxes & Wallets	-	350	-	350	350	350	350
2704	Retrieval	1,103	1,500	856	1,500	1,500	1,500	1,500
2752	Rent	5,000	5,000	3,333	5,000	5,000	5,000	5,000
2812	Salaries	27,667	33,335	21,264	33,335	34,002	34,682	35,549
2835	Storage	8,412	8,400	5,723	8,400	8,400	8,400	8,400
2852	Subscriptions & Reference Books	84	100	-	100	100	100	100
2872	Superannuation	3,252	3,333	2,126	3,333	3,400	3,468	3,555
2912	Telephone & Internet	91	850	-	850	850	850	850
2922	Travelling Expenses	-	50	-	50	50	50	50
2952	WorkCover Levy	337	367	300	300	374	381	391
<b>Total Archive Related Expenses</b>		<b>48,257</b>	<b>55,754</b>	<b>35,239</b>	<b>55,687</b>	<b>57,178</b>	<b>58,700</b>	<b>58,866</b>
<b>Surplus/(Deficit) on Archival Operations</b>		<b>(48,257)</b>	<b>(55,754)</b>	<b>(35,239)</b>	<b>(55,687)</b>	<b>(57,178)</b>	<b>(58,700)</b>	<b>(58,866)</b>

**General Assembly  
Specific Trusts  
Income & Expenditure Budget 2019/20**

Account No	Description	2017/2018 Actual	2018/2019 Budget	8 Months to Feb-19	2018/2019 Projected	10.0%	Budget for Approval	2019/2020 Proposed	2020/2021 Projected	2021/2022 Projected	9.5%	9.0%
<b>Deakin (Moderators) Trust</b>												
<b>Income</b>												
1351	Interest Common Fund Specific	26,176	24,300	16,640	25,300			25,100	24,200	23,100		
<b>Payments</b>												
2590	Moderators Expenses	9,823	22,000	3,775	22,000			22,000	22,000	22,000		
	<b>Total Expenditure</b>	<b>9,823</b>	<b>22,000</b>	<b>3,775</b>	<b>22,000</b>			<b>22,000</b>	<b>22,000</b>	<b>22,000</b>		
	<b>Surplus</b>	<b>16,353</b>	<b>2,300</b>	<b>12,866</b>	<b>3,300</b>			<b>3,100</b>	<b>2,200</b>	<b>1,100</b>		
	<b>Balance of Specific Funds</b>	<b>247,849</b>	<b>250,149</b>	<b>260,714</b>	<b>251,149</b>			<b>254,249</b>	<b>256,449</b>	<b>257,549</b>		
<b>Fraser Trust</b>												
<b>Income</b>												
1353	Interest Common Fund Specific	97,779	88,700	59,636	90,200			90,400	87,800	85,200		
<b>Payments</b>												
2791	Rent Paid Missionaries on Home Assignment	9,943	45,000	7,442	45,000			45,000	45,000	45,000		
2400	Interest transfer to General	37,315	23,750	19,655	27,479			25,070	19,700	16,520		
2870	Superannuation Missionaries	34,000	-	-	-			-	-	-		
	<b>Total Expenditure</b>	<b>81,258</b>	<b>68,750</b>	<b>27,097</b>	<b>72,479</b>			<b>70,070</b>	<b>64,700</b>	<b>61,520</b>		
	<b>Surplus (Indexation of Capital)</b>	<b>16,521</b>	<b>19,950</b>	<b>32,539</b>	<b>17,721</b>			<b>20,330</b>	<b>23,100</b>	<b>23,680</b>		
	<b>Balance of Funds</b>	<b>885,869</b>	<b>905,819</b>	<b>918,408</b>	<b>903,590</b>			<b>923,920</b>	<b>947,020</b>	<b>970,700</b>		
<b>Balfour Memorial Trust</b>												
<b>Income</b>												
1356	Interest Common Fund Specific	107,167	109,500	65,342	98,200			99,600	96,500	92,900		
1600	Rentals Received Ministers Holiday Homes	10,174	7,280	11,002	12,000			12,000	12,000	12,000		
	<b>Total Income</b>	<b>117,341</b>	<b>116,780</b>	<b>76,344</b>	<b>110,200</b>			<b>111,600</b>	<b>108,500</b>	<b>104,900</b>		
<b>Payments</b>												
2790	Rent Paid Ministers' Holiday Home	113,871	90,000	68,264	90,000			90,000	90,000	90,000		
2810	Wages - Ministers Holiday Homes	1,093	1,774	1,324	1,774			1,809	1,846	1,892		
	<b>Total Expenditure</b>	<b>114,964</b>	<b>91,774</b>	<b>69,588</b>	<b>91,774</b>			<b>91,809</b>	<b>91,846</b>	<b>91,892</b>		
	<b>Surplus</b>	<b>2,377</b>	<b>25,006</b>	<b>6,756</b>	<b>18,426</b>			<b>19,791</b>	<b>16,654</b>	<b>13,008</b>		
	<b>Balance of Funds</b>	<b>977,717</b>	<b>1,002,723</b>	<b>984,473</b>	<b>996,143</b>			<b>1,015,934</b>	<b>1,032,588</b>	<b>1,045,596</b>		
<b>Insurance</b>												
<b>Income</b>												
1354	Interest Common Fund Specific	17,711	15,300	10,240	15,600			14,500	12,800	11,000		
<b>Payments</b>												
2385	Insurance Claims & Risk Management	23,630	25,000	5,000	25,000			25,000	25,000	25,000		
	<b>Surplus</b>	<b>(5,919)</b>	<b>(9,700)</b>	<b>5,240</b>	<b>(9,400)</b>			<b>(10,500)</b>	<b>(12,200)</b>	<b>(14,000)</b>		
	<b>Balance of Funds</b>	<b>154,220</b>	<b>144,520</b>	<b>159,460</b>	<b>144,820</b>			<b>134,320</b>	<b>122,120</b>	<b>108,120</b>		

**General Assembly  
Specific Trusts  
Income & Expenditure Budget 2019/20**

Account No	Description	2017/2018 Actual	2018/2019 Budget	8 Months to Feb-19	2018/2019 Projected	10.0%	Budget for Approval	2019/2020 Proposed	9.5%	2021/2022 Projected	9.0%
<b>Capital Fund Reserve</b>											
<b>Income</b>											
1340	Interest on Loans to Congregations @ 3%	78,923	97,500	52,899	89,414			120,000	127,500	135,000	
1355	Interest Common Fund Specific	168,193	160,800	99,993	152,100			149,700	151,300	149,700	
1440	Other Investment Income	1,357	2,104	609	1,193			1,190	1,190	1,190	
	<b>Total Income</b>	<b>248,473</b>	<b>260,404</b>	<b>153,502</b>	<b>242,707</b>			<b>270,890</b>	<b>279,990</b>	<b>285,890</b>	
<b>Payments</b>											
2295	Grant to Property Development Fund	115,581	-	-	-			-	-	-	
2401	Interest on Loans from TC @ 5%	131,538	162,500	88,166	146,337			200,000	212,500	225,000	
2402	Interest paid to Depositors	1,354	1,530	340	682			680	680	680	
	<b>Total Expenditure</b>	<b>248,473</b>	<b>164,030</b>	<b>88,506</b>	<b>147,018</b>			<b>200,680</b>	<b>213,180</b>	<b>225,680</b>	
	<b>Surplus</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>96,374</b>	<b>64,996</b>	<b>95,689</b>			<b>70,210</b>	<b>66,810</b>	<b>60,210</b>	
	<b>Balance of Funds</b>	<b>1,497,351</b>	<b>1,593,724</b>	<b>1,563,217</b>	<b>1,593,040</b>			<b>1,663,250</b>	<b>1,730,060</b>	<b>1,790,270</b>	
	Deposits from Congregations, PWMU etc	77,087	76,500	68,166	68,166			68,000	68,000	68,000	
	Loans	2,302,184	3,500,000	2,980,478	4,000,000			4,000,000	4,500,000	4,500,000	
	Break Even Loan Balance: ie maximum loans available	8,160,000	8,037,967	7,816,084	8,037,967			7,965,198	7,900,436	7,785,268	
<b>GAA Funds</b>											
<b>Income</b>											
1357	Common Fund Interest	31,289	19,000	18,903	28,800			16,900	10,200	4,400	
	<b>Total Income</b>	<b>31,289</b>	<b>19,000</b>	<b>18,903</b>	<b>28,800</b>			<b>16,900</b>	<b>10,200</b>	<b>4,400</b>	
<b>Payments</b>											
2290	Grants Approved - 2016 Commission (minute 11)	50,000	78,500	-	138,500			78,500	68,500	-	
	<b>Total Expenditure</b>	<b>50,000</b>	<b>78,500</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>138,500</b>			<b>78,500</b>	<b>68,500</b>	<b>0</b>	
	<b>Surplus</b>	<b>(18,711)</b>	<b>(59,500)</b>	<b>18,903</b>	<b>(109,700)</b>			<b>(61,600)</b>	<b>(58,300)</b>	<b>4,400</b>	
	<b>Balance of Funds</b>	<b>278,587</b>	<b>219,087</b>	<b>297,490</b>	<b>168,887</b>			<b>107,287</b>	<b>48,987</b>	<b>53,387</b>	
<b>Overseas Visitors Fund</b>											
<b>Income</b>											
1350	Common Fund Interest	20,991	19,400	13,834	21,100			21,500	21,500	21,400	
	<b>Total Income</b>	<b>20,991</b>	<b>19,400</b>	<b>13,834</b>	<b>21,100</b>			<b>21,500</b>	<b>21,500</b>	<b>21,400</b>	
<b>Payments</b>											
2291	Grants Paid - Overseas Visitors Fund	-	10,000	-	10,000			10,000	10,000	10,000	
	<b>Total Expenditure</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>10,000</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>10,000</b>			<b>10,000</b>	<b>10,000</b>	<b>10,000</b>	
	<b>Surplus / (Deficit)</b>	<b>20,991</b>	<b>9,400</b>	<b>13,834</b>	<b>11,100</b>			<b>11,500</b>	<b>11,500</b>	<b>11,400</b>	
	<b>Balance of Funds - O/S Visitors</b>	<b>204,122</b>	<b>213,522</b>	<b>217,955</b>	<b>215,222</b>			<b>226,722</b>	<b>238,222</b>	<b>249,622</b>	
<b>Surplus/(Deficit) Specific Trusts</b>											
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>Balance of Specific Funds</b>	<b>31,612</b>	<b>83,830</b>	<b>155,134</b>	<b>27,136</b>			<b>52,831</b>	<b>49,764</b>	<b>99,798</b>	
		<b>4,245,714</b>	<b>4,329,544</b>	<b>4,401,718</b>	<b>4,272,850</b>			<b>4,325,681</b>	<b>4,375,445</b>	<b>4,475,243</b>	

**General Assembly  
Beneficiary Trusts  
Income & Expenditure Budget 2019/20**

General Assembly Beneficiary Trusts Income & Expenditure Budget 2019/20										
Projected Common Fund Interest Rates:						10.0%		9.5%		9.0%
Account No	Description	2017/2018 Actual	2018/2019 Budget	8 Months to Feb-19	2018/2019 Projected	2019/2020 Proposed	2020/2021 Projected	2021/2022 Projected		
Donaldson Trust										
Income										
1352	Interest Common Fund Specific	657	-	323	600	-	-	-		
1339	Franking Credits	-	-	32,557	32,557	-	-	-		
1440	Other Income	105,113	85,600	107,582	140,000	82,100	84,500	86,900		
1995	Unrealised Gains revaluation	76,349	-	(236,487)	(236,487)	-	-	-		
	Total Income	182,120	85,600	(96,026)	(63,331)	82,100	84,500	86,900		
Payments										
2291	Grants Paid	42,561	25,000	11,070	25,000	25,000	25,000	25,000		
	Surplus	139,559	60,600	(107,096)	(88,331)	57,100	59,500	61,900		
	Balance of Specific Funds in Comm Fund	(852)	0	12,360	0	0	0	0		
	Perpetual Funds (Separately Invested)	279,965	279,965	234,008	234,008	234,008	234,008	234,008		
	Specific Balance (Separately Invested)	1,830,237	1,890,837	1,753,976	1,741,906	1,799,006	1,858,506	1,920,406		
Forster Trust										
Income										
1353	Interest Common Fund Specific	3,342	3,100	2,052	3,000	3,100	2,900	2,800		
Payments										
2292	Grants Paid	3,600	3,400	3,000	3,000	3,000	2,900	2,900		
	Surplus	(258)	(300)	(948)	0	100	0	(100)		
	Balance of Specific Funds	1,649	1,349	700	1,649	1,749	1,749	1,649		
	Perpetual Funds	29,000	29,000	29,000	29,000	29,000	29,000	29,000		
Ministers Retirement Housing										
Income										
1355	Interest Common Fund Specific	493,009	435,000	311,543	474,000	472,000	454,000	433,000		
	Total Income	493,009	435,000	311,543	474,000	472,000	454,000	433,000		
Payments										
2510	Legal Expenses	2,565	4,000	2,302	4,000	4,000	4,000	4,000		
2751&2752	Property Expenses	6,000	12,000	4,000	12,000	12,000	12,000	12,000		
	Total Expenditure	8,565	16,000	6,302	16,000	16,000	16,000	16,000		
	Surplus	484,444	419,000	305,241	458,000	456,000	438,000	417,000		
Capital Items / Balance Sheet Payments										
	Loans Advanced/Repaid	100,000	400,000	100,000	400,000	400,000	400,000	400,000		
	Balance Invested in Common Fund	4,664,393	4,683,393	4,869,633	4,722,393	4,778,393	4,816,393	4,833,393		



**General Assembly  
Beneficiary Trusts  
Income & Expenditure Budget 2019/20**

Account No	Description	2017/2018 Actual	2018/2019 Budget	8 Months to Feb-19	2018/2019 Projected	2019/2020 Proposed	2020/2021 Projected	2021/2022 Projected
------------	-------------	------------------	------------------	--------------------	---------------------	--------------------	---------------------	---------------------

**J & E Walters (P Owen Trustee)**

**This budget is presented for information purposes only. The approval of the Commission is not required.**

<b>Income</b>								
1356	Interest Common Fund Specific	16,671	14,300	10,574	15,600	15,300	14,100	13,000
<b>Payments</b>								
2293	Grants Paid	5,000	20,000	18,000	20,000	20,000	18,089	18,089
	<b>Surplus</b>	<b>11,671</b>	<b>(5,700)</b>	<b>(7,426)</b>	<b>(4,400)</b>	<b>(4,700)</b>	<b>(3,989)</b>	<b>(5,089)</b>
	<b>Balance of Specific Funds</b>	<b>33,860</b>	<b>28,160</b>	<b>26,435</b>	<b>29,460</b>	<b>24,760</b>	<b>20,771</b>	<b>15,682</b>
	<b>Perpetual Funds</b>	<b>123,658</b>	<b>123,658</b>	<b>123,658</b>	<b>123,658</b>	<b>123,658</b>	<b>123,658</b>	<b>123,658</b>
<b>Surplus/(Deficit) Beneficiary Trusts</b>		<b>635,416</b>	<b>473,600</b>	<b>189,771</b>	<b>365,269</b>	<b>508,500</b>	<b>493,511</b>	<b>473,711</b>
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>Balance of Specific Funds</b>	<b>6,529,286</b>	<b>6,603,738</b>	<b>6,663,104</b>	<b>6,495,408</b>	<b>6,603,908</b>	<b>6,697,419</b>	<b>6,771,130</b>
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>Perpetual Funds</b>	<b>432,623</b>	<b>432,623</b>	<b>386,666</b>	<b>386,666</b>	<b>386,666</b>	<b>386,666</b>	<b>386,666</b>

**General Assembly  
Reserved funds  
Scots Church Property Trust**

Account No	Description	2017/2018 Actual	2018/2019 Budget	8 Months to Feb-19	2018/2019 Projected	Budget for Approval	2019/2020 Proposed	2020/2021 Projected	2021/2022 Projected
------------	-------------	------------------	------------------	--------------------	---------------------	---------------------	--------------------	---------------------	---------------------

<b>Income</b>									
1350	Interest Common Fund Specific	71,055	22,000	19,310	27,000	-	-	-	-
	<b>Total Income</b>	<b>71,055</b>	<b>22,000</b>	<b>19,310</b>	<b>27,000</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>
<b>Payments</b>									
2510	Legal Fees	718,295	200,000	25,328	45,000	-	-	-	-
2710	Repairs & Maint - Assembly Hall	47,558	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
	<b>Total Expenditure</b>	<b>765,853</b>	<b>200,000</b>	<b>25,328</b>	<b>45,000</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>
	<b>Surplus</b>	<b>(694,798)</b>	<b>(178,000)</b>	<b>(6,018)</b>	<b>(18,000)</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>
	<b>Payment of accrued expenses</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>231,139</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>
	<b>Balance of Funds</b>	<b>249,139</b>	<b>71,139</b>	<b>243,121</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>

**Australian Presbyterian World Mission Vic  
General Operations  
Income & Expenditure Budget 2019/20**

Projected Common Fund Interest Rates:							Budget for Approval	
10.0%							10.0%	9.5% 9.0%
Account No	Description	2017/2018 Actual	2018/2019 Budget	8 Months to Feb-19	2018/2019 Projected	2019/2020 Proposed	2020/2021 Projected	2021/2022 Projected
<b>Income</b>								
1089.19	General Mission Programme	12,001	25,000	23,508	24,500	25,000	35,000	35,000
1162.19	Mission Lunch Income	1,745	2,000	1,909	1,909	2,000	2,000	2,000
1169.19	Donations & Bequests	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
1359.19	Interest Common Fund	60,875	53,500	37,156	56,400	55,900	51,400	49,300
1440.19	Other Investment Income	-	-	162	162	-	-	-
1990.19	Profit (Loss) on Sale of Asset	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
<b>Total Income</b>		<b>74,621</b>	<b>80,500</b>	<b>62,734</b>	<b>82,970</b>	<b>82,900</b>	<b>88,400</b>	<b>86,300</b>
<b>Expenditure</b>								
<b>Grants</b>								
2296.19	Grants - Mission Expenses	2,254	6,000	4,500	6,000	6,000	6,000	6,000
2297.19	Grants - General - detail below	16,000	23,000	8,000	23,000	26,500	34,000	31,000
2298.19	Grants - Christmas Gifts	9,940	10,000	9,920	9,920	10,000	10,000	10,000
2299.19	Grants - Re-entry Expenses	-	4,000	268	4,000	2,000	2,000	2,000
2870.19	Superannuation - Missionaries	15,000	15,000	-	15,000	15,000	15,000	15,000
<b>Total Grant Payments</b>		<b>43,194</b>	<b>58,000</b>	<b>22,688</b>	<b>57,920</b>	<b>59,500</b>	<b>67,000</b>	<b>64,000</b>
<b>Committee</b>								
2130.19	Computer & Website Expenses	175	200	-	200	200	200	200
2183.19	Depreciation Motor Vehicles	7,718	7,800	5,139	7,718	4,278	8,500	8,500
2280.19	Mission Lunch Expenses	2,155	2,000	2,255	2,255	2,000	2,000	2,000
2289.19	General Expenses-Committee	129	500	-	500	500	500	500
2550.19	LSL Levy	350	350	350	350	350	350	350
2600.19	Motor Vehicle Expenses	11,685	10,000	7,768	10,000	10,000	10,000	10,000
2705.19	Promotion - New Poster	-	1,000	-	-	1,000	-	1,000
2709.19	Postage & Stationery	44	250	-	250	250	250	250
2929.19	Travelling Expenses	-	1,000	-	1,000	1,500	1,500	1,500
2950.19	WorkCover Levy	141	200	123	123	200	200	200
<b>Total Committee Expenses</b>		<b>22,397</b>	<b>23,300</b>	<b>15,634</b>	<b>22,396</b>	<b>20,278</b>	<b>23,500</b>	<b>24,500</b>
<b>Total Expenses</b>		<b>65,591</b>	<b>81,300</b>	<b>38,322</b>	<b>80,316</b>	<b>79,778</b>	<b>90,500</b>	<b>88,500</b>
<b>Surplus/(Deficit) on Operations</b>		<b>9,031</b>	<b>(800)</b>	<b>24,412</b>	<b>2,655</b>	<b>3,122</b>	<b>(2,100)</b>	<b>(2,200)</b>
<b>Capital Items</b>								
Motor Vehicle								
<b>Total Capital Expenditure</b>		<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>25,000</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>
<b>General Funds (exc balance of Appeal Funds)</b>								
<b>Perpetual Funds</b>		<b>240,815</b>	<b>247,815</b>	<b>270,366</b>	<b>251,188</b>	<b>233,588</b>	<b>239,988</b>	<b>246,288</b>
		<b>307,671</b>	<b>307,671</b>	<b>307,671</b>	<b>307,671</b>	<b>307,671</b>	<b>307,671</b>	<b>307,671</b>

**Australian Presbyterian World Mission Vic  
Specific Trusts  
Income & Expenditure Budget 2019/20**

Australian Presbyterian World Mission Vic Specific Trusts Income & Expenditure Budget 2019/20									
Account No		Description	Projected Common Fund Interest Rates:				Budget for Approval		
			2017/2018 Actual	2018/2019 Budget	8 Months to Feb-19	2018/2019 Projected	2019/2020 Proposed	2020/2021 Projected	2021/2022 Projected
10.0%									
9.5%									
9.0%									
Vanuatu Trusts									
Income									
1352	Interest Common Fund		16,113	14,200	9,322	14,000	13,300	11,900	10,600
Expenditure									
2292	Grants (Dekker)		20,000	20,000	10,000	20,000	18,000	16,000	15,000
2295	Blackwell Scholarship Grant		3,200	3,000	1,500	3,000	2,900	2,800	2,600
Total Expenditure			23,200	23,000	11,500	23,000	20,900	18,800	17,600
Surplus/(Deficit)			(7,087)	(8,800)	(2,178)	(9,000)	(7,600)	(6,900)	(7,000)
Specific Funds			100,099	91,299	97,921	91,099	83,499	76,599	69,599
Perpetual Funds			41,451	41,451	41,451	41,451	41,451	41,451	41,451
Beatty Trust									
Income									
1353	Interest Common Fund		13,476	12,100	8,045	12,100	11,800	11,200	10,600
Expenditure									
2293	Grants - APWM National Office		15,000	15,000	7,500	15,000	12,000	12,000	11,000
Surplus/(Deficit)			(1,525)	(2,900)	545	(2,900)	(200)	(800)	(400)
Specific Funds			121,256	118,356	121,801	118,356	118,156	117,356	116,956
Bone MA Trust									
Income									
1351.19	Interest Common Fund		4,017	2,100	1,551	2,100	450	-	-
Expenditure									
2290.19	Grants - Aboriginal (Manton)		8,500	8,500	4,250	8,500	4,250	-	-
2291.19	Grants - Mt Magnet		10,000	10,000	5,000	10,000	6,796	-	-
Total Expenditure			18,500	18,500	9,250	18,500	11,046	0	0
Surplus/(Deficit)			(14,483)	(16,400)	(7,699)	(16,400)	(10,596)	0	0
Specific Funds			26,996	10,596	19,297	10,596	0	0	0
Dehra Dun									
Income									
1356	Interest Common Fund		4,016	3,500	2,068	3,100	3,200	2,700	2,400
Expenditure									
2294	Grants		7,097	6,500	6,691	6,691	6,600	4,400	4,400
Surplus/(Deficit)			(3,081)	(3,000)	(4,622)	(3,591)	(3,400)	(1,700)	(2,000)
Specific Funds			10,412	7,412	5,790	6,821	3,421	1,721	(279)
Perpetual Funds			25,000	25,000	25,000	25,000	25,000	25,000	25,000
Surplus/(Deficit) on Operations			9,031	(800)	24,412	2,655	3,122	(2,100)	(2,200)
Surplus/(Deficit) Specific Trusts			(26,176)	(31,100)	(13,954)	(31,891)	(21,796)	(9,400)	(9,400)
Total Surplus/(Deficit)			(17,145)	(31,900)	10,458	(29,236)	(18,674)	(11,500)	(11,600)
TOTAL	Specific Funds		258,763	227,663	244,809	226,872	205,076	195,676	186,276
TOTAL	Perpetual Funds		66,451	66,451	66,451	66,451	66,451	66,451	66,451

**Christian Education & Nurture  
General Operations  
Income & Expenditure Budget 2019/20**

Account No		Description	Projected Common Fund Interest Rates:					10.0%	9.5%	9.0%
			2017/2018 Actual	2018/2019 Budget	8 Months to Feb-19	2018/2019 Projected	2019/2020 Proposed	2020/2021 Projected	2021/2022 Projected	
Income										
1359		Interest Common Fund General	83,031	75,800	50,744	76,100	75,900	70,000	64,500	
1032		18/30 Camp Income	-	5,000	-	-	5,000	5,000	5,000	
1065		WM Bookstall	-	1,000	-	1,000	1,000	1,000	1,000	
1066		Bookstall costs	-	(1,000)	-	(1,000)	(1,000)	(1,000)	(1,000)	
1662		Women's Ministry Income	8,240	3,900	3,967	5,000	4,600	2,600	2,600	
Total Income			91,271	84,700	54,711	81,100	85,500	77,600	72,100	
Expenditure										
Seminars										
2582		Women's Ministry	14,169	8,400	4,708	8,000	11,000	10,750	6,000	
2584		18/30 Camp Expenditure	-	5,000	500	-	5,000	5,000	5,000	
Total Seminar Expenses			14,169	13,400	5,208	8,000	16,000	15,750	11,000	
Committee										
2133		Website	1,036	800	360	1,036	1,000	800	800	
2180		Depreciation	1,829	1,125	200	301	262	2,325	2,325	
2222		Education & training	-	1,000	-	1,000	1,000	500	500	
2280		General Expenses	-	200	100	200	740	200	200	
2392		Insurances Professional Indemnity	420	440	420	420	440	460	460	
2700		Postage Printing & Stationery	118	-	-	-	-	-	-	
2920		Travel Expenses	2,613	5,500	1,474	2,000	3,000	1,500	1,500	
Total Committee Expenses			6,016	9,065	2,554	4,957	6,442	5,785	5,785	
Grants to PYV										
2295		PYV Youth Worker Subsidy	52,762	54,345	36,230	54,345	55,975	57,654	59,384	
2292		PYV Camp Fees	20,675	4,500	4,310	4,500	4,500	4,500	4,500	
2292		PYV Camp Leader Subsidies	-	16,500	11,079	16,500	18,000	16,500	16,500	
Total Grants to PYV			73,437	75,345	51,619	75,345	78,475	78,654	80,384	
Total Expenses			93,622	97,810	59,382	88,302	100,917	100,189	97,169	
Surplus/(Deficit) on Operations			(2,351)	(13,110)	(4,671)	(7,202)	(15,417)	(22,589)	(25,069)	
General Funds			497,592	485,607	493,121	490,691	468,786	448,522	425,778	
Perpetual Funds			268,250	268,250	268,250	268,250	268,250	268,250	268,250	
Capital Items										
PYV Office Equipment inc laptop							2,000			
YMD Office Equipment inc laptop							1,750			
Video Broadcast System			3,509				3,000			
Total Capital Expenditure			3,509	0	0	0	6,750	0	0	

**Christian Education & Nurture  
Specific Trusts - Allan Trust  
Income & Expenditure Budget 2019/20**

Account No		Projected Common Fund Interest Rates:					Budget for Approval		
		10.0%					10.0%	9.5%	9.0%
Description		2017/2018 Actual	2018/2019 Budget	8 Months to Feb-19	2018/2019 Projected		2019/2020 Proposed	2020/2021 Projected	2021/2022 Projected
<b>Income</b>									
1351	Interest Common Fund Specific	76,505	71,300	47,139	70,800		70,600	65,900	60,700
<b>Total Income</b>		<b>76,505</b>	<b>71,300</b>	<b>47,139</b>	<b>70,800</b>		<b>70,600</b>	<b>65,900</b>	<b>60,700</b>
<b>Expenditure</b>									
2071	Bursaries & Prizes	4,015	7,500	4,630	4,000		7,500	7,500	7,500
2281	General Expenses	-	350	-	350		350	350	350
2293	Contribution to Youth Worker	41,998	43,258	28,839	43,258		44,556	45,893	47,269
2350	Consultants Fees - Primary version of SFY	6,300	15,000	16,200	30,000		30,900	31,827	-
<b>Total Expenses</b>		<b>52,313</b>	<b>66,108</b>	<b>49,669</b>	<b>77,608</b>		<b>83,306</b>	<b>85,570</b>	<b>55,119</b>
<b>Surplus/(Deficit) on Specific Trusts</b>		<b>24,192</b>	<b>5,192</b>	<b>(2,530)</b>	<b>(6,808)</b>		<b>(12,706)</b>	<b>(19,670)</b>	<b>5,581</b>
<b>Specific Funds</b>		<b>685,258</b>	<b>690,450</b>	<b>682,728</b>	<b>678,450</b>		<b>665,744</b>	<b>646,074</b>	<b>651,655</b>
<b>Perpetual Funds</b>		<b>27,852</b>	<b>27,852</b>	<b>27,852</b>	<b>27,852</b>		<b>27,852</b>	<b>27,852</b>	<b>27,852</b>

**Presbyterian Youth in Victoria  
General Operations  
Income & Expenditure Budget 2019/20**

Presbyterian Youth in Victoria General Operations Income & Expenditure Budget 2019/20										
Projected Common Fund Interest Rates:							10.0%		Budget for Approval	
Account No	Description	2017/2018 Actual	2018/2019 Budget	8 Months to Feb-19	2018/2019 Projected	2019/2020 Proposed	2020/2021 Projected	2021/2022 Projected	9.5%	9.0%
Social (June 2020)										
1039	Income	-	1,300	873	1,300	1,326	1,359	1,393		
2729	Expenses	110	1,020	635	1,020	1,040	1,066	1,093		
	Surplus/(Deficit) on Social	(110)	280	238	280	286	293	300		
Ministers Family Camp (~Sep 2019)										
1029	Income	-	400	-	-	408	418	429		
2731	Expenses	-	400	-	-	408	418	429		
	Surplus/(Deficit) on Ministers Family Camp	0	0	0	0	0	0	0		
Summer Camp (Dec 2019 - Jan 2020)										
1025	Income	61,108	56,100	58,841	58,841	57,222	58,653	60,119		
2725	Expenses	59,686	56,100	55,987	55,987	57,222	58,653	60,119		
	Surplus/(Deficit) on Summer Camp	1,422	0	2,853	2,853	0	0	0		
Youth Leaders' Conference (~Jan 2020)										
1031	Income	-	-	-	-	-	-	-		
2734	Expenses	-	1,000	-	-	-	-	-		
	Surplus/(Deficit) on Youth Leaders' Conference	0	(1,000)	0	0	0	0	0		
West State Camp (~Apr 2020)										
1033	Income	13,221	15,086	527	15,086	14,000	14,350	14,709		
2736	Expenses	13,669	15,086	2,007	15,086	14,000	14,350	14,709		
	Surplus/(Deficit) on West State Camp	(448)	0	(1,480)	0	0	0	0		
East State Camp (~June 2020)										
1034	Income	11,458	11,965	8,652	11,965	9,500	9,738	9,981		
2737	Expenses	11,285	11,965	8,135	11,965	9,500	9,738	9,981		
	Surplus/(Deficit) on East State Camp	173	0	518	0	0	0	0		
North State Camp (~Sep 2019)										
1042	Income	10,200	9,780	9,527	9,527	11,000	11,275	11,557		
2740	Expenses	9,928	9,780	10,421	10,421	11,000	11,275	11,557		
	Surplus/(Deficit) on North State Camp	272	0	(894)	(894)	0	0	0		

**Presbyterian Youth in Victoria  
General Operations  
Income & Expenditure Budget 2019/20**

Presbyterian Youth in Victoria General Operations Income & Expenditure Budget 2019/20							Budget for Approval	
Projected Common Fund Interest Rates:					10.0%	9.5%	9.0%	
Account No	Description	2017/2018 Actual	2018/2019 Budget	8 Months to Feb-19	2018/2019 Projected	2019/2020 Proposed	2020/2021 Projected	2021/2022 Projected
Bookstall & Tuckshop								
1021	Income	456	728	666	728	743	761	780
2724	Expenditure	456	728	690	728	743	761	780
	Surplus/(Deficit) on Bookstall & Tuckshop	0	0	(24)	0	0	0	0
Merchandising								
1022	Income	1,460	2,500	1,023	2,500	2,550	2,614	2,679
2722	Expenses	990	2,601	1,860	2,601	2,653	2,719	2,787
	Surplus/(Deficit) on Merchandising	470	(101)	(837)	(101)	(103)	(106)	(108)
Net Surplus/(Deficit) on all Events		1,779	(821)	374	2,138	183	187	192

Presbyterian Youth in Victoria General Operations Income & Expenditure Budget 2019/20							Projected Common Fund Interest Rates:		Budget for Approval	
Account No	Description	2017/2018 Actual	2018/2019 Budget	8 Months to Feb-19	2018/2019 Projected	2019/2020 Proposed	2020/2021 Projected	2021/2022 Projected		
Income										
1169	Donations Miscellaneous	14,690	1,040	2,925	2,925	1,061	1,088	1,115		
1170	Fundraising Campers	750	1,248	-	1,248	1,273	1,305	1,338		
1060	PA Equipment Hire	-	208	-	208	212	218	223		
1065	Training Events	302	150	-	-	150	150	150		
1241	Grants from CENC (Youth Worker)	52,762	54,345	36,230	54,345	55,975	57,654	59,384		
1248	CENC Youth Worker Funding (Allan Trust)	41,998	43,258	28,839	43,258	44,556	45,893	47,269		
1359	Interest Common Fund - General	49,498	45,800	30,987	46,480	46,200	44,100	41,900		
1990	Proceeds from Insurance Claim (net)	32,131	-	-	-	-	-	-		
Total Income (excl Camps & Events)		192,131	146,050	98,981	148,464	149,428	150,407	151,379		
General Expenses										
2150	Council expenses	110	250	455	250	255	261	268		
2060	Bank Charges	99	-	-	-	-	-	-		
2130	Computer / Website / Software	2,152	2,700	2,210	2,700	2,754	2,823	2,893		
2180	Depreciation - Furniture/Equip	1,062	1,000	3,428	5,913	6,777	6,536	6,536		
2296	Donation to Engage	-	-	1,000	1,000	1,000	-	-		
2220	Leadership Training & Support	1,902	2,500	2,128	2,500	2,550	2,614	2,679		
2275	First Aid Expenses	514	800	248	800	816	836	857		
2278	General Printing & Publicity	1,646	1,300	1,719	1,300	1,400	1,435	1,471		
2279	Music Expenses	501	600	498	600	612	627	643		
2280	General Expenses	128	300	96	300	306	314	321		
2392	Insurance - Professional Indemnity	2,570	2,699	2,570	2,570	2,699	2,833	2,975		
2281	PYV Mission Trip	-	1,000	-	1,000	1,000	1,000	1,000		
2769	Equipment Repairs & Maintenance	396	700	-	700	700	718	735		
Total General Expenses		11,080	13,849	14,352	19,633	20,869	19,997	20,380		



**Presbyterian Youth in Victoria  
General Operations  
Income & Expenditure Budget 2019/20**

Presbyterian Youth in Victoria General Operations Income & Expenditure Budget 2019/20										
Projected Common Fund Interest Rates:							10.0%		Budget for Approval	
Account No	Description	2017/2018 Actual	2018/2019 Budget	8 Months to Feb-19	2018/2019 Projected	2019/2020 Proposed	2020/2021 Projected	2021/2022 Projected	9.5%	9.0%
Office										
2910	Telephone	350	200	184	200	204	209	214		
2911	Internet costs	601	750	364	750	-	-	-		
2752	Rental - PYV	5,200	5,514	3,250	5,514	3,900	3,998	4,097		
2705	Office & Stationery	1,170	1,479	241	1,479	2,500	2,563	2,627		
Total Office Expenses		7,321	7,943	4,039	7,943	6,604	6,769	6,938		
Staff Related Expenses										
2812	Administration Officer	26,214	29,705	18,381	28,131	28,834	29,555	30,294		
2872	Superannuation PYV Admin Officer	2,607	2,767	1,838	2,813	2,823	2,824	2,825		
2811	Stipend - Youth Worker	38,236	35,975	24,216	36,324	37,232	38,163	39,117		
2640	NCB Youth Worker	18,708	18,987	12,784	19,176	19,655	20,147	20,650		
2650	Other Personnel Costs	515	-	-	-	-	-	-		
2790	Manse Allowance - Youth Worker	24,614	25,750	16,512	24,768	24,768	24,768	24,768		
2550	Long Service Leave	350	350	350	350	350	350	350		
2870	Superannuation - Youth Worker	8,122	8,244	5,550	8,325	8,533	8,746	8,965		
2221	Training - YMD (Youth Worker)	182	400	-	400	408	418	429		
2282	Hospitality/books - Youth Worker	878	700	445	700	714	732	750		
2955	Disability Insurance PYV	2,257	2,356	2,250	2,250	2,403	2,463	2,525		
2950	Workcover Premium	944	849	839	839	866	888	910		
2920	Travel Expenses	-	250	-	250	250	256	263		
Total Staff Related Expenses		123,627	126,334	83,165	124,326	126,837	129,310	131,846		
Net Surplus/(Deficit) for the Year		51,882	(2,897)	(2,201)	(1,300)	(4,699)	(5,482)	(7,593)		
	Deposits in Common Fund	232,010	219,108	194,424	194,045	196,123	197,177	196,120		
	Paypal	995	-	485	-	-	-	-		
Total General Funds		233,005	219,108	194,909	194,045	196,123	197,177	196,120		
Perpetual Funds		268,250	268,250	268,250	268,250	268,250	268,250	268,250		

**Presbyterian Youth in Victoria  
General Operations  
Income & Expenditure Budget 2019/20**

Presbyterian Youth in Victoria General Operations Income & Expenditure Budget 2019/20									
Projected Common Fund Interest Rates:						10.0%		Budget for Approval	
Account No		Description	2017/2018 Actual	2018/2019 Budget	8 Months to Feb-19	2018/2019 Projected	2019/2020 Proposed	2020/2021 Projected	2021/2022 Projected
Summary									
Camp Fees & Events Income			97,902 192,131	97,858 146,050	80,109 98,981	99,947 148,464	96,749 149,428	99,168 150,407	101,647 151,379
Total Income			290,033	243,908	179,090	248,411	246,177	249,575	253,026
Camp & Event Costs Other Costs			96,124 142,028	98,679 148,126	79,735 101,556	97,808 151,903	96,566 154,309	98,980 156,077	101,455 159,163
Total Expenses			238,151	246,805	181,290	249,711	250,876	255,057	260,618
Net Surplus/(Deficit) for the Year			51,882	(2,897)	(2,201)	(1,300)	(4,699)	(5,482)	(7,593)
Capital Items / Prepayments									
Camp Deposits PYV Shed Sound equipment (insurance claim)			633 3,288	12,000	(4,250) 9,289 34,284	9,289 34,284			
Total Capital Expenditure			3,921	12,000	39,323	43,573	0	0	0

**Church & Nation Committee  
General Operations  
Income & Expenditure Budget 2019/20**

Church & Nation Committee General Operations Income & Expenditure Budget 2019/20							Projected Common Fund Interest Rates: 10%			Budget for Approval 10.0%		9.5%	9.0%
Account No	Description	2017/2018 Actual	2018/2019 Budget	8 Months to Feb-19	2018/2019 Projected	2019/2020 Proposed	2020/2021 Projected	2021/2022 Projected					
Income													
1030	Colloquium Registration Fees	7,126	-	-	-	15,455	-	-					
1060	Colloquium Product Sales	228	-	-	-	1,000	-	-					
	Overseas Speakers Grants	7,354	-	-	-	10,000	-	-					
	Sponsors for colloquium	-	-	-	-	5,000	-	-					
1068	Sales Booklets	-	-	9	9	-	-	-					
1359	Interest Common Fund	42,828	33,600	23,351	29,950	35,800	33,600	31,900					
Total Income		50,182	33,600	23,361	29,959	67,255	33,600	31,900					
General Expenditure													
2130	Computer & Software Costs	751	750	-	-	-	-	-					
2180	Depreciation	322	667	-	-	-	-	-					
2289	General Expenses	311	200	-	200	200	200	200					
2392	Insurance Professional Indemnity	420	441	420	420	441	463	486					
2580	Conferences	-	775	-	775	500	500	500					
2709	Postage Printing & Stationery	7	340	-	100	200	200	200					
2748	Publications Cost	-	350	-	-	-	-	-					
2810	Researcher Wages	7,732	20,461	-	12,480	25,584	26,224	26,879					
2870	Researcher Superannuation	773	2,046	-	1,248	2,558	2,622	2,688					
2850	Journal Subscriptions (& Books)	494	1,050	-	600	600	650	650					
2910	Telephone & Fax	408	500	-	-	-	-	-					
2911	Researcher - internet, phone, office supplies	-	750	-	360	360	360	360					
2920	Travelling Expenses	488	1,500	72	500	1,000	1,500	1,500					
2950	Insurance W/Cover Premiums	216	200	184	184	200	200	200					
Total General Expenditure		11,923	30,030	676	16,867	31,643	32,919	33,663					

**Church & Nation Committee  
General Operations  
Income & Expenditure Budget 2019/20**

Projected Common Fund Interest Rates:							Budget for Approval		
10%							10.0%	9.5%	9.0%
Account No	Description	2017/2018 Actual	2018/2019 Budget	8 Months to Feb-19	2018/2019 Projected	2019/2020 Proposed	2020/2021 Projected	2021/2022 Projected	
<b>Colloquium</b>									
2030	Colloquium Advertising & Brochures	2,471	-	-	-	2,500	-	-	-
2281	Colloquium Miscellaneous	1,208	-	-	-	1,200	-	-	-
2285	Colloquium Meals	6,520	-	-	-	8,000	-	-	-
2350	Colloquium Honoraria	5,500	-	-	-	6,080	-	-	-
2708	Colloquium Printing and Stationery	1,507	-	-	-	2,000	-	-	-
2921	Colloquium Travel	1,993	-	-	-	15,000	-	-	-
2922	Colloquium Accommodation	3,963	-	-	-	5,000	-	-	-
<b>Total Colloquium Expenditure</b>		<b>23,162</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>39,780</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>
<b>Total Committee Expenditure</b>		<b>35,085</b>	<b>30,030</b>	<b>676</b>	<b>16,867</b>	<b>71,423</b>	<b>32,919</b>	<b>33,663</b>	
<b>Surplus/(Deficit) on Operations</b>		<b>15,097</b>	<b>3,570</b>	<b>22,684</b>	<b>13,092</b>	<b>(4,169)</b>	<b>681</b>	<b>(1,763)</b>	
<b>General Funds</b>		<b>347,143</b>	<b>349,380</b>	<b>369,827</b>	<b>358,235</b>	<b>354,066</b>	<b>354,747</b>	<b>352,984</b>	
<b>Capital Items / Prepayments</b>									
Computer			2,000		2,000				
Colloquium prepayments		(2,064)							
Return of Capital		115,000							
<b>Total Capital Expenditure</b>		<b>112,937</b>	<b>2,000</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>2,000</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	

**Church Planting Committee**  
**General Operations**  
**Income & Expenditure Budget - 2019/20**

Projected Common Fund Interest Rates:						Budget for Approval	
						10.0%	9.5% 9.0%
Acct No.	Description	2017/2018 Actual	2018/2019 Budget	8 Months to Feb-19	2018/2019 Projected	2019/2020 Proposed	2020/2021 Projected 2021/2022 Projected
<b>Income</b>							
1359	Interest Common Fund	29,570	23,100	17,685	27,400	22,600	18,300 20,300
1160	Donations and Gifts	25,000	-	-	-	-	- -
1600	Rentals Received - Officer	9,403	-	-	-	-	- -
1640	Scots Church Distribution	256,775	220,000	148,373	148,373	135,000	190,000 147,000
<b>Total Income</b>		<b>320,748</b>	<b>243,100</b>	<b>166,057</b>	<b>175,773</b>	<b>157,600</b>	<b>208,300 167,300</b>
<b>Expenditure</b>							
<b>Committee operations</b>							
2220	Training & Conferences	1,944	3,000	-	3,000	3,000	3,000 3,000
2130	Media	1,045	6,000	-	6,000	6,000	6,000 6,000
2285	Geneva Push	16,000	16,000	16,000	16,000	16,000	16,000 16,000
??	Meeting Room Hire (Assembly Hall)	-	-	-	-	1,080	1,080 1,080
2920	Travel	404	3,000	177	3,000	3,000	3,000 3,000
<b>Total Committee Operations</b>		<b>19,393</b>	<b>28,000</b>	<b>16,177</b>	<b>28,000</b>	<b>29,080</b>	<b>29,080 29,080</b>
<b>Church Planter Evangelist</b>							
2810	Church planter evangelist - Stipend	33,653	36,145	24,216	36,324	37,232	38,163 39,117
2640	Non-Cash Benefit	21,782	18,991	14,862	19,176	19,466	19,953 20,452
2640	Childrens' Education NCB	-	3,000	-	3,000	1,500	750 -
2870	Superannuation	8,122	8,271	5,550	8,325	8,505	8,717 8,935
2752	Rental/Manse Allowance	23,400	23,400	15,600	23,400	24,960	25,584 26,224
2541	Manse Energy Expenses	4,636	4,000	3,284	4,000	4,800	4,900 5,000
2550	LSL Levy	350	350	350	350	350	350 350
2955	Disability Insurance/Workcover	2,884	2,884	2,799	2,799	2,799	3,172 3,490
2910	Telephone/Fax	1,182	1,450	758	1,450	1,450	1,450 1,450
<b>Total Church Planter Evangelist</b>		<b>96,008</b>	<b>98,491</b>	<b>67,419</b>	<b>98,824</b>	<b>101,062</b>	<b>103,039 105,017</b>

**Church Planting Committee**  
**General Operations**  
**Income & Expenditure Budget - 2019/20**

Projected Common Fund Interest Rates:						Budget for Approval	
Acct No.	Description	2017/2018 Actual	2018/2019 Budget	8 Months to Feb-19	2018/2019 Projected	10.0%	9.5%
<b>Committee Grants</b>							
	Startup Grants	20,000	-	-	-	-	-
	Operating Grants	99,750	84,755	53,584	84,755	60,720	43,120
	<b>Total Committee Grants</b>	<b>119,750</b>	<b>84,755</b>	<b>53,584</b>	<b>84,755</b>	<b>60,720</b>	<b>25,300</b>
<b>Property Expenses - Officer</b>							
2390	Insurance - Fire & General	539	-	-	-	-	-
2711	Property Expenses	10,743	-	-	-	-	-
2750	Rates & Taxes	16,886	-	-	-	-	-
	<b>Total Property Expenses - Officer</b>	<b>28,168</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>
	<b>TOTAL Expenses</b>	<b>263,320</b>	<b>211,246</b>	<b>137,181</b>	<b>211,579</b>	<b>190,862</b>	<b>175,239</b>
	<b>Surplus/(Deficit) on Operations</b>	<b>57,428</b>	<b>31,854</b>	<b>28,877</b>	<b>(35,807)</b>	<b>(33,262)</b>	<b>7,903</b>
	<b>Balance of General Funds</b>	<b>261,897</b>	<b>293,750</b>	<b>290,773</b>	<b>226,090</b>	<b>192,827</b>	<b>233,791</b>

**Church Planting Committee**  
**Specific - Property Development Fund**  
**Income & Expenditure Budget - 2019/20**

Church Planting Committee Specific - Property Development Fund Income & Expenditure Budget - 2019/20									
Account No		Description	2017/2018 Actual	2018/2019 Budget	8 Months to Feb-19	2018/2019 Projected	10.0%		Budget for Approval
Income								10.0%	
1162		Donations Property Development	26,008	29,250	13,638	16,750			
1240		Grant from Capital Fund	115,581	-	-	-			
1350		Interest Property Development Fund	130,974	127,600	30,113	42,000			
Total Income			272,563	156,850	43,751	58,750			
Expenditure									
2140		Consultancy	-	20,000	-	20,000			
2292		Grants Property Development	125,000	1,300,000	975,000	975,000			
Total Expenses			125,000	1,320,000	975,000	995,000			
Surplus/(Deficit)			147,563	(1,163,150)	(931,249)	(936,250)			
Property Development Fund			1,289,101	125,951	357,852	352,851			
					</				

**Health & Community Chaplaincy Committee**  
**General Operations**  
**Income & Expenditure Budget 2019/2020**

		Projected Common Fund Interest Rates:					Budget for Approval		
		10.0%					9.5%		
Account No	Description	2017/2018 Actual	2018/2019 Budget	8 Months to Feb-19	2018/2019 Projected	2019/2020 Proposed	2020/2021 Projected	2021/2022 Projected	9.0%
<b>Income</b>									
1040	Family Camp Income	30,315	24,000	23,294	23,294	25,000	26,000	27,000	
1160	Donations and Gifts	90	1,000	1,871	1,871	1,000	1,000	750	
1161	Good Friday Appeal	17,190	21,000	550	21,000	18,000	18,000	18,000	
1249	Grant : Spiritual Health Victoria	26,584	23,118	16,593	23,118	22,580	23,145	23,723	
1359	Interest Common Fund General	114,385	106,100	71,800	107,100	106,000	101,400	97,900	
<b>Total Income</b>		<b>188,564</b>	<b>175,218</b>	<b>114,108</b>	<b>176,383</b>	<b>172,580</b>	<b>169,545</b>	<b>167,373</b>	
<b>Expenditure</b>									
2030	Advertising (inc Good Friday Appeal)	1,070	1,050	-	1,050	750	750	750	
2114	Tertiary Chaplains (AFES Workers)	30,000	25,000	12,500	25,000	25,000	25,000	20,000	
2180	Depreciation Furniture/Equipment	867	770	589	886	1,285	793	475	
2226	Pastors Renewal Retreats	2,761	3,000	770	3,000	3,000	3,000	3,000	
2227	Chaplaincy Resources( Tracts,books,DVDs)	881	1,000	-	1,000	1,000	1,000	1,000	
2116	Deaf Chaplaincy	-	20,000	13,333	20,000	20,000	20,000	20,000	
2228	Education & Training (Conferences/Seminars)	-	2,000	500	2,000	1,500	1,500	1,500	
2229	Ministers & Family Support	3,895	5,500	4,085	5,500	6,000	6,000	6,000	
2280	General Expenses	520	1,000	331	1,000	1,000	1,000	1,000	
2282	Chaplains' Appreciation Luncheon	217	250	91	250	250	250	250	
2283	Chaplains Commissioning Service	147	750	(2)	750	500	500	500	
2110	Chaplaincy Fees : Healthcare	5,725	6,000	3,253	6,000	7,500	7,500	7,500	
<b>Chaplaincy Co-ordinator</b>									
2815	Salary	48,021	35,244	23,381	35,244	17,976	-	-	
2875	Superannuation	4,699	3,524	2,338	3,524	1,798	-	-	
2954	Workcover Levy - General	1,175	426	622	622	218	-	-	
2911	Phone (transfer to Convener HCCC 1.1.2020)	436	480	-	480	480	480	480	
<b>Chaplaincy Support Worker (new position)</b>									
	Salary	-	-	-	-	18,193	28,520	29,233	
	Superannuation	-	-	-	-	1,819	2,852	2,923	
	Workcover Levy - General	-	-	-	-	220	345	354	
	Telephone	-	-	-	-	320	480	480	
2392	Insurance Professional Indemnity	1,050	1,070	1,050	1,050	1,070	1,070	1,070	
2752	Heathmont House office rental	3,640	3,640	2,280	3,200	2,760	2,898	3,043	
2580	Ministry Family Camp	50,849	36,000	34,428	36,000	37,000	38,000	39,000	
<b>Ministry Family Camp Co-ordinator- Casual</b>									
	Telephone	-	-	-	-	-	4,000	4,000	
		-	-	-	-	-	120	120	





**Health & Community Chaplaincy Committee**  
**Specific Trusts**  
**Income & Expenditure Budget 2019/2020**

**P Burnett Trust**

Account No	Description	2017/2018 Actual	2018/2019 Budget	8 Months to Feb-19	2018/2019 Projected	Budget for Approval	2019/2020 Proposed	2020/2021 Projected	2021/2022 Projected
<b>Income</b>									
1351	Interest Common Fund Specific	63,948	58,600	38,870	58,700		59,200	56,600	53,600
<b>Total Income</b>		<b>63,948</b>	<b>58,600</b>	<b>38,870</b>	<b>58,700</b>		<b>59,200</b>	<b>56,600</b>	<b>53,600</b>
<b>Expenditure</b>									
<b>Pastoral Support Worker</b>									
2142	Professional Supervision	198	750	-	750		750	750	750
2221	Professional Development- Pastoral Support Worker	-	500	-	500		500	500	500
2812	Pastoral Support Worker (Ministers' Wives) (Salary)	12,263	35,047	22,805	35,047		36,280	37,187	38,117
2872	Super PSW	1,102	3,505	2,281	3,505		3,628	3,719	3,812
2758	HCCC removal expenses PSMW	5,000	-	-	-		-	-	-
2912	Pastoral Support Worker - Phone	149	480	-	480		480	480	480
2923	Pastoral Support Worker - Travel	1,635	5,000	3,269	5,000		5,000	5,000	5,000
2924	Pastoral Support Worker - Accommodation	-	1,500	34	1,500		1,600	1,700	1,700
2652	Other wage costs	773	258	-	258		-	-	-
2952	Workcover	916	479	888	479		494	505	516
	Total Pastoral Support Worker	22,035	47,519	29,277	47,519		48,732	49,841	50,875
2112	Chaplaincy Fees - Police	2,725	4,800	1,475	4,800		4,800	4,800	4,800
2116	Deaf Chaplaincy	20,000	-	-	-		-	-	-
2921	Travel - Corrections	2,000	2,000	-	2,000		2,000	2,000	2,000
<b>Total Expenses</b>		<b>46,760</b>	<b>54,319</b>	<b>30,752</b>	<b>54,319</b>		<b>55,532</b>	<b>56,641</b>	<b>57,675</b>
<b>Surplus/(Deficit)</b>		<b>17,187</b>	<b>4,281</b>	<b>8,118</b>	<b>4,381</b>		<b>3,668</b>	<b>(41)</b>	<b>(4,075)</b>
<b>Specific Funds - Burnett</b>		<b>587,805</b>	<b>592,086</b>	<b>595,923</b>	<b>592,186</b>		<b>595,854</b>	<b>595,813</b>	<b>591,738</b>

**Health & Community Chaplaincy Committee**  
**Specific Trusts**  
**Income & Expenditure Budget 2019/2020**

**Harold Hughes Trust**

Account No	Description	2017/2018 Actual	2018/2019 Budget	8 Months to Feb-19	2018/2019 Projected	Budget for Approval	2019/2020 Proposed	2020/2021 Projected	2021/2022 Projected
<b>Income</b>									
1350	Donation	-	-	20,000	20,000	-	-	-	-
1440	Interest Common Fund Specific	1,269	1,000	1,481	21,000	1,000	1,000	1,000	900
1440	Other Investment Income	47,184	67,500	44,953	66,800	52,000	54,600	51,700	51,700
1440	Management Fee - Separate Investments	-	(12,864)	-	(8,454)	(9,900)	(10,402)	(9,850)	(9,850)
<b>Total Income</b>		<b>48,453</b>	<b>55,636</b>	<b>66,433</b>	<b>99,346</b>	<b>43,100</b>	<b>45,198</b>	<b>42,750</b>	
<b>Expenditure</b>									
2651	Chaplaincy wages	102,955	108,952	69,514	102,898	87,704	89,896	92,144	92,144
	Superannuation	9,976	10,895	6,952	9,684	8,770	8,990	9,214	9,214
	Long Service Leave	-	-	4,760	4,760	-	-	-	-
	Workcover	1,053	1,318	980	980	1,061	1,088	1,115	1,115
	Other wage costs	2,494	831	-	831	-	-	-	-
	Professional Development & Supervision	3,940	4,600	51	4,600	3,600	3,600	3,600	3,600
<b>Total Expenses</b>		<b>120,418</b>	<b>126,596</b>	<b>82,257</b>	<b>123,754</b>	<b>101,135</b>	<b>103,574</b>	<b>106,073</b>	
<b>Surplus/(Deficit)</b>		<b>(71,965)</b>	<b>(70,960)</b>	<b>(15,823)</b>	<b>(24,407)</b>	<b>(58,035)</b>	<b>(58,375)</b>	<b>(63,323)</b>	
<b>Common Fund - Hughes</b>									
		41,979	10,000	28,042	10,000	10,000	10,000	10,000	10,000
<b>Separately Invested Funds - Hughes</b>									
		239,797	200,815	196,277	247,368	189,333	130,957	67,634	
1995	Gain / (Loss) on Investments	59,761	-	(111,117)	(111,117)	-	-	-	-
<b>Perpetual Funds (Separately Invested) - Hughes</b>									
		1,022,482	982,017	941,043	911,365	911,365	911,365	911,365	911,365
<b>Total Hughes Funds</b>		<b>1,304,257</b>	<b>1,192,832</b>	<b>1,165,362</b>	<b>1,168,733</b>	<b>1,110,697</b>	<b>1,052,322</b>	<b>988,999</b>	

**Walton Trust**

Account No	Description	2017/2018 Actual	2018/2019 Budget	8 Months to Feb-19	2018/2019 Projected	2019/2020 Proposed	2020/2021 Projected	2021/2022 Projected
1352	Common Fund Interest	96	10	2	2	-	-	-
2117	Chaplaincy- Ballarat	1,200	104	72	72	-	-	-
<b>Surplus/(Deficit)</b>		<b>(1,104)</b>	<b>(94)</b>	<b>(70)</b>	<b>(70)</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>
<b>Specific Funds - Walton</b>								
		<b>70</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>
<b>Surplus/(Deficit) on Operations</b>								
		3,824	540	(2,650)	2,033	7,020	19,596	20,695
<b>Surplus/(Deficit) Specific Trusts</b>								
		(55,882)	(66,773)	(7,775)	(20,096)	(54,368)	(58,416)	(67,398)
<b>Total Surplus/(Deficit)</b>		<b>(52,058)</b>	<b>(66,233)</b>	<b>(10,425)</b>	<b>(18,063)</b>	<b>(47,347)</b>	<b>(38,821)</b>	<b>(46,703)</b>

**Maintenance of the Ministry Committee  
General Operations  
Income & Expenditure Budget 2019/20**

		Projected Common Fund Interest Rates:					Budget for Approval		
		10.0%					10.0%	9.5%	9.0%
Account No	Description	2017/2018 Actual	2018/2019 Budget	8 Months to Feb-19	2018/2019 Projected	2019/2020 Proposed	2020/2021 Projected	2021/2022 Projected	
<b>Income</b>									
1440	Other Investment Income	7,088	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
1359	Interest Common Fund	102,712	94,000	63,162	95,000	94,600	89,900	85,100	
<b>Total Income</b>		<b>109,800</b>	<b>94,000</b>	<b>63,162</b>	<b>95,000</b>	<b>94,600</b>	<b>89,900</b>	<b>85,100</b>	
<b>Expenditure</b>									
2130	Computer & Software Expenses	-	100	-	100	100	100	100	100
2140	Consultancy	-	-	340	340	-	-	-	-
2401	Interest Subsidy Ministers Car Loans	6,075	6,100	3,370	6,100	6,100	6,300	6,300	6,300
2700	Postage, Printing & Stationery	413	400	(0)	400	400	400	400	400
2889	Sustentation Grants	96,580	85,400	46,087	85,400	85,500	81,500	81,500	81,500
2910	Telephone & Fax	44	600	-	600	600	600	600	600
2920	Travelling Expenses	1,125	1,500	735	1,500	1,500	1,500	1,500	1,500
<b>Total Expenses</b>		<b>104,236</b>	<b>94,100</b>	<b>50,532</b>	<b>94,440</b>	<b>94,200</b>	<b>90,400</b>	<b>90,400</b>	
<b>Surplus/(Deficit) on Operations</b>		<b>5,564</b>	<b>(100)</b>	<b>12,630</b>	<b>560</b>	<b>400</b>	<b>(500)</b>	<b>(5,300)</b>	
<b>General Funds</b>		<b>903,126</b>	<b>903,026</b>	<b>915,757</b>	<b>903,686</b>	<b>904,086</b>	<b>903,586</b>	<b>898,286</b>	
<b>Perpetual Funds</b>		<b>42,466</b>	<b>42,466</b>	<b>42,466</b>	<b>42,466</b>	<b>42,466</b>	<b>42,466</b>	<b>42,466</b>	
<b>Capital Items</b>									
Enter Details Here									
Enter Details Here									
<b>Total Capital Expenditure</b>		<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	

**Maintenance of the Ministry Committee  
Long Service Leave Funds  
Income & Expenditure Budget 2018/19**

		Projected Common Fund Interest Rates:					Budget for Approval		
		10%					10%		9%
Account No	Description	2017/2018 Actual	2018/2019 Budget	8 Months to Feb-19	2018/2019 Projected	2019/2020 Proposed	2020/2021 Projected	2021/2022 Projected	
<b>Income</b>									
1130	LSL Levy	40,600	41,300	40,600	40,600	40,600	40,600	40,600	
1358	Interest Common Fund	146,718	133,100	89,549	136,000	131,700	124,300	116,400	
<b>Total Income</b>		<b>187,318</b>	<b>174,400</b>	<b>130,149</b>	<b>176,600</b>	<b>172,300</b>	<b>164,900</b>	<b>157,000</b>	
<b>Expenditure</b>									
2550	Accrue Ministers Entitlements	133,874	161,461	89,113	161,461	164,126	167,285	170,611	
<b>Total Expenses</b>		<b>133,874</b>	<b>161,461</b>	<b>89,113</b>	<b>161,461</b>	<b>164,126</b>	<b>167,285</b>	<b>170,611</b>	
<b>Surplus/(Deficit) on Operations</b>		<b>53,443</b>	<b>12,939</b>	<b>41,036</b>	<b>15,139</b>	<b>8,174</b>	<b>(2,385)</b>	<b>(13,611)</b>	
	Long Service Taken - cash	190,052	180,000	63,882	180,000	180,000	180,000	180,000	
<b>Provision for Long Service Leave</b>		<b>894,831</b>	<b>890,131</b>	<b>920,062</b>	<b>876,292</b>	<b>860,418</b>	<b>847,703</b>	<b>838,314</b>	
<b>General Funds</b>		<b>1,319,948</b>	<b>1,314,348</b>	<b>1,386,215</b>	<b>1,316,548</b>	<b>1,308,848</b>	<b>1,293,748</b>	<b>1,270,748</b>	

**METRO Committee  
General Operations  
Income & Expenditure Budget 2019/20**

Projected Common Fund Interest Rates:							Budget for Approval		
							10.0%	9.5%	9.0%
Account No	Description	2017/2018 Actual	2018/2019 Budget	8 Months to Feb-19	2018/2019 Projected	2019/2020 Proposed	2020/2021 Projected	2021/22 Projected	
<b>Income</b>									
1359	Interest Common Fund General	90,166	82,100	53,957	81,000	80,300	71,100	58,100	
1160	Donations	3,500	-	-	-	-	-	-	
1650	Youth Metro Income	1,400	1,500	2,900	1,500	2,500	2,500	2,500	
1040	Events Income	618	600	605	600	600	600	600	
<b>Total Income</b>		<b>95,684</b>	<b>84,200</b>	<b>57,461</b>	<b>83,100</b>	<b>83,400</b>	<b>74,200</b>	<b>61,200</b>	
<b>Expenditure</b>									
2030	Advertising & Website	-	500	-	500	500	500	500	
2221	Youth Metro Expenses	8,822	6,000	10,193	10,193	10,000	10,000	10,000	
2222	Adult Metro Expenses	1,080	2,000	1,605	2,000	2,000	2,000	2,000	
2223	Equip Metro Expenses	-	2,000	245	2,000	2,000	2,000	2,000	
2250	Events	1,218	2,000	1,244	2,000	2,000	2,000	2,000	
2290	Grants paid	95,807	113,750	54,424	83,750	120,000	160,000	190,000	
2709	Postage, Printing & Stationery	160	350	164	350	350	350	350	
2850	Subscriptions	-	250	-	250	-	-	-	
2920	Travel	68	300	615	615	500	500	500	
<b>Total Committee Expenditure</b>		<b>107,155</b>	<b>127,150</b>	<b>68,491</b>	<b>101,658</b>	<b>137,350</b>	<b>177,350</b>	<b>207,350</b>	
<b>Surplus/(Deficit) on Operations</b>		<b>(11,471)</b>	<b>(42,950)</b>	<b>(11,029)</b>	<b>(18,558)</b>	<b>(53,950)</b>	<b>(103,150)</b>	<b>(146,150)</b>	
<b>General Funds</b>		<b>821,288</b>	<b>778,338</b>	<b>810,258</b>	<b>802,730</b>	<b>748,780</b>	<b>645,630</b>	<b>499,480</b>	
<b>Capital Items</b>									
	Enter Details Here								
	Enter Details Here								
<b>Total Capital Expenditure</b>		<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	

**Ministry Development Committee  
General Operations  
Income & Expenditure Budget 2019/20**

		Projected Common Fund Interest Rates:					10.0%	10.0%	9.5%	9.0%
Account No	Description	2017/2018 Actual	2018/2019 Budget	8 Months to Feb-19	2018/2019 Projected	2019/2020 Proposed	2020/2021 Projected	2021/2022 Projected		
Income										
1359	Interest Common Fund	219,699	217,000	120,748	175,000	122,000	94,000	87,000		
1640	Scots Church Property Trust distribution	1,027,100	880,000	593,490	593,490	541,000	759,000	588,000		
1650	Sundry Income	11,277	-	-	-	-	-	-		
Total Income		1,258,075	1,097,000	714,238	768,490	663,000	853,000	675,000		
Expenditure										
1. Grants										
2860	Subsidies to Congregations	338,074	349,436	226,558	257,339	348,931	300,000	260,000		
2864	Second Ministry Workers	44,722	59,625	23,069	34,188	52,500	52,500	52,500		
2867	Cross Cultural Subsidies	100,499	168,500	61,083	77,125	81,000	80,000	80,000		
2290	Grants Paid - Capital	-	435,796	12,058	341,729	150,000	200,000	200,000		
Total Grants		483,295	1,013,357	322,768	710,381	632,431	632,500	592,500		
2. Ministry Development Officer										
2181	Depreciation - Motor Vehicle	813	6,000	3,993	6,048	6,048	6,048	6,048		
2280	General Expenses	625	1,000	296	1,000	-	-	-		
2790	Manse Allowance	14,333	26,000	18,667	28,000	30,000	30,000	30,000		
	Relocation expenses	-	-	-	-	5,000	-	-		
2831	HM Director's Discretionary	180	1,000	643	1,000	2,000	2,000	2,000		
2955	Disability Insurance	-	2,520	2,250	2,250	2,250	2,340	2,434		
2540	Light Power & Heating	2,160	2,100	1,400	2,100	2,500	2,500	2,500		
2550	Long Service Leave Levy	350	350	350	350	350	350	350		
2600	Motor Vehicle Running Costs	2,538	6,000	4,070	6,000	7,000	7,000	7,000		
2640	Non Cash Benefits	11,693	22,955	15,341	23,011	23,586	24,176	24,781		
2810	Salary	7,186	43,480	29,059	43,589	44,679	45,795	46,940		
2870	Superannuation	5,076	9,965	6,660	9,965	10,240	10,496	10,758		
2141	Professional Supervision	-	600	-	600	600	600	600		
2910	Telephone & Fax	1,563	2,400	1,600	2,400	2,400	2,400	2,400		
2920	Travelling Expenses	1,256	6,000	4,175	6,000	6,000	6,000	6,000		
2950	WorkCover	719	940	475	475	1,011	1,026	1,042		
Total Ministry Development Director Expenses		48,491	131,310	88,979	132,789	143,664	140,732	142,852		

**Ministry Development Committee  
General Operations  
Income & Expenditure Budget 2019/20**

Projected Common Fund Interest Rates: 10.0%									
Account No		Description	2017/2018 Actual	2018/2019 Budget	8 Months to Feb-19	2018/2019 Projected	2019/2020 Proposed	2020/2021 Projected	2021/2022 Projected
<b>3. Office</b>									
2030	Advertising	Website development	180	1,000	-	1,000	500	500	500
	Bank Charges		-	-	-	-	2,000	-	-
2060	Depreciation Office Equipment		54	100	-	-	-	-	-
2180	General Expenses		1,265	1,300	697	1,300	1,300	1,300	1,300
2282	Long Service Leave Accrual		496	1,000	153	1,000	1,000	1,000	1,000
2551	Office Rental		2,907	1,274	960	1,274	1,305	1,399	1,434
2752	Telephone & Fax		18,980	19,739	13,159	19,739	20,528	21,350	22,097
2912	Computer & Software Costs		1,000	1,400	727	1,400	1,400	1,400	1,400
2130	Other Personnel Costs		308	1,200	270	1,200	1,000	1,000	1,000
2650	Postage Printing & Stationery		950	-	-	-	-	-	-
2700	Salaries		1,456	4,000	1,096	2,000	2,500	2,500	2,500
2812	Subscriptions		53,544	52,846	35,427	52,846	54,167	55,521	56,909
2850	Superannuation		309	200	79	200	200	200	200
2872	WorkCover Levy		5,350	5,285	3,675	5,285	5,417	5,552	5,691
2952			565	523	699	699	536	551	565
<b>Total Office Expenses</b>			<b>87,363</b>	<b>89,866</b>	<b>56,944</b>	<b>87,941</b>	<b>91,853</b>	<b>92,273</b>	<b>94,596</b>
<b>4. Committee</b>									
2830	Staff Amenities		1,477	1,200	1,104	1,200	1,200	1,200	1,200
2922	Travelling Expenses		1,396	1,200	353	1,200	1,200	1,200	1,200
<b>Total Committee Expenses</b>			<b>2,873</b>	<b>2,400</b>	<b>1,457</b>	<b>2,400</b>	<b>2,400</b>	<b>2,400</b>	<b>2,400</b>
<b>5. District Interim Moderator Expenses</b>			<b>0</b>	<b>20,000</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>20,000</b>	<b>20,000</b>	<b>20,000</b>
<b>6. Miscellaneous</b>									
2220	Education & Training		-	2,000	1,620	2,000	2,000	2,000	2,000
2581	Training inc. Embers to Flame, ESL, Peacewise		348	3,000	623	2,000	2,000	2,000	2,000
1990	Loss on sale of Asset		2,398	-	906	906	-	-	-
<b>Total Miscellaneous Expenses</b>			<b>2,746</b>	<b>5,000</b>	<b>3,148</b>	<b>4,906</b>	<b>4,000</b>	<b>4,000</b>	<b>4,000</b>
<b>Total Expenses</b>			<b>624,769</b>	<b>1,261,932</b>	<b>473,296</b>	<b>938,417</b>	<b>894,348</b>	<b>891,905</b>	<b>856,348</b>
<b>Surplus/(Deficit) Operations</b>			<b>633,307</b>	<b>(164,932)</b>	<b>240,943</b>	<b>(169,927)</b>	<b>(231,348)</b>	<b>(38,905)</b>	<b>(181,348)</b>
<b>Balance of General Funds</b>									
<b>Capital Items</b>			<b>2,108,755</b>	<b>1,910,396</b>	<b>1,626,935</b>	<b>1,219,037</b>	<b>992,042</b>	<b>961,884</b>	<b>789,318</b>
	Computer		2,000	2,000	2,653	2,653	1,800		
	Bond on MDO manse						2,500		
	Motor Vehicle (less trade in)		23,057	40,000	725,760	725,760			
	Contribution to legal expenses								
<b>Total Capital Expenditure</b>			<b>25,057</b>	<b>42,000</b>	<b>728,413</b>	<b>728,413</b>	<b>4,300</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>



**Ministry Development Committee**  
**Specific Trusts**  
**Income & Expenditure Budget 2019/20**

Account No	Description	Projected Common Fund Interest Rates:				Budget for Approval	
		2017/2018 Actual	2018/2019 Budget	8 Months to Feb-19	2018/2019 Projected	2019/2020 Proposed	2020/2021 Projected
					10.0%	10.0%	9.0%

**Church Extension - Victoria**

<b>Income</b>							
1351	Common Fund Interest Specific	10,389	9,100	4,188	5,100	1,900	2,000
<b>Expenditure</b>							
2291	Grants Paid	79,159	73,204	63,325	73,204	-	-
<b>Surplus/(Deficit)</b>		<b>(68,770)</b>	<b>(64,104)</b>	<b>(59,137)</b>	<b>(68,104)</b>	<b>1,900</b>	<b>2,100</b>
	<b>Specific Funds</b>	<b>60,069</b>	<b>(4,035)</b>	<b>932</b>	<b>(8,035)</b>	<b>(6,135)</b>	<b>(2,035)</b>
	<b>Perpetual Funds</b>	<b>26,913</b>	<b>26,913</b>	<b>26,913</b>	<b>26,913</b>	<b>26,913</b>	<b>26,913</b>

**Church Extension - Other States**

<b>Income</b>							
1352	Common Fund Interest Specific	760	700	346	600	700	700
<b>Expenditure</b>							
2292	Grants Paid	760	700	346	600	700	700
<b>Surplus/(Deficit)</b>		<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>
	<b>Specific Funds</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>
	<b>Perpetual Funds</b>	<b>6,913</b>	<b>6,913</b>	<b>6,913</b>	<b>6,913</b>	<b>6,913</b>	<b>6,913</b>

**Evangelism**

<b>Income</b>							
1353	Common Fund Interest Specific	161,372	147,500	98,987	148,900	148,000	139,600
<b>Expenditure</b>							
2293	Grants Paid Evangelism	30,351	40,000	23,871	40,000	40,000	40,000
2861	Second Ministry Workers	44,350	24,875	21,644	24,875	17,500	17,500
2294	Ashburton	-	-	-	-	12,500	12,500
2294	Daylesford	14,800	13,300	21,018	21,018	13,300	13,300
2294	Bundoora	20,000	20,000	13,333	20,000	20,000	20,000
2297	TEC grant	1,222	25,000	-	25,000	25,000	25,000
2863	AFES Workers	25,000	30,000	15,000	30,000	30,000	30,000
<b>Total Expenses</b>		<b>135,723</b>	<b>153,175</b>	<b>94,866</b>	<b>160,893</b>	<b>158,300</b>	<b>158,300</b>
<b>Surplus/(Deficit)</b>		<b>25,649</b>	<b>(5,675)</b>	<b>4,121</b>	<b>(11,993)</b>	<b>(10,300)</b>	<b>(27,700)</b>
	<b>Specific Funds</b>	<b>1,451,967</b>	<b>1,446,292</b>	<b>1,456,087</b>	<b>1,439,973</b>	<b>1,429,673</b>	<b>1,383,273</b>
	<b>Perpetual Funds</b>	<b>39,992</b>	<b>39,992</b>	<b>39,992</b>	<b>39,992</b>	<b>39,992</b>	<b>39,992</b>

**Ministry Development Committee  
Specific Trusts  
Income & Expenditure Budget 2019/20**

Account No	Description	Projected Common Fund Interest Rates:				Budget for Approval	
		2017/2018 Actual	2018/2019 Budget	8 Months to Feb-19	2018/2019 Projected	2019/2020 Proposed	2020/2021 Projected
					10.0%	10.0%	9.0%

**Noble Trust**

<b>Income</b>							
1355	Common Fund Interest Specific	45,368	41,600	27,344	40,900	39,900	38,000
<b>Expenditure</b>							
2813	Salaries (NCB)	24,336	23,911	23,176	23,911	12,285	30,000
2281	General Expenses	1,000	1,000	-	1,000	1,000	1,000
2873	Superannuation	17,210	30,000	12,513	30,000	21,333	30,000
2953	Workcover Levy	263	270	245	245	192	270
2586	Ministers Conference	250	1,000	150	1,000	1,000	1,000
2295	Grants Paid	-	2,000	-	2,000	2,000	2,000
2923	Travelling / Training Expenses	75	1,000	-	1,000	1,000	1,000
<b>Total Expenses</b>		<b>43,134</b>	<b>59,181</b>	<b>36,084</b>	<b>59,156</b>	<b>38,809</b>	<b>65,270</b>
<b>Surplus/(Deficit)</b>		<b>2,234</b>	<b>(17,581)</b>	<b>(8,741)</b>	<b>(18,256)</b>	<b>1,091</b>	<b>(27,270)</b>
<b>Specific Funds</b>		<b>291,917</b>	<b>274,335</b>	<b>283,176</b>	<b>273,660</b>	<b>274,751</b>	<b>247,481</b>
<b>Perpetual Funds</b>		<b>125,000</b>	<b>125,000</b>	<b>125,000</b>	<b>125,000</b>	<b>125,000</b>	<b>125,000</b>

**HMWA**

<b>Income</b>							
1165	Transfer from HMWA	30,506	-	280	280	-	-
1356	Common Fund Interest Specific	280	900	2,066	3,200	4,100	5,900
<b>Total Income</b>		<b>30,786</b>	<b>900</b>	<b>2,346</b>	<b>3,480</b>	<b>4,100</b>	<b>5,900</b>
<b>Expenditure</b>							
2298	Home Missionary Costs	-	3,000	500	3,000	3,000	3,000
<b>Total Expenses</b>		<b>0</b>	<b>3,000</b>	<b>500</b>	<b>3,000</b>	<b>3,000</b>	<b>3,000</b>
<b>Surplus/(Deficit)</b>		<b>30,786</b>	<b>(2,100)</b>	<b>1,846</b>	<b>480</b>	<b>1,100</b>	<b>2,900</b>
<b>Specific Funds</b>		<b>30,786</b>	<b>28,686</b>	<b>32,632</b>	<b>26,575</b>	<b>27,675</b>	<b>32,575</b>

**TOTAL**

<b>Surplus/(Deficit) Specific Trusts</b>		<b>(10,102)</b>	<b>(89,460)</b>	<b>(61,911)</b>	<b>(97,874)</b>	<b>(6,209)</b>	<b>(41,970)</b>
<b>Surplus/(Deficit) on Operations</b>		<b>633,307</b>	<b>(164,932)</b>	<b>240,943</b>	<b>(169,927)</b>	<b>(231,348)</b>	<b>(38,905)</b>
<b>Total Surplus/(Deficit)</b>		<b>623,205</b>	<b>(254,392)</b>	<b>179,032</b>	<b>(267,800)</b>	<b>(237,558)</b>	<b>(80,875)</b>
<b>Total Specific Trusts</b>		<b>1,834,738</b>	<b>1,745,278</b>	<b>1,772,827</b>	<b>1,732,174</b>	<b>1,725,964</b>	<b>1,683,994</b>
<b>Total Perpetual Funds</b>		<b>198,818</b>	<b>198,818</b>	<b>198,818</b>	<b>198,818</b>	<b>198,818</b>	<b>198,818</b>

**Safe Church Unit**  
**General Operations**  
**Income & Expenditure Budget 2019/20**

Account No	Description	2017/2018 Actual	2018/2019 Budget	8 Months to Feb-19	2018/2019 Projected	2019/2020 Proposed	2020/2021 Projected	2021/2022 Projected
<b>Income</b>								
1120	Safe Church levy	85,811	137,782	126,389	120,824	112,449	132,857	135,074
1359	Common Fund Interest	-	-	2,959	3,987	2,000	2,000	2,000
<b>Total Income</b>		<b>85,811</b>	<b>137,782</b>	<b>129,348</b>	<b>124,811</b>	<b>114,449</b>	<b>134,857</b>	<b>137,074</b>
<b>Safe Church Expenses</b>								
2811	Salaries & Wages	54,954	54,854	35,866	53,517	59,747	61,241	62,772
2871	Superannuation	5,322	5,485	3,587	5,352	5,975	6,124	6,277
2651	Other Personnel expenses	1,004	-	-	-	-	-	-
2701	Office expenses	4,587	4,125	2,011	4,125	4,228	4,334	4,442
2221	Professional Development	86	2,050	1,369	2,050	2,551	2,615	2,680
2923	Travel	3,984	3,400	1,904	3,400	5,285	5,417	5,553
2911	Phone/Internet	1,556	1,200	729	1,200	1,230	1,261	1,292
2147	Investigator	-	45,000	5,020	10,000	45,000	45,000	45,000
2148	Counselling Assistance	-	1,000	447	1,000	1,200	1,200	1,200
2751	Office Rent	5,765	5,356	3,250	5,356	3,900	3,998	4,097
2542	Energy Costs	260	-	-	-	-	-	-
2184	Depreciation	316	466	225	339	131	131	131
2141	Professional Services	1,320	2,050	500	2,050	2,101	2,154	2,208
2851	Professional Ass'n, Journals	675	800	615	800	820	841	862
2951	Workcover	419	603	493	493	657	674	690
<b>Total Safe Church Expenses</b>		<b>80,247</b>	<b>126,390</b>	<b>56,017</b>	<b>89,682</b>	<b>132,825</b>	<b>134,988</b>	<b>137,205</b>
<b>Surplus/(Deficit)</b>		<b>5,564</b>	<b>11,392</b>	<b>73,331</b>	<b>35,129</b>	<b>(18,376)</b>	<b>(131)</b>	<b>(131)</b>
<b>Capital Items</b>								
	Office Furniture & Equipment	1,091				3,370		
	Increase in Levies receivable			21,545	21,545			
		<b>1,091</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>21,545</b>	<b>21,545</b>	<b>3,370</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>
<b>Balance of funds carried forward</b>								
		<b>9,692</b>	<b>21,550</b>	<b>61,703</b>	<b>23,615</b>	<b>2,000</b>	<b>2,000</b>	<b>2,000</b>

**Social Services - Kirkbrae Presbyterian Homes**  
**General Operations**  
**Income & Expenditure Budget 2019/20**

Description	2015/2016 Actual	2016/2017 Actual	2017/2018 Actual	2018/2019 Budget	7 Months to Jan-18	2018/2019 Projected	Budget for Approval		
							2019/2020 Proposed	2020/2021 Projected	2021/2022 Projected
<b>Income</b>									
Commonwealth Funding	6,608,666	6,125,729	6,040,197	6,296,000	3,781,086	6,296,000	6,475,758	6,572,894	6,671,488
Resident Fees	2,138,389	2,090,585	2,182,543	2,189,180	1,361,601	2,189,180	2,348,932	2,439,853	2,602,744
Interest Received	8,496	5,058	2,687	1,800	2,570	1,800	1,900	2,000	2,000
Catering Income	5,972	5,710	5,210	3,200	1,598	3,200	1,900	2,000	2,000
Other Operating Income	80,959	109,871	80,410	6,000	28,086	6,000	15,800	6,500	7,000
Accommodation Charge	658,454	603,806	657,580	608,000	337,210	608,000	606,000	615,090	624,316
Retentions on Bonds	228,849	350,742	453,282	443,332	302,560	443,332	480,050	556,923	911,256
Interest Received on Investments	1,212,258	1,142,857	1,309,939	1,094,200	746,651	1,094,200	1,148,000	968,654	1,164,870
Other Income	101,566	41,600	31,389	36,500	-	36,500	50,000	50,000	50,000
<b>Total Operating Income</b>	<b>11,043,609</b>	<b>10,475,959</b>	<b>10,763,236</b>	<b>10,678,212</b>	<b>6,561,362</b>	<b>10,678,212</b>	<b>11,128,340</b>	<b>11,213,914</b>	<b>12,035,673</b>
<b>Expenditure</b>									
Catering Costs	349,994	375,168	382,901	397,900	245,758	397,900	406,200	418,386	430,938
Administration Expenses	273,723	329,625	262,151	321,821	150,158	321,821	444,943	500,000	450,000
Motor Vehicle & Transport Expenses	21,102	20,697	33,811	28,500	8,201	28,500	13,330	13,730	14,142
Maintenance - Hand Tools & Equipment	898	746	1,408	2,000	184	2,000	2,000	2,000	2,000
Committee Expenses	12,765	16,152	29,253	-	10,436	-	250	250	250
Chemist & Medical	56,218	67,430	56,481	76,100	33,785	76,100	87,200	89,816	92,510
Contenance Costs	80,601	80,640	75,157	85,000	46,927	85,000	85,000	87,550	90,177
Cleaning, Laundry, House & Infection Control	350,513	338,979	346,605	373,115	223,308	373,115	405,000	417,150	429,665
Consultants Fees	111,833	150,588	173,384	160,621	88,066	160,621	134,037	140,000	145,000
Contract Therapy	539,337	432,652	411,941	460,200	272,201	460,200	486,200	500,786	515,810
Insurance	87,823	88,758	90,900	99,800	60,393	99,800	108,000	113,400	119,070
Rates, Taxes & Utilities	305,344	361,478	355,466	384,035	200,813	384,035	377,525	396,401	416,221
Occupational Health & Safety	5,826	3,115	500	3,000	971	3,000	1,000	1,000	1,000
Maintenance Costs	467,537	444,884	437,599	321,565	192,909	321,565	379,620	398,601	418,531
Total Security Costs	29,961	12,936	17,139	19,654	10,295	19,654	19,956	20,555	21,171
Staff Costs	7,876,601	8,450,080	8,235,484	7,890,790	4,634,930	7,890,790	8,390,940	8,539,668	8,795,858
Depreciation	665,248	771,897	1,012,838	1,046,000	610,297	1,046,000	1,040,000	1,165,000	1,300,000
<b>Total Operating Expenses</b>	<b>11,235,322</b>	<b>11,945,824</b>	<b>11,923,018</b>	<b>11,670,101</b>	<b>6,789,631</b>	<b>11,670,101</b>	<b>12,381,201</b>	<b>12,804,293</b>	<b>13,242,342</b>

**Social Services - Kirkbrae Presbyterian Homes**  
**General Operations**  
**Income & Expenditure Budget 2019/20**

Social Services - Kirkbrae Presbyterian Homes General Operations Income & Expenditure Budget 2019/20										Budget for Approval
Description	2015/2016 Actual	2016/2017 Actual	2017/2018 Actual	2018/2019 Budget	7 Months to Jan-18	2018/2019 Projected	2019/2020 Proposed	2020/2021 Projected	2021/2022 Projected	
Commonwealth Subsidy - Capital	48,733	12,061	16,751	14,150	7,167	14,150	13,500	13,703	13,908	
Net Gain/(Loss) on sale of Investments	(4,543)	17,270	(34,232)	-	-	-	-	-	-	
Net Unrealised Gain on Investments	(812,123)	592,080	249,954	-	-	-	-	-	-	
Total Non-Operating Income	-	767,933	621,411	14,150	7,167	14,150	13,500	13,703	13,908	
SSC Non Operating Costs		7,000	7,000	7,000	-	7,000	-	-	-	
Total Non-Operating Expenses		7,000	7,000	7,000	-	7,000	0	0	0	
Total Operating Result	(191,713)	(1,469,866)	(1,159,782)	(991,889)	(228,269)	(991,889)	(1,252,861)	(1,590,379)	(1,206,669)	
Total Non Operating Result	(774,933)	614,411	225,474	7,150	7,167	7,150	13,500	13,703	13,908	
Surplus/(Deficit) on Operations	(966,646)	(855,454)	(934,309)	(984,739)	(221,101)	(984,739)	(1,239,361)	(1,576,677)	(1,192,761)	
General Funds - Common Fund	4,718	477	519	0	353	0	0	0	0	
General Funds - Separately Invested	23,093,738	25,285,067	23,231,243	23,750,491	24,623,754	23,750,491	0	0	0	
Perpetual Funds	39,150	39,150	39,150	39,150	39,150	39,150	39,150	39,150	39,150	
Capital Items										
Residential Care				595,564			574,590			
Independent Living Units				1,691,346			1,484,635			
Total Capital Expenditure	0			2,286,910	0	0	2,059,225			

# Capital Budget 2019/2020

PROJECT NAME	Total Estimated	Previously	Total Est Outlay	Priority	RESCARE	ILU
	Cost	Spent	2019/2020	2019/2020		
<i>Previously approved</i>						
<b>RESIDENTIAL CARE</b>						
Resident Furniture & Fittings	50,000.00		\$ 50,000.00	1	50,000.00	
<b>RE-DEVELOPMENT</b>						
Stage 2 - Design & Consultancy Fee	\$ 700,000.00	\$ 1,215.13	\$ 698,784.87	1		\$ 698,784.87
Stage 2 - Development Consultant Fees	\$ 300,000.00		\$ 300,000.00	1		\$ 300,000.00
	\$ 1,050,000.00	\$ 1,215.13	\$ 1,048,784.87		\$ 50,000.00	\$ 998,784.87
<b>Recurring Annual Purchases</b>						
<b>ADMIN</b>						
Computer Equipment	\$ 16,100.00		\$ 16,100.00	2	\$ 14,490.00	\$ 1,610.00
<b>MAINTENANCE</b>						
Concrete	\$ 30,000.00		\$ 30,000.00	2		\$ 30,000.00
<b>RESIDENTIAL CARE</b>						
Clinical Equipment	\$ 55,700.00		\$ 55,700.00	1/2	\$ 55,700.00	
Common Area - Furniture & Fittings	\$ 13,500.00		\$ 13,500.00	1/2	\$ 13,500.00	
Resident - Furniture & Fittings	\$ 41,400.00		\$ 41,400.00	1/2	\$ 41,400.00	
Refurbishment	\$ 77,940.00		\$ 77,940.00	1/2	\$ 77,940.00	
<b>CATERING</b>						
Equipment - Kitchen	\$ 18,800.00		\$ 18,800.00	1/2	\$ 18,800.00	
<b>LAUNDRY</b>						
Equipment - Laundry	\$ 28,000.00		\$ 28,000.00	1/2	\$ 28,000.00	
<b>VILLAGE</b>						
Refurbishment	\$ 418,000.00		\$ 418,000.00	1/2/3		\$ 418,000.00
<b>Total</b>	\$ 683,340.00	\$ -	\$ 683,340.00	\$ 2.00	\$ 235,340.00	\$ 448,000.00
<b>Proposed:</b>						
<b>ADMIN - IT REQUIREMENTS</b>						
Computer Equipment	\$ 29,500.00		\$ 29,500.00	2	\$ 26,550.00	\$ 2,950.00
<b>MAINTENANCE</b>						
Equipment	\$ 4,400.00		\$ 4,400.00	1		\$ 4,400.00
Consumables	\$ 2,000.00		\$ 2,000.00	2		\$ 2,000.00
<b>CATERING</b>						
Equipment - Kitchen	\$ 5,000.00		\$ 5,000.00	1	\$ 5,000.00	
Refurbishment	\$ 80,000.00		\$ 80,000.00	2	\$ 80,000.00	
<b>RESIDENTIAL CARE</b>						
Clinical Equipment	\$ 40,500.00		\$ 40,500.00	2	\$ 40,498.00	
Common Area - Furniture & Fittings	\$ 47,200.00		\$ 47,200.00	1/2	\$ 47,200.00	
Refurbishment	\$ 90,000.00		\$ 90,000.00	1	\$ 90,000.00	
<b>VILLAGE</b>						
Equipment	\$ 13,500.00		\$ 13,500.00			\$ 13,500.00
Maintenance	\$ 15,000.00		\$ 15,000.00			\$ 15,000.00
<b>Total</b>	\$ 327,100.00	\$ -	\$ 327,100.00		\$ 289,248.00	\$ 37,850.00
	\$ -	\$ -	\$ -	\$ -	\$ -	\$ -
<b>Grand total</b>	\$ 2,060,440.00	\$ 1,215.13	\$ 2,059,224.87		\$ 574,588.00	\$ 1,484,634.87

Priority 1) = Urgent 2) = 6 months 3) = 6 - 12 months

**State News Committee  
General Operations  
Income & Expenditure Budget 2019/20**

State News Committee General Operations Income & Expenditure Budget 2019/20								
Projected Common Fund Interest Rates:						10.0%		Budget for Approval
Account No		Description	2017/2018 Actual	2018/2019 Budget	8 Months to Feb-19	2018/2019 Projected	2019/2020 Proposed	2020/2021 Projected
Income								9.0%
1080		General Mission Programme	2,400	4,000	3,761	3,920	4,000	4,000
1062		Advertising Revenue	255	500	-	500	750	750
1359		Interest Common Fund	6,041	5,400	3,702	5,500	5,400	5,200
Total Income			8,696	9,900	7,463	9,920	10,150	9,950
Expenditure								
2130		Computer & Website Costs	-	200	312	312	200	200
2180		Depreciation	591	591	393	591	148	-
2810		Salaries & Wages - Editor	1,250	2,060	750	2,060	2,060	2,122
2870		Superannuation	125	196	75	206	196	202
2950		WorkCover Levy	-	-	18	18	20	20
2851		Books	-	400	-	400	400	400
2630		Magazine Production Costs	10,784	14,000	10,452	14,000	14,280	14,280
1064		Less Contribution recouped	(4,763)	(7,000)	(4,307)	(7,000)	(7,140)	(7,140)
Total Expenses			7,987	10,446	7,694	10,587	10,164	10,083
Surplus/(Deficit) on Operations			709	(546)	(230)	(667)	(14)	(133)
General Funds			54,393	54,437	54,555	54,316	54,451	54,317
Capital Items								
Computer								
Enter Details Here								
Enter Details Here								
Total Capital Expenditure			0	0	0	0	0	0

**Theological Education Committee  
General Operations  
Income & Expenditure Budget 2019/20**

Account No	Description	Projected Common Fund Interest Rates:				Budget for Approval	
		2017/2018 Actual	2018/2019 Budget	8 Months to Feb-19	2018/2019 Projected	2019/2020 Proposed	2020/2021 Projected
						10.0%	9.5%
							9.0%
<b>Income</b>							
1702	Tuition Fees (non-candidates)	166,675	200,000	84,190	184,190	200,000	200,000
1700	Tuition Fees ex Bursary Candidates	220,440	190,874	112,140	189,660	155,457	169,802
1704	Tuition Fees ex Bursary - other (Cat 2-5)	37,620	53,606	22,520	52,470	68,623	74,833
1704	Tuition Fees ex Bursary - other (Diaconal)	-	8,930	-	5,840	9,255	9,530
1703	Tuition Fees Short Courses	19,380	6,000	9,871	15,000	15,000	15,000
1700	Israel Study Tour	-	-	-	-	-	-
1705	Study Tour expenses	-	-	-	-	-	-
	TOTAL Tuition Fees	444,115	459,410	228,721	447,160	448,335	469,165
1709	Ministers' Conference Income	6,269	6,000	3,110	6,000	6,000	6,000
2586	Ministers' Conference Expenses	(3,481)	(7,000)	(1,942)	(7,000)	(4,000)	(7,000)
1168	Donations and Gifts - General	28,677	-	10,530	10,530	-	-
1244	MDC Evangelism grant	1,222	10,000	-	10,000	10,000	10,000
1359	Interest Common Fund - General	330,092	300,000	206,591	308,000	299,000	278,000
1440	Other Investment Income	63,162	10,000	29,225	30,000	30,000	30,000
1241	Funding for ministry conference in WA (ex GAA fund)	-	3,500	-	3,500	3,500	3,500
1600	Rental of TEC Manse	15,841	16,075	10,398	16,075	16,397	16,397
1601	Rental Income - Accommod Units	54,638	65,000	45,355	65,000	66,950	68,959
<b>Total Income</b>		<b>940,535</b>	<b>862,985</b>	<b>531,989</b>	<b>889,265</b>	<b>876,181</b>	<b>875,020</b>
<b>855,538</b>							
<b>Expenditure</b>							
<b>Australian College of Theology Affiliation and Admin Fees</b>							
2045	ACT Admin Fees	42,750	45,341	23,923	45,341	43,333	45,416
2050	ACT Affiliation Fees	8,200	8,846	8,525	8,846	9,544	9,891
<b>Total ACT Affiliation and Admin Fees</b>		<b>50,950</b>	<b>54,187</b>	<b>32,448</b>	<b>54,187</b>	<b>52,877</b>	<b>55,307</b>
<b>56,099</b>							



**Theological Education Committee  
General Operations  
Income & Expenditure Budget 2019/20**

Theological Education Committee General Operations Income & Expenditure Budget 2019/20										Budget for Approval		
Projected Common Fund Interest Rates:							10.0%		9.5%		9.0%	
Account No	Description	2017/2018 Actual	2018/2019 Budget	8 Months to Feb-19	2018/2019 Projected	2019/2020 Proposed	2020/2021 Projected	2021/2022 Projected				
Staff Related												
2810	Salaries & Wages	230,971	252,253	157,002	252,253	255,219	265,035	251,124				
2640	Non Cash Benefits	63,301	73,922	45,927	73,922	74,003	77,666	68,766				
2650	Other Personnel Costs	3,814	-	-	-	-	-	-				
2600	Motor Vehicle Running Expenses	7,237	8,000	4,804	8,000	8,000	8,000	8,000				
2830	Staff Amenities	73	800	175	800	800	800	800				
2870	Superannuation	46,931	53,461	33,149	53,461	48,679	50,416	46,702				
2950	WorkCover Levy	5,106	5,260	5,766	5,766	5,939	6,117	6,301				
2955	Disability Insurance	7,515	10,020	7,088	7,088	7,265	7,446	7,633				
2550	Long Service Leave Levy	2,600	1,400	1,400	1,400	1,400	1,400	1,400				
2550	Long Service Leave accrual (non cash)	-	1,125	640	1,125	1,181	1,240	1,302				
2840	Study Leave accrual (non cash)	35,221	40,978	25,240	40,978	42,291	50,439	39,746				
2848	Study Leave Travel Expenses (non cash)	3,042	7,000	2,000	7,000	7,000	7,000	7,000				
2541	Lighting & Heating - Manses	9,371	12,000	7,962	12,000	12,000	12,000	12,000				
2911	Telephone - Manses	5,699	7,000	4,471	7,000	7,000	7,000	7,000				
2490	Lecturers' Fees	84,710	95,006	32,088	79,467	99,064	99,064	99,064				
2240	Lecturers' Fees - Exam Marking	11,244	11,796	2,978	9,416	13,461	13,461	13,461				
2920	Travelling Expenses	20,038	21,687	13,042	21,687	15,360	15,360	15,360				
2229	Education & Training	631	6,000	250	6,000	6,000	6,000	6,000				
Total Staff Related Expenses		537,503	607,708	343,981	587,363	604,661	628,444	591,658				
Total Staff Related CASH Expenses		499,240	587,741	345,239	567,397	589,176	600,378	606,366				
2520	Total Library Related Expenses	80,498	90,434	44,410	104,129	98,284	99,872	106,487				
Office Related												
2910	Telephone & Fax - College	3,919	8,500	2,588	4,000	4,000	4,000	4,000				
2060	Bank Charges	2,268	1,947	955	1,947	2,025	2,106	2,190				
2180	Depreciation - Furniture and Equipment	10,866	8,000	6,872	10,101	13,300	13,500	13,500				
2700	Postage Printing & Stationery	8,826	12,000	2,018	6,000	6,000	6,000	6,000				
2540	Light Power & Heating - College	10,072	14,560	8,861	14,560	15,142	15,748	16,378				
2760	Equipment Repairs & Maintenance	-	500	-	500	500	500	500				
2130	Computer & Software Costs	3,459	6,000	4,431	6,000	6,000	6,000	6,000				
2850	CCLI, Copyright, Subscriptions	1,658	2,000	781	1,800	1,800	1,850	1,850				
2392	Insurance Professional Indemnity	5,328	5,594	5,328	5,328	5,594	5,874	6,168				
Total Office Related Expenses		46,396	59,101	31,834	50,236	54,362	55,578	56,586				

**Theological Education Committee  
General Operations  
Income & Expenditure Budget 2019/20**

Theological Education Committee General Operations Income & Expenditure Budget 2019/20							Projected Common Fund Interest Rates: 10.0%			Budget for Approval	
Account No	Description	2017/2018 Actual	2018/2019 Budget	8 Months to Feb-19	2018/2019 Projected	2019/2020 Proposed	2020/2021 Projected	2021/2022 Projected	10.0%	9.5%	9.0%
Property Related											
2183	Depreciation Plant & Equipment	2,261	2,200	1,504	2,261	2,261	2,261	2,261			
2186	Depreciation Buildings	33,333	33,600	22,192	33,600	33,600	33,600	33,600			2,261
2120	Cleaning & Rubbish Removal	12,202	15,000	9,185	15,000	15,000	15,000	15,000			33,600
2140	Library fundraising	-	3,000	-	-	-	-	-			15,000
2711	Outdoor Property Maintenance	3,089	6,500	1,545	6,500	6,500	6,500	6,500			10,000
2750	Rates & Taxes - College	9,259	11,000	7,499	11,000	11,000	11,500	11,500			6,500
2820	Security Costs	1,070	1,900	1,760	4,000	4,000	4,000	4,000			11,500
Total Property Related Expenses		61,214	73,200	43,685	72,361	82,861	72,861	72,861			4,000
Miscellaneous Expenses											
2010	Audit Fees	5,091	6,000	4,120	6,000	6,000	6,000	6,000			
2030	Advertising / Student Prospectus	3,080	10,000	3,369	8,000	10,000	10,000	10,000			6,000
2032	Marketing	14,548	15,000	3,441	15,000	15,000	15,000	15,000			10,000
2927	College Mission Support - Travel Exp	6,459	1,000	641	1,000	1,000	6,000	6,000			15,000
2928	College Mission Support	473	5,000	-	5,000	5,000	-	-			6,000
2290	Graduation Ceremony	4,605	5,000	360	5,000	5,000	5,000	5,000			-
2921	Hospitality	4,345	6,000	2,737	6,000	6,000	6,000	6,000			5,000
2831	Student Expenses	1,038	2,000	550	2,000	2,000	2,000	2,000			6,000
2587	Ministry conference in WA	-	3,500	-	3,500	3,500	3,500	3,500			2,000
2284	Contingencies - TEC	-	4,000	-	4,000	4,000	4,000	4,000			-
2280	General Expenses	3,632	6,000	2,886	6,000	6,000	6,000	6,000			4,000
2281	General Expenses Short Courses	3,767	4,000	-	4,000	4,000	4,000	4,000			6,000
Total Miscellaneous Expenses		47,038	67,500	18,104	65,500	67,500	67,500	64,000			4,000
Residential Units											
2185	Depreciation - Units	27,657	27,730	18,412	27,730	27,730	27,730	27,730			
2391	Insurance - Units	1,045	1,023	1,157	1,023	1,074	1,128	1,184			27,730
2712	Maintenance & Cleaning - Units	4,059	6,000	4,624	6,000	6,000	6,000	6,000			1,128
2751	Rates - Units	-	239	-	239	246	253	261			6,000
Total Residential Units		32,761	34,992	24,193	34,992	35,050	35,111	35,175			261

**Theological Education Committee  
General Operations  
Income & Expenditure Budget 2019/20**

Theological Education Committee General Operations Income & Expenditure Budget 2019/20															
Projected Common Fund Interest Rates: 10.0%										Budget for Approval 10.0%		9.5%		9.0%	
Account No	Description	2017/2018 Actual	2018/2019 Budget	8 Months to Feb-19	2018/2019 Projected	2019/2020 Proposed	2020/2021 Projected	2021/2022 Projected							
PTC Media Income															
1065	Book Shop Sales	9,377	20,000	6,027	20,000	20,000	20,000	20,000							
1066	Less: Purchases (enter as negative)	(7,210)	(16,000)	(3,115)	(16,000)	(16,000)	(16,000)	(16,000)							
1067	Add: Stocktake variance	1,318	-	-	-	-	-	-							
Total PTC Media Income		3,485	4,000	2,912	4,000	4,000	4,000	4,000							
PTC Media Expenses															
2708	Printing & Stationery - PTC Media	129	200	27	200	200	200	200							
2918	Office Expenses - PTC Media	97	200	14	200	200	200	200							
2924	Travel Expenses - PTC Media	2,194	2,500	1,226	2,500	2,500	2,500	2,500							
Total PTC Media Expenses		2,420	2,900	1,268	2,900	2,900	2,900	2,900							
PTC Media Surplus(Deficit)		1,065	1,100	1,645	1,100	1,100	1,100	1,100							
Total Expenses		855,294	986,022	537,011	967,667	994,495	1,013,573	981,766							
Surplus/(Deficit) on Operations		85,241	(123,037)	(5,022)	(78,402)	(118,314)	(138,553)	(126,228)							
Capital Items / Balance Sheet Payments															
Study Leave Payments			33,425	6,098	33,425	40,232	100,000								
Net Assets - purchased															
Carpet replacement															
Motor Vehicle (less trade in)															
Computer Equipment & IT			5,000		5,000	5,000	5,000	5,000							
Capital items - units			3,000		3,000	3,000	3,000	3,000							
Increase (decrease) in debtors				34,890	34,890										
Total Capital Expenditure			41,425	40,988	76,315	48,232	108,000	8,000							
Non-Cash Items															
Depreciation			71,530	48,980	73,692	76,891	77,091	77,091							
Long Service Leave Accrual			1,125	(180)	1,125	1,181	1,240	1,302							
Accrued Audit Fees															
Study Leave Accrual			40,978	(7,262)	40,978	42,291	50,439	39,746							
Total Non-Cash Items			113,633	41,538	115,795	120,363	128,770	118,138							
Cash Movement		85,241	(50,829)	(4,472)	(38,922)	(46,183)	(117,783)	(16,090)							
General Funds		2,126,061	2,075,232	2,121,589	2,087,139	2,040,956	1,923,172	1,907,083							
Perpetual Funds		965,159	965,159	965,159	965,159	965,159	965,159	965,159							

**Theological Education Committee**  
**Specific Trusts**  
**Income & Expenditure Budget 2019/20**

Projected Common Fund Interest Rates: 10.0%							Budget for Approval	
Account No	Description	2017/2018 Actual	2018/2019 Budget	8 Months to Feb-19	2018/2019 Projected	2019/2020 Proposed	2020/2021 Projected	2021/2022 Projected
<b>Building Fund</b>								
<b>Income</b>								
1160	Donations & Gifts - Building	32,215	20,000	140	20,000	20,000	20,000	20,000
1165	Library Building Appeal - DGR	71,643	2,000,000	3,225	80,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	-
1350	Interest Common Fund - Building	22,322	20,200	17,762	27,000	32,200	122,700	214,200
	<b>Total Income</b>	<b>126,179</b>	<b>2,040,200</b>	<b>21,127</b>	<b>127,000</b>	<b>1,052,200</b>	<b>1,142,700</b>	<b>234,200</b>
<b>Expenditure</b>								
2061	Bank Charges Building Fund	185	270	-	270	270	270	270
2390	Insurance Fire/General - College	4,682	4,917	5,185	5,185	5,444	5,716	6,002
2714	Library Upgrade Prelim Costs	6,900	10,000	-	-	30,000	-	-
2710	Property Maintenance - College	25,295	44,100	12,647	44,100	46,305	48,620	51,051
	<b>Total Expenses</b>	<b>37,063</b>	<b>59,287</b>	<b>17,832</b>	<b>49,555</b>	<b>82,019</b>	<b>54,606</b>	<b>57,323</b>
	<b>Surplus/(Deficit) Building Fund</b>	<b>89,116</b>	<b>1,980,913</b>	<b>3,295</b>	<b>77,445</b>	<b>970,181</b>	<b>1,088,094</b>	<b>176,877</b>
	<b>Movement in bank account</b>			<b>30,489</b>				
	<b>Specific Funds</b>	<b>244,345</b>	<b>2,225,259</b>	<b>278,129</b>	<b>321,791</b>	<b>1,291,972</b>	<b>2,380,065</b>	<b>2,556,942</b>
	<b>including Library Building Appeal funds</b>	<b>153,621</b>	<b>2,153,621</b>	<b>156,846</b>	<b>233,621</b>	<b>1,233,621</b>	<b>2,233,621</b>	<b>2,233,621</b>
<b>Library Fund</b>								
<b>Income</b>								
1161	Donations & Gifts - Library	9,409	15,000	15,820	15,820	15,000	15,000	10,000
1351	Interest Common Fund - Library	10,886	9,900	6,603	9,900	9,900	9,400	8,900
	<b>Total Income</b>	<b>20,295</b>	<b>24,900</b>	<b>22,422</b>	<b>25,720</b>	<b>24,900</b>	<b>24,400</b>	<b>18,900</b>
<b>Expenditure</b>								
2062	Bank Charges Library Fund	185	240	-	240	240	240	240
2182	Depreciation Library Equipment	644	400	450	547	450	400	400
2521	Library Books	28,358	30,000	18,653	30,000	30,000	30,000	30,000
	Higher Degree by Research books	-	-	-	-	8,774	8,774	8,774
2522	Chinese Books	-	15,000	3,647	15,000	-	-	-
2529	Library Magazines & Journals	26,211	36,150	10,544	36,150	34,650	34,650	34,650
2709	Postage Printing & Stationery Library	4,921	7,000	3,563	6,000	6,000	6,000	6,000
2814	Library Wages	37,201	38,131	25,238	38,599	39,564	40,553	41,566
2871	Superannuation Library	3,720	3,813	2,524	3,860	3,956	4,055	4,157
	<b>Total Expenses</b>	<b>101,240</b>	<b>130,734</b>	<b>64,618</b>	<b>130,395</b>	<b>123,634</b>	<b>124,672</b>	<b>125,787</b>
	<b>Surplus/(Deficit) Library Fund</b>	<b>(80,945)</b>	<b>(105,834)</b>	<b>(42,195)</b>	<b>(104,676)</b>	<b>(98,734)</b>	<b>(100,272)</b>	<b>(106,887)</b>
2535	Library Expenses paid from General Budget	(80,498)	(105,434)	(44,410)	(104,129)	(98,284)	(99,872)	(106,487)
	<b>Specific Funds</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>2,665</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>
	<b>Perpetual Funds</b>	<b>98,964</b>	<b>98,964</b>	<b>98,964</b>	<b>98,964</b>	<b>98,964</b>	<b>98,964</b>	<b>98,964</b>

**Theological Education Committee  
Specific Trusts  
Income & Expenditure Budget 2019/20**

Theological Education Committee Specific Trusts Income & Expenditure Budget 2019/20									
Projected Common Fund Interest Rates:						10.0%		Budget for Approval	
Account No	Description	2017/2018 Actual	2018/2019 Budget	8 Months to Feb-19	2018/2019 Projected	2019/2020 Proposed	2020/2021 Projected	2021/2022 Projected	9.0%
<b>Fernside Trust</b>									
<b>Income</b>									
1353	Interest Common Fund - Fernside	148,132	134,000	92,529	138,000	137,000	133,000		
<b>Total Income</b>		<b>148,132</b>	<b>134,000</b>	<b>92,529</b>	<b>138,000</b>	<b>137,000</b>	<b>133,000</b>		
<b>Expenditure</b>									
2793	Manse Allowance-Specific	85,540	97,236	64,827	97,236	97,236	97,236		
<b>Total Expenses</b>		<b>85,540</b>	<b>97,236</b>	<b>64,827</b>	<b>97,236</b>	<b>97,236</b>	<b>97,236</b>		
<b>Surplus/(Deficit) Fernside Trust</b>		<b>62,592</b>	<b>36,764</b>	<b>27,702</b>	<b>40,764</b>	<b>39,764</b>	<b>35,764</b>		
<b>Specific Funds</b>									
	Indexation of Capital	-	31,000	16,681	25,000	25,000	26,000		
<b>Perpetual Funds</b>		<b>1,236,261</b>	<b>1,267,261</b>	<b>1,252,942</b>	<b>1,261,261</b>	<b>1,286,261</b>	<b>1,312,261</b>		
<b>Bursary Trusts</b>									
<b>Income</b>									
1162	Donations & Gifts - Bursaries	1,350	20,000	43,800	43,800	20,000	20,000		
1169	Geneva Trust Donation	6,545	7,000	-	7,000	7,000	7,000		
1081	GMP Funding - Bursaries	65,234	61,908	58,212	60,051	54,264	54,556		
1352	Interest Common Fund - Bursaries	114,208	109,600	71,315	109,400	109,400	107,900		
<b>Total Income</b>		<b>187,337</b>	<b>198,508</b>	<b>173,327</b>	<b>220,251</b>	<b>190,664</b>	<b>189,456</b>		
<b>Expenditure</b>									
2071	Geneva Trust Bursaries	6,545	7,000	-	7,000	7,000	7,000		
2072	Bursaries - Specific	22,500	25,000	18,000	25,000	25,000	25,000		
2073	Scholarships - Candidates	107,860	85,935	57,170	114,890	68,474	80,206		
2074	Scholarships - Other (Categories 2 to 5)	18,130	53,606	12,070	34,870	48,623	54,833		
<b>Total Expenses</b>		<b>155,035</b>	<b>171,541</b>	<b>87,240</b>	<b>181,760</b>	<b>149,096</b>	<b>167,039</b>		
<b>Surplus/(Deficit) Bursaries</b>		<b>32,302</b>	<b>26,967</b>	<b>86,087</b>	<b>38,491</b>	<b>41,568</b>	<b>22,417</b>		
	<b>Specific Funds</b>	<b>298,209</b>	<b>325,176</b>	<b>384,296</b>	<b>336,700</b>	<b>378,268</b>	<b>400,685</b>		
<b>Perpetual Funds</b>		<b>757,682</b>	<b>757,682</b>	<b>757,682</b>	<b>757,682</b>	<b>757,682</b>	<b>757,682</b>		

**Theological Education Committee  
Specific Trusts  
Income & Expenditure Budget 2019/20**

Theological Education Committee Specific Trusts Income & Expenditure Budget 2019/20									
Projected Common Fund Interest Rates:						10.0%		Budget for Approval	
Account No	Description	2017/2018 Actual	2018/2019 Budget	8 Months to Feb-19	2018/2019 Projected	2019/2020 Proposed	2020/2021 Projected	2021/2022 Projected	9.0%
Whyte Scholarship									
Income									
1167	Distributions from GAA	50,200	27,000	-	27,000	25,000	22,000	18,000	
1355	Interest Common Fund	5,818	6,600	5,877	9,000	11,800	14,200	16,300	
Total Income		56,018	33,600	5,877	36,000	36,800	36,200	34,300	
Expenditure									
2078	Bursaries	-	5,000	-	5,000	5,000	5,000	5,000	
Total Expenses		0	5,000	0	5,000	5,000	5,000	5,000	
Surplus/(Deficit) Whyte		56,018	28,600	5,877	31,000	31,800	31,200	29,300	
Specific Funds		86,852	115,452	92,729	117,852	149,652	180,852	210,152	
Prizes Trusts									
Income									
1354	Interest Common Fund - Prizes	17,119	15,700	10,777	16,500	16,400	16,000	15,500	
Total Income		17,119	15,700	10,777	16,500	16,400	16,000	15,500	
Expenditure									
2084	Prizes Specific	9,100	12,000	-	12,000	12,000	12,000	12,000	
Total Expenses		9,100	12,000	0	12,000	12,000	12,000	12,000	
Surplus/(Deficit) Prizes		8,018	3,700	10,777	4,500	4,400	4,000	3,500	
Specific Funds		129,035	132,735	139,812	133,535	137,935	141,935	145,435	
Perpetual Funds		30,515	30,515	30,515	30,515	30,515	30,515	30,515	
Diaconal Fund									
Income									
1357	Interest Common Fund - Diaconal	22,229	21,200	14,441	22,100	23,000	23,200	23,200	
Total Income		22,229	21,200	14,441	22,100	23,000	23,200	23,200	
2075	Scholarships - Diaconals Funds	4,280	8,930	-	5,840	9,255	9,530	9,815	
Total Expenses		4,280	8,930	0	5,840	9,255	9,530	9,815	
Surplus/(Deficit) Diaconal Fund		17,949	12,270	14,441	16,260	13,745	13,670	13,385	
Specific Funds		214,135	226,405	228,575	230,395	244,140	257,810	271,195	

**Theological Education Committee**  
**Specific Trusts**  
**Income & Expenditure Budget 2019/20**

Projected Common Fund Interest Rates:							Budget for Approval	
10.0%							10.0%	9.5%
Account No	Description	2017/2018 Actual	2018/2019 Budget	8 Months to Feb-19	2018/2019 Projected	2019/2020 Proposed	2020/2021 Projected	2021/2022 Projected
<b>Miscellaneous Trusts - Hopkins, Oliver, Overseas Students</b>								
<b>Income</b>								
1356	Interest C Fund - Hopkins	3,881	3,000	2,550	3,805	3,189	2,857	2,514
1358	Interest O/S Student Fund	11,313	7,800	6,397	8,861	6,758	5,162	3,555
1360	Interest - Oliver Trust	21,521	16,400	14,195	20,777	18,405	17,334	16,181
<b>Total Income</b>		<b>36,714</b>	<b>27,200</b>	<b>23,142</b>	<b>33,442</b>	<b>28,352</b>	<b>25,353</b>	<b>22,250</b>
<b>Expenditure</b>								
2076	Bursaries (Oliver) - Miscellaneous	-	20,000	-	20,000	20,000	20,000	20,000
2077	Scholarships (Overseas Students)	16,800	25,000	8,800	17,600	20,000	20,000	8,904
2813	Salaries - Preaching Lecturer (Hopkins)	-	7,000	-	7,000	5,000	5,000	5,000
<b>Total Expenses</b>		<b>16,800</b>	<b>52,000</b>	<b>8,800</b>	<b>44,600</b>	<b>45,000</b>	<b>45,000</b>	<b>33,904</b>
<b>Surplus/(Deficit) Miscellaneous</b>		<b>19,914</b>	<b>(24,800)</b>	<b>14,342</b>	<b>(11,158)</b>	<b>(16,648)</b>	<b>(19,647)</b>	<b>(11,654)</b>
<b>Specific Funds</b>		<b>294,676</b>	<b>269,876</b>	<b>309,018</b>	<b>283,519</b>	<b>266,871</b>	<b>247,223</b>	<b>235,569</b>
<b>Perpetual Funds</b>		<b>52,225</b>	<b>52,225</b>	<b>52,225</b>	<b>52,225</b>	<b>52,225</b>	<b>52,225</b>	<b>52,225</b>
<b>Surplus/(Deficit) on Operations</b>		<b>85,241</b>	<b>(123,037)</b>	<b>(5,022)</b>	<b>(78,402)</b>	<b>(118,314)</b>	<b>(138,553)</b>	<b>(126,228)</b>
<b>Surplus/(Deficit) Specific Trusts</b>		<b>285,462</b>	<b>2,064,015</b>	<b>164,737</b>	<b>196,756</b>	<b>1,084,360</b>	<b>1,175,098</b>	<b>256,735</b>
<b>Total Surplus/(Deficit)</b>		<b>370,703</b>	<b>1,940,978</b>	<b>159,714</b>	<b>118,353</b>	<b>966,046</b>	<b>1,036,544</b>	<b>130,507</b>
<b>Total Specific Funds</b>		<b>1,333,711</b>	<b>3,338,525</b>	<b>1,540,191</b>	<b>1,475,014</b>	<b>2,503,024</b>	<b>3,621,321</b>	<b>3,823,156</b>
<b>Total Perpetual Funds</b>		<b>2,175,647</b>	<b>2,206,647</b>	<b>2,192,328</b>	<b>2,200,647</b>	<b>2,225,647</b>	<b>2,251,647</b>	<b>2,277,647</b>

## **BOARD OF INVESTMENT AND FINANCE NATIONAL REDRESS SCHEME REPORT (Min. 10)**

### **What is the National Redress Scheme?**

The National Redress Scheme provides acknowledgement and support to people who experienced institutional child sexual abuse. It was created in response to the Royal Commission into Institutional Responses to Child Sexual Abuse, which estimated that 60,000 people experienced institutional child sexual abuse in Australia. The scheme commenced on 1 July 2018 and runs for ten years.

Redress is an alternative to seeking compensation through the courts.

The National Redress Scheme will:

- acknowledge that many children were sexually abused in Australian institutions,
- recognise the suffering they endured because of this abuse,
- hold institutions accountable for this abuse, and
- help people who have experienced institutional child sexual abuse gain access to counselling and psychological services, a direct personal response, and a redress-payment.

It is a national scheme for government and non-government institutions. Participation in the scheme is voluntary. All governments have agreed to participate in the scheme. The scheme is governed by the National Redress Scheme for Institutional Child Sexual Abuse Act 2018 which can be found at

<https://www.legislation.gov.au/Details/C2018A00045> The scheme is administered by the Department of Social Services (DSS) which is responsible for the policy including assistance to institutions thinking of joining the scheme, and the Department of Human Services (DHS) which processes the claims.

At the end of 2018, approximately 1,900 applications had been received. Processing had begun and offers had been accepted. At that time, in addition to the government bodies which had joined the scheme, there were ten non-government institutions which had elected to participate in the scheme. Many more had announced their intention to participate and were working through the on-boarding process. The average payout figure is \$76,350 per claim.

While participation in the scheme is voluntary, there is a strong government and community expectation that all denominations will join the scheme. There has been increasing pressure from the government and the press on religious organisations to join the scheme, including the prospect of adverse consequences for those who do not.

The National Redress Scheme can provide three things for people who were abused:

- Access to counselling services;
- A monetary payment of up to \$150,000;
- A Direct Personal Response from the institution.

### **The application process**

The National Redress Scheme provides the following free, confidential support services for people considering making an application for redress:



- **Legal support services** (provided by an organisation called 'knowmore'), to provide advice about legal options, and applying for and accepting an offer of redress,
- **Redress support services** to help an applicant understand the Scheme, and guide them through the whole application process, and
- **Financial counselling services** to help understand how an offer of redress might impact an applicant's personal finances.

These support services can be accessed by an applicant at any time when considering applying for redress, during the application process, or when considering an offer of redress.

The application process is designed to make it easy and non-adversarial for a person who has been abused to make an application. The key steps are as follows:

1. An application is made to the Department of Human Services (DHS) by the person who has been abused.
  - a. Application can be made on the mygov website, or a paper based form downloadable from the website, or a PDF fillable form.
  - b. The application has three parts to it:
    - i. Personal information and details,
    - ii. Experience of abuse,
    - iii. Impact of the abuse.
  - c. Only one application can be made by any applicant across all incidents.
2. The relevant institution(s) will be sent a request for information (RFI).
  - a. This is the only opportunity for the institution to respond.
  - b. The RFI consists of 13 standard questions which are always the same (Appendix 1).
  - c. The institution may provide as little or as much information as it chooses.
  - d. RFI must be lodged within eight weeks (four weeks for urgent cases).
  - e. A four-week extension may be granted in some non-urgent cases.
3. The application and response are reviewed by the DHS.
  - a. DHS may request further information from the applicant before or after the RFI is returned.
  - b. Further information will not be requested from the institution.
  - c. The DHS will forward the application to an Independent Decision Maker (IDM).
4. The IDM assesses the application.
  - a. The IDM may seek further information from the applicant which may give rise to a further RFI.
  - b. The evidential threshold is lower than a court proceeding.
  - c. The starting point is that it is reasonably likely that the abuse has occurred and that the institution is responsible.
  - d. The presumption as stated by the former PM Malcolm Turnbull is that 'we believe you'.
  - e. An application may be assessed to be not eligible for compensation.
  - f. The applicant is notified of the decision by a telephone discussion where a support person may be present, and in writing.
  - g. The applicant may seek a review of the decision which is done by a second IDM.
5. The applicant may accept or reject an offer.
  - a. The offer will expire if the applicant does not respond within six months.

- b. The offer is accepted when an applicant signs a release which indemnifies the institution against any further action including court proceedings.
  - c. The release only applies if an applicant accepts an offer.
  - d. An applicant who rejects an offer is not constrained from taking further action. The institution will not be indemnified in this case.
  - e. An applicant who does not accept an offer cannot make a second application.
6. The institution is notified of the outcome and is bound by the decision.
  - a. Notification includes:
    - i. Outcome – ineligible, accepted, expired;
    - ii. Monetary payment amount;
    - iii. Counselling component;
    - iv. Reasons for decision;
    - v. Copy of signed release;
    - vi. Direct Personal Response request, if made.
  - b. The DHS will bill the institution (or its representative) on a quarterly basis:
    - i. Monetary payment – maximum \$150,000;
    - ii. Counselling cost \$1,250, \$2,500 OR \$5,000;
    - iii. Legal charge - \$1,000 flat fee;
    - iv. Administration fee – 7.5% of the monetary payment.
  - c. The institution has no right of review or appeal.
7. The applicant may at the time of accepting an offer, or any time after, request a Direct Personal Response (DPR).
  - a. A DPR is an opportunity for an applicant to engage with the responsible institution, to have their experience acknowledged and receive an apology and/or assurance of the steps being taken to prevent abuse in the future.
  - b. A DPR is applicant driven.
  - c. Participating institutions are responsible for arranging and delivering a DPR.
  - d. Participating institutions must develop an internal scheme for providing a DPR.
  - e. A DPR can take various forms: face to face meeting, written response, another format agreed to.
  - f. The needs of applicants are central to the process.
  - g. The safety of participants is of paramount concern.
  - h. DPRs will be delivered in accordance with a trauma-informed practice.
  - i. Participation is voluntary for the applicant.
  - j. The abuse and its impact are not in dispute.
  - k. Confidentiality will be respected.
  - l. Institutions have a duty of care.
  - m. Institutions will take all reasonable steps to deliver a DPR to applicants should one be requested.
  - n. DSS provides policy support and guidance for institutions.
  - o. Institutions must report annually on the DPR process.

## **Joining the scheme**

The government publications:

- “Joining the Scheme - Information for Institutions” (Appendix 2)
  - “NGI on-boarding overview – Key steps to joining the Scheme” (Appendix 3)
- summarise the process and steps required to join the scheme.

### *Structure*

A claim may be made against a particular congregation within the PCV, or against the PCV generally, or both. Under the polity of the PCV, congregations are unincorporated associations as is the PCV. In terms of the governance of congregations and the PCV there is no legal entity (company) within the polity of the PCV.

The logical structure for the PCV to join the scheme would be as a “participating group” consisting of the PCV, each of its congregations, The Presbyterian Church of Victoria Trusts Corporation, Kirkbrae Presbyterian Homes for Aged People, The Presbyterian Theological College, Presbyterian Women’s Missionary Union, Presbyterian Youth in Victoria and any other relevant association of the PCV.

Under the legislation:

- Two or more institutions (known as ‘associates’) can form a participating group (s133).
- Associates must not be members of another group and must be sufficiently connected (s134).
- Participating groups must appoint a representative (s136).
- A representative is able to undertake administrative functions on behalf of the group (e.g. coordinating requests for information or providing direct personal responses) (s139).
- If an associate is liable to pay a funding contribution, then the associate and the representative for the group are jointly and severally liable to pay that funding contribution (s141).
- Other associates of the participating group will not be liable (s141).
- Where one associate is responsible, all associates of the participating group will be released from civil liability for abuse within the scope of the Scheme (s42 and s43).

### *Funding*

While each congregation may be part of the group, they still maintain their individual identity. A claim may result in a finding against any associate (congregation) within the group. That congregation (not the PCV) would become liable to meet the financial obligations of the claim. The representative also becomes liable.

The question for the Assembly is whether it desires to underwrite the financial liability of participating (presumably all) congregations. This report is premised on the basis that the Assembly would do so by way of a denominational funding model.

The best estimate of the possible financial exposure of the PCV including all its congregations is \$1.6 million. This has been determined in consultation with the Clerk of Assembly and Safe Church Facilitator using a financial modelling tool provided by the Redress Scheme and based on average attendances for each decade back to 1940.

How will the PCV fund this? This question is considered in Appendix 4.

### *Representative*

The intent of the legislation requiring a participating group to appoint a representative is that there is someone with legal personality who can be held accountable for the obligations of the group, including the financial obligations. This is especially the case

when the associates are unincorporated entities themselves, and lack legal personality.

Which of the members of the Assembly would be agreeable to being nominated as the representative of the PCV in the knowledge that their personal assets are at risk to meet any payments required under the scheme? Unless the representative could be certain that the funding is readily available and accessible, it is doubtful that anyone would consent to being nominated as the representative. The same argument applies to any corporate entity.

The conclusion is that the Assembly must set aside a sum in an identifiable and accessible account which can be drawn on by the representative as it is needed without any further approval or authorisation.

The consideration of whom the Assembly could nominate as its representative is complicated by our polity. Ideally, this would be best to be a corporate entity. The PCV is unusual (even within the Presbyterian Church in Australia) in its constitution because it does not have any corporate entity within its polity which has executive power to act for the church. While The Presbyterian Church of Victoria Trusts Corporation ("the PCVTC") is a corporate entity, it is not the PCV and does not stand in the place of the PCV in any sense. It has a very limited mandate which is to hold the property of the church.

This is in contrast to PCNSW, where the purpose of *The Presbyterian Church (New South Wales) Property Trust Act 1936 (Private Act)* is "An Act to provide for the **regulation, management and control of the temporal affairs** of the Presbyterian Church of Australia in the State of New South Wales". The website of the PCNSW says "The Trustees are responsible for the temporal affairs of the Church." This is a very different model to PCV where the Assembly is responsible for the temporal affairs of the Church. The Assembly is an unincorporated body which has no legal personality, and does not even exist while it is not meeting.

Similarly, PCQ is itself an incorporated body. It is incorporated under letters patent, which has some similarities to the way the PCVTC is incorporated. However, the incorporated body again has executive powers which can be exercised by its office bearers who are the Moderator, Clerk and Treasurer (as distinct from the functions of those offices within its General Assembly).

PCQ joined the National Redress Scheme in early 2019. Arising from its polity, it was able to join as a sole institution. Because PCQ is an incorporated body and joined as a sole institution, it was not required to have a representative for the purposes of the scheme.

Under the legislation, a representative is not only responsible for the financial obligations of the PCV. It is also responsible for providing the DPR for any defunct organisations (deceased congregations). It is neither logical nor practical for the PCVTC to be performing this function. The advice from the DSS is that the PCVTC could have the officers of the PCV acting as its agent. That is an unusual concept and does not reflect the nominal relationship between the PCV and the PCVTC.

One option is to form a new corporate entity which the PCV could nominate as its representative, and to give that corporate body the required executive powers to fulfil the role. This would be a significant exercise and would take some time to put in place.

The alternative to nominating a corporate entity is to nominate an individual as the representative of the PCV. This is problematic for several reasons. Most importantly, the personal assets of the individual would be at risk. There are further complications which could arise if that individual is overseas, sick, retires, dies or is otherwise unable to fulfil the obligations of the representative. The BIF does not think this is a prudent way to resolve the matter.

The Law Agent has advised that the PCVTC has no power to act in the capacity as representative under the Act by which it is incorporated. In doing so, he has acknowledged that there is a certain expediency and logic to the proposal that the PCVTC act as representative, and that there would be nothing to prevent a transfer of such responsibility to a newly established legal identity in due course.

The Law Agent also advised that it is less than ideal that a natural person act as group representative in such a complex body as the PCV, particularly due to the assumption of liability in certain circumstances.

On balance, while it is not without difficulty, the way forward appears to be to nominate the PCVTC as the representative pending the establishment of a new legal entity by the PCV for that purpose.

#### *Agreement of congregations*

All members of the group (PCV and all congregations) will need to agree formally to:

- Participate and be part of the group.
- The nomination of the representative of the group.
- The other members being part of the group.
- Future arrangements for additional institutions joining the group.
- Sign a Memorandum of Understanding (Appendix 5).

By agreeing to be part of the PCV group, a congregation would benefit by:

- Being indemnified by the PCV for the financial consequences.
- Being released from any further liability for any person making a claim against the PCV or any of its participant congregations.

Should a congregation for whatever reason not agree to be part of the group, then it would be possible for a claim against any member of the PCV group to be approved and accepted under the Scheme, and then a further civil claim to be made against the non-participating congregation. Only those participating congregations would be covered by the release signed when a person accepts an offer under the Scheme.

Would the PCV underwrite the financial liability of non-participating congregations? Probably not.

It is difficult to see why any congregation would not agree to participate and being part of the PCV group.

### *DPR obligations*

The PCV will be required to develop an internal process for providing a Direct Personal Response. The DSS has provided various templates and documents to assist in this process. The response is expected to come from a senior representative of the PCV. It would seem appropriate for the Clerk of Assembly to be nominated as the primary contact, and coordinator of this aspect of the process.

### *Contacts*

There are four separate areas where a point of contact within the PCV is required:

<b>Area</b>	<b>Recommended PCV contact / person responsible</b>
Request for Information	Safe Church Facilitator
Direct Personal Response	Clerk of Assembly
Invoicing	Nominated representative
Policy matters	Clerk of Assembly

### *Timeframe*

Under the legislation, institutions have two years from 1 July 2018 to join the scheme. We have been advised that this means the application process must be complete and the Minister must have made a declaration by 1 July 2020 that PCV is a participating institution in the scheme. There is one meeting of the General Assembly in October this year prior to that deadline. While the Commission of Assembly will meet in May 2020, for all practical purposes that will be too late to make any substantive decisions affecting the participation of the PCV in the Scheme. There is a pressing need for this Commission to make the necessary decisions to commit to the process, allowing for any subsequent matters which may arise to be considered at the Assembly in October. The joining process dictates a certain order in the decision-making process which is reflected in the proposed deliverance (see especially clauses 7 to 13). That order is:

1. Initial approvals – clauses 1, 2 and 3.
2. Commit to Funding – clauses 4 to 7, but especially 7. It is extremely unlikely that any person or company nominated as the representative would consent to such nomination without the assurance that the funding is in place and ready to be drawn on. Once the PCV is registered, a quarterly account will be issued. The representative is jointly and severally liable for payment of this account. The consequence of failing to commit to providing the funding in specific detail is that the process of joining the NRS will stall.
3. Nomination of representative – clauses 10 and 11.
4. Consent of nominee.
5. Agreement of congregations and organisations to participate in the group – clause 14. The congregations must agree to the nomination of the representative of the group, so this must be resolved before congregations can give their agreement.

Perhaps the most challenging question for the Commission is how to fund the potential liability. While this may be a difficult decision, it must be resolved before the other steps can follow. It is critical that the decision is taken and not postponed.

## **APPENDIX 1 – Request for Information: Questions**

### **Q1. Do you accept the information provided by the applicant in their application about the alleged abuse?**

The IDM will ultimately decide the reasonable likelihood of the abuse occurring, including determining whether an institution is responsible for the abuse.

### **Q2. Do you have any record of the applicant attending, or undertaking activities in connection with, your institution during the period alleged?**

If no/uncertain, please give details in the text box, e.g.: records for this time have been destroyed

- records relating to the applicant were not ordinarily kept
- it has not been possible to locate where these records are kept, or despite having good records for this period, it has not been possible to find a record of the applicant.

### **Q3. Do you have any records relating to the applicant's experience of alleged abuse at the institution?**

If yes, the following questions will display:

- What allegations were reported to you?
- How were the allegations reported to you, by whom and when?
- Are there any records of any witness/es to the alleged abuse?
- Have you conducted an investigation into the allegations?

### **Q4. Are there any records/details of relevant prior payments made to the applicant in relation to the alleged abuse?**

If yes, the following questions will display: Payment Type (Drop down options): Victims of Crime

- Another Redress Scheme
- Awarded by Court
- Other
- Payment Date (MM/YYYY)
- Amount?
- Notes?

### **Q5. Has there been a prior court judgement against your institution in favour of the applicant?**

If yes, ensure you attach a copy of the judgement and include any known details of the court judgement in the text box.

- If your institution has been ordered by a court to pay compensation or damages to an applicant, your institution will not be found responsible for that abuse.

### **Q6. Does the applicant have a current common law or other claim for damages/compensation/ redress with the institution that has not been resolved?**

If yes, selected, then the following additional questions display:

- When was the claim made? (MM/YYYY)
- What is the current status?

### **Q7. Was your institution responsible for the day-to-day care or custody of the applicant when the alleged abuse occurred?**

### **Q8. Was your institution the legal guardian of the applicant when the alleged abuse occurred?**

### **Q9. Was your institution responsible for placing the applicant into the institution**

**in which the alleged abuse occurred?**

**Q10. Can you confirm the alleged abuser(s) presence at the location of the abuse at, or around, the time of the alleged abuse?**

If yes, the following additional question will display:

- Was the alleged abuser(s) an official of the institution when the alleged abuse occurred?

**Q11. Did the alleged abuse occur either on the premises of your institution, where activities of your institution took place, or in connection with the activities of your institution?**

**Q12. Do you have any information or records of related complaints of abuse involving the same alleged abuser(s)?**

**Q13. Do you have any further information that may be relevant to the applicant's application?**

This question gives you an opportunity to provide any information that is not otherwise requested by the RFI questions.

- You can also indicate here if you think another institution should also receive an RFI, or if you believe your institution has been named in error.



# National Redress Scheme

For people who have experienced institutional child sexual abuse

## JOINING THE SCHEME INFORMATION FOR INSTITUTIONS

Non-government institutions are encouraged to join the Scheme; the more institutions joining the Scheme, the closer we are to achieving equal access for people who have experienced institutional child sexual abuse.

Institutions can join the Scheme up until 30 June 2020. The on-boarding process can take up to six months.

### The Scheme

The Scheme has been created in response to recommendations by the Royal Commission into Institutional Responses to Child Sexual Abuse.

The Scheme provides eligible people with access to the following three things:

- counselling
- a redress payment, and
- a direct personal response from an institution.

If a person receives an offer of redress they can accept any or all of these things. It is their choice.

Under the Scheme, an institution is considered responsible for child sexual abuse if it was responsible for bringing the child into contact with the person who abused them.

Independent Decision Makers will determine responsibility under the Scheme using factors such as whether the:

- institution was responsible for the day-to-day care or custody of the person;
- institution was the legal guardian of the person;
- institution was responsible for placing the person in the institution;
- abuser was an official of the institution; or
- abuse occurred on the institution's premises or in connection with its activities.

It should be noted that even though one of these factors may exist, the institution may not be responsible. For example if the only connection to the institution is that the abuse occurred on the premises, the institution that owns the premises is unlikely to be found responsible.

Further information about the Scheme is available at [www.nationalredress.gov.au](http://www.nationalredress.gov.au)

If you would like to join the Scheme, contact [RedressInstitutions@dss.gov.au](mailto:RedressInstitutions@dss.gov.au)

## How to Join

There are several steps an institution needs to take to join the Scheme. The estimated timeframe for these steps is 3 - 6 months. A Relationship Manager from the Scheme will assist you with all these steps.

- ☐ Confirm how you will structure yourself to participate (initial step)
- ☐ Demonstrate your capacity to pay
- ☐ Attend on-boarding training (provided by the Scheme)
- ☐ Sign Agreement to Participate (template provided)
- ☐ Develop an internal process on how you will provide a direct personal response
- ☐ Sign a Memorandum of Understanding with the Department of Social Services (complete the MOU template)
- ☐ Provide information on your institution (complete the Institutional list template)
- ☐ Allocate members of the institution that will access the Scheme's online portal (the Institutional Portal)

Once these steps are completed, the Minister makes a Declaration that you are participating in the Scheme (final step).

## Costs for Institutions

Institutions will fund the following redress costs for each of their eligible people:

- The payment (will range from less than \$10,000 through to \$150,000)
- Counselling costs (either \$1,250, \$2,500 or \$5,000, depending on the type of abuse)
- Any direct personal response costs
- An administrative charge to contribute to a portion of the Scheme administration costs (calculated at 7.5% of the eligible person's payment)
- Legal support services contribution (\$1,000 per eligible person).

To provide as much certainty as possible about anticipated costs for institutions, the Commonwealth:

- Covers the majority of the Scheme administration costs
- Covers the cost of Independent Decision Makers
- Reviews and evaluates the Scheme

The Scheme also enables institutions to forecast expenditure as applications are submitted.

### No Admin or Legal Fees

In cases where a person who was abused does not accept an offer, or is found ineligible for redress, institutions will not be charged the administration or legal fee.

### No further Civil Action

If an eligible person accepts an offer of redress, the responsible institution(s), its officials (other than an official who is an abuser of the person) and its associates will be released from all civil liability for abuse of the person that is within the scope of the Scheme.

### Joint Liability

Where an institution is primarily responsible for the abuse, they will pay the full cost of redress. Where the institution is equally responsible with another institution, both institutions will provide a share of the cost of providing redress.

### Previous Redress Payments

Where a person has received an earlier payment related to the abuse, for example, payments from other redress, victims of crimes schemes and out of court settlements, this will be deducted from the redress payment at today's value, using an annual inflation rate of 1.9 per cent.

## Frequently Asked Questions

### **Q. Why would we join the Redress Scheme?**

A. Institutions have joined the Redress Scheme for many reasons. Most institutions see joining the Scheme as a means of addressing the mistakes of the past and demonstrating a commitment to future child safety. Many institutions have also seen the benefit of planning for the future, with some awareness of the amount of resources they will have to outlay to cover child sexual abuse claims.

### **Q. Can we still join the Redress Scheme if we do not have any applications which name us?**

A. Yes, many other institutions have contacted the Scheme without any applications naming them and in the belief that they will not receive any in the future.

### **Q. Our institution doesn't have a lot of resources; can we still join the Redress Scheme?**

A. Institutions with limited resources have already joined. Institutions have to demonstrate their capacity to pay costs associated with joining, but this can take many forms. Some institutions have demonstrated they have enough cash at bank, assets, or have a bank guarantee. Other institutions have set up a trust or demonstrated that their insurance will cover payments. Some institutions with reduced capacity to pay can enter into a payment plan.

Your institution decides on which method of financing is best for you, and the Scheme is available to answer your finance questions.

**Please note** that the Government will not pay Redress on behalf of an institution. One of the core principles of the Scheme is that the institution must take responsibility and pay if they are responsible for bringing the child into contact with the person who abused them.

### **Q. What support will my institution receive through the joining process?**

A. Your institution will be assigned a Relationship Manager, who will be your first point of contact in the Scheme. Your Relationship Manager can provide you with information and answer your questions and can consult with specialised members of the Scheme to answer specific, technical questions such as regarding finance or legislation.

### **Q. What upfront costs are there?**

A. There are no upfront costs to joining, though it will take some staffing/administration time for your institution to engage with the Scheme and provide information about your structure. An institution will only make a payment under the Scheme if an application for redress is made against it and the applicant receives and accepts the offer of redress.

### **Q. How many applications can we expect?**

A. The Scheme will provide a financial tool to develop an estimated number of applications and liability for your institution.

### **Q. What if abuse happened in more than one institution?**

A. Where two or more participating institutions share responsibility for the same abuse they will pay redress according to their deemed level of shared responsibility. Where there is abuse in more than one institution, the responsible participating institutions will pay a proportionate share of redress.

**Q. Are there criteria for applicants to make claims?**

A. Yes. To be eligible for redress, a person must

- have been sexually abused when they were a child (under the age of 18)
- the abuse occurred before 1 July 2018, and
- be an Australian citizen or permanent resident at the time of their application.

An institution that is participating in the Scheme must also be responsible for their abuse. A person will not be able to make an application if they were born after 30 June 2010 or have applied for redress through the Scheme before. This is also the restriction for people who are incarcerated or apply in the last 12 months of the Scheme, unless special circumstances apply. Applicants with serious criminal convictions are also subject to a special assessment process. Applications for redress may only be made by living people that experienced abuse, not by family members, or the legal representatives of a deceased person.

**Q. Who makes decisions on applications?**

A. Independent Decision Makers are employed by the Scheme to make eligibility, monetary payment and counselling entitlement decisions.

Applications must meet the test of reasonable likelihood. The Scheme seeks appropriate relevant information from the institution to verify the application.

**Q. How do you check the veracity of an application?**

A. Applications go through a variety of checks, including; requiring applicants to sign a legally-binding statutory declaration; a rigorous proof of identity process; and comments are sought from the responsible institutions about information in applications.

There are penalties for providing false information and the Scheme is subject to a civil and criminal penalty regime, to deter fraudulent claims. If a redress payment is made based on the applicant providing false or misleading information then the Commonwealth can seek to recover these amounts. Furthermore, the key assessment document used in determining a redress decision (the assessment framework) is not publically available in order to minimise the risk of fraudulent claims and maintain the integrity of the Scheme.

**Q. Can we dispute a person's application?**

A. There is no opportunity for an external merits review. Your institution cannot challenge or seek a review of the decisions.

**Q. What happens when my institution has joined the Redress Scheme; what's next?**

A. Once your institution has joined you can start progressing any requests for information that the Scheme sends you. In the event that you receive several applications or none at all, the Scheme will continue to be available to support you and answer any questions you have.

**Q We have more questions, who can we contact?**

A. For more information on joining the Scheme, contact [RedressInstitutions@dss.gov.au](mailto:RedressInstitutions@dss.gov.au)

## NGI on-boarding overview

### Key steps to joining the Scheme

(Note: A public announcement about participation may be made at any stage)

STEP	REQUIREMENT	WHY REQUIRED	
Initial step to start the process	<b>Confirm participating structure</b> NGI confirms how it will structure itself to participate (per Chapter 5 of National Redress Bill), and representative arrangements as applicable: <ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>As a lone institution</li><li>As a “participating group”</li><li>Or the NGI joining in some combination of the above</li><li>Plus - identify any defunct institutions it will be responsible for</li></ul>	Provides foundation for all following steps, including: <ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>capacity to pay</li><li>declaration agreement</li><li>details for the MOU</li><li>institutional list</li><li>Ministers Declaration</li></ul>	
<div>↓</div> <div>Middle steps</div> <div>These can occur at the same time as each other</div> <div>↑</div>	<b>Demonstrate capacity to fund redress liabilities</b> NGI demonstrates its capacity to fund its estimated redress liabilities (as required under the Rules and clause 8 of the MOU). This includes: <ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>Estimated likely claims (based on participating structure from above)</li><li>Demonstrating its capacity to pay, and continue to meet this requirement during participation – this may include financial documentation, or a surety such as a bank guarantee, or agreements to cross finance liabilities across group members.</li></ul>	These steps satisfy the requirements that enable the Minister to declare the NGI to be participating in the Scheme, pursuant to 115(2) of the National Redress Bill.	Satisfies the Minister that there are reasonable grounds for expecting the NGIs redress liabilities can be paid (as is required under 115(3)(f)).
	<b>Evidence of institutions agreement to be declared</b> NGIs joining as a <u>participating group</u> must provide evidence (template to be provided) that each institution agrees (noting the representatives joint and several liability for funding contribution under 141, and all members of the group benefiting from the release under 42(2)): <ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>to participate, and be part of the group</li><li>to the groups representative</li><li>to the other institutions that form part of the group, and</li><li>future arrangements for additional institutions joining the group.</li></ul> An NGI joining as a lone institution must (template to be provided): <ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>If joining as a <u>lone incorporated</u> institution, provide evidence of its agreement to participate. (Evidence of its agreement to have a representative, and the representative’s agreement to be its representative, must be provided, where it chooses to have one.)</li><li>If joining as a <u>lone unincorporated</u> institution, agree to have a representative, and provide evidence of its agreement to participate, and the representatives agreement to be the representative.</li></ul> The benefit of 42(2)(ii)&(iii) does not apply to lone institutions.  Where the NGI is taking responsibility for a <u>defunct institution</u> , evidence that a representative agrees to represent the defunct institution and agrees for the defunct institution to participate (noting the consequent obligations and liabilities on the representative under 123) must be provided.		Allows institutions to form a “participating group” and to nominate a representative  Satisfies the Minister that each institution agrees to be declared as participating in the Scheme (under 115(3)), and agrees to relevant group arrangements.
	<b>Ability to meet DPR Obligations</b> NGIs must make a statement that the NGI can discharge its direct personal response obligations (to be included in template above).		Satisfies the Minister that the NGI can meet its DPR obligations (for 115(3)(f)).
	<b>Sign the Memorandum of Understanding (MOU)</b> NGIs must sign the MOU. All institutions to be declared as participating institutions must be covered by a signed MOU.		Confirms the NGIs agreement about its roles and responsibilities for participation.
	<b>Attend on-boarding training</b> The Scheme provides ‘On-boarding training’ for NGI personnel who will be involved in the day-to-day administration of the Scheme. Provides training on the practical operations, and how to use the Institutional Portal.	Gets NGIs ready for practical Scheme operations.	These operational readiness activities enable the NGI to commence operating in the Scheme as soon as the Ministers Declaration is published.
	<b>Provide Institutional list (for database)</b> NGIs joining the Scheme must provide detailed information about the institution (or institutions) covered by the Scheme, including each ‘site’ that it operates or has operated (for example, details on each individual school site, church or sports club).	Enables survivors to search website, & Scheme to identify correct recipient of RFI’s, invoices, etc.	
	<b>Access the Institutional Portal</b> NGIs must identify which members of the organisation require access to the Institutional Portal, and provide relevant information to enable access, including user authentication through PRODA and providing a list of Portal users to DHS.	Allows NGIs to administratively participate (e.g. access RFIs, etc).	
	<b>Final step</b> to activate participation	<b>Ministers Declaration</b> The Minister issues a notifiable instrument (a Declaration) declaring all relevant parts of the NGI to be a participating institution in the Scheme, in accordance with 115(2). Once the Declaration is published on the Federal Register of Legislation, the NGIs participation in the Scheme is activated.	



## **APPENDIX 4: National Redress Scheme - Funding options**

The funding model provided by the DSS indicates that funding of \$1.6 million may be required to satisfy claims against the PCV. The PCV will need to demonstrate its ability to fund this amount. More importantly, the PCV will need to provide sufficient certainty of funding to its representative to give the assurance that the representative will not be personally exposed to any financial costs.

The assets and liabilities of the PCV are as shown in the audited accounts of the Church as published to the Assembly in October 2018. Page 6 of those accounts shows net assets of the Church of \$95,105,215. Page 202 of the 2018 Blue Book shows the various funds and associated purposes which comprise the funds at the disposal of the PCV (the Blue Book incorrectly shows PWMU funds of \$801,729 which are not available to the PCV.) The presentation in the Blue Book is perhaps more useful than the audited accounts in considering where the funds might be found.

The accounts and p202 of the Blue Book do not include funds held by congregations, which could also be a source of funding.

The accounts do not include properties owned by the Church and used for congregations, including those used previously by congregations which no longer exist, which could also be a source of funding.

The question of funding does not arise within a vacuum. There are other funding needs and pressures which exist, including the desire to maintain as far as possible existing ministries.

### **A. Levy on congregations**

Congregations could be levied a sum to fund the \$1.6 million. Some other denominations are using this method to fund all or part of their liability. There are currently 140 congregations within the PCV organised into 100 linked charges. If a flat levy were to be applied across the linked charges, the levy would be \$16,000 per linked charge, or \$11,400 per congregation.

At the last count, there was 6,402 communicants and adherents across the state (BB 2018 p299). A levy which was based proportionately on communicants and adherents would be \$250 per person. So a charge with 40 communicants and adherents would be levied \$10,000.

Whatever way such a levy was framed it would result in a substantial sum per charge. For most charges, such a levy would place considerable strain on its finances.

Part of the sum could be funded by way of a levy in conjunction with funding from other sources. This would reduce the amount of the levy.

### **B. General Assembly Trusts**

There are almost 100 trust funds which comprise the funding of the committees and work of the General Assembly. These represent about \$70 million. Most of these trusts have specific purposes which restrict the use of those funds and

would in the normal circumstances prevent the trust funds from being applied to meet this need. It may be within the law to draw on some of the general funds of committees. However, this would impact on the work of the affected committee. While there are other options, this approach does not seem to be desirable.

There are a handful of trusts which have general purposes which can be determined from time to time by the Assembly. Most of these are classified as General Assembly trusts and are shown in the budget papers under the General Assembly. Like any committee, the General Assembly is dependant on income from these trusts to fund its activities. Over recent years, it is this income which has enabled the General Assembly to meet its obligations without having to charge an Assembly Levy.

There are two trusts which are not exclusively used to fund the work of the General Assembly, and their terms allow the General Assembly to decide how the funds are used. These could be a source of funding:

#### *Balfour Trust*

The funds in this trust can be applied for such charitable or religious purposes in connection with the Presbyterian Church of Australia as the General Assembly of the PCV shall from time to time determine.

The trust has been used primarily to fund the ministers holiday housing scheme since at least 1999. It has from time to time also been used for other *ad hoc* purposes including the Maintenance of the Ministry subsidy for ministers' superannuation.

The balance of this trust was \$885,000 at the end of June 2018.

#### *Fraser Trust*

Similarly, the funds in this trust can be applied for any charitable or religious purposes in connection with the PCV that the General Assembly of Victoria decides.

The fund has been used for a number of years to fund the accommodation and related expenses for missionaries on home assignment with a budget of \$45,000. Any funds remaining in this budget item at the end of each year have been applied to superannuation for missionaries.

The balance of interest earned on this trust after meeting the above expense is used by the General Assembly towards its general operations.

The balance of this trust was \$978,000 at the end of June 2018.

The Assembly could use these funds to meet the funding requirements of the Scheme. The present purposes which the trusts are funding would no longer be able to be funded (apart from the income on perhaps \$300,000 remaining capital).

Given that these are the only two trusts which have the flexibility to be allocated by the General Assembly to meet various needs, it would be a shame to expend



them to meet the current expense, and then close off the opportunity for the future to apply funds at the discretion of the Assembly.

### **C. Sites Reserve funds**

The balance of funds in Sites Reserve at the end of June 2018 was \$19.8 million. These funds have arisen from the proceeds of sale of property. Property is held under the terms of the Model Trust Deeds. Under the terms of the Model Trust Deeds, the General Assembly may determine the purpose to which the proceeds of sale may be applied, either *to the Congregation or otherwise as may be directed by the Assembly to be applied and disposed of in or towards the purposes for which such sale shall have been authorised (clause 5)*.

The BIF is acutely aware of the sensitivities attached to this issue. At the same time, those funds represent a significant resource of the Church which is being in many instances underutilised. At times such as this when the Church is needing to find a source of substantial funds, it is natural to consider the possibility of utilising these funds.

There are currently 53 separate accounts which comprise the total:

- 44 under the name of existing congregations
- 5 in the name of deceased congregations
- 2 in the name of congregations which have been joined in union with other congregations
- 2 which are in the name of presbyteries.

The balances range from as little as a few thousand to as much as \$3.1

million. Across those accounts, the funds are used in a variety of ways

which include:

- Specific property purposes including purchase and redevelopment
- Those who have sold a manse and have no remaining manse, so use the income from the proceeds to fund a manse allowance
- Those who rely on the income to balance the operating budget, including major and minor property expenses
- Those with no identifiable or designated purpose of use which accumulate from one year to the next
- Combinations of the above.

In many instances in the past, approval for the sale of property has been given without the Assembly approving the purposes to which the proceeds of sale are to be applied. In these instances, the funds can be applied in accordance with BIF regulation 17. Where the Assembly has approved the purpose which the proceeds are to be applied, while the funds may still be held in a Sites Reserve account, those purposes will take precedence over the BIF regulations.

Taking these factors into consideration, especially seeking to respect the uses both approved and yet to be approved, the BIF puts forward a proposal for the Commission to consider.

The proposal is to apply from Sites Reserve from each of the separate accounts: 80% of the increase in the balance of funds over the last 5 years (from June

2013 to June 2018), after allowing for indexation of the balance by CPI of 10% (9.9%, but say 10%).

- For new accounts arising from property sales since June 2013, there is no contribution.
- The calculation is adjusted for any capital contributions since June 2013.
- For accounts where the balance of funds at June 2018 was not more than 10% greater than at June 2013, there is no contribution.

This proposal is specifically targeted towards those funds which are not being fully utilised and have accumulated. A five year time period is long enough to allow for the cycles within church life.

The calculations arriving at the contributions are:

### NRS Funding proposal - Sites Reserve

	CPI	102.8	113.0	110%	
		Balance	Balance	CPI indexed	87.0%
Congregation		Jun-13	Jun-18	Base	Contribution
Aspendale		807,788	911,767	888,566	20,185
Auburn		-	616,506	-	-
Bairnsdale		-	241,884	-	-
Balaclava		1,251,566	1,718,819	1,376,723	297,623
Ballarat South		26,666	-	29,332	-
Benalla		181,611	95,356	199,772	-
Boort		86,403	-	95,043	-
Brighton		2,197,830	3,304,045	2,417,613	771,196
Cheltenham		1,008,696	1,178,572	1,109,566	60,035
Clarinda		88,379	18,120	97,217	-
Daylesford		593,018	106,423	652,320	-
Dromana		112,968	112,968	124,265	-
Eaglehawk		94,692	78,604	104,161	-
Epping		567,763	635,508	624,539	9,542
Fawkner Samoan		899,965	-	989,961	-
Gardenvale East		662,856	878,356	729,142	129,816
Garvoc				-	-
Geelong North		906,827	175,517	997,510	-
Glen Waverley/Knoxfield		27,260	4,966	29,986	-
Hawkesdale & Garvoc		-	2,626	-	-
Hazelwood North		-	99,371	-	-
Heathmont		228,663	228,663	251,530	-
Heidelberg		169,065	223,922	185,972	33,017
Heywood		115,375	127,108	126,913	170
Hume		268,114	268,114	294,926	-
Kerang/Pyramid Hill		175,133	25,200	192,646	-
Kilmore/Tallangatta		-	632,787	-	-
Koroit		37,193	43,250	40,913	2,034
Leongatha		-	344,219	-	-
Lismore		177,344	233,588	195,079	33,503
Malvern		1,514,786	1,632,665	1,666,264	-
Marnoo		-	40,506	-	-
Moe		91,770	91,770	100,947	-
Moorabool		148,803	179,956	163,684	14,157
Nagambie		281,580	328,185	309,738	16,049
Numurkah		532,064	740,309	585,270	134,883

Pascoe Vale	46,482	-	51,131	-
Port Fairy	58,131	76,238	63,944	10,696
Rochester	13,586	-	14,945	-
Seaford	156,839	132,985	172,523	-
Shelford	-	426,871	-	-
Shepparton	263,387	266,849	289,726	-
Skipton	151,187	202,770	166,305	31,724
Skipton No 2	70,080	75,575	77,088	-
St Kilda	1,169,253	838,244	1,286,179	-
Surrey Hills	472,920	557,301	520,212	32,267
Swan Hill	90,138	94,606	99,152	-
Tallangatta			-	-
Tatura	145,691	148,116	160,260	-
Thornbury (Melb West Presbytery)	607,992	838,683	668,791	-
Warrnambool	-	61	-	-
Whittlesea/Mernda	639,653	402,583	703,618	-
Woodford	39,785	44,729	43,763	840
Wycheproof	104,969	49,322	115,465	-
Wyndham	132,000	151,775	145,200	5,720
Yarram	137,581	137,581	151,339	-
	<b>17,553,855</b>	<b>19,763,939</b>	<b>19,309,241</b>	<b>1,603,458</b>

Like any other proposal in relation to Sites Reserve, it is not perfect. However, it would provide the necessary funding. The BIF does not foresee any major drawbacks to the proposal which would cause undue hardship for any congregation. We acknowledge that we are not in possession of all the facts including plans which congregations may have, and there may be some adverse consequences.

#### **D. Sales of other property**

As has been widely reported in the press, most other denominations are funding their expected liabilities for historical sexual abuse through the sale of property. In most cases, this is the only option available to them.

The terms of the Model Trust Deed which properties are held by the PCV do not give the Assembly a general power of sale while a congregation exists. In extreme circumstances, this proposition may be able to be open to challenge.

Under clause 14 of the Model Trust Deed, the Assembly does have a power of sale where a congregation has ceased to exist. The Assembly exercised this power when it agreed to sell the St George's property (BB 2018 Min. 46.1 p139). To date, the Assembly has made no determination about how the proceeds of that sale are to be applied. Such proceeds could be applied to funding the NRS.

We are informed that the sale will take some time to effect, and involves a development application which may take 24 months or more to acquire. In order to give the assurance of funding to the nominated representative, funds must be allocated and set aside now. A promise of funding at some unspecified time in the future is not sufficient.

#### **Recommendation:**

Having considered these possibilities, the BIF believes that the most appropriate way to provide the required funding is from Sites Reserve funds as explained in section C above. It recommends this approach to the Commission.

## APPENDIX 5



Australian Government

Department of Social Services

# MEMORANDUM OF UNDERSTANDING ON THE NATIONAL REDRESS SCHEME FOR INSTITUTIONAL CHILD SEXUAL ABUSE

An MOU between

- the COMMONWEALTH DEPARTMENT OF SOCIAL SERVICES; and,
-

## Table of Contents

1. Interpretation .....	4
2. Purpose.....	5
3. Commencement and term .....	5
4. Enforceability.....	6
5. Reviews of the MOU.....	6
6. Operational Procedures .....	6
7. Roles and Responsibilities .....	7
Shared roles and responsibilities.....	7
Roles and responsibilities of DSS.....	7
Your Roles and responsibilities .....	8
8. Participation Arrangements .....	8
Capacity to fund redress .....	8
Agreement by Representative.....	9
Changes to Your representative or group arrangements.....	9
Withdrawal from this MOU .....	10
Reporting arrangements.....	11
9. Governance Arrangements .....	11
10. Dispute resolution .....	12
11. Financial Arrangements.....	12
12. Responsibility.....	14
13. Release from civil liability.....	14
14. Direct Personal Response.....	14
15. Specialist support services .....	15
16. Confidential Information .....	15
17. Privacy .....	16
18. Variation .....	16
Signatories.....	17
Schedule A Redress Scheme Committee .....	18

## Memorandum of Understanding

In relation to the participation of a non-government institution or a group of non-government institutions in the National Redress Scheme for Institutional Child Sexual Abuse.

### Between

The Commonwealth, represented by the Department of Social Services (DSS); and

(You)

(together, “**the Parties**”)

### Recitals

- A. On 11 January 2013, Letters Patent were issued for a *Royal Commission into Institutional Responses to Child Sexual Abuse* (**Royal Commission**). The Royal Commission inquired into how allegations and incidents of child sexual abuse and related matters that occurred in an institutional context have been managed by the responsible institutions.
- B. In 2015, the Royal Commission released its *Redress and Civil Litigation Report* which recommended, among other initiatives, the establishment of a National Redress Scheme for Institutional Child Sexual Abuse.
- C. The Parties agree the objective of providing redress to people who have experienced institutional child sexual abuse is to recognise and alleviate the impact of past institutional child sexual abuse and related abuse, and to respond to the recommendations contained in the *Redress and Civil Litigation Report* of the Royal Commission.
- D. This Memorandum of Understanding reflects the commitment of the Parties to support the implementation of the National Redress Scheme for Institutional Child Sexual Abuse (the Scheme) and in turn, provide support and justice for those who have experienced institutional child sexual abuse.
- E. This Memorandum of Understanding sets out the roles and responsibilities of the Parties under the Scheme.
- F. This Memorandum of Understanding is to be read in conjunction with Scheme legislation (as defined in clause 1.3) and other relevant legislation.

## 1. Interpretation

1.1 In this Memorandum of Understanding (MOU), unless the contrary appears:

- a. where a word or phrase has a defined meaning, any grammatical form of that word has a corresponding meaning;
- b. a reference to legislation or a legislative provision includes a reference to any amendment, substitution or re-enactment of that legislation or provision; and
- c. the singular includes the plural and vice versa.

1.2 Terms in this agreement will have the same meaning as in Scheme legislation.

1.3 In this MOU unless the contrary appears:

**Confidential Information** means information that:

- a. the Parties know, or ought to know is confidential; or
- b. the Parties agree in writing after the commencement of this MOU is confidential information for the purpose of this MOU.

For the avoidance of doubt, Confidential Information does not include Protected Information as defined under Scheme legislation. An example of Confidential Information would be a policy position shared by a Party on an issue that has arisen in the course of the Scheme.

**Scheme legislation** means:

- the National Redress Scheme for Institutional Child Sexual Abuse Bill 2018 (the National Redress Scheme Bill)
- the *National Redress Scheme for Institutional Child Sexual Abuse Act 2018* (the National Redress Scheme Act) (once enacted)
- the National Redress Scheme for Institutional Child Sexual Abuse Rules 2018 (the Rules), and
- State referral or adoption legislation.

**You** (and any grammatical variations such as Your) means:

- each non-government Institution that is a Party to this MOU, or
- in the case of a defunct institution – the person who is declared to be the representative of that institution under Scheme legislation, or who intends to be the representative.

## 2. Purpose

- 2.1 The Parties agree that this MOU constitutes an understanding by which You participate in the Scheme.
- 2.2 The MOU provides the Parties with the framework for delivering the Scheme by setting out:
- a. roles and responsibilities of the Parties;
  - b. governance arrangements;
  - c. financial and participation arrangements; and
  - d. Scheme operational arrangements.

## 3. Commencement and term

- 3.1 This MOU commences on the day on which the Parties sign this MOU. This may occur before, on or after the commencement of the Scheme.
- 3.2 Subject to paragraphs 3.3 and 3.4, the Parties agree that the commitments made under this MOU will take effect from the later of:
- a. date of signature of the MOU; or
  - b. when a declaration is made by the Minister that You are a participating non-government institution.
- 3.3 If You are the representative or intended representative of a defunct institution, the commitments made under this MOU will take effect from the later of:
- a. the date of signature of the MOU; or
  - b. the date on which You are declared to be the institution's representative under Scheme legislation.
- 3.4 If another person is declared to be the representative of the defunct institution, this MOU will not take effect, and the representative declared under Scheme legislation will need to enter a new MOU in respect of that institution.
- 3.5 Subject to clause 3.4, the MOU will terminate on 30 June 2028, unless otherwise varied by agreement of the Parties.
- 3.6 If Scheme legislation varies the end date of the Scheme (to a date other than 30 June 2028) the term of the MOU will be amended by DSS providing a notice to You (or, if You subsequently join a participating group, Your group's representative).



## 4. Enforceability

- 4.1 The Parties do not intend for the terms agreed in this MOU to be legally enforceable. However, that does not lessen the Parties' commitment to this MOU.

## 5. Reviews of the MOU

- 5.1 The terms of the MOUs by which non-government institutions participate in the Scheme will be consistent for all non-government institutions subject to future variations agreed by the parties to each MOU.
- 5.2 Following reviews of the Scheme outlined in Scheme legislation, the Redress Scheme Committee may review the objectives and operation of the MOUs for non-government institutions.
- 5.3 Variation to this MOU which follows the review by the Redress Scheme Committee will be agreed by the parties in accordance with clause 18.

## 6. Operational Procedures

- 6.1 You will be provided with an Operation Manual for Participating Institutions to guide the day-to-day operations of the Scheme. It will be drafted and managed in partnership with participating institutions and available on Scheme commencement.

## 7. Roles and Responsibilities

### Shared roles and responsibilities

#### 7.1 The Parties agree to:

- a. work collaboratively to deliver redress from participating institutions to people who experienced institutional child sexual abuse who are entitled to redress under the Scheme, and do so in as timely a manner as is practicable;
- b. share information and data, subject to this MOU and privacy requirements, to promote a best practice and survivor-focused Scheme;
- c. pursue their commitment to the aims of the Scheme;
- d. identify and seek to resolve issues in a timely manner where Scheme arrangements are having unintended impacts; and
- e. participate in the Redress Scheme Committee in accordance with Schedule A of this MOU.

### Roles and responsibilities of DSS

#### 7.2 Consistent with Government policy, DSS agrees to:

- a. support the passage of the National Redress Scheme Bill through the Commonwealth Parliament;
- b. appoint independent decision makers to assess and make determinations on Scheme applications;
- c. administer the Scheme through the Commonwealth Department of Human Services and fulfil implementation obligations in accordance with this MOU;
- d. monitor the progress of the Scheme, implementation and outcomes;
- e. fund the Specialist Support Services outlined at Part 15 – Specialist Support Services;
- f. fulfil agreed financial obligations in accordance with Part 11 – Financial Arrangements;
- g. chair and provide secretariat support for the Redress Scheme Committee, as set out at Schedule A to this MOU; and
- h. fund and conduct reviews of the Scheme in accordance with Scheme legislation.

## **Your Roles and responsibilities**

7.3 You agree to:

- a. deliver direct personal responses to survivors in accordance with the Direct Personal Response Framework; and
- b. fulfil obligations in accordance with Scheme legislation and this MOU including those set out Part 8 – Participation Arrangements and Part 11 – Financial Arrangements.

## **8. Participation Arrangements**

### **Capacity to fund redress**

- 8.1 The Minister cannot declare You (or, if You are the representative for a defunct institution, Your institution) to be a participating institution unless there are reasonable grounds for expecting that Your reasonably foreseen liabilities under Scheme legislation, and Your obligations relating to providing direct personal responses, will be discharged. Among other things, You will need to establish that You have capacity to fund Your estimated redress liability under the Scheme.
- 8.2 You must continue to meet this requirement while You are (or, if You are the representative for a defunct institution, Your institution is) participating in the Scheme. If You have a change of circumstances which may affect Your capacity to fund Your estimated redress liability, You must notify the Operator.
- 8.3 Satisfying the Minister of Your capacity to pay redress may include providing relevant insurance details or providing a surety such as a bank guarantee or similar assurances, such as Your (or, if you are the representative for a defunct institution, Your institution's) financial declaration to the Australian Charities and Not-for-profit Commission.

## **Agreement by Representative**

- 8.4 Under Scheme legislation, some institutions are required to have a representative, and other institutions may appoint a representative to engage with the Scheme on their behalf.
- 8.5 Where institutions form a participating group they must also appoint a representative.
- 8.6 Where such a representative arrangement is required or intended, Your intended representative may sign this MOU on Your behalf. In the case of a defunct institution, only You (the representative or the intended representative for the defunct institution) may sign this MOU. However, signature of this MOU does not constitute agreement to a representative arrangement.
- 8.7 Separate to signing the MOU, You will need to provide sufficient evidence to satisfy the Minister of Your agreement to participate in the Scheme and, where relevant, Your agreement to the representative and group arrangements. If You are a representative for a defunct institution, You will need to separately satisfy the Minister that You have agreed to the defunct institution participating in the Scheme, and agreed to be the representative for that defunct institution.

## **Changes to Your representative or group arrangements**

- 8.8 Where You intend to request that the Minister:
- a. vary or revoke a declaration in relation to a participating group, or
  - b. vary or revoke a representative arrangement,
- You agree to provide written notice to DSS three months in advance of when you intend that the change will take effect.
- 8.9 A person nominated by a participating group (eg, the representative of the group) can fulfil the requirement under paragraph 8.8(a) on behalf of the group.
- 8.10 A person nominated by a participating group (other than the representative of the group) can fulfil the requirement under paragraph 8.8(b) on behalf of the group.

## **Withdrawal from this MOU**

- 8.11 Should You (or, if You are a representative for a defunct institution, Your institution) cease to be a participating institution in the Scheme under Scheme legislation, You immediately cease to be a Party to this MOU.
- 8.12 Should You wish to withdraw from this MOU, You must opt out of the Scheme (or, if You are a representative for a defunct institution, must cease to be the representative for that institution) in accordance with any requirements set out in Scheme legislation, or enter into a new MOU with the Commonwealth.
- 8.13 If You propose to withdraw from the Scheme (or, if You are a representative for a defunct institution, You propose to take action that would result in Your institution ceasing to be a participating institution), You will:
- a. publicise Your (or, if You are a representative for a defunct institution, Your institution's) withdrawal from the Scheme; and
  - b. manage relevant ongoing contact from people who have experienced institutional child sexual abuse and advocacy groups relating to Your (or, if You are a representative for a defunct institution, Your institution's) participation in the Scheme.
- 8.14 You agree that in recognition of the importance of participation in the Scheme, withdrawal from this MOU under clause 8.11 will be a measure of last resort.
- Where You are (or, if You are a representative for a defunct institution, Your institution is) a member of a participating group, You agree to consider and manage the impact of Your withdrawal on other members of the participating group.
- 8.15 Where multiple institutions are party to this MOU, withdrawal from this MOU by one institution does not affect the agreements of the other institutions under this MOU.

## Reporting arrangements

8.16 DSS will provide You with access to:

- a. an individual quarterly report on applications made under the Scheme that relate to You (or, if You are a representative for a defunct institution, Your institution). It will include information on the number of completed applications, number of completed internal reviews of decisions, the proportion of affirmed decisions, the proportion of accepted offers, the average payment amount, and the number of applications still to be processed, and
- b. six monthly reports including whole of Scheme statistics on average processing timeframes, average payment rates, the number of applications per jurisdiction, the number of applications for which participating government institutions are responsible, the number of applications for which participating non-government institutions are responsible and the proportion of approved applications for redress under the Scheme.

8.17 Where You have a representative under the Scheme, DSS may comply with paragraph 8.16 by providing the information mentioned in that paragraph to that representative.

8.18 Where You become a member of a participating group under the Scheme, DSS may comply with paragraph 8.16 by providing information mentioned in that paragraph to the representative of the group, and, for paragraph 8.16(a), may provide a single quarterly report collating that information in relation to the group as a whole.

8.19 You will report annually to DSS on the number and type of direct personal responses You have delivered, in accordance with the Participating Institution Manual.

8.20 You will provide any other information reasonably requested by DSS for the purposes of:

- a. reviewing or administering this MOU; or
- b. evaluating or administering the Scheme.

## 9. Governance Arrangements

9.1 A non-statutory Redress Scheme Committee (the Committee) will be established and commence operation from 1 July 2018. See Schedule A for details on the purpose and objectives of the Committee.

9.2 A Declaration of Confidentiality form will be sought from members of the Committee.

## 10. Dispute resolution

- 10.1 If any dispute arises between the Parties in relation to this MOU, one Party must notify the other Party or Parties in writing of the dispute. Where multiple non-government institutions are party to this MOU:
- a. a nominated person may fulfil this requirement on behalf of those non-government institutions; and
  - b. the Commonwealth may fulfil this requirement by giving notice to a person nominated by those non-government institutions for this purpose.
- 10.2 Following receipt of such a notice, the Parties will endeavour in good faith to resolve any dispute at the first instance at the officer level.
- 10.3 If the Parties are unable to resolve the dispute at officer level, it will be referred to the Scheme Operator for resolution.

## 11. Financial Arrangements

- 11.1 Scheme legislation sets out the circumstances in which a participating non-government institution is liable to pay a funding contribution. This consists of two elements – the redress element and the Scheme administration element.
- 11.2 For the redress element, You will fund the cost of making redress payments and providing the counselling and psychological component to each survivor entitled to redress for whom You are (or, if You are a representative for a defunct institution, Your institution is) a responsible institution, in proportion to Your share of responsibility for the relevant abuse. You will also be responsible for the costs You incur in providing direct personal responses.
- 11.3 In addition, You will contribute to Scheme administration costs, which includes the funding of specialist support services for survivors (as outlined in clauses 15.1-15.5) and the costs of processing applications. The Scheme administration element of Your funding contribution consists of two components. The first component is a per-claim administrative charge, set at an equivalent of 7.5 per cent of the total value of Your gross liability for monetary redress payments made in the quarter.

- 11.4 The second component is a contribution towards legal support costs, delivered by the Scheme's legal support services. This amount will be \$1,000 for each claim for which You are (or, if You are a representative for a defunct institution, Your institution is) the only liable participating institution, or a portion of the \$1,000 contribution proportionate to Your share of the redress payment where You are (or, if You are a representative for a defunct institution, Your institution is) equally responsible for providing redress with another institution or institutions. This amount does not include any GST, and no GST will be charged. These costs are directly attributable to supporting eligible applicants to access legal support.
- 11.5 The Commonwealth will also contribute to Scheme administration costs, and will fund all remaining costs for legal support services.
- 11.6 You will be invoiced in arrears on a quarterly basis. The quarterly invoice will include the total amount owed and the total number of applicants who have been paid in the quarter broken down by: counselling and psychological component (CPC) contribution; redress payment; administrative charge, legal support contribution, along with details for payment. This approach ensures that You will not have to make up front contributions to the Scheme based on estimated exposure to claims.
- 11.7 The per claim administrative charge will be reviewed by the Minister in accordance with the requirements under the Scheme legislation to ensure it accurately reflects the costs being recovered.
- 11.8 In the event that You do not pay an invoice the following steps will be taken:
- a. The Scheme would approach You or Your representative under the Scheme to discuss options for payment.
  - b. The late payment penalty under Scheme legislation may apply.
- 11.9 If You continue to not pay an invoice, Parties agree to negotiate in good faith to try to resolve the issue.
- 11.10 Should the issue be unable to be resolved the Commonwealth may draw down on any surety provided.
- 11.11 You may enter negotiations for a payment plan to ensure repayment of funds.
- 11.12 If You cease to have the capacity to pay redress, the Minister may revoke Your (or, if You are a representative for a defunct institution, Your institution's) status as a participating institution.



- 11.13 The Parties recognise that a decision to revoke an institution's participation would have significant implications for people who have experienced institutional child sexual abuse who have not yet applied for redress from the institution.

## **12. Responsibility**

- 12.1 A participating non-government institution will be responsible for providing redress for abuse of a person if the abuse occurred in circumstances where the participating non-government institution is primarily or equally responsible for the abuse as outlined in the Scheme legislation.

## **13. Release from civil liability**

- 13.1 Survivors receiving redress under the Scheme will be required to release the responsible participating institution(s), their associates and the officials of these institutions (other than the abuser) from all civil liability in relation to all instances of child sexual abuse, and related non-sexual abuse, of the survivor that is within the scope of the Scheme. This will be a condition of accepting any components of redress under the Scheme.

## **14. Direct Personal Response**

- 14.1 Parties agree that survivors found eligible under the Scheme, and who have accepted an offer of redress (and thereby released relevant institutions from civil liability), should have the opportunity to receive a direct personal response from the participating non-government institution, if they choose it.
- 14.2 You agree to adhere to the Direct Personal Response Framework.

## **15. Specialist support services**

- 15.1 Specialist community-based support services comprising Redress Support Services (RSS), Financial Support Services (FSS) and Legal Support Services (LSS) will be available over the life of the Scheme to survivors engaging with the Scheme.
- 15.2 RSS will give survivors free, timely and seamless access to trauma-informed and culturally appropriate support services during the application and assessment process. RSS will be available nationally and will use face-to-face, telephone, online and outreach services to ensure adequate coverage.
- 15.3 LSS will be available to survivors prior to application so that they understand eligibility requirements and the Scheme application process, during completion of an application, during internal review processes and prior to accepting an offer of redress (and thereby releasing relevant institutions from civil liability) so that they understand the effect of the release on their future legal rights.
- 15.4 Access to FSS will be available through existing Commonwealth funded financial support services and enhanced with information specific for survivors applying to the Scheme.
- 15.5 Information on these services will be available on the dedicated redress Scheme website.

## **16. Confidential Information**

- 16.1 Subject to clause 16.2, a Party must not disclose Confidential Information to anyone, without the prior written consent of the other Party. Confidential Information includes, for example, the deliberations of the Redress Scheme Committee.
- 16.2 A Party can disclose Confidential Information to the extent that it:
  - a. is disclosed to its internal management personnel, solely to enable effective management or auditing of the Scheme;
  - b. is disclosed by DSS or the Department of Human Services to the Minister;
  - c. is disclosed by DSS or the Department of Human Services in response to a request by a House or a Committee of the Parliament of the Commonwealth of Australia;
  - d. is shared within a Party, or with another agency, where this serves the Commonwealth's legitimate interests;

- e. is authorised or required by law to be disclosed; or
- f. is in the public domain otherwise than due to a breach of this MOU.

16.3 Where a Party discloses Confidential Information to another person under clause 16.2 they must:

- a. notify the receiving person that the information is Confidential Information; and
- b. not provide the information unless the receiving person agrees to keep the information confidential.

16.4 A Party receiving Confidential Information will take all reasonable steps to ensure that the Confidential Information of the other Party is protected at all times from any unauthorised use, access or disclosure, and to immediately notify the other Party if the receiving Party becomes aware of any unauthorised access to, or use or disclosure of Confidential Information.

## 17. Privacy

- 17.1 In exchanging information under this MOU, Parties need to be aware of their obligations under privacy legislation.
- 17.2 If the Privacy Commissioner directs a Party to take particular action concerning the handling of Personal Information, the other Party will co-operate or assist to enable the first Party to comply with the Commissioner's direction.

## 18. Variation

- 18.1 This MOU, and Schedule to this MOU, may be varied at any time by agreement in writing by the Parties.

## Signatories

**Signed** *for and on behalf of the Department of Social Services by Ms Kathryn Campbell*

---

Secretary, Department of Social Services

Date

**Signed** *for and on behalf of*

*by*

---

Date

## Schedule A

### REDRESS SCHEME COMMITTEE

#### Redress Scheme Committee Terms of Reference

##### Role and Purpose

The purpose of the Redress Scheme Committee (the RSC) will be to support the Scheme Operator, that is the Secretary of the Commonwealth Department responsible for operating the Scheme, in ensuring the integrity and ongoing viability of the National Redress Scheme (the Scheme) during its period of operation through the provision of advice about key operational and Scheme participation issues.

The RSC will be consultative and advisory in nature and will be established upon commencement of the Scheme and will cease simultaneously with the Scheme, unless terminated earlier or extended as decided and notified in writing by the Scheme Operator.

##### Responsibilities

The Scheme Operator will consult with the RSC on decisions that significantly affect members, including:

- (a) key implementation and operational matters (e.g. input to the Post Implementation Review two years after Scheme commencement) and
- (b) Scheme participation matters (e.g. issues arising in relation to the operation of the Intergovernmental Agreement and Memoranda of Understanding, including financial arrangements).

The Scheme Operator will keep the RSC informed of Scheme costs and tracking against estimated costs, with regular reporting.

The RSC will not consider or influence decisions made in relation to individual applications.

The Commonwealth Department responsible for operating the Scheme (currently the Department of Social Services), as the secretariat for the RSC, will elevate the advice brought forward by the RSC to the Ministers' Redress Scheme Governance Board (the Board).

##### Members

The Committee will be chaired by a Commonwealth representative and comprise senior officials of all participating governments and non-government institutions (NGIs). Participating governments and NGIs will, at the time of opting in to the Scheme, nominate an appropriate senior individual (from their peak body, where one exists), who will represent their institution/s on the RSC. The Commonwealth Department of Human Services, as the agency responsible for the delivery of the Scheme, will participate in the RSC as needed.

Members are expected to work cooperatively and focus on the policy intent of the Scheme, provide clear representation on the interests of their institution, respect the confidentiality of deliberations and declare and avoid conflicts of interest and conflicts of roles.

It is the responsibility of the participating institution to ensure the Scheme is provided with any changes to the nominated senior official and is kept up to date with contact details.

### **Meetings**

The RSC will meet quarterly. The frequency of meetings may be reviewed at any time by the RSC or Chair. The RSC may also conduct business out of session or by correspondence as appropriate.

The Chairperson of the RSC, or a delegate nominated by the Chairperson, will preside at all meetings and direct the business of the RSC. If the Chairperson has not nominated a delegate Chairperson to preside, the other members must appoint one of themselves to preside.

Only participating governments, NGIs with high estimated exposure under the Scheme (likely to be faith-based institutions), and some non-faith based institutions will be invited to attend meetings to ensure there is a cross section of NGIs represented in meetings.

The Secretariat will provide all other participating NGIs (with low estimated exposure) with agenda papers and a record of outcomes from the meeting. The Secretariat will also obtain their views prior to and after the meeting to ensure that the RSC and/or the Scheme Operator can consider the views of the wider networks of NGIs in making their decisions.

An NGI is able to bring forward a request to the Secretariat to attend an RSC meeting if it is not a standard invitee.

The RSC must keep a record of the outcomes of its meetings. The Secretariat will provide reports relating to the operation of the Scheme.

The RSC will not be required to produce advisory reports or conduct evaluations.

Rev Stephen Deroon  
CHAIRMAN

## **BOARD OF INVESTMENT AND FINANCE AND MINISTRY DEVELOPMENT COMMITTEE (Min. 9)**

### **MDC reimbursement of the legal costs re Scots' Church Properties Trust**

The 2018 General Assembly resolved (BB 2018 Min. 22.7 p133):

7. Direct the Board of Investment and Finance and the Ministry Development Committee to bring a joint report to the 2019 Commission of Assembly regarding any final arrangements that might involve the application of any general funds of the Ministry Development Committee towards the reimbursement of the General Assembly which has already funded the Scots' Church Properties Trust litigation.

Representatives of MDC and BIF met in January 2019 to discuss this matter. The BIF suggested that MDC could reasonably afford to fund a further \$500,000 from its general funds to reimburse the General Assembly. It was agreed that the MDC would do further modelling on what it thought it could reasonably contribute.

Subsequently, MDC indicated to BIF that the Committee could not make any assessment of its position until the issue with the Church Planting Committee about the allocation of future distributions from Scots' Church Properties Trust and the future of Assembly Hall are resolved (BB 2018 min 76.7 and 76.8 p149).

Rev Stephen Deroon  
CHAIRMAN  
BOARD OF INVESTMENT AND FINANCE

Rev Anthony Bird  
ACTING CONVENER  
MINISTRY DEVELOPMENT COMMITTEE

## **LAW AGENT (Min. 13)**

### **Preliminary advice of the Law Agent in response to the request of the 2018 General Assembly of Victoria (BB 2018 min 98(5))**

#### **Introduction**

At the meeting of the 2018 General Assembly of Victoria, I was requested to give advice to the 2019 Commission of Assembly in relation to the following:

- a. The legal responsibilities and any legal ramifications that result from the findings and decisions of the General Assembly of Australia for the Presbyterian Church of Victoria, in light of the material held by the Presbyterian Church of Victoria and with particular reference to the precedent set by the case against the then Roman Catholic Archbishop Philip Wilson;
- b. Any impact on the Presbyterian Church of Victoria or any of its congregation's insurance and insurability that results from the findings and decisions of the General Assembly of Australia; and
- c. Any response from the Commission for Children and Young People regarding the findings and decisions of the General Assembly of Australia and any implications of that response for the Presbyterian Church of Victoria.

The references in the above paragraphs to 'the findings and decisions of the General Assembly of Australia' are taken to be references to the findings and decisions of the General Assembly of Australia (GAA) as communicated to the GAV in September 2018.

Save for certain preliminary observations and comments which I make below, I am not presently able to fully form and deliver the requested advice in time for the 2019 Commission of Assembly. It is my intention, subject to any further directions given to me arising from the Commission, to report to and deliver that advice at the October 2019 General Assembly.

#### **Preliminary matters**

Without pre-empting the final advice to be delivered, I make mention of two specific matters forming part of the GAV request for that advice.

The first matter relates to the particular request that my advice refer to the case involving the former Roman Catholic Archbishop Philip Wilson. Commissioners should note that whereas at the time of the GAV in October 2018 Philip Wilson had been convicted and was serving a custodial sentence (by way of home detention), that conviction was subsequently quashed on appeal by the District Court of New South Wales in December 2018: *R v Wilson* [2018] NSWDC 487.

I will elaborate on the Wilson case in my final advice. My preliminary observation, however, is that some caution is warranted in terms of its precedential value when considering the ramifications of the GAA findings and decisions particularly for PCV office-bearers. I conclude this most notably because the criminal offence for which Philip Wilson was charged and of which he was ultimately acquitted is derived from specific provisions of the *Crimes Act 1900* (NSW) which have no direct equivalent in the *Crimes Act 1958* (Vic).



This should not be taken to mean that the case has little or no utility for the PCV however it will be necessary to bear in mind the particular laws applicable in Victoria and the distinct facts which were the focus of the Wilson proceeding.

The second matter requiring my comment at this stage relates to part (c) of the request. To my knowledge, no aspect of, or matter arising from, the GAA findings and decisions has to date been referred to the Commission for Children and Young People (CCYP) for its attention and so there is no 'response' from the CCYP on which to report and advise. Unless that position changes before my further report to the GAV, then it is likely my report will be confined to parts (a) and (b) of the request.

Geoff Cox  
LAW AGENT

## **MAINTENANCE OF THE MINISTRY COMMITTEE (Min. 11)**

The Committee reports the following matters to the Commission of Assembly 2019:

### **1. Committee**

The Committee met in Melton and Ballarat following the 2018 General Assembly, and notes that:

- Annual Charge Report (ACR) forms should be transmitted to Mr Dennis Wright in the first instance.
- Continuing members are Rev Keith Allen, Rev Mark Crabb, Rev Kevin Maxwell and Dennis Wright (convener).

### **2. Declaration of Terms of Settlement**

The Committee again notes that there are many charges who are yet to submit Annual Charge Report forms as at 31<sup>st</sup> March 2019. In order to have Terms of Settlement declared, charges are reminded that the last date for lodgment is 28 February. We continue to remind presbyteries to be more vigilant in following up outstanding Annual Charge Reports and in checking their accuracy.

### **3. Annual Charge Reports**

Charges and presbyteries should be aware that approval of grants and subsidies is dependent upon the lodgment of the Annual Charge Report, which is a requirement for ALL charges, appointment charges and home mission charges. The overall quality of figures presented is improving slowly, though some confusion still occurs with federal charges. We note that there is still some difficulty in the presentation and verification of budget figures. We urge ALL presbyteries to be more pro-active and rigorous in the collection and assessment of Annual Charge Reports, and again ask that presbyteries appoint a registrar/committee whose task it is to facilitate this. The Committee recognises that many charges do not have suitably qualified treasurers and administrators and require assistance from the presbytery and this Committee. Our convener/registrar is available to assist Charges. We are continuing to endeavour to produce a more user-friendly Annual Charge Report in paper and electronic form.

### **4. Long Service Leave (and LSL Levy)**

The Committee, in concert with the Code Committee, is working to bring to the next Assembly, for its approval, a more refined regulation 21, that would spell out the persons eligible for long service leave under our regulations. We are especially looking at the definitions of the current regulation as to whether a person is 'engaged by the presbytery,' or 'appointed,' or 'assigned.'

Notwithstanding the above, we are still seeking compliance with the PCV's current rules and regulations regarding the taking of LSL. We report that some problems continue to exist, thus exerting the same pressures on the LSL Fund as previously reported.

The Committee recommends the continuance of the LSL Levy at \$350 per charge per minister per annum, BUT we refer you to our previous comments above, and it may be, that as we refine our regulations, and the calculations are reworked to ascertain the total LSL Fund liability, because of claims made on the LSL Fund for persons not previously advised to our committee, we may have to ask the Assembly to approve that *the LSL Levy be increased sooner than later, and to a figure approximating what is accrued each year by each minister per charge (\$1,000+).*

## **5. Non-cash Benefits and Reporting to the ACNC**

The Committee reminds Assembly that, even though the current Federal Government is taking no action on the non-cash benefits exemption and the charitable definition of churches, we should appreciate these benefits and adhere to the spirit of the laws of the land that allows us these concessions. In particular, each congregation *must* ensure that it has lodged its Annual Information Statement (AIS) to the Australian Charities & Not-for-Profits Commission (ACNC) to maintain the tax exemption on the minister's NCBs. Again, we ask that each presbytery make this a reporting point on its agenda each year, for each of its constituent charges.

## **6. Superannuation**

The Committee recommends the rate of each charge's contribution to the PCV Superannuation Fund remains at 15% of actual remuneration (\$8,484 - 19/20 yr.).

## **7. Minister's Remuneration**

The Committee submits the following to the Assembly:

An increase of 1.8% of base stipend (not including NCB) bringing total base remuneration up to \$56,508, with NCB balancing:

STIPEND: \$36,984.00	NCB: \$19,524.00	TOTAL: \$56,508.00
----------------------	------------------	--------------------

## **8. Fuel Prices**

The Committee believes there are continuing positive effects for oil prices in Australia. We note that fuel costs have held steady over the past six months. We recommend no increase in excess travel, the rate remaining at 50 cents per kilometre.

## **9. Supply Preaching Fees**

In accordance with the above we recommend:

- Supply preaching fees increase by 1.8%; and
- Travel reimbursement for supply preachers remains at 50 cents per kilometre.

Our thanks go to the PCV General Manager and the office staff for all their assistance given to the convener and the Committee.

Dennis K Wright  
CONVENER

## **MINISTRY DEVELOPMENT COMMITTEE AND CHURCH PLANTING COMMITTEE (Min. 12)**

Having met on 6th and 20th March 2019 with Rev Robert White the MDC and CPC have reached agreement on the following:

1. The SCPT distribution remains unchanged for 2019/2020, changing to 75:25 in 2020/2021 and changing to 70:30 in 2021/2022. This progressive change will provide a transition period for the MDC.
2. That prior to the 2021 October Assembly the MDC and CPC will further review the distribution with a joint recommendation to be brought to the Assembly to set the SCPT distribution between the two committees for the next five years (2022/2023, 2023/2024, 2024/2025, 2025/2026 and 2026/2027) with that process to be repeated every five years thereafter.
3. With regard to the Assembly Hall, the Committees recommend to the Commission that any proceeds from the sale of Assembly Hall, after costs, should be held in trust for the purchase of land and/or buildings for church plants and be placed under the control of the CPC.

The Ministry Development and Church Planting Committees accept the Assembly's sovereignty over determining: the SCPT distribution ratio between the two Committees; any transition arrangements necessary by adjusting the ratio; where the proceeds of the 37% interest in Assembly Hall (if sold) are distributed; and from where legal costs will be recovered.

Both Committees also understand that any determination of the SCPT distribution ratio reflecting the strategic priorities of the Assembly is able to be made independent of factors that can affect the Committees such as the future of the Assembly Hall or the recovery of SCPT legal costs.

Robert White  
CHAIRMAN  
CPC/MDC DIALOGUE MEETINGS

Cameron Garrett  
CONVENER  
CHURCH PLANTING COMMITTEE

Anthony Bird  
ACTING CONVENER  
MINISTRY DEVELOPMENT COMMITTEE

## **NOMINATIONS FOR MODERATOR-DESIGNATE (Min. 5)**

The following nomination for the position of Moderator-Designate 2019 has been received:

Elder Colin Morrow (home missionary Mildura, PIM patrol worker): presbyteries of Flinders and Melbourne West.

John P Wilson  
CLERK OF ASSEMBLY

## **SOCIAL SERVICES COMMITTEE (Min. 14)**

The General Assembly (BB 2018 Min. 39.2) requested the Social Services Committee to report on PresCare Queensland's proposed operations in Victoria and the Committee's suggested method of oversight of PresCare Queensland's Victoria operations to the 2019 Commission of Assembly.

Due largely to the urgency for both the Social Services Committee of the PCV (in its governance responsibility for Kirkbrae) and PresCare Queensland to focus on preparing for the Royal Commission into Aged Care and for the new Accreditation Standards for aged care providers (which comes into effect on 1 July 2019), no progress has been made in relation to PresCare Queensland's proposed Home Care operations in Victoria.

Grant Lawry  
CONVENER

## **THEOLOGICAL COLLEGE (Min. 15)**

The 2018 General Assembly resolved (BB 2018 Min. 96.10):

Request the Theological College, in consultation with the Ministry Development Committee and the Board of Investment and Finance, to develop a program for continuing education and professional development for pastors, elders, committee conveners and clerks of sessions and presbyteries with a focus on good governance and report to the 2019 Commission of Assembly.

The College has commenced negotiations with the BIF to consider how a scheme of professional development and governance training could be provided for the wider church to improve our institutional oversight and better supervise many of our ministry initiatives. The process has begun and we expect that more details will be available by the October Assembly.

Peter Hastie  
PRINCIPAL

## **COMMUNICATION 1 (Min. 17)**

### **CLERK, PRESBYTERY OF SOUTH AUSTRALIA—RESPONSE TO GAV REQUESTS (BB 2018 Min. 80)**

A response from the Presbyterian Church of South Australia to the following requests from the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria:

1. Request a report from the Presbytery of South Australia on the Adelaide revitalisation so that the Assembly can consider further financial support, in particular asking for information on steps that have been taken to deal with inherent problems in the Presbyterian Church of South Australia, including the influence of Freemasonry.
2. Ask the Presbytery of South Australia for a financial statement showing estimated costs and sources of funding.

#### **Headline Points:**

- Structural issues relating to administration, mission, and ministry inherent in the Presbyterian Church of South Australia are being addressed by the amalgamation of the two South Australian Presbyteries and the Presbytery of South Australia's reception into the Presbyterian Church of Queensland.
- Six individual churches in the Adelaide region have come together as Adelaide Presbyterian Church, and are identified as Adelaide Presbyterian Church in those six locations.
- Adelaide Presbyterian Church is led by one Session and has been served since February 2018 by a ministry team consisting of a lead pastor, an assistant pastor, and a home missionary.
- Pastoral and ministry input from Living Church (formerly Creek Road) and Church2Church is providing unified and focused teaching materials and support for the formulation and implementation of mission and ministry practice in the Adelaide Church.
- The shared theological and pastoral philosophy of the Session, Pastoral Team, and their supporters, is being implemented and nurtured through personal contact and interaction with members and attendees of the six congregations of Adelaide Presbyterian Church, in order for them to more meaningfully participate in the mission and ministry of the revitalisation.
- There are presently about 200 people who are part of the Adelaide Presbyterian Church across its six locations, with 35 people having joined during 2018.
- Financial Support from New South Wales, Queensland, and Victoria has enabled the revitalisation to progress, and the initial financial assumptions contained in the original financial plan are holding up.

#### **The Background**

Prior to 1977, the Presbyterian Church of South Australia had never flourished in its own right, having spent decades in union with the Presbyterian Church of Victoria, and, in the years before 1977 in cooperative levels of functional union with other denominations in South Australia.

Between 1977 and 1987, in order to maintain the best possible position in negotiating with the Uniting Church of South Australia toward a final settlement of assets, the PCSA determined to provide the appearance of having as many viable congregations as possible. An aspect of this appearance of individual viability was maintaining a committee structure analogous to that of the larger states.



Having no congregations in Adelaide capable of supporting a pastor in their own right, pastoral ministries were generally short, and their effectiveness was hindered by overwork and opposition from leaders and members committed to theological liberalism, sentimental spiritualism, freemasonry, or cultural expressions of Church determined by history or Scottish nationalism.

In 2010 the GAA set up the Moderator General's Church Planting Taskforce in response to a "Macedonian Cry" from the church in South Australia. It was tasked particularly with the job of revitalising the Church in Adelaide. Recognising that churches plant churches, not committees or denominations, the task force went looking for an 'Antioch type church' with resources and vision to help turn things around in Adelaide. Creek Road in Brisbane (now Living Church) was willing to take on this task. This ministry relationship has matured with the restructured Adelaide Church now being a member of the Church2Church network (along with Living Church and other PCA churches).

### **Revitalisation of the Presbyterian Church of South Australia**

In case it is not known, the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of South Australia still exists; it simply has not set a date for its next meeting, though it has established a mechanism by which a future meeting can be called. The former Presbyteries of Penola and Torrens were amalgamated to form the Presbytery of South Australia, which has been received as a presbytery of the Queensland Assembly.

This has substantially relieved the administrative work of the S.A. church. The operational responsibilities of the PCSA are now administered by QLD, with the Commission of the Presbyterian Church of South Australia meeting to consider emergent and urgent matters along with anything that can properly only be determined by the PCSA Assembly.

Examples of the operational support from the PCQ includes payrolling; organising group insurance at adequate levels for the local churches; assuming responsibility for child protection which has been transferred from Jericho Road (NSW) to the QLD Safe Church Unit; managing the funds and investments of the PCSA General Assembly, and the administration of the SA Church Revitalisation Fund.

Ministers and Elders from South Australia have participated in three General Assemblies of the Presbyterian Church of Queensland, with a representative of the Presbytery being a member of the PCQ standing committees. The Committees are providing advice, direction and support to the Presbytery, Congregations, and the other ministries of the PCSA relevant to their spheres of operation.

### **Revitalisation of the Presbyterian Churches in Adelaide**

#### *The present situation*

We are beginning to see cooperation across the Adelaide Church, with approximately 200 people involved across six sites. There is also evidence of new growth, with 35 people joining in 2018.

#### *The short to medium term*

Embracing the multisite model, the aim is to consolidate and repurpose the work at two sites which will allow for church plants in northern and southern growth corridors. Then

we hope to expand to three sites served by a network of growth groups to build community and allow for spiritual growth.

Bearing in mind the level of spiritual and relational sickness that has been around for more than forty years, we believe this is a significant step forward and marks a change in the culture of the denomination in Adelaide. The question has been asked about the influence of Freemasonry within the Adelaide church. It is important to recognise this past influence was only one of the dysfunctions inherent within the Adelaide church as it was previously organised and led. The presence and influence of Freemasons were most noted at one location, but that congregation practically fell apart a few years ago (for reasons unrelated to Freemasonry). There are two men who identify as Freemasons; neither of them holds positions of authority. The new Session of the amalgamated Adelaide Charge has six Ruling Elders. None of these men is Freemasons. Each hold to the Evangelical and Reformed theology and ministry of the Presbyterian Church of Australia. The Evangelical and Reformed ministry of the Ministers and Elders of the restructured Adelaide Presbyterian Church ensures that those involved in pulpit ministry have a clear and consistent gospel focus, which is seeing the influence of past dysfunctions diminish more and more.

The oversight of the Queensland Assembly has lifted much of the administrative burden from the South Australian Church and allowed room for growth. The Queensland Assembly sent Rev John Langbridge and John Gilmour to serve as intentional transition ministers, and appointed Rev Peter Barson as an assessor on the presbytery and the Session, as has also been the case with Rev Phil Strong who has also served as the project manager for the Adelaide revitalisation.

The New South Wales church allowed Davo Gunning to take up an exit appointment to Adelaide and the Moderator General's Church Planting Taskforce has been very pleased by the way that both he and the Adelaide congregations have responded to the opportunities before them. Davo has since been inducted as the Moderator of the pastoral charge of Adelaide, and Damien Carson has taken the position of Assistant there while continuing to be based at Para Hills. Ben Harvey has also joined the ministry team as a Home Missionary.

The amalgamation of the six Adelaide congregations as the one Adelaide Charge, the new Adelaide ministry team, the restructured Session, the oversight of the Queensland Assembly, and the ministry resources and mentoring of the Church2Church ministry network have each contributed to the first phase of the revitalisation of Presbyterian ministry in Adelaide.

### **Revitalisation Outside Of Adelaide**

Because of the inherent toxicity of the Congregations, and the weakening effect on the denomination of not having a functional or viable church in Adelaide, the revitalisation of the Adelaide Presbyterian churches is an inescapable priority.

The needs of five of the six churches outside the metropolitan area are not less than those of Adelaide, however. While they thankfully lack some of the toxicity and theological confusion that beset Adelaide, four of them are without ministry, one has an honorary Home Missionary, while the sixth, Mount Gambier continues to grow with a ministry staff of two.

In the South-East of the State, in the former Penola Presbytery, the churches in Millicent, Naracoorte, and Penola are without ministry. Millicent and Penola have together supported ordained ministry for ten years, but with Naracoorte's lack of viability to stand alone, the only possible options are for all three to share one ministry, or for Naracoorte and Penola to share a pastor, for Millicent to come under the ministry of Mount Gambier, or for all three to be united with Mount Gambier in a similar model to the Adelaide Church.

Port Augusta is ably served by their honorary Home Missionary. The city of Whyalla may experience some growth in the future if proposals by for development by Sanjeev Gupta come to fruition, and has a significant need for a reformed and evangelical ministry to serve both the city and the small congregation there.

We trust that this report will demonstrate that God has blessed the revitalisation effort in South Australia with promising initial results and we are appreciative of your partnership and support, which we would earnestly request that you continue.

Gary Ware  
CLERK  
PRESBYTERY OF SOUTH AUSTRALIA

## PETITION 1 (Min. 16)

ASPENDALE  
PRESBYTERIAN  
CHURCH



18 March 2019

To the Commission of Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria,

This petition shows that:

- a) The opportunity to proceed only emerged in late October 2018 with the approval of the Building and Property Committee, and because expiry dates are attached to building quotes the matter is urgent and there is need for executive action (hence fulfilling the provisos of Rule 5.34.1(c)).
- b) This request is urgent as the church is currently renting a manse, which does not meet the Minimum Manse Standards (2004) and the pricing on this quote will expire, 2 October 2019, prior to the next General Assembly. This manse development will provide a significant resource for the ministry in Aspendale and for the manse family for many years to come.
- c) In 2004 the congregation resolved to 'demolish the 'Church House' (66 Station Street) and sell the manse (16 Cooina Drive) and build a new manse at 66 Station Street. All funds from the sale of the previous manse were placed in Sites Reserve, with a current balance \$851,434.91. The project did not proceed at that time due to ministers wishing to purchase and live in their own house.
- d) The Board of Management and congregation has more recently considered a number of options and presented the Burbank Fitzroy 384 as a proposal which was approved by the Building and Property committee 29 October 2018. The Building and Property Committee commented *'the plans that you have provided show that the building will more than meet minimum manse standards and should provide a manse that will be comfortable for the manse family but also be very usable for ministry purposes for many years to come.'* The committee letter and current plans have been attached.
- e) 24 February 2019 at a duly called congregational meeting Aspendale Presbyterian Church resolved, by more than a 2/3rds vote, to proceed with a proposal to build a Manse at 66 Station Street Aspendale, as per Burbank Job No. 113937. This was also approved by the Presbytery of Flinders, 26 February 2019.
- f) A second motion was also passed 24 February 2019, that 'the congregation requests the sum of \$550,000 from Sites Reserve to be applied to complete the building of the Manse. This was also approved by the Presbytery of Flinders 26 February 2019, noting that this project will serve the gospel and the building up of the church.

Now therefore the Board of Management of Aspendale Presbyterian Church humbly petitions the Commission of Assembly to take these premises into consideration and approve the sum of \$550,000 from Sites Reserve Funds be applied to the Aspendale Presbyterian Church Manse Proposal (for the construction of Burbank Homes Job No. 113937) or do otherwise as in their wisdom they may consider appropriate.

Kind Regards,

Elder Kevin Savage

(Authorised representatives of the Aspendale Presbyterian Church Board of Management)

Rev. Brett Peatman

Corner of Station Street and Lyle Grove  
Aspendale, Victoria  
Postal: PO Box 7037 Aspendale VIC 3195

Ph. 03 9580 6161  
[www.aspendalepc.org.au](http://www.aspendalepc.org.au)  
[office@aspendalepc.org.au](mailto:office@aspendalepc.org.au)  
ABN 29 566 130 264

SITE AREA		613	SQ.M. APPROX.
BUILDING COVERAGE:		2111.34	SQ.M.
BUILDING % SITE COVERAGE:		34.47	%
CONC. PAVING COVERAGE:		39.00	SQ.M.
CONC. PAVING % COVERAGE:		0.063	%
TOTAL PERMEABLE AREA:		591.16	%

**NOTE:**  
 COLOURS AND ELECTRICALS HAVE NOT BEEN RECEIVED AT THE TIME THESE DRAWINGS WERE PRODUCED. THESE WILL BE UPDATED ONCE THEY ARE AVAILABLE.

**NOTE:**  
 THE FOLLOWING PROTECTION IS TO BE INCLUDED DUE TO THE PROXIMITY OF THE SITE TO SALT WATER.  
 -STAINLESS STEEL BRICK TIES  
 -ALL STRUCTURAL STEEL TO BE HOT DIPPED GALVANISED 300 g/m<sup>2</sup> MIN.  
 -EXPOSURE GRADE BRICKS AND MORTAR.

## LOT 5

### SINGLE STOREY BRICK HOUSE

40OH-60OH  
/ SLEEPER RETAINING

5.7m (Approx.)

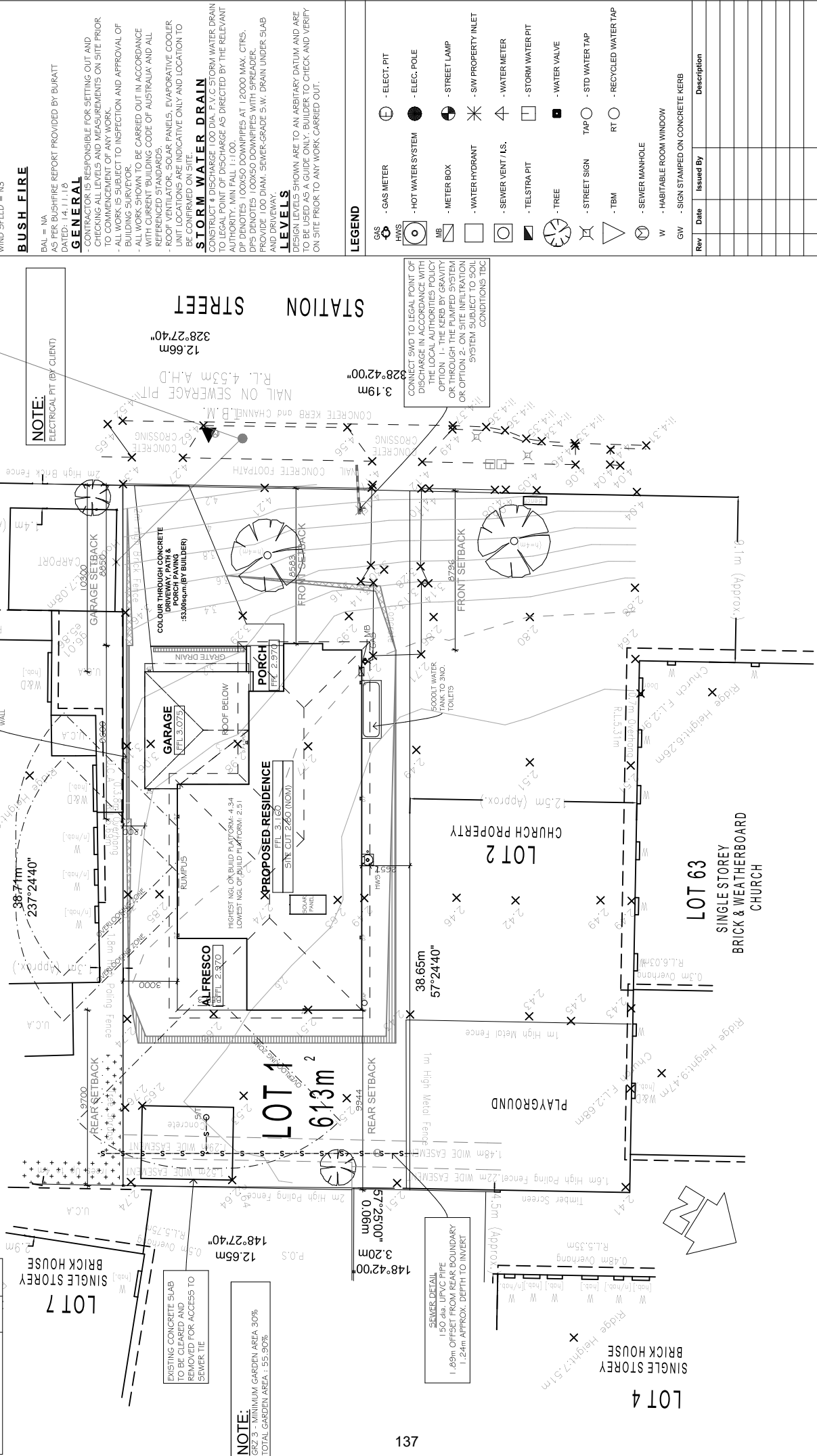
Approx.)

**WIND SPEED**

**SOIL CLASSIFICATION**

CLASS P  
 AS PER SOIL TEST REPORT PROVIDED BY BURATT  
 FILE NO: 72660  
 DATED 14.11.18

**SITE NOTES**



<div></div> <div>ADDRESS: 36 Aberdeen Rd. Albany, VIC, 3018 PHONE: 03 9306 0222 FAX: 03 9306 0333 EMAIL: info@burbank.com.au</div> <div>(Signed) _____ Date _____  (Signed) _____ Date _____  Burbank Australia Pty. Ltd. CDBA-03265 © COPYRIGHT</div>	<b>CONTRACT</b>		<b>LEGAL</b>	<b>PROJECT</b>	<b>DESIGN</b>	<b>DOCUMENT</b>	<b>JOB NO.</b>	<b>SHEET NO.</b>	
	I/We hereby certify that these plans are a true & accurate reflection of our requirements, & agree that these drawings are the drawings referred to in the Major Domestic Building Contract between Burbank Australia Pty. Ltd. & myself / ourselves.		<ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>* This drawing is prepared by the property of &amp; may not be used by any person other than the client of Burbank Australia Pty. Ltd.</li><li>* The contractor is responsible for setting out &amp; checking all levels &amp; dimensions on site.</li><li>* Figure dimensions are to be taken in preference to scaled dimensions</li></ul>	<b>CLIENT NAME</b> ASPENDALE FREYTERIAN CHURCH	<b>HOUSE COLLECTION</b> GEN COLLECTION	<b>LAYOUT TITLE</b> SITE PLAN	<b>STATUS</b> WORKING DRAWINGS	<b>113937</b>	<b>A1</b> OF <b>9</b>
				<b>PROJECT ADDRESS</b> LOT 1 (NO.66) STATION STREET, ASPENDALE VIC 3195	<b>HOUSE TYPE</b> HTR03Y 364	<b>SCALE</b> 1:200	<b>DOCUMENTOR</b> STAN ZIAKAS	<b>REVISION</b>	<b>REVISION DATE</b>

AREAS	
DESIGNATION	m2
ALFRESCO	15.21
FIRST FLOOR	167.35
GARAGE	36.51
GROUND FLOOR	154.78
PORCH	4.84
	<b>378.69 m<sup>2</sup></b>

HWS

HOT

WATER

SYSTEM

MB

- METER BOX

GAS

- GAS METER

DP

- DOWN PIPE

TAPO

- STD WATER TAP

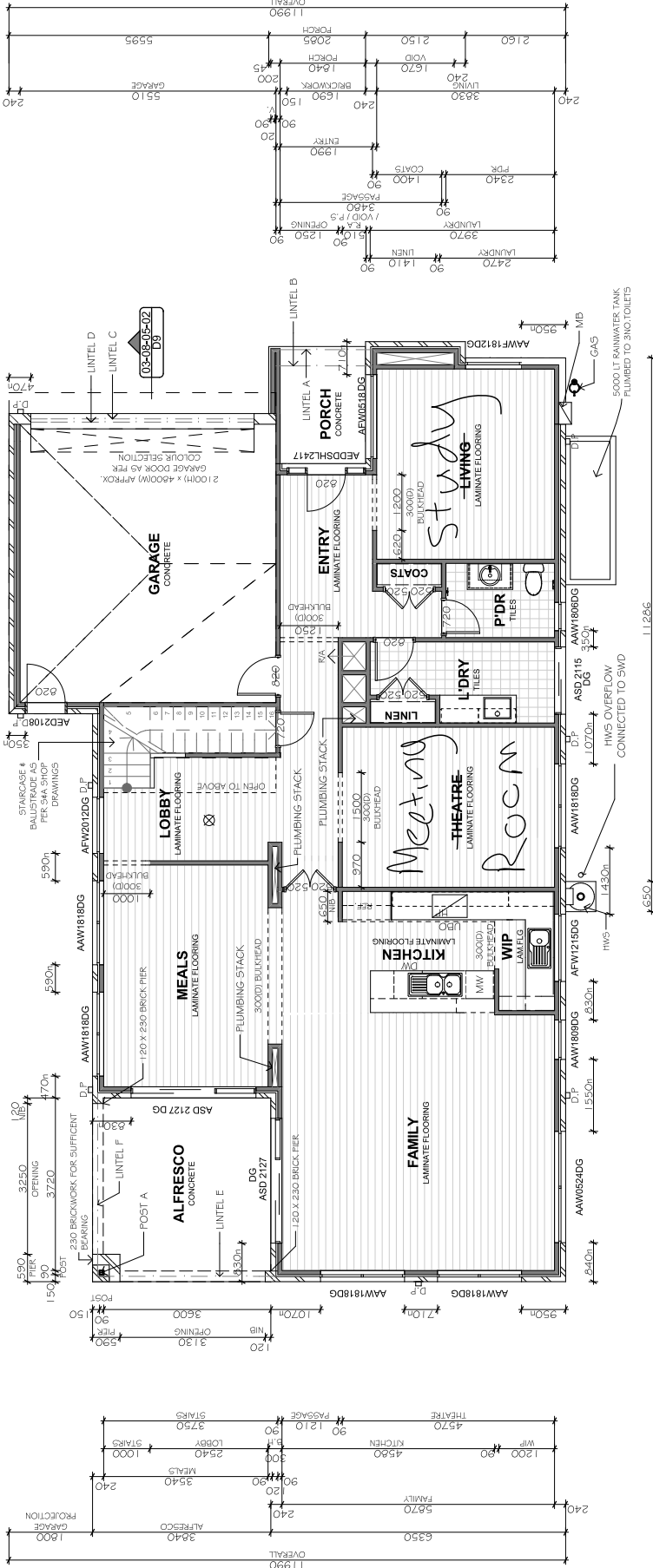
RTO

- RECYCLED WATER TAP

LEGEND

NOTES

ALL WATER CLOSETS TO HAVE REMOVABLE HINGES TO THE DOORS IF THERE IS LESS THAN 1.2m CLEARANCE BETWEEN THE CLOSET PAN AND THE DOORWAY. WATER PROOFING IN ACCORDANCE WITH 3740 -ALL SMOKE ALARMS TO BE INTERCONNECTED -NCC 3.7.2.2 -IF FLOOR COVERINGS ARE SUPPLIED BY BURBANK AUSTRALIA PTY.LTD., THE PATTERNED HATCH SHOWN ON DRAWINGS DOES NOT INDICATE LAYOUT OR DIRECTION OF FINISH. -MAN HOLE LOCATION MAY BE CHANGED DUE TO TRUSS LAYOUT. -WINDOW AND DOOR FRAME SIZES AND MANUFACTURERS BEAM SIZES ARE NOMINAL AND MAY VARY WITH BURBANK APPROVED SUPPLIES.



STRUCTURAL MEMBERS SCHEDULE	
REFERENCE	CONSTRUCTION
LINTEL A	200MM DEEP MAX.
LINTEL B	AS PER FLOOR MANUFACTURERS DESIGN
LINTEL C	STEEL INVERTED T LINTEL (REQUIRES STRUCTURAL ENGINEERS CERTIFICATION)
LINTEL D	400MM DEEP.
LINTEL E	STEEL INVERTED T LINTEL (AS PER ENG. SPECIFICATIONS)
LINTEL F	STEEL INVERTED T LINTEL (AS PER ENG. SPECIFICATIONS)
POST A	250x45 MGP 10 (ON STIRRUP POST SUPPORT WITH 150mm SHAFT)

STEEL MEMBERS TO STRUCTURAL ENGINEERS DESIGN.  
TIMBER MEMBERS TO PRE-FABRICATED FRAMING MANUFACTURER'S DESIGN.

Burbank

36 Aberdeen Rd, Altona, VIC, 3018  
AUSTRALIA  
PHONE: 03 9358 0333  
FAX: 03 9358 0334  
WEB: www.burbank.com.au

© COPYRIGHT  
Burbank Australia Pty. Ltd. CDBA-45963

CONTRACT	
I/We acknowledge that these plans are a true & accurate reflection of our requirements & agree that these drawings are the drawings referred to in the Major Domestic Building Contract between Burbank Australia Pty. Ltd. & myself / our company.	
(Signed).....Date.....	
(Signed).....Date.....	

LEGAL	
* This drawing & the information hereon is the property of Burbank Australia Pty. Ltd. and shall not be used by any other person without the written consent of Burbank Australia Pty. Ltd.	
* The contractor is responsible for setting out the building on the site prior to commencing any work.	
* Figured dimensions are to be taken in preference to scaled dimensions	

PROJECT	
CLIENT NAME	ASPENDALE PREBYTERIAN CHURCH
HOUSE TYPE	FITZROY 364
PROJECT ADDRESS	LOT 1 (NO.66) STATION STREET, ASPENDALE VIC 3195

DESIGN	
HOUSE COLLECTION	GEN COLLECTION
HOUSE TYPE	FITZROY 364
FAÇADE	HESTER

DOCUMENT	
LAYOUT TITLE	GROUND FLOOR PLAN
STATUS	WORKING DRAWINGS

JOB NO.	
113937	INITIAL DATE 19/12/2018
A2	SHEET A2 OF 9
REVISION	REVISION DATE

SHEET NO.	
A2	INITIAL DATE 19/12/2018
REVISION	REVISION DATE

NOTE: RANGHOOD TO BE DUCTED EXTERNALLY.

NOTE: SHIP RESISTANT TREATMENT OR NOSING TO STAIR STEPS MUST BE PROVIDED IN ACCORDANCE WITH NCC 3.9.1.4

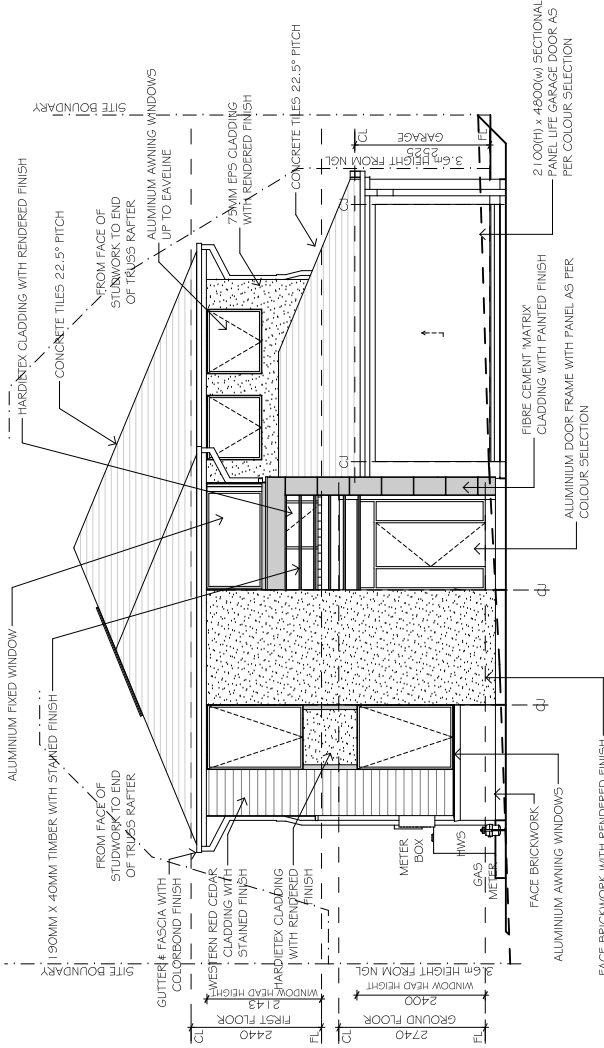
138



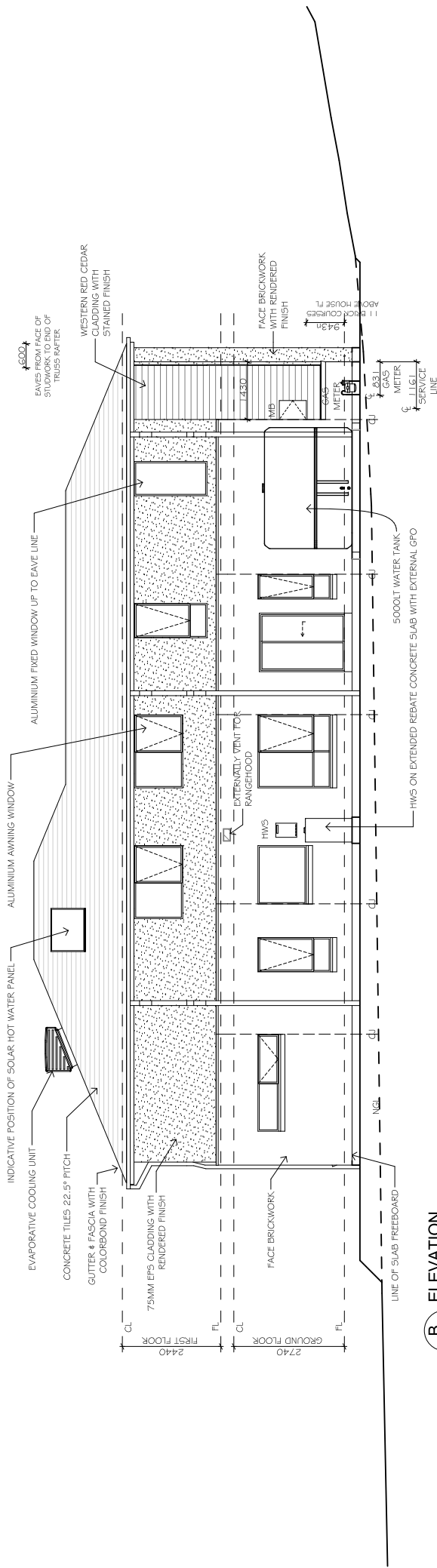
INFILL OVER OPENINGS SCHEDULE	
INFILL ABOVE GARAGE DOOR	BRICKWORK ABOVE
INFILL ABOVE FRONT ENTRY DOOR	BRICKWORK ABOVE
INFILL ABOVE FACADE WINDOWS	AS SHOWN
INFILL ABOVE REMAINING HOUSE WINDOWS	AS SHOWN
INFILL ABOVE ALFRESCO DOOR/WINDOW	BRICKWORK ABOVE
ALFRESCO BEAM	N/A
INFILL ABOVE REAR GARAGE ACCESS DOOR	BRICKWORK ABOVE

TYPICAL WINDOW HEAD HEIGHTS	
WINDOW HEAD HEIGHTS ARE NOMINAL ONLY AND GENERALLY AS PER TABLE BELOW UNLESS NOTED OTHERWISE ON ELEVATIONS. FOR ALL OTHER COMBINATIONS, OPTIONS, ROOF PITCHES AND CEILING HEIGHTS REFER TO: STANDARD DETAIL SHEETS 03-04-13 & 03-07-06W	
GROUND FLOOR: 22.5°-25° ROOF PITCH(25 COURSES)	
FLUSH EAVE/PARAPET & ALL INFILLS:	2143-2145mm
450 OR 600 EAVES: (VARIES TO EAVE) - REF. DETAIL SHEETS	
2740 CEILINGS - FLUSH EAVE/FC INFILL: 2400mm OPTIONAL	
FIRST FLOOR ONLY: 22.5°-25° ROOF PITCH	
FLUSH EAVE/PARAPET & BRICK INFILL:	2167mm
450 OR 600 EAVES: (VARIES TO EAVE) - REF. DETAIL SHEETS	
2740 CEILINGS-450 EAVE/BRICK INFILL: 2400mm OPTIONAL	
* CJ - DENOTES CONTROL JOINT AS PER A33700	
* DIMENSIONS IN RELATION TO FL & CL REFER TO OVER ALL PLATE DIMENSIONS AND NOT ACTUAL CEILING HEIGHTS.	
* BACKFILL TO EXTERNAL DOORS NOT TO BE GREATER THAN 190mm IN ACCORDANCE WITH NCC 3.9.1.6 THRESHOLDS.	
* PROVIDE 125mm RESTRICTIONS TO ALL OPENING WINDOWS IN BEDROOMS WHERE THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN THE FLOOR LEVELS OF THE BEDROOM AND THE OUTSIDE FINISHED SURFACE LEVEL IS GREATER THAN 2.0M.	

A ELEVATION  
A2 SCALE: 1:100



B ELEVATION  
A2 SCALE: 1:100





**Burbank**

36 Aberdeen Rd, Altona, VIC, 3018  
PHONE: 03 9558 0333  
WEB: www.burbank.com.au

ADDRESS: 36 Aberdeen Rd, Altona, VIC, 3018  
PHONE: 03 9558 0333  
WEB: www.burbank.com.au

© COPYRIGHT

CONTRACT	
I/We acknowledge that these plans are a true & accurate reflection of our requirements & agree that these drawings are the drawings referred to in the Major Domestic Building Contract between Burbank Australia Pty. Ltd. & myself / our company.	
(Signed).....	Date.....
(Signed).....	Date.....

LEGAL	
* This drawing & the information hereon is the property of Burbank Australia Pty. Ltd. and shall not be used by any other person without the written consent of Burbank Australia Pty. Ltd. * The contractor is responsible for seeing that all dimensions and measurements on site prior to commencing any work. * Figure dimensions are to be taken in preference to scaled dimensions	

PROJECT	
CLIENT NAME	ASPENDALE PREBYTERIAN CHURCH
HOUSE TYPE	FITZROY 364
PROJECT ADDRESS	LOT 1 (NO.66) STATION STREET, ASPENDALE VIC 3195

DESIGN	
HOUSE COLLECTION	GEN COLLECTION
HOUSE TYPE	FITZROY 364
FACADE	HESTER

DOCUMENT	
LAYOUT TITLE	ELEVATIONS A & B
STATUS	WORKING DRAWINGS

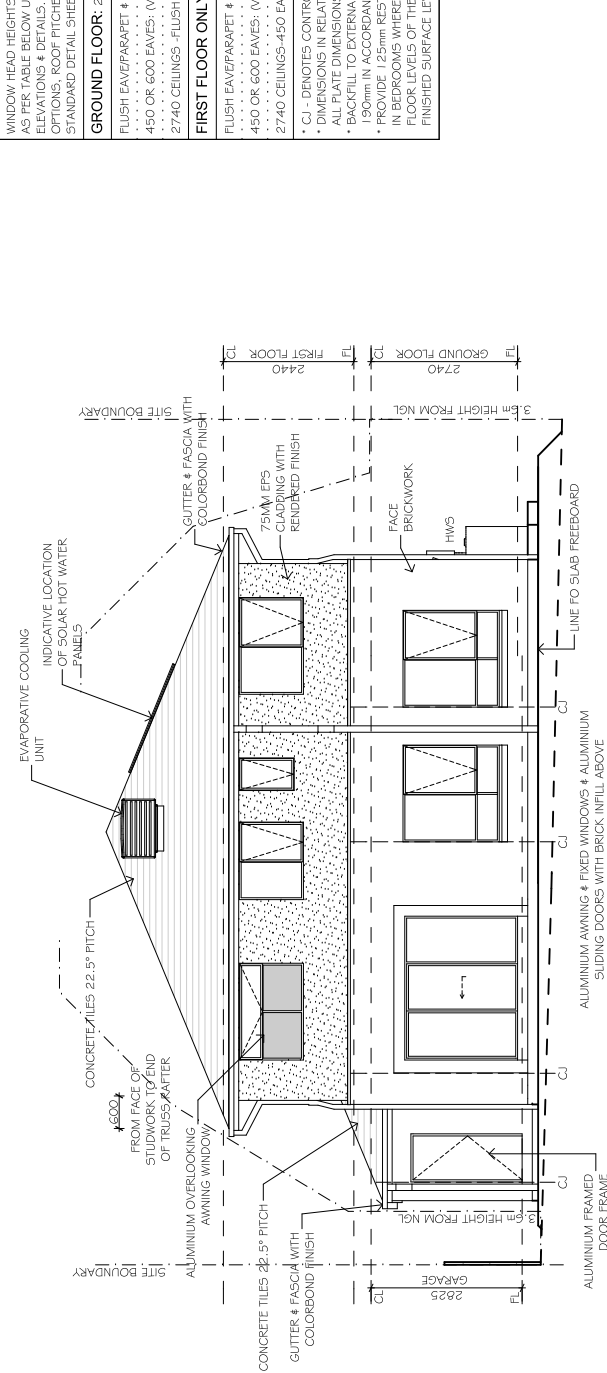
JOB NO.	
113937	INITIAL DATE 13/12/2018
REVISION DATE	

SHEET NO.	
A4	SHEET A4 OF 9
REVISION	

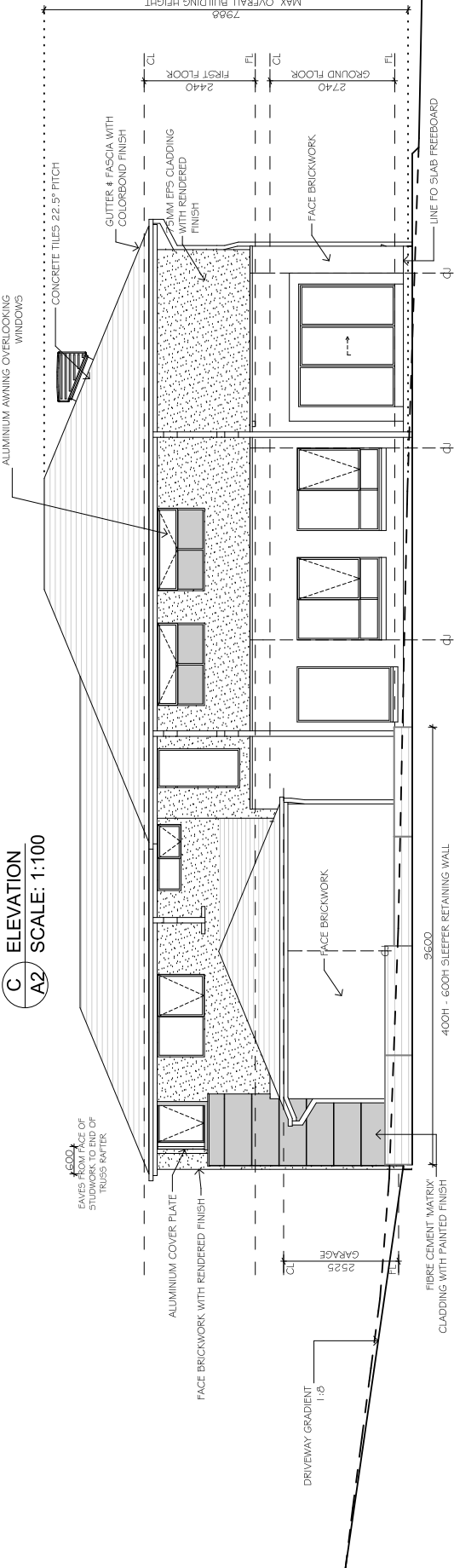


INFILL OVER OPENINGS SCHEDULE	
INFILL ABOVE GARAGE DOOR	BRICKWORK ABOVE
INFILL ABOVE FRONT ENTRY DOOR	BRICKWORK ABOVE
INFILL ABOVE FACADE WINDOWS	AS SHOWN
INFILL ABOVE REMAINING HOUSE WINDOWS	AS SHOWN
INFILL ABOVE ALFRESCO DOOR/WINDOW	BRICKWORK ABOVE
ALFRESCO BEAM	N/A
INFILL ABOVE REAR GARAGE ACCESS DOOR	BRICKWORK ABOVE

TYPICAL WINDOW HEAD HEIGHTS	
WINDOW HEAD HEIGHTS ARE NOMINAL ONLY AND GENERALLY AS PER TABLE BELOW UNLESS NOTED OTHERWISE ON ELEVATIONS & DETAILS. FOR ALL OTHER COMBINATIONS, OPTIONS, ROOF PITCHES AND CEILING HEIGHTS REFER TO: STANDARD DETAIL SHEETS 03-04-13 & 03-07-06W	
GROUND FLOOR: 22.5°-25° ROOF PITCH(25 COURSES)	
FLUSH EAVE/PARAPET & ALL INFILLS:	2143-2145mm
450 OR 600 EAVES: (VARIES TO EAVE) : REF. DETAIL SHEETS	
2740 CEILINGS - FLUSH EAVE/FC INFILL :	2400mm OPTIONAL
FIRST FLOOR ONLY: 22.5°-25° ROOF PITCH	
FLUSH EAVE/PARAPET & BRICK INFILL:	2167mm
450 OR 600 EAVES: (VARIES TO EAVE) : REF. DETAIL SHEETS	
2740 CEILINGS-450 EAVE/BRICK INFILL :	2400mm OPTIONAL
* CJ - DENOTES CONTROL JOINT AS PER A33700	
* DIMENSIONS IN RELATION TO FL & CL REFER TO OVER	
* ALL PLATE DIMENSIONS AND NOT ACTUAL CEILING HEIGHTS.	
* BACKFILL TO EXTERNAL DOORS NOT TO BE GREATER THAN	
190mm IN ACCORDANCE WITH NCC 3.9.1.6 THRESHOLDS.	
* PROVIDE 125mm RESTRICTIONS TO ALL OPENING WINDOWS	
IN BEDROOMS WHERE THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN THE	
FLOOR LEVELS OF THE BEDROOM AND THE OUTSIDE	
FINISHED SURFACE LEVEL IS GREATER THAN 2.0M.	



C ELEVATION  
A2 SCALE: 1:100



D ELEVATION  
A2 SCALE: 1:100

**Burbank**

ADDRES: 35 Aberdeen Rd, Altona, VIC, 3018  
PHONE: 03 9528 0333  
WEB: [www.burbank.com.au](http://www.burbank.com.au)

© COPYRIGHT  
Burbank Australia Pty. Ltd. CDBA-42982

CONTRACT

I/We acknowledge that these plans are a true & accurate reflection of our requirements & agree that these drawings are the drawings referred to in the Major Domestic Building Contract between Burbank Australia Pty. Ltd. & myself / ourselves.

(Signed).....Date.....

(Signed).....Date.....

LEGAL

\* This drawing & the information hereon is the property of Burbank Australia Pty. Ltd. and shall not be used by any other person without the written consent of Burbank Australia Pty. Ltd.

\* The contractor is responsible for setting out and for ensuring that all dimensions on site prior to commencing any work.

\* Figured dimensions are to be taken in preference to scaled dimensions

PROJECT

CLIENT NAME  
ASPENDALE PREBYTERIAN CHURCH

PROJECT ADDRESS  
LOT 1 (NO.66) STATION STREET,  
ASPENDALE VIC 3195

DESIGN

HOUSE COLLECTION  
GEN COLLECTION

HOUSE TYPE  
FITZROY 364

FACADE  
HESTER

DOCUMENT

LAYOUT TITLE  
ELEVATIONS C & D

STATUS  
WORKING DRAWINGS

SCALE  
1:100

JOB NO.

113937

INITIAL DATE  
19/12/2018

REVISION DATE

SHEET NO.

A5

SHEET A5 OF 9

REVISION

Presbyterian Church of Victoria  
Building and Property Committee  
c/- Rev Matthew Tegart - Convener  
email:  
[matt@gisbornepresbyterian.com.au](mailto:matt@gisbornepresbyterian.com.au)  
Tel: 0466 648 400

29 October 2018

Rev Brett Peatman  
Aspendale Presbyterian Church  
Cnr Station Street & Lyle Grove  
Aspendale Vic 3195

Dear Brett ,

In reference to your email of 10 October 2018 which contained details and plans of your proposed project to build a new manse , I would like to advise you that based on the information which has been provided to our committee , and also in addition to supporting comments provided by Mr Les Oliver , the Building and Property Committee are happy to provide their approval for this project.

It is encouraging that the congregation are willing and also forward thinking to construct a new manse and whilst details may need to be clarified with your local Council in relation to setbacks , the plans that you have provided show that the building will more than meet minimum manse standards and should provide a manse that will be comfortable for the manse family but also be very usable for ministry purposes for many years to come.

We trust that this response will assist your congregation in proceeding with this project and in your negotiations with the Trust Corporation of the PCV and the respective builders.

In His Service

Rev Matthew Tegart  
Convener

**PROCEEDINGS OF THE**  
**GENERAL ASSEMBLY**  
**PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA**  
**OCTOBER 2019**

**PROCEEDINGS  
OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY  
of the  
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA  
1<sup>st</sup> Sitting: Monday 7 October (pm)**

At Melbourne, and within The Scots' Church, Monday 7 October 2019 at 7:30pm.

**1. Constitution**

The General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria met by appointment of the last Assembly (BB 2018 min. 114).

Moderator Rev John Stasse constituted the Assembly with prayer.

**2. Roll**

The Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Grant interim authority to the certified rolls of presbyteries and the Roll of Assembly compiled from them and direct that they be submitted for confirmation at the 2<sup>nd</sup> sitting.

The motion was seconded and approved.

**3. Apologies**

The Clerk noted the following apologies:

Ministers:

For this sitting: Ivan Barker, Keith Bell, Theo Fishwick, Hugh Price.

For all sittings: Keith Allen, Tony Bird, Ken Brown, John Cromarty, Charles Green, Andrew Slater, Graeme Weber.

Elders:

For this sitting: In Paek Chung, Elizabeth Cutler.

For all sittings: Phil Betts, Kevin Childs, Alan Horsburgh.

The Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Sustain the apologies.

The motion was seconded and approved.

**4. Assembly Papers**

The Clerk reminded members of the Assembly of papers to be collected.

**5. Election of Moderator**

The Clerk intimated that Elder Colin Russell Morrow, Home Missionary at Mildura and Presbyterian Inland Mission patrol worker, had been elected as Moderator Designate of this General Assembly by the May 2019 Commission of Assembly (min. 5).

The Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Appoint Elder Colin Russell Morrow, Home Missionary at Mildura and Presbyterian Inland Mission patrol worker, as Moderator of the 2019 General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria.

The motion was seconded and approved.

Past Moderator Rev John Stasse put the moderatorial questions to Mr Morrow, inducted him into his office with prayer and, together with the ex-moderators, gave him the right hand of fellowship.

The Moderator signed the Assembly Bible, which has been signed by every Moderator of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria since its formation in 1859.

The Moderator addressed the Assembly.

## **6. Worship**

The Moderator, Elder Colin Morrow, conducted public worship, and preached the occasional sermon, 'It's time to engage: Sent to seek, serve, speak and save', based on Matthew 10:1-20.

## **7. Adjournment**

The Assembly adjourned to meet at 9:30am on Tuesday 8 October 2019 in The Scots' Church Melbourne and thereafter in the Werner Brodbeck Hall within the Assembly Hall, 156 Collins Street Melbourne, which, having been duly intimated, the Moderator closed the sitting with the benediction.

CLERKS:  
J P Wilson  
P W Phillips  
D A Carroll

**PROCEEDINGS  
OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY  
of the  
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA  
2<sup>nd</sup> Sitting: Tuesday 8 October (am)**

At Melbourne, and within The Scots' Church, and afterwards in the Werner Brodbeck Hall within the Assembly Hall, Tuesday 8 October 2019 at 9:30am.

**8. Communion Service and Constitution**

The General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria met pursuant to adjournment. The Moderator, Elder Colin Morrow, constituted the Assembly with prayer and led the Assembly in worship. The Assembly Expositor, Rev Ian Smith, Principal of Christ College, Sydney, led the Assembly in the first of his Assembly expositions, 'Seek the welfare of the city!' based on Daniel 2:31-45 and Moderator's Chaplain Rev Martin de Pyle conducted the Lord's Supper.

**9. Prayer**

Moderator's Chaplain Elder Andrew Letcher led the Assembly in prayer.

**10. Roll**

The Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Declare that the names recorded in the draft Roll of Assembly, compiled from the certified rolls of presbyteries, as amended, be the Roll of the 2019 General Assembly.

The motion was seconded and approved.

**11. Apologies**

The Clerk noted the following apologies for this sitting:

Ministers: Keith Bell, Bagoes Seta, Andrew Vines.

Elders: Barry Townsend.

The Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Sustain the apologies.

The motion was seconded and approved.

**12. Associations**

The Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Associate the following for all sittings:

1. Elder Bill MacRae, member of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Western Australia.
2. Rev Kevin Murray, member of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Australia in the State of New South Wales.
3. Rev Ian Smith, member of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Australia in the State of New South Wales.
4. Rev Jordan Born, member of the Presbytery of Central Florida, and member of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America.

The motion was seconded and approved.

### **13. Business Committee**

The report of the Business Committee was received.

The Convener, Rev Jared Hood, moved the proposed deliverance:

That the Assembly:

1. Determine that the hours of meeting be:
  - First Sitting, Monday 7 October, 7:30pm
  - Second Sitting, Tuesday 8 October, 9:30am–5:30pm
  - Third Sitting, Tuesday 8 October, 7:00pm–9:00pm
  - Fourth Sitting, Wednesday 9 October, 9:30am–5:30pm
  - Fifth Sitting, Wednesday 9 October, 7:00pm–9:00pm
  - Sixth Sitting, Thursday 10 October, 9:30am to the finish of business.
2. Determine that lunch be taken daily from 12:30pm–2:00pm, that refreshments be taken daily from 3:30pm–3:50pm, and that a dinner break be taken on Thursday from 5:30pm–6:30pm, as necessary.
3. Determine the time for speakers to be as follows:
  - 20 minutes in total for:
    - Conveners and seconders moving proposed deliverances (as a whole and total of clause-by-clause)
    - Petitioners stating the petition
    - Appellants stating the appeal
    - Respondents to appeals
    - Question time (including 20 mins for total proposed deliverance questions)
  - 15 minutes in total for:
    - Overturists stating the overture
  - 5 minutes for:
    - Appellants in reply
    - Movers of substantive motions and amendments
    - All other speakers.
4. Appoint a Ballot Committee for the Assembly consisting of:
  - Ministers: Adam Humphries (Convener), Luke Brownley, Heath Easton.
  - Elders: Bert Stasse, Doug Fraser.
5. Permit committee conveners and chairpersons who are not members of the Assembly to address the Assembly and answer questions when their respective committee's report and proposed deliverance is before the Assembly.
6. Permit the General Manager to be present in the Assembly (including when meeting in private) and to answer questions during any matters that relate to his areas of management.
7. Permit the Privacy Officer of the General Assembly to be present in the Assembly (including when meeting in private), to give advice whenever an issue of privacy is discussed, and to address the Assembly and answer questions when the Privacy Officer's report is before the Assembly.
8. Permit the Safe Church Facilitator to be present in the Assembly (including when meeting in private) and to give advice during any Safe Church related matters.
9. Permit the Law Agent to remain in the Assembly for all matters (including when meeting in private), so that he may provide legal advice as requested or required, and ask questions of petitioners, appellants, and respondents.
10. Encourage Assembly members to attend the remaining Assembly prayer meetings on Wednesday and Thursday mornings at 8:30am in the Robert White Meeting Room.
11. Approve generally the outline of business as given in the report.
12. Approve the Order of Business for the second sitting, Tuesday, 8 October 2019.

The motion was seconded and the proposed deliverance was approved.

#### **14. Minutes of the Previous Sitting**

The Deputy Clerk tabled the minutes of the 1<sup>st</sup> sitting.

#### **15. Minutes of the May 2019 Commission of Assembly**

The Deputy Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Receive the minutes of the Commission of Assembly, May 2019.

The motion was seconded and approved.

#### **16. New Members**

New members of the Assembly introduced themselves to the Assembly.

The Moderator welcomed the new members to the Assembly.

#### **17. Ministerial and Elders' Jubilees**

The Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

1. Note with appreciation, and place on record, the faithful service of Gordon Taylor as a long-serving elder as follows: ordained an elder in 1969 in the Whittlesea, Kinglake West, Mernda and Janefield parish; served on the Session of The Scots Church, Melbourne, for many years.
2. Note with appreciation, and place on record, the faithful service of Barry Dimelow, who was ordained as an elder at St Stephens Presbyterian Church Surrey Hills 60 years ago and has served continuously since.

The motion was seconded and approved.

#### **18. Recognition of Long-service in University Chaplaincy**

Rev David Martin moved:

That the Assembly:

1. Acknowledge that Mr Peter Leslie completes this year 40 years of full-time ministry with AFES.
2. Instruct the Clerk to write to Mr Peter Leslie to acknowledge this milestone and express the Assembly's gratitude to God for using Peter to raise up workers for the harvest field including many ordained ministers and elders within the Presbyterian Church of Victoria and to express the Assembly's thankfulness to him for labouring in church plants and revitalisations at Bundoora, Valley, and Reservoir Presbyterian Churches.

The motion was seconded and approved with acclamation.

#### **19. Ministerial and Elders' Deaths**

The Clerk reported that Rev Ian Donald Brown had died since the last meeting of Assembly.

The Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

1. Note the passing of Rev Ian Brown since the last meeting and insert into the Assembly record the following memorial minute of this Assembly's sincere gratitude for faithful gospel service to the church, and as a tribute to his work.



### **Ian Donald Brown, January 1947 – April 2019**

Ian Brown only lived 72 years on this earth, but they were years spent with integrity, love and faithfulness to the Lord.

Ian was the first of three sons born to Donald and Jean Brown, all of whom had the privilege of growing up in a Christian family on a dairy farm in Bamawm. His primary schooling was at Lockington, followed by Echuca Technical College.

At age 18 he started work at a bank in Echuca, and then moved to Rochester to begin work as a clerk for the Rochester Shire Council when he was 19. Ian continued the family involvement at Rochester Presbyterian Church, with his mum playing the organ and his Dad sitting in the same pew each Sunday. But Ian's involvement went well beyond sitting in the pew. He led Bible classes at their home, youth group, Sunday school and youth camps.

During this time, the congregation elected him to the eldership. There would be a number of people who regularly attended that church, sitting under Ian's ministry, who are thankful for his guidance.

In 1996, at the age of 49, Ian commenced as a student for the ministry at the Presbyterian Theological College. After graduation, his exit appointment was to Somerville Presbyterian Church and he continued serving there until he retired in 2009. As in Rochester, through nine years of faithful service, he touched many people's lives through his faithful preaching of the gospel and his pastoral care. He was ably and loyally supported through that ministry by his wife Heather.

Ian used his retirement years selflessly. His contributions, as well as that of Heather's, as they retired were exemplary. We are thankful for his involvement at Rochester in preaching, Bible studies and encouragement to a new minister, and also his faithful duty for the Presbytery of North West Victoria until shortly before his death.

Ian could converse on many subjects. In fact, Ian Brown loved a good yarn. His interests included cars, trains and aircraft (being the holder of a pilot's licence, with the intention, God willing, of joining MAF).

We miss Ian. We loved him for his kind and gentle disposition as a man of compassion, his firm resolve in that he would not let things go that were wrong, his diligence to complete to his best any task he was asked to do, and supremely, his deep love of the Saviour the Lord Jesus Christ and the power of the gospel of grace.

We thank God for Rev Ian Donald Brown – and in the words of the Apostle Paul to Timothy, he fought the good fight and held on to faith and a good conscience.

The motion was seconded and approved.

Moderator's Chaplain Rev Martin de Pyle led the Assembly in prayer.

## **20. Royal and Loyal addresses**

The Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

1. Send the following address through the Governor of Victoria to her majesty, Queen Elizabeth 2:

“To the Queen’s most excellent majesty. May it please your majesty: We, the members of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria, now convened in Melbourne on 8 October 2019, respectfully renew our expression of loyalty to your majesty’s person and to the throne.

We are mindful of the responsibilities laid upon you by the duties of your majesty’s high office as Queen of Australia. Therefore we, in our General Assembly, in our local congregations and in our private devotions, pray that the Sovereign Triune God will by his Holy Spirit grant your majesty every grace needful for discharging the duties of your office.

We give thanks to God that you have not shrunk back from Christian witness, especially during your Christmas broadcasts. We humbly ask that you join with us in praying for the work of the Christian gospel in this land - that we will be able to “live peaceful and quiet lives in all godliness and holiness.” (1 Timothy 2:2).

We, the ministers and elders of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria, representing the congregations of our people, pledge ourselves to continue to work under your leadership for the common good in Australia and for the glory of God, through Christ Jesus our Lord.”

2. Send greetings to the Victorian Premier, Hon Daniel Andrews, to the Legislative Assembly and Legislative Council, with assurances of the regular prayers of the members of this General Assembly, and also of the people of our congregations, for our parliamentary representatives in the exercise of their responsibilities.

The motion was seconded and approved.

The Moderator led the Assembly in prayer.

## **21. Communication 1 – from: The Office of the Governor, Victoria, re: forwarding to the Queen the Assembly’s greeting and prayer.**

Communication 1 was received.

## **22. Communication 2 – from: the Hon Daniel Andrews MP, Premier, Victoria, re: thanks for the Assembly’s greeting and prayer and his good wishes.**

Communication 2 was received.

## **23. Immediate Past Moderator’s Report**

The report of the immediate past moderator, Rev John Stasse, was received.

## **24. Moderator of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Western Australia, Elder Bill MacRae**

The Moderator welcomed Elder Bill MacRae to the Assembly and invited him to speak. Mr MacRae brought greetings from the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Western Australia and addressed the Assembly on matters relating to the state of the church in Western Australia.

## **25. Board of Investment and Finance**

The report of the Board of Investment and Finance was received.

The proposed deliverance was taken clause by clause.

Clause 1 was moved and seconded.

(1) Rev Cameron Garrett moved:

That the Assembly:

Amend the proposed deliverance by replacing all words in clause 1 with the following:

1. Approve the annual payment of honoraria according to the following formulae based on the minimum ministerial remuneration as determined by the General Assembly from time to time:
  - Deputy Clerk 6%
  - Assistant to the Clerks 3%
  - Business Convener 2%

The amendment was seconded and approved.

Clause 1 as amended was approved.

Clauses 2-4 were approved.

(2) Rev Cameron Garrett moved:

That the Assembly:

Amend the proposed deliverance by adding the following new clause:

5. Request that the Code and General Administration Committee evaluate the current practice of approving an Assembly Rate after budgets for the year have already been approved by the Commission of Assembly prior to the budgetary year commencing, and report to the General Assembly.

The motion was seconded and approved.

(3) Rev Allan Harman moved:

That the Assembly:

Amend the proposed deliverance by adding the following new clause:

6. Request that the Board of Investment and Finance consider the present financial, governance and legal identity structure of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria, suggesting areas which need revision to promote efficiency and responsiveness to present and future changes in state and federal law; and report to the 2020 Commission of Assembly, along with recommendations regarding the best way that such a review can be effected.

The motion was seconded and approved.

(4) Rev David Palmer moved:

That the Assembly:

Amend the proposed deliverance by adding the following new clauses:

7. Express its deep appreciation and thankfulness to God for the bequest of approximately \$1.5 million from the will of David Graeme Porter, a past member of St Cuthbert's Presbyterian Church, Brighton, given in perpetuity to the Presbyterian Church of Victoria for the benefit of the general purposes of the church.
8. Request that the Board of Investment and Finance both update, in consultation with committees experiencing significant funding needs, and relaunch its Bequests to the Presbyterian Church of Victoria brochure in time for the 2020 General Assembly.

The motion was seconded and approved.

(5) Rev Grant Lawry moved:

That the Assembly:

Amend the proposed deliverance by adding the following new clauses:

9. Appoint an ad hoc committee entitled 'Future Directions for Presbyterian Church of Victoria Social Services', consisting of Rev Philip Court (Convener), Andrew Bray, David Palmer, Elders Iain Bramley, Robert Lowe, Andrew Letcher, Mr James Bligh, Chairman of the Board of Investment and Finance (or another member of the Board), Convener of the Social Services Committee, and the Clerk (or Deputy Clerk) of Assembly.
10. Empower this ad hoc committee to consider the future of Kirkbrae and whether the Assembly should commit fully to the next phase of Kirkbrae's life, including appropriate structuring and resourcing, or divest the operation and use the funds for alternate community (social services) needs (many of which are not met by Government or business).
11. Approve a budget of \$20,000 for the ad hoc committee to engage professional advice and consultancy, if required, and authorise the Board of Investment and Finance to approve further funding if necessary.
12. Ask the ad hoc committee to report on its work and make recommendations for the 2020 Commission of Assembly to consider if possible, or if not then at the earliest opportunity.

The motion was seconded.

Rev Grant Lawry sought leave to amend the motion by inserting after the figure \$20,000 in clause 11 the words 'from General Assembly funds'.

Leave was granted.

The Assembly resumed after the lunch break with the reading of Nehemiah 1 by Moderator's Chaplain Elder Andrew Letcher, prayer and the singing of a hymn.

The motion as amended was approved.

(6) Rev Heath Easton moved:

That the Assembly:

Amend the proposed deliverance by adding the following new clause:

13. Appoint an ad hoc committee entitled 'Assessing General Mission Program Recipients' consisting of Rev Darren Middleton (Convener), Dean Carroll, Luke Isham, Ben Nelson, and Elders Tom Guilford and David Graham to assess current General Mission Program allocations and to come to the 2020 General Assembly with recommendations about future allocations of the General Mission Program, inviting interested parties to make submissions to the ad hoc committee by the end of March 2020.

The motion was seconded and approved.

(7) Rev Ian Hutton moved:

That the Assembly:

Amend the proposed deliverance by adding the following new clauses:

14. Note that the decision of the Trusts Corporation that no distributions from the Scots' Church Property Trust for home missions and church extension will be made for 2019–2020 and 2020–2021 will create considerable financial uncertainty for the beneficiaries of home mission and church extension for some years into the future.
15. Direct the Board (after full and thorough consultation with the Ministry Development Committee and Church Planting Committee) to bring a report and recommendation to the 2020 Commission of Assembly that provides the Ministry Development Committee and Church Planting Committee with sufficient funds to carry out their ministry work over the next five years.

The motion was seconded and approved.

(8) The Chairman, Rev Stephen Deroon, moved the proposed deliverance as a whole as amended:

That the Assembly:

1. Approve the annual payment of honoraria according to the following formulae based on the minimum ministerial remuneration as determined by the General Assembly from time to time:
  - Deputy Clerk 6%
  - Assistant to the Clerks 3%
  - Business Convener 2%.
2. Approve that an Assembly Rate of zero be set for the 2019/2020 year.
3. Commend those charges and presbyteries that have fully subscribed their allocations for the 2018/2019 General Mission Program.
4. Affirm the supporting of external organisations (Australian Christian Lobby, Korus Connect, Council for Chaplains in Tertiary Institutions, and Victorian Council of Churches: Displan) through the General Mission Program to a similar amount as approved in 2018/2019, indexed by CPI.
5. Request that the Code and General Administration Committee evaluate the current practice of approving an Assembly Rate after budgets for the year have already been approved by the Commission of Assembly prior to the budgetary year commencing, and report to the General Assembly.
6. Request that the Board of Investment and Finance consider the present financial, governance and legal identity structure of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria, suggesting areas which need revision to promote efficiency and responsiveness to present and future changes in state and federal law; and report to the 2020 Commission of Assembly, along with recommendations regarding the best way that such a review can be effected.
7. Express its deep appreciation and thankfulness to God for the bequest of approximately \$1.5 million from the will of David Graeme Porter, a past member of St Cuthbert's Presbyterian Church, Brighton, given in perpetuity to the Presbyterian Church of Victoria for the benefit of the general purposes of the Church.
8. Request that the Board of Investment and Finance both update, in consultation with committees experiencing significant funding needs, and relaunch its Bequests to the Presbyterian Church of Victoria brochure in time for the 2020 General Assembly.
9. Appoint an ad hoc committee entitled 'Future Directions for Presbyterian Church of Victoria Social Services', consisting of Rev Philip Court (Convener), Andrew Bray, David Palmer, Elders Iain Bramley, Robert Lowe, Andrew Letcher, Mr James Bligh, Chairman of the Board of Investment and Finance (or another member of the Board), Convener of the Social Services Committee, and the Clerk (or Deputy Clerk) of Assembly.
10. Empower this ad hoc committee to consider the future of Kirkbrae and whether the Assembly should commit fully to the next phase of Kirkbrae's life, including appropriate structuring and resourcing, or divest the operation and use the funds for alternate community (social services) needs (many of which are not met by Government or business).
11. Approve a budget of \$20,000 from General Assembly funds for the ad hoc committee to engage professional advice and consultancy, if required, and authorise the Board of Investment and Finance to approve further funding if necessary.

12. Ask the ad hoc committee to report on its work and make recommendations for the 2020 Commission of Assembly to consider if possible, or if not then at the earliest opportunity.
13. Appoint an ad hoc committee entitled 'Assessing General Mission Program Recipients' consisting of Rev Darren Middleton (Convener), Dean Carroll, Luke Isham, Ben Nelson, and Elders Tom Guilford and David Graham to assess current General Mission Program allocations and to come to the 2020 General Assembly with recommendations about future allocations of the General Mission Program, inviting interested parties to make submissions to the ad hoc committee by the end of March 2020.
14. Note that the decision of the Trusts Corporation that no distributions from the Scots' Church Property Trust for home missions and church extension will be made for 2019–2020 and 2020–2021 will create considerable financial uncertainty for the beneficiaries of home mission and church extension for some years into the future.
15. Direct the Board (after full and thorough consultation with the Ministry Development Committee and the Church Planting Committee) to bring a report and recommendation to the 2020 Commission of Assembly that provides the Ministry Development Committee and the Church Planting Committee with sufficient funds to carry out its ministry work over the next five years.

The motion was seconded and the proposed deliverance was approved.

## **26. Trusts Corporation**

The Trusts Corporation's report was received.

The proposed deliverance was taken clause by clause.

Clause 1 was moved and seconded.

(1) Rev John Wilson moved:

That the Assembly:

Amend the proposed deliverance by omitting in clause 1 the words 'Instruct the Code and General Administration Committee, as a matter of priority', and inserting in their place 'Form an ad hoc Kirkbrae Committee', so that the clause would read:

1. Form an ad hoc Kirkbrae Committee to prepare a report and recommendation for reorganising the oversight and management of Kirkbrae to remove the Trusts Corporation as approved provider so that it is not exposed to the legal liabilities and consequences when it is acting with no authority and is unable to take the necessary steps to manage that exposure.

The motion was seconded and approved.

Clause 1 as amended was approved.

Clause 2 was moved and seconded.

(2) Rev John Wilson moved:

That the Assembly:

Amend the proposed deliverance by replacing all words in clause 2 with the following:

2. Appoint the ad hoc Kirkbrae Committee as follows: the Clerks (Deputy Clerk as convener), the Law Agent, two members of the Trusts Corporation appointed by the Corporation, one member of the Social Services Committee appointed by the Committee and authorise this ad hoc committee to prepare a proposal for the incorporation of Kirkbrae for consideration by the 2020 Commission of Assembly, or, if that is not possible, by the 2020 General Assembly.

The motion was seconded and approved.

Clause 2 as amended was approved.

Clause 3 was moved and seconded.

Rev Stuart Withers sought leave to move an amendment.

Leave was granted.

(3) Rev Stuart Withers moved:

That the Assembly;

Amend clause 3 by the insertion of the words 'and the Trustees' so that the clause would read, 'Unconditionally and irrevocably indemnify The Presbyterian Church of Victoria Trusts Corporation and the Trustees ....'

The amendment was seconded and approved.

Clause 3 as amended was approved.

(4) Rev Grant Lawry moved:

That the Assembly:

Amend the proposed deliverance by adding the following new clause:

4. Permit the Social Services Committee to bring to the 2020 Commission of Assembly its concerns in relation to the governance obligations and responsibilities placed upon the members of the committee as the governing body in the provision of aged care services under the *Aged Care Act 1997* (Cth) and the new Aged Care Accreditation Standards for and on behalf of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria, The Presbyterian Church of Victoria Trusts Corporation, and Kirkbrae Presbyterian Homes for Aged People, together with appropriate recommendations to address those concerns.

The motion was second and approved.

(5) The Chairman, Rev Stephen Deroon, moved the proposed deliverance as a whole as amended:

That the Assembly:

1. Form an ad hoc Kirkbrae Committee to prepare a report and recommendation for reorganising the oversight and management of Kirkbrae to remove the Trusts Corporation as approved provider so that it is not exposed to the legal liabilities and consequences when it is acting with no authority and is unable to take the necessary steps to manage that exposure.
2. Appoint the ad hoc Kirkbrae Committee as follows: the Clerks (Deputy Clerk as convener), the Law Agent, two members of the Trusts Corporation appointed by the Corporation, one member of the Social Services Committee appointed by the Committee and authorise this ad hoc committee to prepare a proposal for the incorporation of Kirkbrae for consideration by the 2020 Commission of Assembly, or, if that is not possible, by the 2020 General Assembly.
3. Unconditionally and irrevocably indemnify The Presbyterian Church of Victoria Trusts Corporation and the Trustees against any and all demands, claims, suits, actions, damages, liabilities, losses, costs, and expenses which may be made or brought against or suffered or incurred by The Presbyterian Church of Victoria Trusts Corporation in respect of or arising from or in the course of The Presbyterian Church of Victoria Trusts Corporation being approved as a provider of, or acting in its capacity as approved provider of, aged care services under the *Aged Care Act 1997* (Cth) for and on behalf of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria, the Social Services Committee, and Kirkbrae Presbyterian Homes for Aged People.
4. Permit the Social Services Committee to bring to the 2020 Commission of Assembly its concerns in relation to the governance obligations and responsibilities placed upon the members of the committee as the governing body in the provision of aged care services under the *Aged Care Act 1997* (Cth) and the new Aged Care Accreditation Standards for and on behalf of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria, The Presbyterian Church of Victoria Trusts

Corporation, and Kirkbrae Presbyterian Homes for Aged People, together with appropriate recommendations to address those concerns.  
The motion was second and the proposed deliverance was approved.

## **27. Clerkship Committee**

The Clerk left the Assembly.

The report of the Clerkship Committee was received.

It was agreed to sit in private.

The proposed deliverance was taken clause by clause.

Clause 1 was approved.

Clause 2 was moved and seconded.

Rev Cameron Garrett sought to move an amendment without notice.

The Moderator ruled that the proposed amendment had arisen in the course of debate and did not alter the substance of the motion.

(1) Rev Cameron Garrett moved:

That the Assembly:

Amend clause 2 by deleting the words 'from October 2019, for a 5-year period' and inserting in their place the words 'from 8 October 2019 to 31 December 2024'.

The motion was seconded and approved.

Clause 2 as amended was approved.

Clauses 3-4 were approved.

Clauses 5-6 were approved.

(2) The Convener, Rev David Brown, moved the proposed deliverance as a whole:

That the Assembly:

1. Give thanks to God for the faithful, multifaceted work of the Assembly Clerk, Rev Dr John Wilson and commend him to the prayers of our congregations.
2. Re-appoint the Rev Dr John Wilson as Clerk of the Assembly for a further five-year period on the following terms and conditions:
  - a. Appointment:

That the Clerk be appointed to a full-time position from 8 October 2019 to 31 December 2024.
  - b. Review:

That a review of:

    - the roles and specific duties of the Clerk;
    - the performance of the Clerk during his time in office;
    - the terms of settlement for the Clerk; and
    - the reappointment of the Clerk;

be undertaken by the Clerkship Committee and reported each year to the General Assembly.
  - c. Reappointment:

That, on receiving the report and recommendations of the Clerkship Committee, the Assembly may re-appoint the Clerk to his position for up to a further five years on such terms and conditions as it may determine. The Clerk may be re-appointed for subsequent periods of up to five years after further review.
  - d. Remuneration:
    - i. That the remuneration for the position of Clerk of Assembly be a package based on providing the same after-tax benefit as Minimum Remuneration with a 25% loading and the after-tax equivalent of a full manse allowance and payment of manse energy.
    - ii. In addition to the remuneration, that the Assembly meet the cost of



providing a home phone and internet connection and additional travel over 6000 km p.a. at the nominated rate.

e. Additional terms:

That the following additional terms be attached to the position of Clerk of Assembly:

- Five weeks annual leave;
- One week's annual study leave; and,
- Ministerial long service leave

f. Termination of Appointment:

i. By the Assembly:

That, if after review of the Clerk's performance, the Assembly resolves that the Clerk not be re-appointed, the Assembly give him through the Moderator six months written notice of termination.

ii. By the Clerk:

That, if the Clerk desires to resign his appointment, he give the Assembly through the Moderator at least six months written notice of his desire.

g. Clerical Assistance:

Clerical Assistance for the Clerk shall be provided subject to Board of Investment and Finance regulation 8.

h. Seat on Presbytery:

The Clerk, if he is a minister of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria or an elder who is a member of a session, shall have a seat on the Presbytery in which he resides.

3. Give thanks to God for the faithful work of the Deputy Clerk, Rev Peter Phillips, and the Assistant to the Clerks Rev Dean Carroll and commend them to the prayers of our congregations.
4. Give thanks to God for the work of the Administrative Assistant to the Clerk, Siew Teng (ST) Yap and commend her to the prayers of our congregations.
5. Approve changes to the Clerk's job description namely:
  - a. Delete item 1g) under Specific Duties of the Clerk.
  - b. Insert a new 1g) under Specific Duties of the Clerk as follows: *undertake periodic training, as required, in regard to the Church's relations with the Media and other outside bodies and arrange for such training to be made available for the Moderator and Convener of the Church and Nation Committee.*
  - c. Delete the words '*and from the general public*' from 3.b.ii of the Specific Duties of the Clerk so that it shall read, '*inquiries from within the church relating to records and material contained in the Church Archive.*'
6. Note that the Clerk will be on leave from 25 December 2019 until 15 June 2020 and that the following arrangements have been made:

Rev Peter Phillips has been appointed to be Acting Clerk of Assembly, and Rev Dean Carroll has been appointed to be Acting Deputy Clerk. Peter will come in two days per week and work from the Clerk's office.

The motion was seconded and the proposed deliverance was approved.

It was agreed to resume in open court.

The Clerk was recalled to the Assembly.

The Moderator informed the Clerk of the Assembly's decision and congratulated him on his reappointment.

The Clerk addressed the Assembly.

Moderator's Chaplain Rev Martin de Pyle led the Assembly in prayer.

## **28. Ad hoc Assembly Hall Committee**

The report of the ad hoc Assembly Hall Committee was received.

The Convener, Rev Robert White, moved the proposed deliverance:

That the Assembly:

Instruct the ad hoc Assembly Hall Committee to report fully to the Commission of Assembly, May 2020, and empower the Commission to determine the matter of the future of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria's 37% interest in Assembly Hall.

The motion was seconded and the proposed deliverance was approved.

## **29. Ad hoc Royal Commission Committee**

The report of the ad hoc Royal Commission Committee was received.

The Convener, Rev Philip Court, moved the proposed deliverance:

That the Assembly:

1. Affirm that 20 of the 28 recommendations of the Royal Commission to all religious institutions (16.31, 16.33, 16.34, 16.35, 16.37, 16.38, 16.40, 16.41, 16.46, 16.47, 16.48, 16.49, 16.50, 16.51, 16.52, 16.53, 16.54, 16.55, 16.56, 16.57) are fully met or exceeded through the current rules, regulations, policies, and procedures of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria.
2. While supporting their intent, consider two recommendations of the Royal Commission, namely 16.32, 16.58, which are couched in national terms, to be matters for the General Assembly of Australia.
3. Recognise that four recommendations of the Royal Commission, namely, 16.36, 16.39, 16.43, 16.44, are substantially but not comprehensively met through the current rules, regulations, policies, and procedures of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria.
4. Acknowledge that two recommendations of the Royal Commission, namely 16.42, 16.45, are not currently met through the current rules, regulations, policies, and procedures of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria.
5. Direct the ad hoc committee to continue to consider the implications for the Presbyterian Church of Victoria of recommendations 16.36, 16.39, 16.42, 16.43, 16.44, 16.45, taking into consideration the need to safeguard the independence of the church, particularly in the selection, training, and practice of ministers, and the commitment to collegial ministry and collegial accountability that is at the heart of Presbyterian polity.
6. Direct the ad hoc committee to report on its work and make recommendations to the 2020 General Assembly as to how the Presbyterian Church of Victoria could fully implement the six Royal Commission recommendations identified in clause 5.

The motion was seconded and the proposed deliverance was approved.

## **30. METRO Committee**

The report of the METRO Committee was received.

The proposed deliverance was taken clause by clause.

Clauses 1-4 were approved.

Clauses 5-6 were approved.

The Convener, Rev Clinton Le Page, moved the proposed deliverance as a whole:

That the Assembly:

1. Thank God for the METRO, EquipMETRO, and YouthMETRO graduates who have been trained for living for and serving Christ through their traineeships.
2. Pray for all the present trainees to grow to be more like Jesus, and to think and serve like Jesus.

3. Pray that God would continue to raise up many more METRO, EquipMETRO and YouthMETRO trainees and that he will raise up future gospel workers, pastors and evangelists from among them.
4. Thank God for the faithful service of Rev Clinton Le Page and Rev Brian Harvey, and their contribution to kingdom work through the METRO committee.
5. Approve METRO trainees using the Ministry Training Scheme training pathway, giving more flexibility in funding than currently available.
6. Approve the following Memorandum of Understanding between the Presbyterian Church of Victoria and the Ministry Training Scheme:

### **Memorandum of Understanding (MOU)**

Between

The Presbyterian Church of Victoria of 156 Collins Street Melbourne VIC 3000 (PCV)

and

MTS Limited of Suite 5.40, Level 5, 34 Macmahon Street Hurstville NSW 2220 (MTS)

This MOU supersedes all existing MOUs signed between PCV (including the METRO Committee of the PCV) and MTS Limited

#### **1. Purpose**

- a. The PCV, and MTS each desire to further develop the training of gospel workers through ministry apprenticeships and the sharing of resources, for the vital task of gospel ministry;
- b. PCV currently undertakes this endeavour through the METRO Committee (Ministry, Equipping, Training and Recruiting Organisation) of the PCV (**METRO**). Through METRO, PCV appoints ministry apprentices (**METRO Apprentices**);
- c. This MOU is intended to facilitate a partnership between MTS and PCV whereby, under the terms set out in this MOU, MTS will provide to PCV access to its Apprentice Pathways Training Program (**the Program**) to enable the PCV to prepare METRO apprentices for ministries within the PCV and beyond.
- d. The National Director of MTS and the Convener of METRO have been authorised by MTS and PCV respectively, to enter into this MOU and to act on their behalf in relation to all matters arising under this MOU.
- e. MTS and PCV will use their best endeavours to ensure that the matters agreed upon and specified in this MOU are supported and implemented.
- f. This MOU allows the parties to work in partnership and draws on the parties' experience and support networks to further this significant gospel initiative.

## 2. Initiative

- a. MTS grants to PCV for the term of this MOU, the right to access and use the Program for training and equipping men and women to be grown in the areas of personal godliness, theological reflection and ministry skills.
- b. The rights attaching to the grant set out in clause 2a are subject to the following conditions:
  - i. PCV maintains its autonomy over the application process for and appointment of METRO Apprentices.
  - ii. It will not be compulsory for METRO Apprentices to attend MTS apprentice training days, annual apprentice conference (G8) and annual recruiting conference however PCV will look to take advantage of and promote the MTS apprentice training days, annual apprentice conference (G8) and the annual recruiting conference and will encourage METRO Apprentices to participate in such events.
  - iii. PCV will appoint its own coaches/apprentice trainers (METRO Trainers) and will require that any METRO Trainers adhere to the MTS coaching/apprentice training framework as set out in the Program.
  - iv. PCV is permitted to promote *Presbyterian Theological College of Victoria* at MTS events as mutually agreed with the MTS National Director from time to time.
  - v. PCV will encourage METRO Apprentices into ministry within the Presbyterian Church as appropriate.
- c. MTS grants to PCV for the term of this MOU, the right to access its 'Passing the Baton Workshops' free of charge together with other MTS online training resources.
- d. Where appropriate PCV is permitted to promote the METRO apprenticeship program at events at which MTS is also present.
- e. MTS will establish and maintain tax-deductible and non-tax-deductible gift funds dedicated for the receipt of monies for the sponsorship and support of METRO Apprentices.
- f. MTS will provide receipts to donors and maintain detailed financial records of all donations received in connection with the sponsorship and support of METRO Apprentices and report these to PCV on a monthly basis.
- g. MTS will manage payments to METRO Apprentices through an industry-standard payroll system in accordance with a payment

schedule agreed between the parties and the respective METRO Apprentices.

### **3. Funding and Term**

- a. This MOU will commence on 1 January 2020 and will continue in effect for a term of twenty-four (24) months (Term).
- b. PCV will make a Marketing Support contribution to MTS of \$5,000 per annum (Contribution), payable in the following instalments in each year of the Term:
  - i. \$2,500 on or before 30 May; and
  - ii. \$2,500 on or before 31 Octoberor as may otherwise be agreed between the parties from time to time.
- c. The Term may be extended by the parties' mutual agreement in writing. In the event that the Term is extended in accordance with this clause 3c PCV would contribute to MTS for resources used if required.
- d. Either party may elect to end this MOU on the giving of 3 months' written notice. If the MOU is ended in accordance with this clause 3d:
  - i. Any instalment of the Contribution due on or before the MOU is ended remain due and payable in accordance with this MOU;
  - ii. by notice given by MTS, then PCV is permitted access to such of the Program as may be critically necessary for the PCV to maintain its METRO apprenticeship program.
  - iii. any and all monies held by MTS to the credit of PCV in the gift funds provided for under this MOU, to the extent that such monies are not payable to MTS under this MOU, must be remitted to PCV to be applied by the PCV to the METRO apprenticeship program
- e. This MOU may be varied only by written agreement between the parties.

- f. The parties will conduct a review of the partnership established by this MOU on or around twelve (12) months after its commencement to be arranged by mutual agreement.

\_\_\_\_\_  
Signed:

\_\_\_\_\_  
Date:

Convener  
METRO  
for and on behalf of PCV

\_\_\_\_\_  
Signed:

\_\_\_\_\_  
Date:

Ben Pfahlert  
National Director  
for and on behalf of MTS Limited

The motion was seconded and the proposed deliverance was approved.  
Moderator's Chaplain Elder Andrew Letcher led the Assembly in prayer.

### **31. State News Committee**

The report of the State News Committee was received.

The proposed deliverance was taken clause by clause.

Clause 1 was approved.

Clauses 2-4 were approved.

The Convener, Rev Luke Isham, moved the proposed deliverance as a whole:

That the Assembly:

1. Thank Elder Phil Betts for his faithful service as a member of the committee.
2. Approve increasing the size of the committee to five members, increase the frequency of publication to six editions per year and expand the role of the editor to oversee the writing, copy-editing, design, marketing and photography.
3. Request the State News Committee to work with the Code and General Administration Committee to re-draft the regulations of the State News Committee to reflect these changes and then bring these proposed changes to the 2020 General Assembly for approval.
4. Request the State News Committee to work with the Board of Investment and Finance to prepare an appropriate budget and employment arrangement and bring these proposed changes to the 2020 General Assembly for approval.

The motion was seconded and the proposed deliverance was approved.

### **32. Belgrave Heights Christian School**

The report of Belgrave Heights Christian School was received.

### **33. Presbyterian Ladies College**

The report of Presbyterian Ladies College was received.

### **34. St Andrews Christian College**

The report of St Andrews Christian College was received.

### **35. Scotch College**

The report of Scotch College was received.

### **36. Overture 3 – Inconsistency in the rules for Ministry Development Committee's ten-year limit for funding – Rule 4.83**

The overture was received.

The overture was stated by the Clerk.

Questions were asked of the overturist.

(1) The Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Sustain the overture.

The motion was seconded and approved.

(2) The Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Remit the following rule change to presbyteries under the Barrier Act for approval or disapproval, with replies to the Clerk of Assembly by 31 May 2020, such that rule 4.83 shall read as follows:

#### **4.83 Processing of grant or loan applications by congregations**

4.83.1 A presbytery must consider grant and loan applications made to General Assembly committees by congregations and forward approved applications to the appropriate committee for its consideration. Such applications must be made on the prescribed form.

4.83.2 After a congregation has received grants from the Ministry Development Committee for ten consecutive years, a presbytery cannot approve a further application for a grant from this committee, but may bring any such application to the General Assembly for evaluation.

The motion was seconded and approved.

### **37. Private Paper**

It was agreed to sit in private.

Assembly Paper 1, a private paper, was distributed. (min. 78)

It was agreed to resume in open court.

### **38. Adjournment**

The Assembly adjourned to meet at 7:00 pm on Tuesday 8 October 2019, which, having been duly intimated, the Moderator closed the sitting with the benediction.

CLERKS  
J P Wilson  
P W Phillips  
D A Carroll

**PROCEEDINGS  
OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY  
of the  
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA  
3<sup>rd</sup> Sitting: Tuesday 8 October (pm)**

At Melbourne, and in the Werner Brodbeck Hall within the Assembly Hall, Tuesday 8 October 2019 at 7:00pm.

**39. Constitution**

The General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria met pursuant to adjournment. The Assembly was constituted by Moderator's Chaplain Rev Martin de Pyle by the reading of Nehemiah 2, prayer and the singing of a hymn.

**40. Apologies**

The Deputy Clerk noted the following apologies for this sitting:

Ministers: Keith Bell, Robert Boan, Marvin Hagans, Bagoes Seta, Bob Thomas, Andrew Vines, Walter Zurrer.

Elders: In Paek Chung, Geoff Cross, Elizabeth Cutler, Barbara Firth, Barry Townsend.

The Deputy Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Sustain the apologies.

The motion was seconded and approved.

**41. Business Committee**

The Business Convener, Rev Jared Hood, moved:

That the Assembly:

Approve the proposed agenda.

The motion was seconded and approved.

**42. Minutes of the Previous Sitting**

The Deputy Clerk tabled the minutes of the 2<sup>nd</sup> Sitting.

**43. Maintenance of the Ministry Committee**

The report of the Maintenance of the Ministry Committee was received.

The proposed deliverance was taken clause by clause.

Clause 1 was approved.

Clauses 2-4 were moved and seconded.

(1) Rev Jesse Walz moved:

That the Assembly:

Adjourn the debate.

The motion was seconded and disapproved.

Clauses 2-4 were approved.

Clause 7 was approved.

Clauses 5-6 were approved.

(2) Rev Mark Crabb moved:

That the Assembly:

Amend the proposed deliverance by adding the following new clause 8:

8. Instruct each presbytery to determine whether all charges under their care are fulfilling the requirements of the Code concerning Annual Congregational Meetings and the inclusion of the Annual Charge Report (2.14.1c and 2.15b) and, if any charge is found to be:



- a. not submitting the Annual Charge Report approved by the congregation to presbytery for transmission to the Maintenance of the Ministry Committee; or
  - b. not including the Annual Charge Report in the Annual Congregational Meeting;
- to take immediate steps to remedy this situation.

The motion was seconded and disapproved.

(3) The Convener, Elder Dennis Wright, moved the proposed deliverance as a whole:

That the Assembly:

1. Direct each minister, congregation and presbytery to respond positively to this committee's written requests to confirm the total long service leave due to be taken, and direct that presbyteries enforce Maintenance of the Ministry Committee regulations by ensuring ministers take overdue long service leave.
2. Approve the following process for grant applications:
  - a. the Annual Charge Report is to be approved by the presbytery; and
  - b. if the Annual Charge Report is submitted to the Maintenance of the Ministry Committee within the period 1 July to 30 September, a full year of monthly sustenance payments may be made; or
  - c. forms submitted after 30 September may be approved with a monthly rate not greater than the maximum Sustenance Grant amount (\$8,550 for the 2019–2020 year) divided by 12 and for the rest of the financial year.
3. Ask presbyteries, when grants are not being applied for, to encourage auditing of charge finances as early as possible, after the completion of their financial period, but no later than 31 October for charges reporting on a financial year or 30 April for charges reporting on a calendar year basis.
4. Encourage each member of a board of management to take an active role in the budget preparation and approval prior to presentation at their Annual Congregational Meeting for approval and to be mindful of the budget when considering income and expenses throughout the financial year.
5. Warmly thank all the church office staff for their advice and time spent in the administration of the work of the Maintenance of the Ministry Committee, especially in the support and encouragement of the convener.
6. Warmly thank all members of the Maintenance of the Ministry Committee for their diligence in attendance and contribution to the effective working of this important committee of this General Assembly, and in particular, thank Rev Keith Allen, retiring this year, for the ten years of faithful service he has given to the committee.
7. Declare the minimum remuneration of licentiates be the same as that of ordained ministers from 1 January 2020.

The motion was seconded and the proposed deliverance was approved.

#### **44. Overture 7 – Replacement of Annual Charge Report with Maintenance of Ministry Report**

The overture was received.

The overture was stated by Rev Mark Crabb.

Questions were asked of the overturist.

(1) Rev Mark Crabb moved:

That the Assembly:

Sustain the overture.

The motion was seconded.

It was agreed to adjourn the debate. (min. 80)

#### **45. Social Services Committee**

The report of the Social Services Committee was received.

The proposed deliverance was taken clause by clause.

Clause 1-3 and 5 were moved and seconded.

(1) Rev Dean Carroll moved:

That the Assembly:

Amend clause 5 by the addition of the words 'and write a letter of appreciation to Mr Miller.'

The amendment was seconded and approved.

Clause 1-3 and 5 as amended were approved.

Clause 4 was disapproved.

(2) The Convener, Rev Grant Lawry, moved the proposed deliverance as a whole as amended:

That the Assembly:

1. Affirm the vision and mission of Kirkbrae and the Social Services Committee.
2. Give thanks to God for Rev Matt James and Mrs Janine Motyer and their committed pastoral care of the residents at Kirkbrae.
3. Give thanks to God for the faithful and dedicated service of Mr Mark Sketcher and his executive team and the other staff at Kirkbrae.
4. Give thanks to God for the faithful, diligent and cheerful service to the Social Services Committee by Elder Bruce Miller and write a letter of appreciation to Mr Miller.

The motion was seconded and the proposed deliverance was approved.

#### **46. Commission for Church Institutions**

The report of the Commission for Church Institutions was received.

The Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Appoint the Moderator (chairman), Clerks of Assembly, Law Agent (advisor only), Rev Ivan Barker, Andrew Bray, John Cho, Trevor Cox, Phil Daffy, Luke Isham, Graham Nicholson, John Stasse, Graeme Weber, Peter Hastie, and elders Tom Guilford, Vasil Vasiliades, and Dennis Wright, with five members to form a quorum as the Commission for Church Institutions, a commission to exercise the powers of the General Assembly:

1. with respect of or conferred by constitutional documents of Scotch College and Presbyterian Ladies' College, and instruct the Commission that in making appointments to Group A and Group C of the Council of these schools it should appoint persons committed to upholding the trusts on which those schools are held;
2. with respect to the constitutions of any other school or institution in connection with the Presbyterian Church of Victoria as may be necessary or expedient from time to time and in particular powers of appointment or removal of officers and directors.

The motion was seconded and approved.

#### **47. Clerk of Assembly**

The report of the Clerk of Assembly was received.

The Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Permit the expansion of the 2014 roster for moderatorial visits so that the 2019–2020 moderator be asked to visit the Presbytery of Melbourne West and the 2020–2021

moderator visit the Presbytery of Gippsland (only), prior to the roster commencing again for the 2021–2022 moderatorial year.  
The motion was seconded and approved.

**48. Items of prayer**

Rev Cameron Garrett moved:

That the Assembly:

Request that the Clerks collate the items of prayer from the minutes of this General Assembly for circulation to churches to inform the prayers of the saints, both private and corporate.

The motion was seconded and approved.

**49. Adjournment**

The Assembly adjourned to meet at 9:30am on Wednesday 9 October 2019, which, having been duly intimated, the Moderator closed the sitting with the benediction.

CLERKS:  
J P Wilson  
P W Phillips  
D A Carroll

**PROCEEDINGS  
OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY  
of the  
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA  
4<sup>th</sup> Sitting: Wednesday 9 October (am)**

At Melbourne, and in the Werner Brodbeck Hall within the Assembly Hall, Wednesday 9 October 2019 at 9:30am.

**50. Constitution**

The General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria met pursuant to adjournment. Moderator's Chaplain, Rev Martin de Pyle, constituted the Assembly with prayer and a reading from Daniel 3.

**51. Assembly Expositor**

The Assembly Expositor, Rev Ian Smith, led the Assembly in the second of his Assembly expositions, 'Commitment Without Compromise', based on Daniel 3.  
The Assembly joined in the singing of a hymn.

**52. Apologies**

The Deputy Clerk noted the following apologies for this sitting:

Ministers. Robert Boan, Andrew Vines, Walter Zurrer.

Elders. Ralph Kop.

The Deputy Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Sustain the apologies.

The motion was seconded and approved.

**53. Business Committee**

The Business Convener, Rev Jared Hood, moved:

That the Assembly:

Approve the proposed agenda.

The motion was seconded and approved.

**54. Minutes of Previous Sitting**

The Deputy Clerk tabled the minutes of the 3<sup>rd</sup> Sitting.

**55. Ministry Development Committee**

The report of the Ministry Development Committee was received.

The proposed deliverance was taken clause by clause.

Clauses 1-14 were moved and seconded.

Rev Don Elliott raised a point of privilege.

The Moderator ruled that there had not been a breach of privilege.

(1) Rev Stephen McDonald moved:

That the Assembly:

Depart from the Moderator's ruling.

The motion was seconded and disapproved.

The business was adjourned to take up a fixed order of the day. (min. 57)

**56. Australian Presbyterian World Mission (Vic) Committee**

The Convener, Elder Noel Johnston, introduced the following missionaries to the Moderator, after which they introduced themselves to the Assembly:

Mr Alan and Mrs Faye Canavan (Wycliffe)  
Mr Douglas and Mrs Jeanette Bennett (Wycliffe)  
Mr Samuel and Mrs Dhruti Christian (APWM)  
Mr Yousif Kunda and Mrs Vivian Ajawin (GRN)  
Miss Mavis Price (SIL)

The Moderator welcomed the missionaries to the Assembly.

Rev Kevin Murray, National Director, Australian Presbyterian World Mission, addressed the Assembly with a special focus on Aboriginal ministry.

Mrs Sheryl Sarkoezy, Assistant to the National Director, Australian Presbyterian World Mission, addressed the Assembly on the APWM family of missionaries and their work.

Mr Yousif Kunda introduced his wife, Mrs Vivian Ajawin, and addressed the Assembly on their work with Global Recordings Network and their plans for future ministry in Africa.

The amended report of the Australian Presbyterian World Mission (Vic) Committee was received.

The Convener, Elder Noel Johnston, moved the proposed deliverance:

That the Assembly:

1. Praise God for our missionary team, and commend to God and the wider church those who serve the Lord Jesus as part of that team.
2. Encourage all churches to pray regularly for our APWM missionaries wherever they are, asking the Lord of the harvest to send out more labourers, and that his church may be enabled to set them aside and fully support them.
3. Request the Moderator to give the greetings of the Assembly to all our serving missionaries.
4. Praise God for his blessing upon the Coins for Mission program, the participating churches, and the extra support provided for our missionaries in times of need, and encourage other churches to join.
5. Praise God for our relationships with PTS India and the Partner Churches of South Sudan, Malawi, Zambia, Myanmar, Timor Leste, Vanuatu, Ethiopia, North India and Japan and remind the church that partner churches will greatly benefit from regular financial gifts and donations.
6. Encourage ministers, sessions and mission committees to seriously consider a short-term mission trip as a method of increasing interest and involvement in world mission.
7. Encourage all congregations to extend financial and prayerful support for our missionaries who minister to the Aboriginal community within our nation, especially those within the APWM family: Rev Rick and Kayleen Manton (APWM National), and Surendra and May'an Wesley (PIM).
8. Praise God for the work of the PWMU State Council and branches in the support of missions.
9. Praise God for the ministry of the APWM National Office in Sydney, and encourage the wider church to extend financial and prayerful support for the ministry of the APWM National Director, Rev Kevin Murray.
10. Commend the regular APWM Vic Prayer Update and APWM National publications to the wider church.
11. Pray for the Moderator and his wife who will visit and encourage one or more of our mission team in the field in the coming year.
12. Encourage PCV congregations to prayerfully review their giving to the work of cross-cultural mission, both locally and overseas.

The motion was seconded and the proposed deliverance was approved.

The Moderator led the Assembly in prayer for the missionaries of the church.

## **57. Ministry Development Committee (min. 55)**

The business was resumed.

Clauses 1-14 were approved.

(1) Rev Cameron Garrett moved:

That the Assembly:

Amend the proposed deliverance by adding the following new clause:

15. Request that the committee inform the Code and General Administration Committee of the outcome of the remuneration package negotiated for the Ministry Development Officer (BB 2017 min 68.15) so that the Job Description annexed to the Code may be updated.

The motion was seconded and approved.

(2) Rev Cameron Garrett moved:

That the Assembly:

Amend the proposed deliverance by adding the following new clause:

16. Request that the committee consider the usefulness of the current statistics collected and report to the next General Assembly.

The motion was seconded and approved.

(3) The Convener, Rev Ian Hutton, moved the proposed deliverance as a whole as amended:

That the Assembly:

1. Praise God for the faithful and diligent work of our home missionaries often in distant locations.
2. Praise God for those churches which continue to grow and become more self-supporting.
3. Praise God for those churches involved in sister church relationships and urge other churches to consider how they might support the work of the kingdom in this way.
4. Praise God for the provision of the Thompson Trust for the work of evangelism.
5. Praise God for the many capital projects for which funds have been made available and which are underway or about to commence.
6. Give thanks to God for the work of Rev Chris Siriweera in the role of Ministry Development Officer and pray for him as he continues to work with presbyteries and churches across the state.
7. Give thanks to God for the extensive and reliable work performed by Mr Ben Palmer in the Ministry Development Committee office.
8. Express thanks to the General Assembly office staff for their assistance to the Ministry Development Committee.
9. Pray for the ongoing work of the gospel in regional and rural areas.
10. Urge churches to familiarise themselves with their local demographics and consider using ESL-type programs to create gospel opportunities.
11. Pray for the revitalisation of the church.
12. Approve the interim funding that has been given to Ararat-Skipton-Lismore and Cranbourne since July 2019.
13. Direct all presbyteries to collect and submit the Statistical Returns to the Ministry Development Committee by the stated deadline of 30 April each year.
14. Give thanks to God for the growth in attendance and participation in the congregations of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria over the last 10 years.
15. Request that the committee inform the Code and General Administration Committee of the outcome of the remuneration package negotiated for the Ministry Development Officer (BB 2017 min 68.15) so that the Job Description annexed to the Code may be updated.

16. Request that the committee consider the usefulness of the current statistics collected and report to the next General Assembly.

The motion was seconded and the proposed deliverance was approved.

#### **58. Exit Students Committee**

The Exit Students Committee report was received.

The Convener, Rev Ian Hutton, moved the proposed deliverance:

That the Assembly:

1. Arising out of the review requested by Assembly (BB 2016, min. 60.4):
  - a. note the improved process adopted by the Exit Students Committee for appointing exit students;
  - b. encourage the Exit Students Committee to continue to make appropriate improvements to the exit process within the existing regulations;
  - c. encourage the Exit Students Committee to bring any future changes to its regulations to the Assembly as the need arises.
2. Note the two additional appointments from 2018 of Paul and Zoe Huynh to Mordialloc and Chris and Ruth Shaw to Bundoora.
3. Pray for the appointments which have been or are about to be made.

The motion was seconded and the proposed deliverance was approved.

#### **59. Church and Nation Committee**

The Convener, Rev Chris Duke, introduced to the Assembly the Church and Nation Committee's researcher, Mrs Moira Deeming.

Mrs Deeming addressed the Assembly on issues relating to abortion and the March for the Babies.

The report of the Church and Nation Committee was received.

The business was resumed after the lunch break with a reading from Nehemiah 3 by Moderator's Chaplain Elder Andrew Letcher, led the Assembly in prayer and the singing of a hymn.

The business was adjourned to take up the fixed order of the day. (min. 62)

#### **60. Health and Community Chaplaincy Committee**

The report of the Health and Community Chaplaincy Committee was received.

The proposed deliverance was taken clause by clause.

Clauses 1-5 were approved.

Clause 6 was approved with acclamation.

Clause 7 was approved with acclamation.

The Moderator expressed thanks to Mrs Kathy James on behalf of the Assembly.

The Convener, Rev Philip Court, moved the proposed deliverance as a whole:

That the Assembly:

1. Thank God for the work of our chaplains and for the opportunities presented through chaplaincy to manifest the love of Christ by ministering to people in need.
2. Thank the congregations and individuals generously supporting this year's Chaplaincy Good Friday Appeal.
3. Encourage ministry families, particularly those with children, to consider participating in the annual ministry family camp.
4. Remind ministry family members experiencing difficulties of the free and confidential Christian counselling service available through the Ministry Family Assistance program.
5. Remind ministry wives of the ready availability of our Pastoral Support Worker, Mrs Robyn Johnson.

6. Thank God for the good work and sterling efforts of Mrs Anne Harvey over the last three years in her roles of Family Camp Coordinator and committee administrator, and wish her every blessing in the years ahead.
7. Thank God for the dedicated, sustained and fruitful service to health and community chaplaincy of Mrs Kathy James since 2001, and wish her every blessing in the years ahead.

The motion was seconded and the proposed deliverance was approved.

#### **61. Rev Douglas Robertson**

Rev Miles Fagan moved:

That the Assembly:

Give thanks for the ministry of Rev Douglas Robertson as he and Alison return to Scotland to minister at Inverness, particularly giving thanks for the 22 years of Douglas' ministry at The Scots' Church, Melbourne, first as Assistant Minister and later as the Senior Minister, for his involvement with this Assembly, moderating in 2008, and for his commitment to Gospel preaching and warm Christian influence in the city of Melbourne and the State of Victoria (Numbers 6:24–26).

The motion was seconded and approved with acclamation.

The Moderator expressed thanks to Douglas and Alison on behalf of the Assembly.

Mr Robertson addressed the Assembly.

The Moderator led the Assembly in prayer.

#### **62. Church and Nation Committee (min. 59)**

The business was resumed.

Clauses 1-3 were approved.

Clause 4 was approved.

Clauses 5-6 were approved.

Clause 7 was approved.

Clause 8 was approved.

Clause 9 was approved.

The Convener, Rev Chris Duke, moved the proposed deliverance as a whole as amended:

That the Assembly:

1. Acknowledge the excellent service of long-serving retiring members Rev Daniel Combridge and Mr Ben Palmer as committee secretary and treasurer respectively, over many years.
2. Strongly urge all Assembly members, along with members of presbyteries, sessions, and congregations, to attend the Religion in the Public Square Colloquium C19, to be held Friday–Saturday, 15–16 November, in the Assembly Hall.
3. Encourage all Assembly members and congregations of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria to support and attend The March for the Babies (10th Anniversary), starting from the Treasury Gardens at 1:00 pm on Saturday 12 October.
4. Encourage all Assembly members and congregations of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria to be diligent in prayer for and lobbying of members of parliament so that they would be persuaded that the act of taking the life of an unborn child can never be liberating nor a necessary choice in managing the reality of pregnancy.
5. Encourage all Assembly members and congregations of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria to be prayerful and watchful concerning the possibility of changes to the Sex Discrimination Act.



6. Encourage all Assembly members and congregations of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria to be prayerful and proactive in talking about the ramifications to Christians of the silencing of religious speech in the public sphere.
7. Adopt the position statement on voluntary assisted dying as presented in the committee's report.
8. Recommend to the Social Services Committee in respect of Kirkbrae:
  - a. that policies and procedures be developed to ensure that residents and staff remain aware that voluntary assisted dying is contrary to the governing beliefs, principles, and values of the facility and the Presbyterian Church of Victoria;
  - b. that staff not facilitate access to voluntary assisted dying;
  - c. that visiting medical practitioners not facilitate or administer voluntary assisted dying at Kirkbrae;
  - d. that prospective residents be advised that Presbyterian Church of Victoria aged care facilities will not allow voluntary assisted dying on their premises;
  - e. that current residents similarly be advised that Presbyterian Church of Victoria aged care facilities will not allow voluntary assisted dying on the premises;
  - f. that residents who wish to access voluntary assisted dying be advised that they would need to relocate to another facility.
9. Note the article on climate change as contained in the report of the committee as a thought-provoking paper and encourage Assembly members and congregations of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria to seek additional resources suggested such as the 'Cornwall Alliance'.

The motion was seconded and the proposed deliverance was approved.

### **63. Overture 8 – Church and Nation Committee, Re: Statement on Sex, Gender and Marriage**

The overture was received.

The overture was stated by Rev Chris Duke and Mrs Moira Deeming.

Questions were asked of the overturist.

The business was adjourned to take up the fixed order of the day. (min. 67)

### **64. Defence Force Chaplaincy Committee**

The report of the Defence Force Chaplaincy Committee was received.

The Convener, Rev Miles Fagan, moved the proposed deliverance:

That the Assembly:

1. Pray for God's continued help and blessing for all of our Presbyterian Church of Victoria Defence Force chaplains and praise him for their work and ministry during 2018–2019.
2. Promote the many options that exist for entering into ministry in the Australian Defence Force.
3. Encourage presbyteries and congregations to find out more about the unique ministry of Defence Force Chaplaincy.

The motion was seconded and the proposed deliverance was approved.

### **65. Communication 3: Presbyterian Inland Mission**

Communication 3 was received.

Elder Andrew Letcher, PIM CEO, addressed the Assembly on the work of PIM and especially on its 'New Dunesk' proposal, approved at the recent GAA.

Moderator's Chaplain Rev Martin de Pyle led the Assembly in prayer.

## **66. Christian Education and Nurture Committee**

The report of the Christian Education and Nurture committee was received.

The proposed deliverance was taken clause by clause.

Clause 1 was approved.

Mrs Mairi Girgis, Convener, Women's Ministry Victoria, addressed the Assembly.

Clause 2 was approved with acclamation.

Clauses 3-5 were approved with acclamation.

Rev Brian Harvey, Youth Ministries Director, addressed the Assembly.

Clause 6 was approved.

(1) Rev Cameron Garrett moved:

That the Assembly:

Amend the proposed deliverance by adding the following new clause:

7. Request the committee to prepare materials on marriage, divorce and remarriage that would aid and assist sessions, ministers and congregations in teaching and providing pastoral care in keeping with committee regulation 3a.

The motion was seconded and approved.

(2) Rev Stephen McDonald moved:

That the Assembly:

Amend the proposed deliverance by adding the following new clause:

8. In light of the recent memorandum of understanding between the Presbyterian Church of Australia and the Christian Reformed Churches of Australia, permit the Christian Education and Nurture Committee and Presbyterian Youth of Victoria to issue invitations to the Christian Reformed Churches in Victoria to attend PYV camps and events, and to develop a framework which would allow members of CRC congregations who otherwise meet the criteria for leading at PYV camps to do so, on completion of the necessary training.

The motion was seconded and approved.

(3) Rev Ben Johnson moved:

That the Assembly:

Amend the proposed deliverance by adding the following new clauses:

9. Appoint an ad hoc committee called 'ad hoc Women's Ministries Victoria Strategic Planning Committee' consisting of Rev Ben Johnson (convener), Stephen McDonald, Peter Phillips, Chris Siriweera, Mrs Mairi Girgis, Karina Brooks, and Mrs Amy Isham.
10. Ask this ad hoc committee to consider the strategic benefit of a new Assembly Committee called 'Women's Ministry Victoria Committee' and if this is seen as beneficial, to draft regulations for such a committee in consultation with the Code and General Administration Committee.
11. Ask this ad hoc committee to report on its work and make recommendations to the 2020 General Assembly.

The motion was seconded and approved.

(4) The Convener, Rev Matt James, moved the proposed deliverance as a whole as amended:

That the Assembly:

1. Give thanks to God for the work of the PYV council, camp leaders, all those within the PCV who tirelessly give up much of their time and personal resources to support this gospel ministry amongst our youth, and especially for Ashleigh Haughey (convener of Summer Camp 2018), Jesse and Naomi Crabb (conveners of West Camp), Stu and Sharon Pike (conveners of North Camp), Daniel Turcato (convener of East Camp), Scott McNabb as PYV Council Convener, and for Louise Goswell for her time as Administration Officer.

2. Thank Mrs Mairi Girgis and the Women's Ministry Victoria team for their tireless work in organising and presenting ministry days in different parts of our state.
3. Thank Mrs Anne Harvey for her resolute support of Brian's ministry and her gracious ministry amongst the youth of our state church.
4. Give thanks to God for Rev Brian Harvey and eight years of Christ-centred ministry as Youth Ministries Director.
5. Pray for Rev Brian and Mrs Anne Harvey as they look to take on a new ministry in 2020.
6. Pray for the committee as it seeks to find a suitable replacement to serve as the Youth Ministries Director in 2020.
7. Request the committee to prepare materials on marriage, divorce and remarriage that would aid and assist sessions, ministers and congregations in teaching and providing pastoral care in keeping with committee regulation 3a.
8. In light of the recent memorandum of understanding between the Presbyterian Church of Australia and the Christian Reformed Churches of Australia, permit the Christian Education and Nurture Committee and Presbyterian Youth of Victoria to issue invitations to the Christian Reformed Churches in Victoria to attend PYV camps and events, and to develop a framework which would allow members of CRC congregations who otherwise meet the criteria for leading at PYV camps to do so, on completion of the necessary training.
9. Appoint an ad hoc committee called 'ad hoc Women's Ministries Victoria Strategic Planning Committee' consisting of Rev Ben Johnson (convener), Stephen McDonald, Peter Phillips, Chris Siriweera, Mrs Mairi Girgis, Karina Brooks and Mrs Amy Isham.
10. Ask this ad hoc committee to consider the strategic benefit of a new Assembly Committee called 'Women's Ministry Victoria Committee' and if this is seen as beneficial, to draft regulations for such a committee in consultation with the Code and General Administration Committee.
11. Ask this ad hoc committee to report on its work and make recommendations to the 2020 General Assembly.

The motion was seconded and the proposed deliverance was approved.

**67. Overture 8 – Church and Nation Committee, Re: Statement on Sex, Gender and Marriage (min. 63)**

The business was resumed.

(1) Rev Chris Duke moved:

That the Assembly:

Sustain the overture.

The motion was seconded and approved.

(2) Rev Chris Duke moved:

That the Assembly:

Adopt the Presbyterian Church of Australia *Statement on Sex, Gender and Marriage* as a declaration of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria, with all references in the *Statement* to the 'Presbyterian Church of Australia' and 'the Church' to be taken for the purpose of the declaration to be references to the Presbyterian Church of Victoria.

The motion was seconded and approved.

**68. Overture 1 – Presbytery of Geelong, re: disbursement of the proceeds of the sale of St Georges Presbyterian Church, Geelong**

The overture was received.

The overture was stated by Rev Darren Middleton and Rev Luke McSeveny.

Questions were asked of the overturists.

(1) Rev Darren Middleton moved:

That the Assembly:

Sustain the overture.

The motion was seconded and approved.

(2) Rev Darren Middleton moved:

That the Assembly:

Declare that the anticipated proceeds of the sale of the St Georges property (Certificate of Title Vol: 11958 & Folio: 351 and known as Lot 1 on Title Plan 954979D) be used for the following purposes:

1. 80% of the net proceeds go towards supporting church plants and the strengthening and revitalisation of congregations in the Presbytery of Geelong;
2. 15% of the net proceeds go towards church planting via the Property Development Fund;
3. 5% of the net proceeds go towards the work of the Presbyterian Theological College of Victoria.

The motion was seconded and approved.

## **69. Adjournment**

The Assembly adjourned to meet at 7:00pm on Wednesday 9 October 2019, which, having been duly intimated, the Moderator closed the sitting with the benediction.

CLERKS:  
J P Wilson  
P W Phillips  
D A Carroll

**PROCEEDINGS  
OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY  
of the  
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA  
5<sup>th</sup> Sitting: Wednesday 9 October (pm)**

At Melbourne, and in the Werner Brodbeck Hall within the Assembly Hall, Wednesday 9 October 2019 at 7:00pm.

**70. Constitution**

The General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria met pursuant to adjournment. Moderator's Chaplain Rev Martin de Pyle constituted the Assembly with the reading of Nehemiah 4, prayer and the singing of a hymn.

**71. Apologies**

The Deputy Clerk noted the following apologies for this sitting:

Ministers: Robert Boan, Marvin Hagans, Michael Jensen, Peter Orchard, Bob Thomas, Andrew Vines.

Elders: In Paek Chung, Craig Coates, Geoff Cross, Elizabeth Cutler, Barbara Firth, Ralph Kop, David Selman.

The Deputy Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Sustain the apologies.

The motion was seconded and approved.

**72. Business Committee**

The Business Convener moved:

That the Assembly:

Approve the proposed agenda.

The motion was seconded and approved.

**73. Minutes of the Previous Sitting**

The Deputy Clerk tabled the minutes of the 4<sup>th</sup> Sitting.

**74. Church Planting Committee**

The report of the Church Planting Committee was received.

The proposed deliverance was taken clause by clause.

Clause 1 was approved.

Clauses 2-4 were approved.

The Convener, Rev Cameron Garrett, moved the proposed deliverance as a whole:

That the Assembly:

1. Praise God for the work of the Church Planter Evangelist, Richard Wilson, as he champions the cause of establishing new congregations to reach the growing number of lost people in Victoria.
2. Pray for the Warragul appointment charge as it continues to grow and wisdom for presbytery as they seek to make a new appointment to carry on the work established under the ministry of Rev Chris Dean.
3. Pray for the Officer (New Life) church plant as it continues to become established, especially for their imminent need for a larger space.
4. Request presbyteries to encourage congregations to consider supporting the acquisition of land by making submissions to presbyteries for the donation of some or all of the proceeds of the sale of properties associated with deceased

congregations to the Property Development Fund in keeping with Board of Investment and Finance regulation 17d.

The motion was seconded and the proposed deliverance was approved.

#### **75. Safe Church Committee**

The report of the Safe Church Committee was received.

The Convener, Rev Brian Harvey, moved the proposed deliverance:

That the Assembly:

1. Give thanks to God for the work of Mrs Fiona Bligh and Mr Ian Atkinson.
2. Give thanks to God for Kirsteen Watson and her willingness to be involved with the Safe Church Committee.
3. Give thanks to God for the members of the Safe Church Committee.
4. Request all presbyteries to include a line item at each ordinary meeting to read as follows, 'Safety agreements: Is each Safety Agreement up to date with the monitors faithfully discharging their duties?'
5. Request all presbyteries to include a line item at each ordinary meeting to read as follows, 'Have there been any pastoral appointments made where Safe Church training requirements have not been fulfilled?'
6. Request all presbyteries to include questions about the compliance status of churches as part of their annual record checks and five-year visitations.

The motion was seconded and the proposed deliverance was approved.

#### **76. Selection Committee**

The report of the Selection Committee was received.

The proposed deliverance was taken clause by clause.

Clauses 1-2 were approved.

Clauses 3-4 were approved.

Clause 5 was approved.

The Convener, Rev Cameron Garrett, moved the proposed deliverance as a whole:

That the Assembly:

1. Thank Almighty God for the operations of the Assembly's committees, boards and councils in the 2018–2019 Assembly year.
2. Thank all committee members and conveners who have served in the past year.
3. Confirm the appointment of those members appointed by the Selection Committee to fill casual vacancies on committees since the 2018 Assembly.
4. Appoint all those nominated to committees, boards, councils and other bodies and positions as presented in the Selection Committee's report.
5. Request the Code and General Administration Committee to:
  - a. Consider the memberships of all committees and after any necessary consultation, bring any recommended changes to the 2020 General Assembly.
  - b. Bring revised regulations for the Selection Committee to allow it to:
    - i. bring General Assembly of Australia committee nominations to the General Assembly of Victoria for approval, or if necessary, make nominations, noting BB 1979, Commission, min. 9.
    - ii. adjust General Assembly of Australia nominations between assemblies as necessary noting BB 2018, min. 78.7.

The motion was seconded and the proposed deliverance was approved.

#### **77. Privacy Officer**

The Privacy Officer's report was received.

**78. Private Paper (min. 37)**

It was agreed to meet in private.

The report of the Assembly Clerk was received.

It was agreed to resume in open court.

**79. Code and General Administration Committee**

The report of the Code and General Administration Committee was received.

The proposed deliverance was taken clause by clause.

Clauses 1-4 were approved.

Clause 5 was approved.

Clause 6 was moved and seconded.

(1) Rev Graham Nicholson moved:

That the Assembly:

1. Amend regulation 3 of the Ministry Development Committee Regulations by the addition of the words 'provided that in the case of home mission charges and special interest congregations this five year restriction shall not apply', so that the regulation would read:

**3. Purpose**

The purpose of the committee is, in conjunction with the presbyteries (which have the primary responsibility for the health of congregations within their bounds), to promote the health of congregations more than five years old (an activity formerly carried out by a committee of the General Assembly known as the Home Mission Committee), provided that in the case of home mission charges and special interest congregations this five year restriction shall not apply.

The amendment was seconded and approved.

**Dissent:**

Rev Adam Humphries

Rev Cameron Garrett

Rev Stephen McDonald

Clause 6 as amended was approved.

The Clerk sought leave to amend clause 7.

Leave was not granted.

It was agreed to adjourn the debate (min. 114)

**80. Overture 7 – Replacement of Annual Charge Report with Maintenance of Ministry Report (min. 44)**

Debate was resumed.

The motion to sustain the overture was approved.

(1) Rev Mark Crabb moved:

That the Assembly:

Direct the Code and General Administration Committee to bring to the 2020 General Assembly proposed amendments to Code rules and committee regulations so that a Maintenance of Ministry Report must be completed only:

1. after the presbytery has dissolved the pastoral tie;
2. when, in the opinion of the presbytery, any change in circumstances requires a review of the terms of settlement;
3. when initiated by the Maintenance of the Ministry Committee, the minister, or the charge;

4. annually, by charges that require a Sustentation Grant or where there are part-time ministries.

The motion was seconded.

(2) Rev John Wilson moved:

That the Assembly:

Amend the motion by adding to the end of clause 4 the words: 'or other proposed amendments that the committee in its wisdom consider appropriate'.

The amendment was seconded and approved.

The motion as amended was approved as follows:

That the Assembly:

Direct the Code and General Administration Committee to bring to the 2020 General Assembly proposed amendments to Code rules and committee regulations so that a Maintenance of Ministry Report must be completed only:

1. after the presbytery has dissolved the pastoral tie;
2. when, in the opinion of the presbytery, any change in circumstances requires a review of the terms of settlement;
3. when initiated by the Maintenance of the Ministry Committee, the minister, or the charge;
4. annually, by charges that require a Sustentation Grant or where there are part-time ministries.

or other proposed amendments that the committee in its wisdom considers appropriate.

(3) Elder Dennis Wright moved:

That the Assembly:

Direct the Code and General Administration Committee to bring to the 2020 General Assembly proposed amendments to Code rules and committee regulations so that all charges other than those required to submit under clause 2 above, shall submit annually to presbytery, for approval and transmission to the Maintenance of the Ministry Committee, audited Financial Statements, Terms of Settlement, and proposed budget, as approved by the Annual Congregational Meeting.

The motion was seconded and approved.

## **81. Jubilees**

Rev Dean Carroll moved:

That the Assembly:

Authorise the 2020 Commission of Assembly to note Elders' and Ministers' jubilees.

The motion was seconded and approved.

## **82. Adjournment**

The Assembly adjourned to meet at 9:30am on Thursday 10 October 2019, which, having been duly intimated, the Moderator closed the sitting with the benediction.

CLERKS:  
J P Wilson  
P W Phillips  
D A Carroll



**PROCEEDINGS  
OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY  
of the  
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA  
6<sup>th</sup> Sitting: Thursday 10 October**

At Melbourne, and in the Werner Brodbeck Hall within the Assembly Hall, Thursday 10 October 2019 at 9:30am.

**83. Constitution**

The General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria met pursuant to adjournment. Moderator's Chaplain Elder Andrew Letcher constituted the Assembly with the reading of Daniel 6 and prayer.

**84. Assembly Expositor**

The Assembly Expositor, Rev Ian Smith, led the Assembly in the third of his Assembly Expositions, 'Pray or Prey', based on Daniel 6.

The Assembly joined in the singing of a hymn.

**85. Assembly Expositor thanks**

The Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Thank the Assembly expositor, Rev Ian Smith, for his service to our Assembly this year, noting especially the clarity, sagacity, relevance and passion with which he applied the Scriptures to us from the book of Daniel.

The motion was seconded and approved with acclamation.

Rev Ian Smith addressed the Assembly.

The Moderator led the Assembly in prayer.

**86. Apologies**

The Deputy Clerk noted the following apologies for this sitting:

Ministers: Robert Boan, Marvin Hagans, Allan Harman, Peter Orchard, Andrew Vines.

Elders: Craig Coates, Ralph Kop, David Selman.

The Deputy Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Sustain the apologies.

The motion was seconded and approved.

**87. Business Committee**

The Business Convener moved:

That the Assembly:

Approve the proposed agenda.

The motion was seconded and approved.

**88. Minutes of the Previous Sitting**

The Deputy Clerk tabled the minutes of the 5<sup>th</sup> sitting.

**89. Immediate Past Moderator thanks**

The Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Thank the immediate past-moderator, Rev John Stasse, for his year of service to the church as moderator for the year 2018–2019, noting especially the wisdom, faithfulness

to duty, warm spirit and graciousness with which he applied himself to all the duties of his role.

The motion was seconded and approved with acclamation.

#### **90. Communication 4 – from: Korus Connect**

Communication 4 was received.

#### **91. Theological Education Committee**

The report of the Theological Education Committee was received.

The proposed deliverance was taken clause by clause.

Clauses 1-8 were approved.

Clauses 9-10 were approved.

(1) Rev David Palmer moved:

That the Assembly:

Amend the proposed deliverance by adding the following clause:

11. Express its deep appreciation and thankfulness to God for the bequest of approximately \$1.5 million from the will of David Reginald Porter, late of Bentleigh and a past member of St Cuthbert's Presbyterian Church, Brighton, to be held in perpetuity with the income to be applied to the Presbyterian Church of Victoria for the benefit of the Presbyterian Theological College.

The motion was seconded and approved.

(2) The Convener, Rev Kevin Maxwell, moved the proposed deliverance as a whole as amended:

That the Assembly:

1. Praise God for his provision of gospel workers and the privilege of training them.
2. Give thanks for the faithful service and thoughtful leadership of the Rev Neil Benfell.
3. Praise God for the Principal, Rev Peter Hastie, and the team of fulltime lecturers and staff whose diligence and hard work keep the College running smoothly and efficiently.
4. Praise God for the provision of a gifted team of adjunct lecturers who ably support the college, its staff and students.
5. Thank God for the General Assembly of Australia College Committee visitation that assisted the College in improving the governance of the College, the quality of theological education and the experience of students.
6. Praise God for the willingness of local churches to partner with the College in preparing candidates and students for gospel ministry.
7. Thank ministers, elders and congregations for their support of our candidates and students as they learn and practice new skills.
8. Praise God for the calibre and quality of the students and candidates preparing for gospel ministry at the College, and pray that they will continue to grow in their love for God and giftedness for his service as they study.
9. Ask Christ to continue to give the church faithful and godly men and women who are willing to serve his people in gospel ministry.
10. Pray that God will grant the Theological Education Committee wisdom and prudence as it navigates the changing religious and educational landscape in Australia.
11. Express its deep appreciation and thankfulness to God for the bequest of approximately \$1.5 million from the will of David Reginald Porter, late of Bentleigh and a past member of St Cuthbert's Presbyterian Church, Brighton, to be held in perpetuity with the income to be applied to the Presbyterian Church of Victoria for the benefit of the Presbyterian Theological College.

The motion was seconded and the proposed deliverance was approved.  
Moderator's Chaplain Rev Martin de Pyle led the Assembly in prayer.

**92. PresAID**

Rev Dean Carroll addressed the Assembly on the work of PresAID.  
Moderator's Chaplain Elder Andrew Letcher led the Assembly in prayer.

**93. Overture 2 – Twenty Members of the Assembly, re: Church Health**

The overture was received.  
The overture was stated by Rev Darren Middleton and Rev Stuart Withers.  
Questions were asked of the overturists.  
The business was adjourned to take up the fixed order of the day. (min. 95)

**94. Presbyterian Women's Missionary Union (PWMU)**

The report of the PWMU was received.  
The Moderator welcomed Mrs Ros Brown, President of the PWMU and Mrs Jenny Sharman, PWMU Secretary, to the Assembly.  
Mrs Brown addressed the Assembly on the work of the PWMU.  
The Moderator acknowledged the work of PWMU and thanked the ladies for their presentation.

**95. Overture 2 – Twenty Members of the Assembly, re: Church Health (min. 93)**

(1) Rev Darren Middleton moved:

That the Assembly:

Sustain the overture.

The motion was seconded and approved.

(2) Rev Darren Middleton moved:

That the Assembly:

Remit to presbyteries under the Barrier Act for approval or disapproval, with replies to the Clerk of Assembly by 31 May 2020, the proposed rule change as follows: Insert a new rule 4.88.2 as follows (with existing rules 4.88.2 and 4.88.3 renumbered accordingly):

4.88.2 Presbytery's visitation questions must include the following seven metrics:

- a) Attendance growth percentage;
- b) Membership growth percentage;
- c) Visitors to attendance percentage;
- d) Annual giving to weekly attendance (per head);
- e) The percentage of children to adults in the congregation
- f) The percentage of the congregation involved in ministry / service;
- g) The percentage of the congregation attending mid-week bible studies or discipleship meetings.

The motion was seconded and approved.

(3) Rev Darren Middleton moved:

That the Assembly:

Remit to presbyteries under the Barrier Act for approval or disapproval, with replies to the Clerk of Assembly by 31 May 2020, the proposed rule change as follows: Insert a new rule 4.156A as follows:

#### **4.156A Reporting to the General Assembly**

4.156A.1 Presbytery must provide annually a written report to the General Assembly regarding:

- a) Presbytery compliance with its Annual Charge Report responsibilities under rule 4.81.1;
- b) Details of the challenges and opportunities in the presbytery;
- c) Details of five-yearly visitations completed;
- d) Details on any approved grant requests;
- e) Details on the health of the presbytery;
- f) Prayer requests for the presbytery.

4.156A.2 Two presbyteries each year shall be invited to appear before the General Assembly to speak to their reports and to answer questions, according to the general model of presbytery visits by moderators as approved from time to time.

The motion was seconded and disapproved.

The Assembly resumed after the lunch break with the reading of Nehemiah 5 by Moderator's Chaplain Rev Martin de Pyle, prayer and the singing of a hymn.

#### **96. Petition 8 – Presbytery of South Australia, re: Sale of Nelson property**

The petitioner was brought to the Bar.

The petition was taken as read and received.

The petition was stated by Rev Gary Ware.

Questions were asked.

The Assembly heard from the Special Judicial Committee.

(1) The Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Grant the prayer of the petition.

The motion was seconded and approved.

(2) The Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

1. Agree to the dissolution of the Nelson congregation in accordance with Rule 4.69 noting that a year has elapsed since the last regular service of Presbyterian worship was held.
2. Request the Clerk of the Presbytery of South Australia to advise the Assembly Clerk once presbytery has declared the congregation to be finally dissolved.
3. Direct the Trusts Corporation to sell the property at 4 Meredith Street Nelson Vol 3357 Folio 671315 (consisting of the surplus Nelson Presbyterian Church building and land) in accordance with clause 14 of the Model Trust Deed, but only after the Assembly Clerk has been advised that the congregation has been finally dissolved.

The motion was seconded and approved.

(3) The Clerk moved that:

The Assembly:

Direct that the net proceeds of sale be applied by the Assembly treasurer to presbytery-approved church extension and revitalisation work of the Mt Gambier Presbyterian Church.

The motion was seconded and approved.

(4) Rev Cameron Garrett moved:

That the Assembly:

Thank the Mt Gambier congregation through the Session for supporting ministry and caring for the property at Nelson.

The motion was seconded and approved.

### **Announcement of Final Decision**

The Moderator advised the petitioner of the Assembly's decision as follows:

That the Assembly had resolved to:

1. Grant the prayer of the petition.
2. Agree to the dissolution of the Nelson congregation in accordance with Rule 4.69 noting that a year has elapsed since the last regular service of Presbyterian worship was held.
3. Request the Clerk of the Presbytery of South Australia to advise the Assembly Clerk once presbytery has declared the congregation to be finally dissolved.
4. Direct the Trusts Corporation to sell the property at 4 Meredith Street Nelson Vol 3357 Folio 671315 (consisting of the surplus Nelson Presbyterian Church building and land) in accordance with clause 14 of the Model Trust Deed, but only after the Assembly Clerk has been advised that the congregation has been finally dissolved.
5. Direct that the net proceeds of sale be applied by the Assembly treasurer to presbytery-approved church extension and revitalisation work of the Mt Gambier Presbyterian Church.
6. Thank the Mt Gambier congregation through the Session for supporting the ministry, and caring for the property, at Nelson.

The Moderator removed the party from the Bar.

### **97. Petition 9 – Presbytery of South Australia, re: Sale of Dergholm property**

The petitioner was brought to the Bar.

The petition was taken as read and received.

The petition was stated by Rev Gary Ware.

Questions were asked.

The Assembly heard from the Special Judicial Committee.

(1) The Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Grant the prayer of the petition.

The motion was seconded and approved.

(2) The Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

1. Agree to the dissolution of the Dergholm congregation in accordance with Rule 4.69 noting that a year has elapsed since the last regular service of Presbyterian worship was held.
2. Request the Clerk of the Presbytery of South Australia to advise the Assembly Clerk once presbytery has declared the congregation to be finally dissolved.
3. Direct the Trusts Corporation to sell the property in Dergholm-Chetwynd Road, Dergholm, Vol 2851, Folio 570139 and Vol 2483, Folio 496570 (consisting of a surplus building and land) in accordance with clause 14 of the Model Trust Deed, but only after the Assembly Clerk has been advised that the congregation has been finally dissolved.
4. Direct that the net proceeds of sale be applied by the Assembly treasurer to presbytery-approved church extension and revitalisation work of the Penola Presbyterian Church.

The motion was seconded and approved.

### **Announcement of Final Decision**

The Moderator advised the petitioner of the Assembly's decision as follows:

That the Assembly had resolved to:

1. Grant the prayer of the petition.

2. Agree to the dissolution of the Dergholm congregation in accordance with Rule 4.69 noting that a year has elapsed since the last regular service of Presbyterian worship was held.
3. Request the Clerk of the Presbytery of South Australia to advise the Assembly Clerk once presbytery has declared the congregation to be finally dissolved.
4. Direct the Trusts Corporation to sell the property in Dergholm-Chetwynd Road, Dergholm, Vol 2851, Folio 570139 and Vol 2483, Folio 496570 (consisting of a surplus building and land) in accordance with clause 14 of the Model Trust Deed, but only after the Assembly Clerk has been advised that the congregation has been finally dissolved.
5. Direct that the net proceeds of sale be applied by the Assembly treasurer to presbytery-approved church extension and revitalisation work of the Penola Presbyterian Church.

The Moderator removed the party from the Bar.

The Clerk left the Assembly.

Moderator's Chaplain Rev Martin de Pyle led the Assembly in prayer.

## **98. Reporting to Committees**

Elder Reg Butcher moved:

That the Assembly:

In relation to Assembly reporting processes:

1. recognise the need for more timely reporting and the need to eliminate unnecessary duplication;
2. request the Maintenance of the Ministry Committee to investigate and set up on a test basis, an online reporting system that initially considers the reporting needs of the Maintenance of the Ministry Committee and the Ministry Development Committee;
3. request the Maintenance of the Ministry Committee to report on these trials to 2020 General Assembly and provide the Assembly with any guidance or recommendation as it considers wise.

The motion was seconded and approved.

## **99. Special Judicial Committee**

The report of the Special Judicial Committee was received.

## **100. Petition 5 – From: Presbytery of Flinders, re: Ministry Development Committee's Funding for Cranbourne Presbyterian Church**

The petitioners were brought to the Bar.

The petition was taken as read and received.

The petition was stated by Rev David Palmer and Rev David Brown.

Questions were asked.

The Assembly heard from the Special Judicial Committee.

(1) The Deputy Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Grant the prayer of the petition.

The motion was seconded and approved.

(2) The Deputy Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Permit the Ministry Development Committee to consider the application for continued funding for the Cranbourne Charge for the financial years from 2019/20 – 2023/24 (incl), notwithstanding its own guidelines as expressed in Ministry Development Committee's regulation 17.

The motion was seconded.

(3) Rev Stuart Withers moved:

That the Assembly:

Amend the motion by the addition of the words, 'on the condition that during the extension period the Presbytery of Flinders:

1. oversee the implementation of ministry training within the charge in the form of Equip Metro with all local elders and as many interested communicant members as is practicable and who will willingly undertake the training;
2. furnish the Assembly with a summary report on the outcome of ministry training undertaken, including a statement assessing the cultural changes Presbytery have witnessed in the life of the congregation, if and when any further subsidy extension is sought.

The amendment was seconded and disapproved.

The motion was approved.

### **Announcement of Final Decision**

The Moderator advised the petitioners of the Assembly's decision as follows:

That the Assembly had resolved to:

1. Grant the prayer of the petition.
2. Permit the Ministry Development Committee to consider the application for continued funding for the Cranbourne Charge for the financial years from 2019/20 – 2023/24 (incl), notwithstanding its own guidelines as expressed in Ministry Development Committee's regulation 17.

The Moderator removed the parties from the Bar.

### **101. Petition 7 – St Cuthbert's Brighton, re: Lease of property at 11 Wilson Street**

The petitioners were brought to the Bar.

The petition was taken as read and received.

The petition was stated by Mrs Elizabeth Cutler.

Questions were asked.

The Assembly heard from the Special Judicial Committee.

(1) The Deputy Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Grant the prayer of the petition.

The motion was seconded and approved.

(2) The Deputy Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Approve of the Board of Management of St Cuthbert's Presbyterian Church, Brighton, entering into a Law Agent-approved lease with Wilson Street Kindergarten Inc. for the use of property at 11 Wilson Street for a period ending 31 December 2022.

The motion was seconded and approved.

### **Announcement of Final Decision**

The Moderator advised the petitioners of the Assembly's decision as follows:

That the Assembly had resolved to:

1. Grant the prayer of the petition.
2. Approve of the Board of Management of St Cuthbert's Presbyterian Church, Brighton, entering into a Law-Agent-approved lease with Wilson Street Kindergarten Inc. for the use of property at 11 Wilson Street for a period ending 31 December 2022.

The Moderator removed the parties from the Bar.

**102. Petition 2 – Presbytery of Ballarat, re: Ministry Development Committee Funding for Horsham Presbyterian Church**

The petitioners were brought to the Bar.

The petition was taken as read and received.

The petition was stated by Rev Luke Isham.

Questions were asked.

The Assembly heard from the Special Judicial Committee.

(1) The Deputy Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Grant the prayer of the petition.

The motion was seconded and approved.

(2) The Deputy Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Permit the Ministry Development Committee to consider the application for continued funding for the Horsham Appointment Charge for the calendar years from 2020 – 2024 (incl), notwithstanding its own guidelines as expressed in Ministry Development Committee's regulation 17.

The motion was seconded and approved.

**Announcement of Final Decision**

The Moderator advised the petitioners of the Assembly's decision as follows:

That the Assembly had resolved to:

1. Grant the prayer of the petition.
2. Permit the Ministry Development Committee to consider the application for continued funding for the Horsham Appointment Charge for the calendar years from 2020 – 2024 (incl), notwithstanding its own guidelines as expressed in Ministry Development Committee's regulation 17.

The Moderator removed the parties from the Bar.

**103. Petition 6 – Presbytery of Ballarat, re: Ministry Development Committee Funding for Ararat-Skipton-Lismore**

The petitioners were brought to the Bar.

The petition was taken as read and received.

The petition was stated by Rev Rod Waterhouse.

Questions were asked.

The Assembly heard from the Special Judicial Committee.

(1) The Deputy Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Grant the prayer of the petition.

The motion was seconded and approved.

(2) The Deputy Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Permit the Ministry Development Committee to consider the application for continued funding for the Ararat-Skipton-Lismore Charge for the financial years from 2019/20 – 2021/22 (incl), notwithstanding its own guidelines as expressed in Ministry Development Committee's regulation 17.

It was agreed to adjourn the debate. (min. 108)

**104. Petition 3 – Presbytery of Ballarat, re: Sale of Smythesdale properties**

The petitioners were brought to the Bar.

The petition was taken as read and received.

The petition was stated by Rev Luke Isham.



Questions were asked.

The Assembly heard from the Special Judicial Committee.

(1) The Deputy Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Grant the prayer of the petition.

The motion was seconded and approved.

(2) The Deputy Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Approve the sale of surplus Smythesdale properties, Vol 10930 Folio 269, 270, 271, 272 (Lots 7, 8, 9, 10, Section 46, Browns Road), and apply the net proceeds of sale firstly to reimburse St John's Ebenezer (Ballarat South) Charge for its costs and expenses incurred in preparation for the sale and secondly the residue of such net proceeds to presbytery-approved church extension and revitalisation work of that Charge.

The motion was seconded and approved.

### **Announcement of Final Decision**

The Moderator advised the petitioners of the Assembly's decision as follows:

That the Assembly had resolved to:

1. Grant the prayer of the petition.
2. Approve the sale of surplus Smythesdale properties, Vol 10930 Folio 269, 270, 271, 272 (Lots 7, 8, 9, 10, Section 46, Browns Road), and apply the net proceeds of sale firstly to reimburse St John's Ebenezer (Ballarat South) Charge for its costs and expenses incurred in preparation for the sale and secondly the residue of such net proceeds to presbytery-approved church extension and revitalisation work of that charge.

The Moderator removed the parties from the Bar.

### **105. Petition 4 – Presbytery of Ballarat, re: Sale of Lismore Hall**

The petitioners were brought to the Bar.

The petition was taken as read and received.

The petition was stated by Rev Rod Waterhouse.

Questions were asked.

The Assembly heard from the Special Judicial Committee.

(1) The Deputy Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Grant the prayer of the petition.

The motion was seconded and approved.

(2) The Deputy Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Approve the sale of the Lismore Presbyterian Church property at 53 High Street Lismore Vol 3573, Folio 714823, and apply the net proceeds of sale to any presbytery-approved ministry and maintenance needs of the Lismore Congregation.

The motion was seconded.

(3) Rev Stephen McDonald moved:

That the Assembly:

Amend the motion by the deletion of the words 'the Lismore Congregation' and the insertion in their place of the words 'the Ararat-Skipton-Lismore Charge'.

The amendment was seconded and approved.

The motion as amended was approved.

### **Announcement of Final Decision**

The Moderator advised the petitioners of the Assembly's decision as follows:

That the Assembly had resolved to:

1. Grant the prayer of the petition.
2. Approve the sale of the Lismore Presbyterian Church property at 53 High Street Lismore Vol 3573, Folio 714823, and apply the net proceeds of sale to any presbytery-approved ministry and maintenance needs of the Ararat-Skipton-Lismore Charge.

The Moderator removed the parties from the Bar.

### **106. Petition 11 – Presbytery of Ballarat, re: Legal Costs of acquiring the Title of Scarsdale property**

The petitioners were brought to the Bar.

The petition was taken as read and received.

The petition was stated by Rev Toby McIntosh.

Questions were asked.

The Assembly heard from the Special Judicial Committee.

(1) The Deputy Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Grant the prayer of the petition.

The motion was seconded and approved.

(2) The Deputy Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Pay from General Assembly funds the costs associated with gaining a clear title to the property at 10 Church St, Scarsdale up to \$15,000 with the funds advanced being a charge over the property.

The motion was seconded and approved.

### **Announcement of Final Decision**

The Moderator advised the petitioners of the Assembly's decision as follows:

That the Assembly had resolved to:

1. Grant the prayer of the petition.
2. Pay from General Assembly funds the costs associated with gaining a clear title to the property at 10 Church St, Scarsdale up to \$15,000 with the funds advanced being a charge over the property.

The Moderator removed the parties from the Bar.

### **107. Authorisation of the 2020 Commission of Assembly – Scarsdale property**

Rev Toby McIntosh moved:

That the Assembly:

Authorise the 2020 Commission of Assembly to receive and deal with any petition from the Presbytery of Ballarat regarding:

1. the dissolution of the Scarsdale congregation;
2. the sale of the Scarsdale property and the application of the proceeds.

The motion was seconded and approved.

### **108. Petition 6 – Presbytery of Ballarat, re: Ministry Development Committee Funding for Ararat-Skipton-Lismore (min. 103)**

Debate was resumed.

The motion was disapproved.

Rev Cameron Garrett moved:

That the Assembly:

1. Request the Ararat-Lismore-Skipton Charge to meet their own ministry expenses from existing Charge resources for the evaluation period referred to in Recital 3 (Rec. 3).
2. That during the evaluation period (Rec. 3) the Assembly request the Presbytery of Ballarat to assist the Ararat-Lismore-Skipton Charge to develop a more mature plan for its property and financial resources to fit a sustainable and healthy ministry model moving forward.

The motion was seconded and approved.

### **Announcement of Final Decision**

The Moderator advised the petitioners of the Assembly's decision as follows:

That the Assembly had resolved to:

1. Grant the prayer of the petition.
2. Request the Ararat-Lismore-Skipton Charge to meet their own ministry expenses from existing Charge resources for the evaluation period referred to in Recital 3 (Rec. 3).
3. That during the evaluation period (Rec. 3) the Assembly request the Presbytery of Ballarat to assist the Ararat-Lismore-Skipton Charge to develop a more mature plan for its property and financial resources to fit a sustainable and healthy ministry model moving forward.

The Moderator removed the parties from the Bar.

### **109. Petition 1 – Presbytery of Geelong, re: Residual proceeds from the sale of the Geelong West manse**

The petitioners were brought to the Bar.

The petition was taken as read and received.

The petition was stated by Rev Luke McSeveny.

Questions were asked.

The Assembly heard from the Special Judicial Committee.

(1) The Deputy Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Grant the prayer of the petition.

The motion was seconded and approved.

(2) The Deputy Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Approve the disbursement of the net proceeds of the sale of the Geelong West manse situated at 66 Kyeema Avenue, Highton, for the purpose of funding the rebuild of the Geelong West church facility.

The motion was seconded and approved.

### **Announcement of Final Decision**

The Moderator advised the petitioners of the Assembly's decision as follows:

That the Assembly had resolved to:

1. Grant the prayer of the petition.
2. Approve the disbursement of the net proceeds of the sale of the Geelong West manse situated at 66 Kyeema Avenue, Highton, for the purpose of funding the rebuild of the Geelong West church facility.

The Moderator removed the parties from the Bar.

The Clerk returned to the Assembly.

# **110. Petition 10 – Belgrave Heights, re: Sale of land**

The petitioners were brought to the Bar.

The Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

In this particular case, waive the usual requirement of a deadline for petitions to be submitted (see Rule 5.54.2).

The motion was seconded and approved.

The petition was taken as read and received.

The petition was stated by Elder David Death and Rev Mark Tonkin.

Questions were asked.

The Assembly heard from the Special Judicial Committee.

(1) The Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Grant the prayer of the petition.

The motion was seconded and approved.

(2) The Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Approve the sale of that part of the property at 244 Mt Morton Road, Belgrave Heights, being the land in Plan of Consolidation 374040N (Vol 11458, Folio 465) to Belgrave Heights Christian School at market value.

The motion was seconded and approved.

(3) The Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Direct that the net proceeds of sale be applied by the Assembly treasurer to build a meeting place for the Belgrave Heights Presbyterian Church.

The motion was seconded.

(4) Rev Peter Phillips moved:

That the Assembly:

Amend the motion by deleting all words and substituting in their place the following words:

3. Direct that the net proceeds of sale be applied by the Assembly treasurer:

a. as to 50% to the Property Development Fund; and

b. as to the other 50% to the Belgrave Heights Presbyterian Church for the purpose of the construction of facilities for the congregation provided that if all or any part of this share of the proceeds remains unexpended after ten years after their disbursement to the congregation, then to that extent the funds shall be transferred to the Property Development Fund.

The amendment was seconded and disapproved.

(5) Rev Don Elliott moved:

That the Assembly

Amend the motion by deleting the words 'build a meeting place' and insert in their place 'provide facilities'.

The amendment was approved.

The motion as amended was approved.

Dissent:

Rev Luke Isham

Rev Heath Easton

Rev Dean Carroll

Rev Martin de Pyle

## **Announcement of Final Decision**

The Moderator advised the petitioners of the Assembly's decision as follows:

That the Assembly had resolved to:

1. Grant the prayer of the petition.
2. Approve the sale of that part of the property at 244 Mt Morton Road, Belgrave Heights, being the land in Plan of Consolidation 374040N (Vol 11458, Folio 465) to Belgrave Heights Christian School at market value.
3. Direct that the net proceeds of sale be applied by the Assembly treasurer to provide facilities for the Belgrave Heights Presbyterian Church.

The Moderator removed the parties from the Bar.

## **111. Overture 4 – Code and General Administration Committee; re: home missionary and church planter appointments**

The overture was received.

The overture was stated by the Clerk.

Questions were asked of the overturist.

(1) The Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Sustain the overture.

The motion was seconded and approved.

(2) The Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

1. Remit the following rule changes to presbyteries under the Barrier Act for approval or disapproval, with replies to the Clerk of Assembly by 31 May 2020, such that Rules 2.4, 4.63 and 4.73 shall read as follows:

### **2.4 Status of a charge**

A charge has the status of:

- a) a **Pastoral Charge**: a charge normally fulfilled by one or more ministers called by its congregation or congregations and inducted into it by the presbytery; or
- b) an **Appointment Charge**: a charge normally fulfilled by a minister or licentiate appointed to it by the presbytery; or
- c) a **Home Mission Charge**: a charge normally fulfilled by a minister, licentiate or a person accredited by the Ministry Development Committee according to its regulations as a home missionary appointed to it by the presbytery; or
- d) a **Church Plant Charge**: a charge normally fulfilled by a minister or licentiate accredited by the Church Planting Committee according to its regulations as a church planter appointed to it by the presbytery.

### **4.63 Appointment charges, home mission charges and church plant charges**

4.63.1 A presbytery must:

- a) exercise special oversight of appointment charges, home mission charges and church plant charges and encourage and assist them to rise to the status of a pastoral charge;
- b) appoint one of its ministerial members or a district interim moderator as moderator of each home mission charge and, where necessary, of each church plant charge; and

- c) require from each moderator or minister appointed to an appointment charge, home mission charge or church plant charge regular reports on the progress of the work.
- 4.63.2 All home missionaries, candidates for the ministry, resident supply preachers, licentiates or ministers engaged in home mission work or church planting are under presbytery's oversight of such work.
- 4.63.3 Before terminating the service of any candidate for the ministry appointed to a home mission charge the presbytery must consult with the Theological Education Committee and the Ministry Development Committee.

#### **4.73 Appointments to home mission charges**

- 4.73.1 A presbytery must supervise the selection of ministers, licentiates or home missionaries for appointment to home mission charges and so appoint only if satisfied of the proposed appointee's suitability and willingness to undertake the work on the terms and conditions fixed.
- 4.73.2 This appointment:
  - a) if of a minister must not exceed three years in the first instance;
  - b) if of a home missionary:
    - i) must not exceed three years in the first instance, with the appointee being on probation for the first year of his appointment;
    - ii) may be subject to his satisfactorily pursuing a course of study approved by the presbytery and the Ministry Development Committee as a condition for any consideration of the continuance of his appointment; and
  - c) if of a licentiate or candidate for the ministry, must not exceed one year in the first instance, during which period the appointee is on probation.
- 4.73.3 A contract approved by the Board of Investment and Finance should be used for any employment agreement.

2. In the light of the fact that these changes are already reflected in the proposed new regulations for both committees (Ministry Development Committee and Church Planting Committee), and because rule and regulation ought not to be out of sync with each other, grant these rule changes interim authority under Rule 5.47.1(b).

The motion was seconded and approved.

### **112. Overture 5 – The process of uniting congregations – proposed new Rule 4.68A**

The overture was received.

The overture was stated by the Clerk

Questions were asked of the overturist.

(1) The Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Sustain the overture.

The motion was seconded and approved.

(2) The Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Remit the following rule change to presbyteries under the Barrier Act for approval or disapproval, with replies to the Clerk of Assembly by 31 May 2020, such that a new Rule 4.68A is enacted, as follows:

**4.68A Union of congregations**

- 4.68A.1 a) When a presbytery proposes a union of congregations within its bounds it follows the procedure prescribed by rule 4.68.2.
- b) Having obtained the agreement of any inducted ministers of any pastoral charge affected by the proposed union, the presbytery must in consultation with the sessions and boards of the congregations and, with regard to the matters which are the subject of rule 4.68A.2(c), (e) and (f), with the Board of Investment and Finance, prepare a proposed Basis of Union as an instrument for fusing the congregations into one.
- 4.68A.2 The proposed Basis of Union must deal with:
- a) the choice of a name for the united congregation;
- b) the fusion of the uniting congregational communicant and adherent rolls into single communicant and adherent rolls of the united congregation;
- c) the choice of a building as the place of worship for the united congregation where that is called for;
- d) the fusion of the funds of the uniting congregations, having regard to any trusts with which any congregational funds may be impressed;
- e) the proposed allocation of any monies held in trust in sites reserve accounts for the uniting congregations;
- f) the proposed allocation of the property of the uniting congregations and the future use or disposal of any remaining property not needed by the united congregation;
- g) the placing of the united congregation under a session (rule 4.60.1);
- h) the bounds of the parish within which the united congregation will be situated;
- i) the provision of a manse or a manse allowance for any minister of the united congregation; and
- j) the provision of a minister or ministers for the united congregation.
- 4.68A.3 The proposed Basis of Union may deal with such other matters as the presbytery, in its discretion, considers necessary.
- 4.68A.4 The proposed Basis of Union shall conclude with a paragraph to the effect of 'While these terms and conditions shall form a basis of union for the (insert number) congregations now uniting, the united congregation shall be free to adjust its arrangements and manage its affairs as need may arise under authority of the presbytery'.
- 4.68A.5 After granting provisional approval of the proposed Basis of Union the presbytery must:
- a) form a steering committee, which shall include members of the uniting congregations, to smooth the way for the union by resolving any issues not dealt with by the Basis of Union; and

- b) submit the proposed Basis of Union to the General Assembly for its approval of:
    - i) the proposed property arrangements which are the subject of rule 4.68A.2(c) and (f) which approval may be declared subject to:
      - A. any required adjustment to those arrangements in accordance with the provisions of the Model Trust Deeds; and
      - B. any prescribed time limit; and
    - ii) any proposed allocation of funds which are the subject of rule 4.68A.2(e).
- 4.68A.6 Following notification of the General Assembly's approval as declared under rule 4.68A.5 (b), the presbytery must:
- a) receive a report from the steering committee and take any appropriate action;
  - b) approve or disapprove the proposed Basis of Union as approved by the Assembly; and
  - c) submit the approved Basis of Union to the uniting congregations for their approval.
- However, the presbytery may:
- d) proceed with the proposed union notwithstanding the failure of one or more of the congregations to approve the Basis of Union; or
  - e) defer or abandon the proposed union.
- 4.68A.7 If the presbytery resolves that the proposed union is necessary for the good of the church it may:
- a) declare the formation of the united congregation as proposed in the Basis of Union;
  - b) fix the date on which the union will come into effect;
  - c) declare the creation of a charge from the date of union;
  - d) declare the bounds of the parish in which the united congregation will be situated;
  - e) place the united congregation under the oversight of the session;
  - f) direct the session to:
    - i) declare the formation of a board and conduct an election of managers (rule 2.32.1);
    - ii) call a meeting of the congregation to nominate trustees;
  - g) arrange a service of Declaration of Union and, as appropriate, 'of Ordination and Induction of' or 'of Induction of', or 'of Introduction of', its minister; and
  - h) notify the Moderator of the General Assembly and the trustees of the uniting congregations that the union has been effected.

Note: A service of Declaration of Union and of Introduction of [name of the minister] is appropriate where the Basis of Union provides that the union is to be effected under the minister of one of the charges.

The motion was seconded.  
Rev Graham Nicholson moved:



That the Assembly:

Amend the motion by replacing all uses of the words 'Basis of Union' (wherever they appear in capitalised form) with the words 'Union Agreement'.

The amendment was seconded and disapproved.

The motion was approved.

### **113. Overture 6 – Code and General Administration Committee; re: quorum for congregational meetings, process for dissolution**

The overture was received.

The overture was stated by the Clerk and the Assistant to the Clerks.

Questions were asked of the overturists.

(1) The Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Sustain the overture.

The motion was seconded and approved.

(2) The Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

1. Remit the following rule change to presbyteries under the Barrier Act for approval or disapproval, with replies to the Clerk of Assembly by 31 May 2020, to enact new rules, as follows:

#### **2.13A Quorum**

2.13A.1 The quorum of a meeting of a congregation, including communicants and adherents, is one-tenth of the number on the roll of communicants of the congregation, but not less than five.

2.13A.2 To constitute a quorum for a joint meeting of linked congregations, including communicants and adherents, there must be present from each of the congregations one-tenth of the number on its roll of communicants, but not less than three from each of the congregations.

Note: The inability of a congregation (other than a newly formed congregation) to constitute a congregational meeting within four months of its being required to meet by rule or regulation must be reported to the presbytery (see rule 4.68B.1).

#### **4.68B Dissolution of congregations**

4.68B.1 When a congregation (other than a newly formed congregation) is unable either:

a)

- i) to elect sufficient managers to enable a quorum for its board; or
- ii) in the case of a linked congregation, to arrange for the care of its property by its federal board;

or

b)

- i) to constitute for a congregational meeting; or
- ii) in the case of a linked congregation, to constitute for a joint meeting of the linked congregations;

within four months of its being required to meet by rule or regulation, the session clerk must forthwith inform the presbytery.

- 4.68B.2 The presbytery, having been advised in terms of rule 4.68B.1, must then, without delay, inquire into the circumstances. Should it judge that the congregation is unable to continue, in addition to any other action it may take as a result of its inquiry, it must:
- a) direct the session to cease services of worship in the congregation forthwith;
  - b) ensure that the congregation's property is preserved from needless deterioration and misuse; and
  - c) after the final dissolution of the congregation, arrange for the prompt transfer of all of the congregation's remaining monies to the Board of Investment and Finance.

2. Note that if the Overture is successful, then the Code and General Administration Committee will add the following notes to the Code:

## **2.7 Boards**

Note: The inability of a congregation (other than a newly formed congregation) to elect sufficient managers to enable a quorum for its board, or in the case of a linked congregation to arrange for the care of its property by its federal board, must be reported to the presbytery (see rule 4.68B.1).

## **3.39 Declaration of election**

Note: The inability of a congregation (other than a newly formed congregation) to elect sufficient managers to enable a quorum for its board must be reported to the presbytery (see rule 4.68B.1).

The motion was seconded.

(3) Rev Cameron Garrett moved:

That the Assembly:

Amend the notice of motion clause 2 by replacing 'five' in 2.13A.1 with 'eight' and 'three' in 2.13A.2 with 'four', so that 2.13A.1–2 (proposed new Code rules within A14.2) read:

- 2.13A.1 The quorum of a meeting of a congregation, including communicants and adherents, is one-tenth of the number on the roll of communicants of the congregation, but not less than eight.
- 2.13A.2 To constitute a quorum for a joint meeting of linked congregations, including communicants and adherents, there must be present from each of the congregations one-tenth of the number on its roll of communicants, but not less than four from each of the congregations.

The amendment was seconded and disapproved.

The motion was approved.

## **114. Code and General Administration Committee (min. 79)**

Debate was resumed.

(1) Rev Graham Nicholson moved:

That the Assembly:

Amend the proposed deliverance by deleting the words 'but without the words in red' in the opening sentence of clause 7.

The amendment was seconded and approved.

Clause 7 as amended was approved.

Clause 8 was moved and seconded.

(2) Rev Cameron Garrett moved:

That the Assembly:

Amend the proposed deliverance by deleting in clause 8 regulations 3b and 5 from the proposed Property Development Fund regulations and renumbering regulations as necessary.

The amendment was seconded and approved.

Clause 8 as amended was approved.

Clause 9 was approved.

(3) The Clerk moved the proposed deliverance as a whole as amended:

That the Assembly:

1. Alter Code and General Administration Committee regulation 2 so that it reads:

**2. Membership**

The committee shall consist of:

- a) three members appointed by the General Assembly; and
- b) the clerks of the General Assembly (with Assembly Clerk as convener), the Business Convener, the Law Agent, the Procurator and the Chairman of the Trusts Corporation. The Chairman of the Trusts Corporation may appoint another member of the Trusts Corporation in his place.

2. a. Alter regulation 2 of the Clerkship Committee regulations so that it reads:

**2. Membership**

The committee shall consist of:

- a) a convener (who shall be a past moderator of the General Assembly) appointed by the General Assembly for a three-year term; and
- b) the Moderator, the Chairman of the Board of Investment and Finance (or his deputy) and three clerks of presbyteries appointed by the General Assembly.

b. Appoint Kevin Childs, Doug Fraser and Philip Burns as members of the Clerkship Committee (under regulation 2(b)), and request the Selection Committee to take responsibility for these appointments from now.

3. a. Appoint the Panel of Discipline Assessors, as follows: Mark Crabb, Rod Waterhouse, David Palmer, Ken Brown, Robert White, Cam Garrett, Gary Stephens, Phil Court, Peter Orchard, Theo Fishwick, Colin Morrow, and Ian Leach (12).

b. Request the Selection Committee to take responsibility for these appointments from now.

4. a. Appoint the Appeals Commission as follows:

- the Moderator (chairman);
- past-moderator: Rev David Palmer;
- presbytery clerks who are members of the Assembly, and parity members:
  - from Ballarat Presbytery: Rev Rod Waterhouse (alt), Elder Stewart McKerrow (parity);

- from Flinders Presbytery: Rev David Brown (clerk), (nil for parity);
- from Geelong Presbytery: Rev Robert White (clerk), Elder Bert Stasse (parity);
- from Gippsland Presbytery: Rev Gary Stephens (clerk), Elder Tom Guilford (parity);
- from Maroondah Presbytery: Elder David Death (alt), Rev Mark Tonkin (parity);
- from Melbourne East Presbytery: Elder Kevin Childs (clerk), Rev Ben Nelson (parity);
- from Melbourne North Presbytery: Rev Andy Buchan (alt), Elder Tom Cunneen (parity);
- from Melbourne West Presbytery: Rev John Ellis (clerk), (nil for parity);
- from North East Victoria Presbytery: Rev Brett Cummins (clerk), Elder Gary Dunstan (parity);
- from North Western Victoria Presbytery: Rev Philip Burns (clerk), Elder Colin Morrow (parity);
- from South West Victoria Presbytery: Rev Ian Leach (clerk), Elder Tom Warburton (parity).

b. Request the Selection Committee to take responsibility for these appointments from now.

5. Alter Regulation 3(f) of the Selection Committee regulations so that it will read:

- f) The committee shall ensure, whether nominations are made by the committee itself or by members of the General Assembly during the week the General Assembly meets, that except for those holding office 'ex officio':
  - i) no minister shall be a member of more than four committees other than ad hoc committees;
  - ii) for committees of eight or more members, there shall be a maximum of three members from a single congregation;
  - iii) for committees of seven or less members, there shall be a maximum of two members from a single congregation.

6. Alter Ministry Development Committee regulations to read as follows:

### **Ministry Development Committee**

**1. Title**

There shall be a committee of the General Assembly called the Ministry Development Committee, hereafter referred to as the committee.

**2. Membership**

The committee shall consist of seven members, including a convener, appointed by the General Assembly.

**3. Purpose**

The purpose of the committee is, in conjunction with the presbyteries (which have the primary responsibility for the health of congregations

within their bounds), to promote the health of congregations more than five years old (an activity formerly carried out by a committee of the General Assembly known as the Home Mission Committee), provided that in the case of home mission charges and special interest congregations this five year restriction shall not apply.

**4. Duties**

The committee shall:

- a) where invited, assist congregations to:
  - i) maintain a healthy state;
  - ii) be revitalised and restored to a healthy state;such assistance may include consultancy, leadership motivation, demographic studies, goal-setting and congregational training;
- b) seek, train, accredit and recommend home missionaries to presbyteries for appointment to home mission charges;
- c) seek, train and recommend to presbyteries district interim moderators and intentional interim ministers;
- d) provide support to home missionaries and home mission charges;
- e) provide support to special interest congregations;
- f) administer financial support to congregations where such support falls within the sphere of the committee's responsibilities;
- g) provide administrative support to district interim moderators and intentional interim ministers (see rules 4.106-108).

**5. Employed officer**

The committee shall, when occasion warrants, bring to the General Assembly the name of a suitably gifted person for appointment as the Ministry Development Officer. The Ministry Development Officer will work under the direction of the committee in home mission and other areas of the committee's work according to such job description as shall be approved from time to time by the General Assembly.

**6. Applications for accreditation as a home missionary**

An applicant for accreditation as a home missionary must:

- a) complete all Ministry Development Committee application forms;
- b) ordinarily be a member of a congregation of the church for not less than 12 months before application;
- c) request his presbytery, session and minister to send letters of recommendation directly to the committee before the application is fully processed;
- d) provide the committee with three additional current referees;
- e) provide the committee with a current police check and a current Working With Children Check;
- f) using the form supplied by the committee, provide the committee with an assessment of his suitability for employment prepared by a medical practitioner.

- g) be interviewed by the committee with (if applicable) his wife present;
- h) prove that he is a permanent resident in or a citizen of Australia, or that he holds a working visa allowing him to be in Australia.

**7. Accreditation as a home missionary**

Before accrediting anyone as a home missionary, the committee, by interviewing the applicant and by any other means it chooses to adopt, must satisfy itself of:

- a) the applicant's Christian character and conviction and his sense of divine call;
- b) his satisfactory length of membership in and service to the Presbyterian Church of Australia, which should not be less than 12 months;
- c) his subscription to the Westminster Confession of Faith as read in the light of the Declaratory Statement;
- d) his attainment to a sufficient level of theological understanding;
- e) his owning and acceptance of the purity of worship as practised in the Presbyterian Church of Victoria;
- f) his owning of the Presbyterian form of government as founded on the Word of God and agreeable thereto and his commitment to firmly and constantly adhere to, and to the utmost of his power, to assert, maintain and defend the same;
- g) his right motivation for gospel ministry, namely, zeal for the glory of God, love to the Lord Jesus Christ, and a desire to save souls;
- h) his willingness and ability to undertake such further study as may be directed by the presbytery in consultation with the committee;
- i) his ability in preaching and public speaking;
- j) his capacity for making acceptable contacts with people;
- k) his good health as assessed by a medical practitioner;
- l) his having a satisfactory police record check;
- m) his having a current Working with Children Check;
- n) his having completed all PCV Safe Church requirements for a person in leadership; and
- o) if the applicant is a candidate for the ministry, his application having the approval of the Theological Education Committee.

**8. Home missionaries—appointment**

Applicants accredited as home missionaries may be nominated by the committee to presbyteries for appointment to home mission charges.

**9. Book grants and other expenses**

The committee may make suitable grants for books, travelling or other expenses to home missionaries engaged in prescribed courses of study.

**10. Home missionaries—remuneration**

Home missionaries are paid: 85% of the minimum stipend for ministers as declared from time to time by the General Assembly, and 100% of

the maximum NCB component of minimum remuneration likewise declared.

**11. Removal expenses**

The committee shall pay from its funds such removal expenses of home missionaries as are approved prior to the transition.

**12. Oversight of home missionaries**

Home missionaries in the course of their duty shall be under the oversight of the presbytery within whose bounds they are working. Additionally, the Ministry Development Officer will visit all home missionaries on a regular basis to provide on-site, one-to-one training and advice.

**13. Ministry development grants**

To the limits that funds are available, the committee may make grants from its funds:

- a) to support congregations of home mission or appointment charges that are unable, after a systematic and sacrificing effort is made, to provide for a home missionary, licentiate, or minister, as the case may require;
- b) to support second ministry workers in congregations;
- c) to support evangelism by congregations;
- d) to support university evangelism in association with congregations;
- e) for fostering congregational youth work; and
- f) for purchasing church or manse properties for congregations.

**14. Conditions of grants**

The following conditions apply in respect of grants made by the committee:

- a) grants to congregations are made annually, and may be reapplied for each year (subject to rule 4.83);
- b) the committee may make grants to congregations for up to ten consecutive years, after which the procedure described in Code rule 4.83.2 shall be followed;
- c) all applications for grants shall be made through the presbytery on the prescribed forms (see rule 4.83);
- d) the committee shall regularly review all grants renewed beyond one year with a view to ensuring that congregations become financially independent of the committee as early as possible;
- e) congregations in a state of decline shall not be made dependent upon grants for a period exceeding one year;
- f) congregations which become 'aid receiving' will only be eligible for aid if they engage in a revitalisation program with the assistance of the committee; if positive growth is not realised within two years, aid will be withdrawn;
- g) every congregation in receipt of grants of any kind shall furnish to the committee at the end of each financial year, or on request, a certified copy of the congregation's balance sheet duly audited.

**15. Special grants**

The only exception to the time limits specified in regulation 14 are special grants that the committee may make to congregations of country charges severely affected by external circumstances such as drought, fire or flood and which have the clear probability of again becoming self-sufficient.

**16. District interim moderators**

- a) District interim moderators shall:
  - i) be ministers of the church with proven pastoral experience;
  - ii) have the capacity to oversee a number of vacant pastoral or appointment charges and home mission charges as interim moderator/moderator.
- b) The committee shall:
  - i) advertise for suitably qualified persons;
  - ii) allocate to particular districts determined by the committee persons as district interim moderators;
  - iii) receive requests from presbyteries for names for appointment as interim moderators and moderators to charges within their bounds;
  - iv) consult with applicant presbyteries concerning the proposed appointment, including such matters as the capacity of the charge to bear the cost of such an appointment;
  - v) after satisfactory consultation, provide a name for appointment by the presbytery;
  - vi) collect and coordinate the detailed time requirements for a district interim moderator for each charge within its sphere of responsibility;
  - vii) provide all resources for the appointee, including a manse (if necessary), remuneration and incidental expenses incurred in his role as interim moderator/moderator of the charge/s to which he is appointed;
  - viii) allocate and invoice the participating charges in proportion to the time the district interim moderator spends, and the expenses he incurs, in this ministry to each of them individually;
  - ix) grant financial relief upon request to any charge before or during the period of the district interim moderator's appointment, subject to the normal requirements and constraints on the granting of financial assistance to charges from the committee's funds.

**17. Intentional interim ministers**

- a) Intentional interim ministers shall be:
  - i) ministers of the Presbyterian Church of Australia, preferably with at least 5 years' experience in pastoral ministry;



- ii) able to demonstrate proven skills in serving what may be a charge under stress;
  - iii) experienced and trained in conflict resolution or be prepared to undertake training in this area;
  - iv) able to accept living in temporary accommodation and to cope with short-term appointments;
  - v) able to accept that the position of intentional interim minister is occasional when need arises, and is not necessarily an ongoing appointment;
- b) The committee shall:
  - i) be pro-active in the seeking and training of suitable applicants for intentional interim ministry positions;
  - ii) consult with presbyteries considering the appointment of an intentional interim minister regarding the availability of suitably qualified men;
  - iii) receive applications to help fund an intentional interim minister from its own funds, and grant such requests where a congregation is unable to meet the terms of settlement and where the committee's funds permit.
- c) The committee may, if it sees fit, grant requests from presbyteries that particular cases be considered extraordinary, and authorise the extension of appointments of intentional interim ministers beyond two years (see rule 4.107.2).

7. Alter Church Planting Committee Regulations to read as follows:

### ***Church Planting Committee***

**1. Title**

There shall be a committee of the General Assembly called the Church Planting Committee, hereafter referred to as the committee.

**2. Membership**

The committee shall consist of seven members, including a convener, appointed by the General Assembly.

**3. Object**

The object of the committee is to glorify God by promoting and facilitating, in conjunction with presbyteries, the establishment of new congregations through evangelism (an activity formerly carried out by a committee of the General Assembly known as the Home Mission Committee).

**4. Function**

The committee shall:

- a) encourage and assist presbyteries to establish new congregations;
- b) develop and maintain strategies for the establishment of new congregations;
- c) identify areas for new congregations;

- d) seek, identify and accredit ministers and licentiates as church planters;
- e) recommend to presbyteries accredited church planters for appointment to church plant charges;
- f) under the oversight of the presbytery coach and mentor church planters appointed to church plant charges;
- g) fund newly formed congregations (see regulation 8) and other activities and programs that serve the object of the committee; and
- h) administer the Property Development Fund.

**5. Employed Officer**

The committee shall, when occasion warrants, bring to the General Assembly the name of a suitably gifted person for appointment as the Church Planter Evangelist. The Church Planter Evangelist will work under the committee according to such job description as shall be approved from time to time by the General Assembly.

**6. Accreditation of ministers and licentiates as church planters**

- a) Church planters are ministers and licentiates accredited by the committee as church planters;
- b) Ministers and licentiates seeking accreditation as church planters shall:
  - i) make a formal application for accreditation to the committee on the prescribed form;
  - ii) provide the committee with a current police check and a current Working With Children Check; and
  - iii) provide the committee with an assessment of his suitability for employment prepared by a medical practitioner;
- c) The committee shall assess or cause to be assessed applicants for accreditation using the Presbyterian Church in America Assessment process as modified by Geneva Push;
- d) Applicants who are assessed as suitable to be church planters and who have:
  - i) a satisfactory police record check;
  - ii) a current Working With Children Check; and
  - iii) completed all PCV Safe Church requirements for a person in leadership;
 may be accredited by the committee as church planters.

**7. Church Planting Grants**

To the limits that funds are available, the committee may at its discretion make grants from its funds:

- a) to subsidise newly formed congregations other than home mission charges and special interest congregations for up to five years; and
- b) for the purchase of property for the congregations within the scope of clause (a) beyond the five year limit.

**8. Conditions of grants**

- a) applications for grants shall be made on the prescribed form to the committee through the presbytery and with the presbytery's approval (see rule 4.83); and
- b) the committee shall regularly review all subsidy grants with a view to ensuring that congregations become financially independent of the committee as soon as possible.

8. Alter Property Development Fund regulations to read as follows:

**Property Development Fund Regulations**

**1. Title**

There shall be a fund called the Property Development Fund (the Fund).

**2. Fund administration**

The Fund shall be administered by the Church Planting Committee (the committee).

**3. Purpose**

The purpose of the Fund shall be:

- a) to fund the purchase of meeting places and manses on behalf of newly established congregations; and
- b) to fund the purchase of property on behalf of the committee where the establishment of a congregation is reasonably anticipated; with such property to be held under the provisions of the Model Trust Deeds as may be applicable in a manner consistent with the Code.

**4. Use of the Fund for the purchase of property**

Monies in the Fund may be applied towards the purchase of property on behalf of the committee provided that:

- a) in planning the purchase the committee acts in consultation with the presbytery;
- b) the committee reasonably anticipates the establishment of a congregation in the area in which the property is located; and
- c) the presbytery has approved expansion in that area.

9. Appoint the Selection Committee, as follows:

Metro: Rev A Ken Brown (22), Rev Hui Lim (21), Rev Adam Humphries (Convener) (22)

Elder Ben Palmer (22), Elder John Angelico (20)

Non-metro: Rev Neil Harvey (20), Rev Stephen McDonald (21).

The motion was seconded and the proposed deliverance was approved.

**115. Youth Ministries Director Commission**

Rev Kevin Maxwell moved:

That the Assembly:

Appoint a Special Commission of the Assembly consisting of two members of each presbytery, and the office bearers of the Assembly, with a quorum to be 15 members, for the next 12 months to receive a recommendation from the Christian Education and Nurture

Committee for an appointment to the position of Youth Ministries Director and appoint the Youth Ministries Director, if appropriate, reporting its decisions to the 2020 General Assembly.

The motion was seconded and approved.

**116. Communication 5 – Law Agent, re: BB 2018 min. 98(5)**

Communication 5 from the Law Agent was received.

**117. Moderator commendation**

The Assistants to the Clerks moved:

That the Assembly:

Express best wishes to its Moderator, Elder Colin Morrow, and his wife, Alison, for God's blessing on them both for the coming year.

The motion was seconded and approved with acclamation.

**118. Commission to Confirm Minutes**

The Assistant to the Clerks moved:

That the Assembly:

Appoint the Moderator and the Clerks of Assembly a Special Commission to scrutinise the minutes of this Assembly with the power to make any necessary corrections and to confirm them, and that a copy thereof be sent to all members.

The motion was seconded and approved.

**119. General thanks**

The Assistant to the Clerks moved;

That the Assembly:

Record its sincere gratitude to the following people whose cheerful service especially contributed to the smooth running of this year's General Assembly:

1. the Scots' Church team: Rae Anstee, Dennis and Margaret Conradi, Rosalie Strother, Helen Holman who provided supper and served us at the Moderator's Reception Supper on the opening night;
2. the Scots' Church administrative team, headed by Jonathan North, who provide access to these buildings in which we meet, who ensure everything is set up for our use and provide security in and around the premises;
3. members of Assembly such as Dave Assender, Brett Cummins, who gave thoughtful attention and put in extra hours to think of practical needs and to see that the audio and visual accompanying services operated smoothly for our benefit, also David Schulz and Douglas Lawrence for providing music;
4. moderator's chaplains Martin de Pyle and Andrew Letcher who have provided such clear, gracious and helpful guidance not only assisting the moderator but the entire Assembly as well;
5. the Clerk's team and Jared Hood, whose work is the reason why the Assembly business has run so smoothly.

The motion was seconded and approved.

**120. Appointment of Commission of Assembly**

The Assistant to the Clerks moved:

That the Assembly:

1. Appoint a Commission of Assembly consisting of all the members of this Assembly, with a quorum of sixteen (eight of whom must be ministers), representing at least four presbyteries.
2. Empower this Commission to consider and determine every matter referred to it by the Assembly, and instruct the Commission to be careful to follow all

instructions given to it by the Assembly. With the exception of urgent matters, as permitted in clause three below, the Commission is not entitled to take up any matter that has not been referred to it.

3. Empower this Commission to consider and determine all matters that have emerged since the last meeting of the Assembly that are considered urgent and in need of executive or judicial action. In taking up these emergent matters the Commission is to consider the best interests of the church on every occasion.
4. Charge this Commission in all its decisions to proceed according to the rules and constitution of this church. For all its decisions, this Commission is accountable to and censurable by the next Assembly.
5. Charge this Commission that it must not enact, amend or repeal any rules or regulations of the Assembly nor enter into the consideration of any overture or motion proposing legislation.
6. Direct this Commission to submit its minutes duly confirmed, and relevant papers, to the next Assembly through the Clerk.
7. Instruct this Commission to meet in the Werner Brodbeck Hall, within the Assembly Hall, 156 Collins Street, Melbourne, Tuesday 5 May 2020, at 10:30am, or at such other times and places as the Moderator of the Assembly shall determine.

The motion was seconded and approved.

#### **121. Appointment of Next General Assembly**

The Assistant to the Clerks moved:

That the Assembly:

Appoint the next General Assembly to convene within The Scots' Church, Melbourne, on Monday 5 October 2020, at 7:30pm for the opening sitting, and on Tuesday 6 October 2020, at 9.30am for a communion service, and thereafter for business in Werner Brodbeck Hall within the Assembly Hall.

The motion was seconded and approved.

#### **122. Ballot Committee Discharged**

The Assistant to the Clerks moved:

That the Assembly:

Thank and discharge the Ballot Committee.

The motion was seconded and approved.

#### **123. Dissolution**

The business of the Assembly now being concluded, the Moderator intimated that the next General Assembly would meet on Monday 5 October 2020, at 7:30pm for the opening sitting within The Scots' Church, Melbourne, and on Tuesday 6 October 2020, at 9.30am for a communion service within The Scots' Church, Melbourne and thereafter for business in Werner Brodbeck Hall within the Assembly Hall.

The Moderator dissolved the Assembly with the singing of a hymn and prayer.

CLERKS:  
J P Wilson  
P W Phillips  
D A Carroll

I certify that the minutes of 7, 8, 9 and 10 October 2019, having been carefully scrutinised, are hereby confirmed in terms of minute 118 thereof.

A handwritten signature in cursive script, appearing to read 'C Morrow'.

Elder Colin Morrow  
Moderator

## ROLL OF ASSEMBLY

### Presbytery of Ballarat (V1)

Charges	Ministers	Elders
Ararat-Skipton-Lismore	Rod Waterhouse	Stewart McKerrow
Ballarat North	John Brennan	Graham Hammond
Ballarat South	Toby McIntosh	Keith Mitchell
Ballarat West	Ian Hutton	Paul Denness
Carisbrook-Castlemaine (HMC)	Hugh Price	
Daylesford	Mark Crabb	
Horsham	Luke Isham	Peter U'Ren
Kaniva-Nhill (HMC)		Bruce Meyer
<b>Retired Minister:</b>	Keith Allen	

## Presbytery of Flinders (V2)

Charges	Ministers	Elders
Aspendale	Brett Peatman	Kevin Savage
Brighton		Elizabeth Cutler
Cardinia-Koo-Wee-Rup (HMC)		
Cheltenham	David Brown	
Clarinda (HMC)		
Clarinda Nuer		
Clayton	Michael Jensen Lam Paul Gak (Associate)	Arnis Putnins
Cranbourne	Peter Roberts	
Dandenong	Joel Mestry	
Dromana-Mornington	Matt Cole	
Frankston	Bill Medley Jared Keath (Associate)	
Mordialloc (HMC)		Barbara Firth
Officer (New Life)	David Martin	
Somerville	Ken Brown	
Sorrento-Rye	Hui Lim	
South East Samoan (HMC)	Kainano Opetaiia	
<b>Retired Ministers:</b>	Peter Barclay	<b>Parity:</b>
	Ivan Barker	
	Dallas Clarnette	
	Stephen Giles	
	David Palmer	
	Frank Savage	
	Graeme Weber	
	Wally Zurrer	



### Presbytery of Geelong (V3)

Charges	Ministers	Elders
Bellarine		
Geelong West	Luke McSeveny	Drew Chittenden
North Geelong	Darren Middleton	G (Bert) Stasse
The Leigh		Jim Venters
<b>Retired Ministers:</b>	Andrew Bray	<b>Parity:</b> Richard Worth
	John Cromarty	
	Allan Harman	
	Robert White	

### Presbytery of Gippsland (V4)

Charges	Ministers	Elders
Bairnsdale	Gary Stephens	Bruce Downes
Drouin	Heath Easton Stephen Jones (Associate) Karl Hood (Assistant)	Alan York
Leongatha (HMC)	Gary Wentworth	
Moe-Yarram	Stephen Deroon	Maitland Vertigan
Morwell	Cameron Garrett	John Lagerwey
Sale (HMC)		
Warragul		Tom Guilford
<b>Retired Ministers:</b>	Robert Boan	<b>Parity:</b> Roger McIvor
	Michael Wharton	

## Presbytery of Maroondah (V5)

<b>Charges</b>	<b>Ministers</b>	<b>Elders</b>
Belgrave Heights	Mark Tonkin	David Death
Blackburn (HMC)		Keith Ferres
Croydon	Cameron Griffiths	Andrew Letcher
Donvale	Gerald Vanderwert	Iain Bramley
Heathmont		Doug Fraser
Kirkbrae	Matthew James	
Mt Evelyn	Miles Fagan	Bruce Timmins
Warburton (HMC)		Stewart Miller
Woori Yallock	Tony Archer	Andre Dahmen
<b>PTC Lecturers</b>	Felix Chung Jared Hood	
<b>YM Director</b>	Brian Harvey	
<b>DF Chaplain</b>	Barry Porter	
<b>Retired Ministers:</b>	Tony Bird	<b>Parity:</b> Endre Papajcsik
	Trevor Cox	
	Wally Gear	
	Grant Lawry	
	Peter Orchard	
	Andrew Slater	
	Willem Vandenberg	
	Cor Vanderhorn	
	Andrew Venn	

## Presbytery of Melbourne East (V6)

<b>Charges</b>	<b>Ministers</b>	<b>Elders</b>
Arabic	Karam Krayyem	Zaher Saad
Ashburton	Barry Oakes	John Angelico
Auburn	Nick Arundell	
Burwood Community	John Elnatan	Frans Herjanto
Camberwell	Philip Mercer	Philip Barton
Canterbury		Kevin Childs
Caulfield-Elwood	Phillip Chang	Robert Belcher
Deaf	Tony Salisbury	
Gardenvale East		
Hawthorn	Graham Nicholson	John Singleton
Korean	Paul Jang	In Paek Chung
Malvern	Philip Daffy	
South Yarra	John Stasse	
St Kilda/Balaclava	Paul Lee (Assistant)	Bev Mower
Surrey Hills	John Huynh	Stephen Moody
<b>Scotch Chaplain</b>	David Assender	<b>Parity:</b> Jim Hare
<b>PLC Chaplain</b>	Charles Green	Ben Palmer
<b>PTC Lecturer</b>	Ben Nelson	
<b>MDC Officer</b>	Chris Siriweera	
<b>Retired Ministers:</b>	Graham Bradbeer	
	Alan Every	
	Douglas Milne	
	Bob Thomas	

## Presbytery of Melbourne North (V7)

<b>Charges</b>	<b>Ministers</b>	<b>Elders</b>
Bundoora	Neil Chambers Clinton Le Page (Associate) Chris Shaw (Assistant)	Andrew May
Eltham	Don Elliott Andy Buchan (Associate)	Ian Courts
Epping	Nello Barbieri	Neil Furlong
Heidelberg	Bagoes Seta	Tom Cunneen
Hume	Luke Brownley	Tony Ruggeri
Kangaroo Ground (HMC)		Robert Baldock
Reservoir	Andrew Vines Dean Carroll (Assistant)	Reg Butcher
Samoan	Simalu Cowley	
Templestowe (HMC)		Adrian Kebbe
Valley	Richard Wilson	
Whittlesea-Mernda	Botros Botrosdief	
<b>Clerk of Assembly</b>	John Wilson	
<b>PTC Principal</b>	Peter Hastie	
<b>ADF Chaplain</b>	Martin de Pyle	
<b>Retired Minister:</b>	Theo Fishwick	

## Presbytery of Melbourne West (V8)

Charges	Ministers	Elders
Brimbank		Andrew Deeming
Clifton Hill/Essendon	Christopher Duke	Vasil Vasiliades
Darebin	Aaron Boyd Adam Humphries (Associate)	Chris Berry
Footscray West (HMC)		
Gisborne		George McConaghie
Melbourne Scots – Snr Ass't – CBD Flemington Indonesian	Douglas Robertson Richard O'Brien  Christian Tirtha	George Nixon
Melton		Barry Townsend
Point Cook	Peter Owen	Peter Stanton
Sunshine	John Cho	Charles Okwo
West Melbourne Korean		Do Ho-Hyun
Williamstown	Daniel Dixon	Irene Blaikie
Wyndham	Peter Greiner	Harry Carpenter
<b>Retired Ministers:</b>	Philip Court	<b>Parity:</b> Bob Farquharson
	John Ellis	
	Len Pearce	
	Bruce Riding	
	Wally Johnson	
<b>APWM Convener</b>		Noel Johnston
<b>MMC Convener</b>		Dennis Wright

### Presbytery of North East Victoria (V9)

Charges	Ministers	Elders
Benalla	Stephen McDonald	Graeme Hayes
Broadford		Ross Barnett
Numurkah		
Seymour-Nagambie-Yea (HMC)		Bonnie Purbrick
Shepparton-Stanhope-Kyabram	Kyung Ee	Philip Betts
Tatura	Kevin Maxwell	James Finster
Wangaratta-Yarrawonga-Myrtleford	Brett Cummins	Malcolm Browning
Wodonga		Alan Horsburgh
<b>Retired Ministers:</b>	Neil Harvey	<b>Parity:</b> Ralph Kop
	Ian Touzel	Gary Dunstan

### Presbytery of North Western Victoria (V10)

Charges	Ministers	Elders
Bendigo	Philip Burns	Andrew Kerr
Eaglehawk	Jesse Walz	
Kerang/Swan Hill		Ken Pinchen
Pyramid Hill (HMC)		
Rochester	Stuart Withers	
Reforming (East Bendigo)	Russ Ginter	Rory Weightman
Sunraysia (HMC)		Colin Morrow
<b>Retired Ministers:</b>	Keith Bell	<b>Parity:</b>
	Peter Phillips	
	John Sutherland	

## Presbytery of South West Victoria (V11)

Charges	Ministers	Elders
Camperdown-Terang-Noorat		Craig Coates
Colac	Marvin Hagans	Geoff Cross
Hamilton	David Schulz	Marcus Little
Heywood-Portland		
Koroit-Port Fairy-Woodford	Ian Leach	Tom Warburton
Warrnambool	Ben Johnson	Robert Prout
<b>Retired Minister:</b>	Neil Benfell	<b>Parity:</b> David Selman

## **ASSEMBLY BOARDS AND COMMITTEES 2019 - 2020**

### **Assessors Committee**

[Moderator, Clerk, Selection Committee convener, Business Committee convener]

**Convener:** Moderator

### **Australian Presbyterian World Mission [Victoria] Committee**

[12 Members, 10 nominated by GAV, 2 nominated by PWMU, all appointed by the Assembly]

**RT 20:** Rev T Archer [24], Rev R Waterhouse [26], Rev P Burns [22]

**RT 21:** Mrs L Ellis [25], Mrs W Pearce [22], Rev D Schulz [26]

**RT 22:** Rev J Mestry [28], Mrs W Moody [25], Dr N Johnston [22], Mrs S Hammond [28]

**PWMU:** Miss R Crocker [22], Mrs P Vandenberg [24]

**Convener:** Dr N Johnston [22]

### **Ballot Committee**

[Appointed by each Assembly or Commission]

### **Board of Investment and Finance**

[10 Members]

**RT 20:** Mr T Arnold [20]

**RT 21:** Mr S Williamson [26], Mr J Bligh [26]

**RT 22:** Vacancy [22], Rev A Venn [27], Mr A Foster [27]

**RT 23:** Mr E de Zilwa [28], Mr D Graham [28]

**RT 24:** Mr J Walter [24], Rev B Oakes [24]

**Chairman:** [Appointed annually by the Board, currently Rev B Oakes]

### **Building and Property Committee**

[3 Members]

**RT 20:** Mrs G Wright [28]

**RT 21:** Mr R Kop [27]

**RT 22:** Mr D Wright [24]

**Convener:** Mr R Kop [26]

### **Business Committee**

[4 members of Assembly (who are not conveners of other reporting committees), Clerks of Assembly, Procurator, Law Agent, and during Assembly: clerks of all presbyteries]

**RT 20:** Mr K Childs [22], Rev Dr J Hood [26]

**RT 20:** Vacancy

**RT 22:** Mr D Fraser [24]

**Convener:** Rev Dr J Hood [24]

### **Christian Education and Nurture Committee**

[11 members, at least 6 members of Assembly (including the convener)]

**RT 20:** Vacancy, Vacancy, Mrs M Girgis [22], Rev D Assender [22]

**RT 21:** Vacancy, Rev C Griffiths [27], Rev M James [24]

**RT 22:** Vacancy, Vacancy, Vacancy, Mrs A Harvey [20]

**Convener:** Rev M James [22]



### **Church and Nation Committee**

[10 members]

**RT 20:** Vacancy, Mr J Ting [27], Mr J Ballantyne [26],

**RT 21:** Vacancy, Vacancy, Mr S Robertson [28], Mr I Waller [27]

**RT 22:** Vacancy, Mrs J McHardy [27], Rev C Duke [25]

**Convener:** Rev C Duke [25]

### **Church Planting Committee**

[7 members]

**RT 20:** Vacancy, Rev B Johnson [21], Rev C Garrett [22]

**RT 21:** Rev T Fishwick [24], Rev A Boyd [24]

**RT 22:** Vacancy, Rev J Huynh [24]

**Convener:** Rev C Garrett [22]

### **Clerkship Committee**

[Moderator, chairman of the BIF (or his deputy), 3 clerks of presbytery, a past-moderator as convener]

**RT 20:** K Childs

**RT 21:** D Fraser

**RT 22:** P Burns

**Convener:** Rev R White [22]

### **Code and General Administration Committee**

[3 members, Clerks of Assembly, Business Convener, Procurator, Law Agent, Chairman of Trusts Corporation (or a deputy)]

**RT 20:** Vacancy

**RT 20:** Mr A Foster [27]

**RT 21:** Rev A Buchan [26]

**Convener:** Clerk of Assembly

### **Conciliation Committee**

[6 members: 3 ministers and 3 elders, from at least four presbyteries, appointed annually]

**Ministers:** Vacancy, Vacancy, Rev A Vines (Melbourne North) [27]

**Elders:** Vacancy, Mr V Vasiliades (Melbourne West) [23], Mr B Downes (Gippsland) [22]

**Convener:** Immediate Past Moderator of the Assembly

### **Defence Force Chaplaincy Committee**

[3 Members, all ADF Chaplains serving in Victoria]

**RT 20:** Mr B Weigandt [26]

**RT 21:** Rev T Cox [26]

**RT 22:** Rev P Mercer [22]

**Convener:** Rev M Fagan [24]

### **Exit Student Committee**

Convener of the Ministry Development Committee, Ministry Development Officer, Principal of the Presbyterian Theological College [or his faculty representative], Training Officer, Convener of the Church Planting Committee [whenever a Church planting placement is being considered], Convener of the Health and Community Chaplaincy Committee [whenever a chaplaincy placement is being considered], a

representative of each candidate's Presbytery [preferably the convener of the Presbytery's Candidates' Committee or equivalent]

**Convener:** Convener of Ministry Development Committee

### **Health and Community Chaplaincy Committee**

[10 members]

**RT 20:** Vacancy, Mrs M Jones [27], Rev D Dixon [26]

**RT 21:** Mrs J Martin [28], Rev Dr K Hood [27], Rev C Yat [24], Rev P Chang [22]

**RT 22:** Mrs R O'Brien [26], Rev G Vayne [22], Rev P Court [22]

**Convener:** Rev P Court [22]

### **Maintenance of the Ministry Committee**

[6 members]

**RT 20:** Vacancy, Rev M Crabb [21]

**RT 21:** Vacancy, Mr D Wright [22]

**RT 22:** Vacancy, Mr R Butcher [28]

**Convener:** Mr D Wright [21]

### **METRO Committee**

[8 members]

**RT 20:** Vacancy, Mr A May [27], Rev L Brownley [26]

**RT 21:** Rev H Easton [22], Rev T McIntosh [22], Rev N Arundell [27]

**RT 22:** Rev B Harvey [22], Mrs A Harris [26]

**Convener:** Rev T McIntosh [22]

### **Ministry Development Committee**

[7 members]

**RT 20:** Dr B Ellis [20], Rev Dr A Bird [26], Rev I Hutton [21]

**RT 21:** Rev P Greiner [24], Rev G Vanderwert [22]

**RT 22:** Rev S Withers [25], Mr I Bramley [27]

**Convener:** Rev I Hutton [21]

### **Overseas Visitors' Fund Committee**

[members of the BIF, conveners of CENC, TEC, MDC and CPC]

**Convener:** BIF Chairman

### **Safe Church Committee**

[6 members]

**RT 20:** Vacancy, Mrs A Isham [27]

**RT 21:** Mr G Hui [26], Rev B Harvey [26]

**RT 22:** Mrs S Carroll [27], Rev D Brown [27]

**Convener:** Rev B Harvey [24]

### **Selection Committee**

[Nominated by the Code and General Administration Committee]

Metro: Rev K Brown [22], Rev H Lim [21], Rev A Humphries [22], Elder B Palmer [22], Elder J Angelico [20]

Non-metro: Rev N Harvey [20], Vacancy

**Convener:** Rev A Humphries [22]

### **Social Services Committee**

[10 members]

**RT 20:** Mrs J Pilgrim [28], Mr T Cunneen [24], Miss R Strother [22], Mr G Hamilton [22]

**RT 21:** Vacancy, Vacancy, Dr E Lewis [26]

**RT 22:** Mr D Conradi [25], Rev G Lawry [25], Mr B Evans [21]

**Convener:** Rev G Lawry [24]

### **State News Committee**

[4 members: 2 ministers and 2 elders] [new member due in 2020 see GAV 2019 Min 31.2-3]

**RT 20:** Rev L Isham [24]

**RT 21:** Rev S McDonald [27]

**RT 22:** Vacancy, Mr A Zirngast [22]

**Convener:** L Isham [26]

### **Theological Education Committee**

[10 members, PTC Principal, another member of faculty]

**RT 20:** Vacancy, Rev G Nicholson [25], Rev N Benfell [23]

**RT 21:** Mr D Wright [24], Rev K Maxwell [26], Rev I Barker [22], Mr C Manners [22]

**RT 22:** Rev R White [28], Mrs J McHardy [26], Rev S Jones [25]

**Convener:** Rev K Maxwell [26]

## **GAV COMMISSION APPOINTMENTS**

### **Appeals Commission**

[Moderator, a past-moderator, presbytery clerks and parity members]

**Ballarat:** Rev R Waterhouse (alt), Mr S McKerrow (parity);

**Flinders:** Rev D Brown (clerk), (nil for parity);

**Geelong:** Rev R White (clerk), Mr B Stasse (parity);

**Gippsland:** Rev G Stephens (clerk), Mr Tom Guilford (parity);

**Maroondah:** Elder D Death (alt), Rev M Tonkin (parity);

**Melbourne East:** Elder K Childs (clerk), Rev B Nelson (parity);

**Melbourne North:** Rev A Buchan (alt), Mr T Cunneen (parity);

**Melbourne West:** Rev J Ellis (clerk), (nil for parity);

**North East Victoria:** Rev B Cummins (clerk), Mr G Dunstan (parity);

**North Western Victoria:** Rev P Burns (clerk), Mr C Morrow (parity);

**South West Victoria:** Rev I Leach (clerk), Mr T Warburton (parity).

**Past-Moderator:** Rev D Palmer

**Chairman:** Moderator

### **Commission for Church Institutions**

Moderator (chairman), Clerks of Assembly, Law Agent (advisor only), Rev Ivan Barker, Andrew Bray, John Cho, Trevor Cox, Phil Daffy, Luke Isham, Graham Nicholson, John Stasse, Graeme Weber, Peter Hastie and elders Tom Guilford, Vasil Vasiliades and Dennis Wright, with five members to form a quorum.

**Special Commission for Appointment of Youth Ministries Director (GAV 2019, Min. 115)**

Two members of each presbytery, and the office bearers of the Assembly, with a quorum to be 15

**Special Commission for Confirming the Minutes (GAV 2019, Min. 118)**

Moderator and the Clerks of Assembly

**GAV PANEL**

**Panel of Discipline Assessors**

Mark Crabb, Rod Waterhouse, David Palmer, Ken Brown, Robert White, Cam Garrett, Gary Stephens, Phil Court, Peter Orchard, Theo Fishwick, Colin Morrow, and Ian Leach.

**APPOINTMENTS for the GAA**

**Commission of the General Assembly of Australia**

[3 ministers and 3 elders, *ex officio* Officers of the GAA & former Moderators-General]

**Ministers:** Deputy Clerk, Assistant to the Clerks, Rev G Nicholson

**Elders:** Moderator (C Morrow), Mr P Betts, Vacant

***ex officio:*** Rev Dr A Harman, Rev Dr C R Thomas, Rev J P Wilson

**OTHER POSITIONS**

**Family Council of Victoria (BB 2007 Min 99.9)**

Mrs J Manners

**Multifaith Advisory Group (MAG) Representative (BB 2015 Min 123.2)**

Vacant

**PWMU Cook Book Committee**

[3 PCV, 1 PWMU + Convener (alternates between PCV & UCA Victoria/Tasmania)]

PWMU: Mrs R Zurrer

GAV: Mrs C Closter, Mrs G McKenzie

Convener: UCA appointee

**St Andrew's Foundation**

Mrs M Conradi, Vacancy, Mr I Bramley

## **BUSINESS COMMITTEE (Min. 13)**

*‘They shall be Mine’, says the Lord of hosts, ‘on the day that I make them My treasure. And I will spare them as a man spares his own son who serves him.’ Then you shall again discern between the righteous and the wicked, between one who serves God and one who does not serve Him. (Mal 3:17–18)*

The Business Committee has received all papers of a non-judicial nature currently proposed to be submitted to the Assembly. It has resolved to transmit to the Assembly in the form of this White Book those papers which seem competent and respectful.

### **Assembly expositor**

The Business Committee is pleased to report that Rev Dr Ian Smith, Principal of Christ College, Sydney, has agreed to be the Assembly expositor for 2019. It is planned that he will preach at the Tuesday morning communion service, and at the opening of the Wednesday morning and Thursday sittings.

### **Lunches (including the Mission lunch)**

The Tuesday Moderator’s lunch, for Assembly members, will be held in the Robert White Hall. Booking is required.

The Wednesday lunch is the Mission lunch, held in the Robert White Hall, during the usual lunchtime slot (12:30–2:00pm). It is planned that Alan and Faye Canavan (translation consultancy in Townsville and the Pacific) will be speaking. Booking is required.

### **Member introductions**

The Business Committee suggests that it could be a helpful practice if Assembly members would introduce themselves the first time in the week that they rise to speak in the Assembly. Quickly stating one’s name and office or ministry and Church setting would suffice.

### **Thanks**

The Business Committee takes this opportunity to thank:

- the Minister, Session and members of the Scots’ Church, Melbourne, for the use of its facilities, and especially for hosting the opening and communion services and organising the supper after the opening service;
- the Assembly Office staff members for their work in assisting in the smooth running of the Assembly;
- APWM for organising the Mission Lunch, and the speakers at the lunch;
- Brett Cummins and others assisting with data projection;
- Matt James, David Assender and any others assisting with the audio system; and
- David Schulz and others assisting with music.

### **Commission and next Assembly**

The Business Committee recommends that:

- the ordinary Commission of Assembly meet on Tuesday, 5 May 2020, at 10:30am in Werner Brodbeck Hall within the Assembly Hall; and
- the 2020 General Assembly convene in the Scots’ Church, Melbourne, at 7:30pm on Monday, 5 October, for worship and the induction of the Moderator, then at 9.30am on Tuesday, 6 October, for a Communion Service, and thereafter in Werner Brodbeck Hall within the Assembly Hall for business.

The Clerk will move motions to this end at the close of the Assembly.

### **Outline of business**

The Business Committee is required to present an agenda at the start of each sitting (other than the first). As a guide, the Committee will seek to arrange business according to the following outline.

#### **FIRST SITTING**

Monday, 7 October 2019, at 7:30pm in the Scots' Church, Melbourne

Service of worship and the induction of the Moderator

#### **SECOND SITTING**

Tuesday, 8 October 2019, 9:30am–5:30pm

Assembly Communion Service (constitution)

11:00am Roll

Apologies

Associations

Welcomes

Business Committee

Minutes of previous sitting

Minutes of the 2019 Commission of Assembly

New members

Ministerial and Elders' Jubilees

Ministerial and Elders' deaths—Prayer

Royal address and Loyal addresses

Communication 1: Office of the Governor, Victoria

Communication 2: The Hon Daniel Andrews, MP

Past Moderator

Moderator, GAWA, Elder Bill McRae

Board of Investment and Finance

[12:30pm—2:00pm Lunch]

Trusts Corporation

Ad Hoc Assembly Hall Committee

Ad Hoc Royal Commission Committee

METRO Committee

[3:30pm—3:50pm Refreshments]

State News Committee

Belgrave Heights Christian School

Presbyterian Ladies College

St Andrews Christian College

Scotch College

Appeals, Overtures, Communications, References, Petitions

Business Committee

#### **THIRD SITTING**

Tuesday, 8 October 2019, 7:00pm–9:00pm

Constitution

Apologies

Business Committee

Minutes of previous sitting

Building and Property Committee

Health and Community Chaplaincy Committee

Maintenance of the Ministry Committee  
Social Services Committee  
Clerkship Committee  
Commission for Church Institutions  
Clerk of Assembly  
Unfinished business from previous sitting  
Business Committee

#### FOURTH SITTING

Wednesday, 9 October 2019, 9:30am–5:30pm

Constitution  
Assembly expositor  
Apologies  
Business Committee  
Minutes of previous sitting  
Ministry Development Committee  
Exit Students Committee  
FOD 11:30am Australian Presbyterian World Mission (Vic)  
Rev Kevin Murray (National Director, APWM)  
Presentation of missionaries  
FOD 12:15pm Ballot (if required)  
Church and Nation Committee  
PresAID  
[12:30pm–2:00pm Mission Lunch]  
Overture 1: Presbytery of Geelong—Sale of St Georges  
Overture 2: Twenty members—Church Health  
[3:30pm–3:50pm Refreshments]  
FOD 3:50pm Defence Force Chaplaincy Committee  
Communication 3: Presbyterian Inland Mission  
Presbyterian Inland Mission  
FOD 4:15pm Christian Education and Nurture Committee  
Unfinished business from previous sittings  
Business Committee

#### FIFTH SITTING

Wednesday, 9 October 2019, 7:00pm–9:00pm

Constitution  
Apologies  
Business Committee  
Minutes of previous sitting  
Church Planting Committee  
Safe Church Committee  
Selection Committee  
GAV Privacy Officer  
Clerk of Assembly—GAV 2019, min. 99, AP 1 [private paper]  
Code and General Administration Committee  
Unfinished business from previous sittings  
Business Committee

## SIXTH SITTING

Thursday, 10 October 2019, 9:30am to the finish of business

Constitution

Assembly expositor

Apologies

Business Committee

Minutes of previous sitting

Communication 4: Korus Connect

Theological Education Committee

FOD 12:00pm Presbyterian Women's Missionary Union

[12:30pm—2:00pm Lunch]

Special Judicial Committee

Petition 1: Presbytery of Geelong—Residual sale proceeds from Geelong West Manse

Petition 2: Presbytery of Ballarat—MDC funding for Horsham

Petition 3: Presbytery of Ballarat—Sale of Smythesdale land

Petition 4: Presbytery of Ballarat—Sale of Lismore Hall

Petition 5: Presbytery of Flinders—MDC funding for Cranbourne

Petition 6: Presbytery of Ballarat—MDC funding for Ararat—Skipton—Lismore

Petition 7: Belgrave Heights—Sale of land

[3:30pm—3:50pm Refreshments]

Conciliation Committee

Overture 3: Code and General Administration Committee—MDC ten-year funding limit

Overture 4: Code and General Administration Committee—Home missionary and church planter appointments

Overture 5: Code and General Administration Committee—Process of uniting congregations

Overture 6: Code and General Administration Committee—Quorum for congregational meetings, process for dissolution

Overture 7: Maintenance of the Ministry Committee—Replacement of Annual Charge Report

[5:30pm—6:30pm Dinner]

Closing formalities

Commendation

Commission to confirm minutes

Appointment of Commission of Assembly

Appointment of next Assembly

Ballot Committee discharged

Dissolution

Jared C Hood  
CONVENER



## **AD HOC ASSEMBLY HALL COMMITTEE (Min. 28)**

Since the Commission of Assembly in May 2019, the Ad Hoc Assembly Hall Committee has met on two occasions: 14 June and 5 September.

Two representatives of the committee met with two representatives of the Scots Church Board of Management Working Group on 16 August to establish mutually acceptable parameters for any further expression of interest Scots Board of Management Working Group might make in relation to purchasing the PCV 37% share in the Assembly Hall.

Whilst awaiting further developments in its negotiations with Scots Board of Management, the committee determined to begin investigating the other options available to it and to obtain further information from the Assembly Hall Joint Management Committee in order to be able to make a more informed assessment should an offer from Scots Board eventuate.

To that end the committee wrote to the Assembly Hall Joint Management Committee on 18 June 2019 requesting the Joint Management Committee to:

- a. Assess the value of building spaces by obtaining value estimates based on current lease agreements.
- b. Determine potential lease income were the building fully occupied by:
  - i. external lease-holders;
  - ii. PCV as a lease-holder;
  - iii. SC as a lease-holder.
- c. Request estimated building management and maintenance costs:
  - i. to manage external lease-holders;
  - ii. to manage external, PCV and SC as lease-holders.
- d. Indicate how provision is made for exceptional costs identified by the Assembly Hall Joint Management Committee, such as:
  - i. building – maintenance of external building stonework;
  - ii. any other exceptional costs.
- e. Obtain a Sworn Valuation of the building based upon a fully occupied building (including PCV and Scots as commercial lease-holders):
  - i. also requesting indication of estimated capital gains over 5, 10 and 20 years;
  - ii. and asking the PCV TC and SC BoM Ltd to pay for the valuation.

At the time of writing this report the ad hoc committee is still waiting for the requested information and has re-submitted its requests to the Assembly Hall Joint Management Committee.

On 27 August, the ad hoc committee received from Scots Board of Management an indicative offer for PCV's 37% holding in the Assembly Hall. However, this committee is not in a position to present the members of Assembly with a recommendation on this offer as it is not yet in possession of the information requested from the Joint Management Committee.

We urge members of the Assembly to continue to pray for the outcome of the considerations already underway and for the committee to be able to come to the wisest recommendation for the Assembly.

Robert W White  
CONVENER

## **AD HOC COMMITTEE: RESPONSE TO THE ROYAL COMMISSION INTO INSTITUTIONAL RESPONSES TO CHILD SEXUAL ABUSE (Min. 29)**

The 2018 General Assembly appointed an ad hoc committee consisting of Rev Philip Court (Convener), Rev Dr Karl Hood, Mrs Kathy James, Rev Dean Carroll, Rev Brian Harvey, Mrs Fiona Bligh, Rev Stephen Jones, and Rev Kevin Maxwell to:

1. review all recommendations of the Royal Commission into Institutional Responses to Child Sexual Abuse relevant to religious institutions and/or persons in religious ministry;
2. identify and explore the implications of any such recommendations not already implemented and practised within the PCV;
3. report on its work and make recommendations to the 2019 General Assembly.  
(BB 2018, min. 68)

### **Background**

The Royal Commission into Institutional Responses to Child Sexual Abuse (the Royal Commission) handed down its Final Report Recommendations in December 2017. This includes 28 Recommendations to all Religious Institutions in Australia (recommendations 16.31 to 16.58). The Royal Commission also recommended the adoption of ten identified Child Safe Standards (recommendations 6.4 and 6.5).

In reviewing these recommendations, the committee has reached the conclusions set out below.

### **Child Safe Standards**

A Victorian Parliamentary Enquiry into the Handling of Child Abuse by Religious and Other Non-Government Organisations predated the Royal Commission. Its final report, *Betrayal of Trust*, was tabled in November 2013.

A result of the Parliamentary Enquiry has been the mandating in Victoria of seven Child Safe Standards. These have been in full effect since 1 January 2017. According to the Victorian Department of Justice and Community Safety, 'Victoria's Child Safe Standards, and their implementation and oversight, align broadly with the recommendations of the Royal Commission but cover all forms of child abuse, not just sexual abuse.'<sup>1</sup>

The committee finds that the PCV has implemented the Victorian Child Safe Standards through Safe Church policies and procedures, and thereby has satisfied the scope and intent of the Royal Commission's ten Child Safe Standards.

### **Other recommendations already implemented**

Of the Royal Commission's 28 recommendations to all religious institutions in Australia, the committee finds that the PCV has fully implemented 20, largely through Safe Church policies and procedures.

---

<sup>1</sup> <https://www.justice.vic.gov.au/safer-communities/protecting-children-and-families/victorian-government-response-to-the-royal-0>, accessed 29 July 2019.

### **Recommendations beyond the authority of the PCV**

Two of the Royal Commission's recommendations (16.32 and 16.58) are nationally-focussed. They are, in the committee's view, a matter for the General Assembly of Australia, rather than the General Assembly of Victoria. These recommendations deal with religious organisations nationally mandating the ten Child Safe Standards for each of their affiliated institutions (16.32) and religious organisations establishing a national register 'to assist affiliated institutions identify and respond to any risks to children that may be posed by people in religious or pastoral ministry' (16.58).

### **Recommendations substantially, but not comprehensively in place**

The committee has identified four of the Royal Commission's recommendations that the PCV has largely implemented, but with some gaps that have not yet been addressed. These are as follows:

1. The Royal Commission recommended that 'religious leaders are provided with leadership training both pre- and post-appointment, including in relation to the promotion of child safety.' (16.36)

While pre-appointment training is provided to exiting ministry candidates in the course of their studies, the committee finds no existing mechanism by which the GAV can satisfy itself that all ministry assistants and pastoral workers appointed by Sessions or Presbyteries are provided with such training.

2. The Royal Commission recommended that 'religious institutions should have a policy relating to the management of actual or perceived conflicts of interest that may arise in relation to allegations of child sexual abuse...' (16.39)

While some Presbyteries and some GAV committees may have written or implied conflict of interest policies, the committee finds no PCV-wide policy on this issue.

3. The Royal Commission recommended that candidates for religious ministry undertake child safety training and be educated on four specific matters, one of which is 'how to work with children, including childhood development.' (16.43 b iii)

While all other parts of this recommendation appear to be met, the committee finds no explicit coverage of this specific matter in the curriculum or training for ministry candidates.

4. The Royal Commission recommended that 'all people in religious and pastoral ministry, including religious leaders, are subject to effective management and oversight and undertake annual performance appraisals.' (16.44)

While it can be argued that our Presbyterian form of governance, when functioning optimally, can and should provide such management and oversight, the committee finds no general practice of annual performance appraisals.

### **Recommendations not currently in place**

The committee has identified two of the Royal Commission's recommendations that are not reflected in the current rules, regulations, policies and procedures of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria. These are as follows:

1. The Royal Commission recommended that 'each religious institution should require that candidates for religious ministry undergo external psychological testing, including psychosexual assessment, for the purposes of determining their suitability to be a person in religious ministry and to undertake work involving children.' (16.42)
2. The Royal Commission recommended that 'each religious institution should ensure that all people in religious or pastoral ministry, including religious leaders, have professional supervision with a trained professional or pastoral supervisor who has a degree of independence from the institution, within which the person is in ministry.' (16.45)

The committee has commenced its exploration of the implications of these two recommendations but is not yet ready to bring recommendations to the Assembly. Therefore, consent is sought for the committee to continue its work and report to the 2020 General Assembly.

Philip Court  
CONVENER

## **AUSTRALIAN PRESBYTERIAN WORLD MISSION (VIC) (Min. 56)**

### **1. Committee**

The committee has met eight times since the 2018 Assembly. We meet in 156 Collins Street and are very grateful to the Scots' Church team for both the practical meeting room and their assistance in setting it up for our meetings. The committee is made up of ten people appointed by the Assembly, and two by the PWMU. One member is retiring (Rev Len Pearce) and one resigning (Mrs Sue White). We thank them for their active and significant contribution to the committee, and we recommend Rev Joel Mestry and Mrs Sue Hammond to replace them.

### **2. Missionary interviews, applicants, departures and endorsements**

Apart from regular items of business, the committee also met with and interviewed the following missionaries on home assignment or preparing to return to the field: Mavis Price (WBT), Warwick and Natalie Short (SIM), Dennis and Glenys Tranter (formerly GRN), Paul Denness (Navigators), Rob and Teresa (Pioneers), Rosie T (Pioneers), Rhys and Rhondda Hall (Pioneers), Joy Hill (Pioneers), Alan and Faye Canavan (WBT), and Tumirin and Sheridan Indarto (WBT). The committee greatly values meeting with our missionaries in this way as it gives them the opportunity to review and discuss firsthand their experiences and/or concerns, and to share any special needs they may have. We have also had the APWM National Director, Rev Kevin Murray (twice) and the PCV Moderator, Rev John Stasse as special guests at our meetings.

As part of processing new applicants, the committee interviewed and subsequently approved some new missionaries: Rev Chuol and Mrs Kathrine Yat who are still finalising their program and support and Hannah Davies (Pioneers) who expects to be commissioned on 1 September for service in France. In August we intend to meet with Rev Chris and Mrs Julie Dean, who are planning to go with CMS to Timor Leste.

Since the last Assembly, C and N (Interserve) have moved to their field of service in South East Asia, and Matt and Kate Vinicombe (CMS) have gone to Groote Eylandt, N.T. We expect to have future applications to enlarge and enrich our missionary team.

We readily acknowledge that not all missionaries who seek financial and prayerful support from within the wider church (ministers, churches, mission committees and congregation members) have applied for the endorsement of this committee. However, if it is the desire and intention of any within the wider church to give priority to APWM-endorsed missionaries or if you have any concerns about missionaries who present seeking financial support, we suggest that you contact us (through either the convener or secretary) to enquire about the status of that missionary with respect to this committee.

### **3. Missionary Poster**

We expect our 2019 poster to be printed in time for this Assembly. We believe that the poster plays an important part in keeping our missionaries' names and faces before our congregations. Extra copies will be made available on request to Rev Len Pearce.

#### **4. Finances**

We continue to praise God for His wonderful provision through the Simon Fraser Trust (\$45,000 per annum) which enables the committee, on behalf of the Assembly, to assist our missionaries while they are on home assignment, with reimbursement for rental, utilities, telephone and internet costs. Single missionary units can now claim up to \$1,000 per year of service, married missionary units can claim up to \$1,500 per year of service, and family missionary units can claim up to \$2,000 per year of service since their last claim.

We were also pleased to again apply the surplus in the Simon Fraser Trust to the specified Superannuation grant to provide as one-off donations toward our missionaries' superannuation funds of \$860 per individual adult. We also use the Grants–Christmas Gifts to send gifts to APWM adults and children each November.

Our Trust Funds continue to provide support for our Vanuatu Partner Church missionaries plus scholarship assistance for students from the Talua Ministry Training Centre (Vanuatu) and the Presbyterian Theological Seminary (PTS) Dehra Dun (India), as well as ministry among Aboriginal peoples through the ministries of Rick and Kayleen Manton (APWM National) and Surendra and May'an Wesley (PIM, Mount Magnet, WA) via the Bone Bequest.

The committee wishes to thank churches who take a specific and committed interest in any of our missionaries, for both prayer and financial support. While missionaries are financially supported by individuals it is the support of the churches (perhaps with a tithing of income), which keeps these special people in the work. Contrary to the understanding of some, the GMP is only partially allocated by a small percentage to the work of APWM missionaries.

Thanks are due too, to John Vandenberg in the PCV office who faithfully and carefully advises us in financial matters and administers our finances.

#### **5. Coins for Mission (C4M)**

The committee continues to praise God for the 36 Victorian Churches that gave more than \$29,000 in the last financial year. We were able to give funds from C4M to assist with emergency health/medical and travel needs, repairs and purchases not covered by normal supply funds as well as support shortfall. All monies that are given through the C4M program are distributed by the APWM Vic Committee.

Again, we want to point out that the program was never meant to replace a church's or individual's missionary giving, but as a supplementary effort. We encourage churches to let us know of any urgent needs they are aware of in relation to any APWM missionaries they support. Please prayerfully consider your participation in this program and the wonderful blessings it provides to our missionaries.

Our C4M representative is now Rev Rod Waterhouse. Rev Len and Mrs Wendy Pearce are willing to visit any church anywhere in Victoria to help promote this program. Rod can be contacted at [coins@apwmvic.org.au](mailto:coins@apwmvic.org.au).

#### **6. Cars for missionaries on Home Assignment**

Thanks to Assembly's approval last year, we were able to replace the 2006 Commodore (287,000km) with a 2017 one (53,000km) for less than \$21,000. This new Commodore has more safety features. It is important for us to have safer cars for our

missionaries on home assignment to drive. This calendar year, a spare car was even able to be provided for an APWM NSW missionary who was active in a Victorian church in her younger days. We are glad to assist other APWM missionaries when we can. One other State is investigating the car program we use.

## **7. Prayer Updates**

The committee has continued to distribute a bi-monthly Prayer Update to the PCV email network and other interested parties. The Update gives the latest news regarding missionary movements and a summary of prayer needs. If you or your congregation are not included in the circulation of the Update and would like to be, please email [secretary@apwmvic.org.au](mailto:secretary@apwmvic.org.au) with that request.

## **8. Mission Lunch**

Last year's Mission Lunch was a great success with over 110 people gathering to enjoy good food and to hear APWM Vic missionary Motor Isaac Yat speak about his work with South Sudanese refugees. This year we will be hearing from Alan and Faye Canavan, and their ministry in Townsville and the Pacific. With less than 300 language consultants in the world who are qualified to approve Scripture translations before they can be published, Alan's skills and ministry gifts are vital.

The primary purpose of the Mission Lunch is to build a bridge between our missionaries and the members of the Assembly, so that we can get to know who they are, what they do, what they need and how we can be their partners in mission. The committee wishes to thank the Assembly for previous years of faithful support to the Mission Lunch and looks forward to your continued support.

## **9. Current Project**

Two families from within our missionary team have recently returned to Melbourne after spending years overseas learning the language and culture of specific people groups. These families will not be returning to their overseas location, but their mission agency is keen for them to continue working with their people group in the Melbourne area. At the moment, the GAA regulations require that APWM missionaries within Australia must be working in Aboriginal or Indigenous ministry or working to assist mission work overseas. Therefore, we are exploring, with the APWM National Committee, how we may continue to retain these missionaries under the APWM banner.

## **10. Partner Churches and Partner Mission Agencies**

We have been enabled to continue, with APWM National, to support and encourage our relationship with PTS India and our Partner Churches in South Sudan, Malawi, Zambia, Myanmar, Vanuatu, Timor Leste, Ethiopia, North India and Japan. In addition, we seek to work closely with the many Partner Mission Agencies within Australia (with whom most of our missionaries serve) in order to provide a more comprehensive pastoral service to our missionaries in the field and on home assignment.

## **11. Presbyterian Women's Missionary Union**

The PWMU State Council has continued to take a strong interest in the work of our committee and our missionary team across the world and continues to be represented on our committee through two members. We thank them for their support and generosity, interest in and love for our missionaries while on the field and at home.



## **12. APWM National**

APWM Vic has two members (the Convener and Mrs Lyn Ellis) on the APWM National Committee, which meets annually in Sydney for the AGM, and has an additional three meetings throughout the year. We greatly appreciate the support, encouragement and partnership we enjoy with the APWM National Director, Rev Kevin Murray, and the members of the National Committee.

Noel Johnston  
CONVENER

## **BELGRAVE HEIGHTS CHRISTIAN SCHOOL (Min. 32)**

The past year has been a good year for the school in many ways, particularly the outcome of the Federal election, which seems to indicate the various legislative proposals that would hamper the ability of Christian schools to operate in a way consistent with our faith, are less likely to occur in the short term. We do, however, need to continue to pray for our legislators to uphold religious freedom and work on legislation that would ensure it. We also encourage parents and friends of BHCS to talk to their elected representatives and ask them to do everything they possibly can to secure religious freedom in our country. This is, without doubt, the biggest issue facing the school in our time. Without the protection of religious freedom, schools like BHCS would not be able to provide the distinctive educational opportunities and environment for students that we do now.

With current enrollment at 756 students, and waiting lists at most year levels, the school continues to thrive. The majority of our students come from non-church families and by God's grace are receiving instruction from teachers who day-by-day live out their faith in Christ by serving with dedication and enthusiasm—nurturing all students to achieve their best.

Whereas today our churches struggle to get parents to send their children to Sunday school, with our open enrollment policy at BHCS we continually marvel at the fact that unbelieving parents are eager to pay us money to educate their children at a school that is effectively evangelising them five days a week! Christian schools are undoubtedly serving at the forefront of evangelism in our day and we would love to see the PCV take greater advantage of this incredible opportunity to spread the Gospel in our land.

BHCS stand ready to partner with the PCV in starting new Christian schools. By God's grace and His provision of an excellent Business Manager, Glenn Campbell, the school is in a strong financial position. With more than thirty years' experience of starting and developing a school, the BHCS team is well equipped to take on a new work. If within the realms of the PCV there is land available sufficient for starting a new school or campus, (around 10 acres would be ideal) BHCS has both the human and financial resources to play a key role.

The school has nearly reached maximum capacity on the land it owns for constructing new classrooms and other facilities. Plans are currently being drawn up for an exciting new Junior School development that will again further enhance the wonderful facilities we have been blessed to be able to build over the years.

Being able to purchase additional land from the PCV, adjacent to the land the school currently owns, would enable us to expand our facilities to provide more and better education opportunities—for more local families. The land adjacent to the school is held in trust by the PCV for the local congregation, and, subject to Assembly approval, a portion of this land may become available for purchase by the school. The school would welcome the opportunity to buy this land.

The congregation of the Belgrave Heights Presbyterian Church continues to make use of facilities at the school, as it has for many years, to conduct weekly worship services. The school is happy for this to continue and would be very happy to see links between the school and the local church to strengthen further. The congregation has long had

a desire to build its own facilities on the land adjacent to the school but has always been hindered by a lack of funds and resources. Many discussions have been held between the church and the school regarding possible ways of providing mutual assistance towards this goal. We understand the congregation plans to use the proceed from the sale of the portion of the land referred to above to build a new church building. Our concern, based on many years of interaction with local authorities, and learning how to design and construct buildings in harmony with the demands of the site, is that any amount received from this sale would be insufficient to build in a way that meets either the congregation's longer-term needs or local authority requirements for parking and other provisions. The school is willing to do what it can to support the church, even beyond purchasing this portion of land, and has offered a number of ways it can help, particularly with the school's construction expertise. If for example the church site development was run as a combined development with the school's building programme, there could be both cost savings to the church and greater certainty of completing the project on time and on budget. There is very likely to be long term benefits to the congregation through such a linkage. There is also the option that if the church was willing to sell the school a larger portion of land, additional funds would be available to invest in the new church.

The School Council is delighted that our Principal, Andy Callow, has agreed to continue with us for a further two to three years. Under Andy's leadership, the teachers and other staff have been well equipped to carry out their roles to a high standard. The care and concern Andy shows for his people are evidenced by the fact that our staff turnover rate is extremely low, and that there are many applicants for any teaching position that becomes available at BHCS.

The School Council is very proud of the work being done by our teachers who work so hard to give our students the best education possible—so they can go on to be happy and productive members of society. This is why we are also looking at a range of options that would make more resources available to empower our teachers to provide our students more ways of reaching for even higher goals, both academically and in terms of workplace readiness.

We recognise that each and every student is uniquely created by God and has a special place in His plan for His creation. Our prayer for every student is that they will find their 'voice' through the educational opportunities they have while at BHCS and thereby be equipped to fulfil the wonderful plan God has for their lives.

We continue to look to our gracious and merciful God for his guidance and inspiration in everything we do to advance His Kingdom through Christian education.

Dirk Jackson  
CHAIRMAN

## **BOARD OF INVESTMENT AND FINANCE (Min. 25)**

### **Duties**

The Board of Investment and Finance (the BIF) is elected by the General Assembly. Its regulations are approved by the General Assembly, as for any other Committee. The BIF consists of ten members, each of whom is required to retire after five years from the date of appointment but is eligible for re-election for a second 5-year term. Members of the BIF also form the membership of the Trusts Corporation.

The duties of the BIF are to:

- Administer the financial affairs of, and act as Treasurer of, the General Assembly;
- Maintain the office of the General Assembly including engaging staff for this purpose;
- Co-operate with other committees of the Assembly in the appointment of office or other staff and determine the salary conditions and employment of such staff;
- Present to the Commission of the Assembly a recommended Budget for approval;
- Formulate a budget and allocation of the General Mission Program for approval by the Assembly;
- Manage the property of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria for which responsibility is not vested in another committee;
- Take steps to prevent committees from incurring expenditure beyond their means or in unauthorised ways;
- Approve urgent applications for the sale, mortgage or lease of property;
- Hold the proceeds of the sale of property in the Sites Reserve account and disburse funds as approved by presbytery and the General Assembly;
- Administer the Capital Fund, including the approval of loans from the fund.

### **Membership of the Board of Investment and Finance**

Membership and committee responsibilities in the past year were as follows:

Rev Stephen Deroon	Chairman, Audit Committee
Mr Tony Arnold	Investment Committee
Mr James Bligh	Audit Committee
Mr Adam Foster	Audit Committee
Mr David Graham	Investment Committee
Rev Barry Oakes	Vice-Chairman, Audit Committee
Mr Stuart Williamson	Investment Committee
Rev Andrew Venn	Investment Committee
Mr Edward de Zilwa	Vice-Chairman, Audit Committee

### **Church Office**

The BIF continues to be grateful to God as well as to the persons involved for the efficient and cheerful operation of the Office of the General Assembly under the leadership of Mr Michael Ellison, General Manager. The work of all, including Mr John Vandenberg, Accountant, and Mrs Sharee Barnett, book-keeper, is much appreciated.

### **Bequests**

A bequest of \$116,418 was received from the estate of Anni Margaretha Inwald for the benefit of the Heidelberg congregation.

## **Honoraria**

Though no regulation exists to cover payments to the Deputy Clerk and the Business Convener, the BIF recommends that honoraria paid to the Deputy Clerk and Business Convener be revised in accordance with the normal practice based on the CPI to the following amounts:

Deputy Clerk	\$3,000
Business Convener	\$930

In accordance with min. 8.1 of the 2017 Commission of Assembly, the honorarium for the Assistant to the Clerks is to be set at 50% of the honorarium for the Deputy Clerk which is \$1,500.

In accordance with Code 5.16c, the BIF has fixed the Law Agent's retainer for the 2019–2020 year at \$41,000.

## **Assembly Rate**

The BIF recommends that a zero rate be set for the 2019/2020 year in accordance with BIF regulation 10.

## **General Mission Program receipts 2018/2019**

A report showing all charges and their annual contributions to the General Mission Program during the preceding year is attached in accordance with BIF regulation 12(d).

The 2019 Commission of Assembly approved the GMP allocation for 2019/2020 including the following allocations to outside organisations:

Australian Christian Lobby	\$12,600
Korus Connect (formerly ACCESS Ministries)	\$28,300
Council for Chaplains in Tertiary Institutions	\$580
Victorian Council of Churches: Displan	\$690

The BIF is not in a position to assess whether it is appropriate and desirable to continue to support these organisations in the current way. It presents them for confirmation or otherwise at the direction of the Assembly.

## **Capital Fund**

The interest rate charged on Capital Fund loans is 3.0% a year. The costs of funds borrowed from the Trusts Corporation is 5.0% a year.

BIF regulation 13(a)(iv) permits the BIF to:

- iv) use any surplus that may be generated in the fund to make rebates of interest and/or grants for loan reduction purposes to borrowers from the fund and/or make contributions to the property development fund.

The BIF resolved to apply the surplus of \$98,281 to the Property Development Fund (2018 \$115,581).

A summary of accounts in relation to the Capital Fund follows:

	2017/18	2018/19
	\$	\$
<b>Receipts</b>		
Interest on loans to congregations	79,923	81,911
Interest from Common Fund	168,193	152,382
Other Investment Income	1,357	1,180
Total Income	248,473	235,473
<b>Payments</b>		
Interest paid on loans from Common Fund	131,538	136,520
Interest paid on depositors funds	1,354	672
Grant to Property Development Fund	115,581	98,281
Total Expenditure	248,473	235,473
<b>Surplus</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>
<b>Balance of Capital Fund Reserve</b>	1,497,351	1,498,429
<b>Deposits held for congregations, PWMU, etc</b>	77,087	58,445
<b>Loans to Congregations and Schools</b>	2,302,184	2,922,922

### Property matters

Approval was given by the BIF under regulation 16 (a) for the following urgent property transactions:

- lease of 23 Parkview Drive, Alfredton, for a period of up to 6 months;
- lease of 945 Yan Yean Road, Doreen, for a period of 2 years;
- sale of 7 Eyre Street, Ballarat.

### Ministers' Holiday Housing

Fifty-four ministers, home missionaries and missionaries' families have enjoyed a week of holiday under the scheme this year in one of the five available locations. The fee this year payable by these families was \$250, with the rest of the rental cost for each week, usually between \$1000 and \$2000, being provided from the Charles Balfour Trust.

### Additional Expenditure

The BIF has approved the following amendments to committee budgets in accordance with regulation 9(b)(ii)(1):

Committee	Amount \$	Purpose
MDC	\$3,000	Office furniture and data projector
TEC	\$15,000	Library books (funded by a matching donation)
CENC	\$15,000	Consultants Fees re See for Yourself (Allan trust)
TEC	\$8,772	Chinese library books, representing the amount unspent from a specific donation in the prior year.
Church and Nation	\$9,700	Additional travel re Colloquium – offset by savings of \$6,880 elsewhere. Net increase in expenditure of \$2,850.

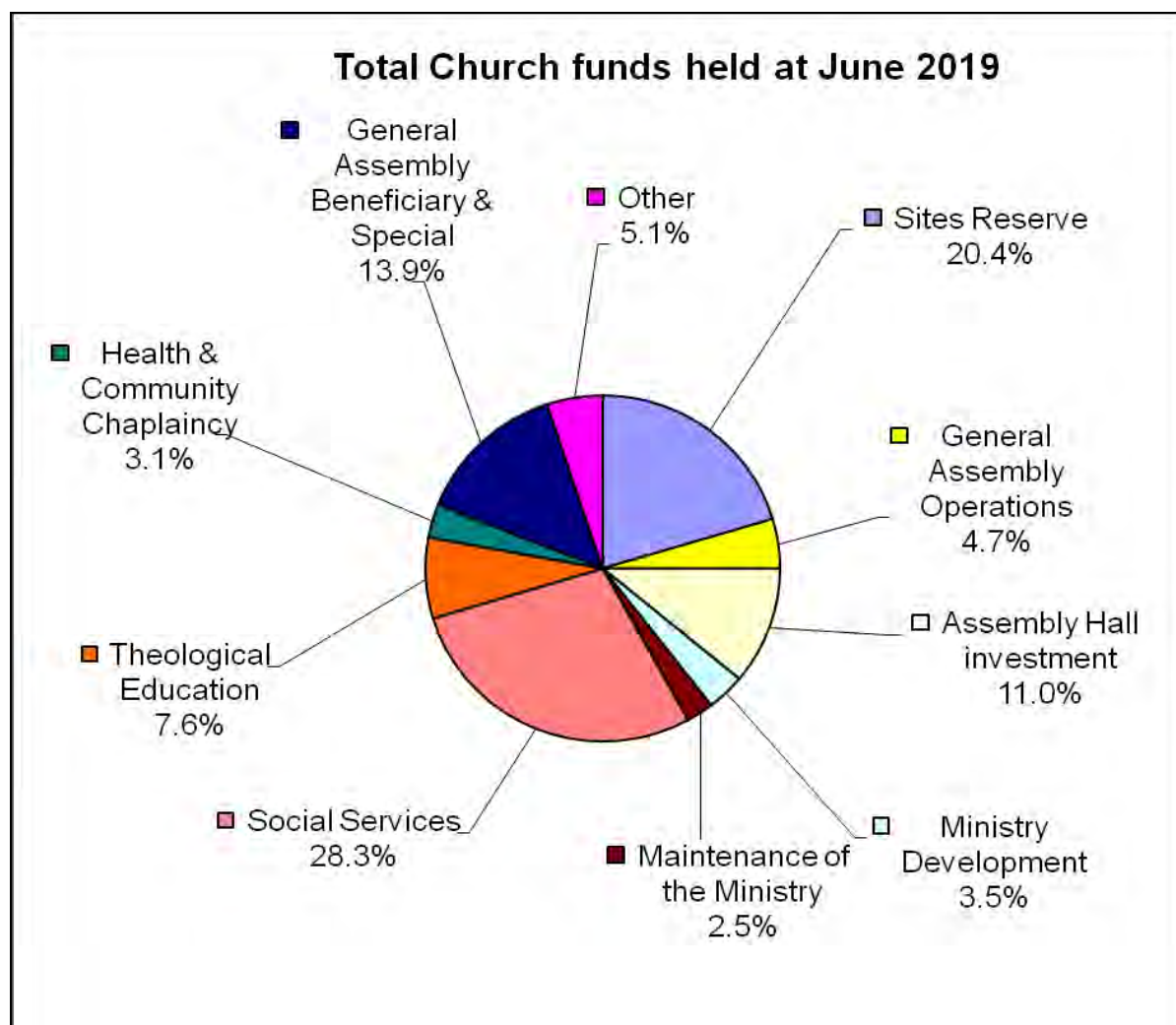
## Church Funds

The funds available to the church to meet its ministry objectives are shown in the table below. The Assembly has allocated the funds to each committee and given the committees authority to spend the funds within the specific purposes relevant to each trust and in accordance with the committee's regulations. When considering existing and future needs, these funds represent the resources available to the Assembly.

The Investment in Assembly Hall which is held by the Presbyterian Church of Victoria for home mission and church extension forms part of the funding available to the church. That investment comes with a potential liability for maintenance and repairs, which is not the case with the other funds shown below.

	June 2018	Balance as at 30 June 2019			
	Total Invested	Common Fund	Separate Investments	Total Funds Invested	% of Total
Social Services	23,743,728	533,374	26,039,405	26,572,780	28%
Sites Reserve	19,756,788	9,426,382	9,697,016	19,123,399	20%
GA - Beneficiary & Special	11,915,350	10,739,345	2,294,404	13,033,748	14%
Assembly Hall held for HM&CE	10,360,000	-	-	10,360,000	11%
Theological Education	6,687,430	7,102,838	-	7,102,838	8%
General Assembly Operations	3,622,002	4,367,971	-	4,367,971	5%
Ministry Development	4,142,311	3,293,374	-	3,293,374	4%
Health & Community Chap.	2,949,171	1,702,085	1,246,784	2,948,869	3%
Maintenance of the Ministry	2,265,540	2,336,000	-	2,336,000	2%
Christian Education & Nurture	1,478,951	1,487,432	-	1,487,432	2%
APWM (Victoria)	876,832	837,737	-	837,737	1%
METRO	821,288	807,827	-	807,827	1%
Presbyterian Youth in Victoria	500,259	474,013	-	474,013	1%
Property Development Fund	1,289,101	468,366	-	468,366	0%
Church & Nation	347,143	363,566	-	363,566	0%
Church Planting	261,897	241,479	-	241,479	0%
State News	54,393	56,634	-	56,634	0%
Safe Church	-	52,189	-	52,189	0%
<b>Total Church funds</b>	<b>91,072,183</b>	<b>44,290,612</b>	<b>39,277,609</b>	<b>93,928,221</b>	<b>100%</b>

The chart below shows the relative percentages of trust funds which are allocated to the various ministries and bodies of the church. The allocation of funds in this way is generally determined by the purposes of the underlying trusts and bequests as well as the decisions of the Assembly where it has the discretion to do so. Should the Assembly desire to allocate or reallocate funds to new ministries, it should look to these entities. The questions for the Assembly to consider would be: a) Which of these current purposes would the Assembly want to take funding from in order to meet the 'new' needs; and; b) Does it have the freedom at law to apply the funds to a new purpose?



### Sites Reserve Accounts

The Sites Reserve Account holds funds which are the proceeds of the sale of church property. The following is a summary of movements in the accounts for the year:

	2017/2018	2018/2019
	\$	\$
Balance at 1 July	21,768,413	19,756,788
<b>Plus</b>		
Receipts from Sale of Property	651,871	707,802
Interest & Other Income	1,013,867	1,148,743
Capital gain/(loss) on Separate Investments	391,552	(86,000)
<b>Less</b>		
Payments – ministry support	(635,018)	(685,139)
Property improvements and expenses	(3,408,897)	(886,535)
Payments external to the congregation	(25,000)	-
Funding of National Redress Scheme	-	(832,261)
<b>Balance at 30 June</b>	<b>19,756,788</b>	<b>19,123,399</b>



A further amount of \$771,196 was transferred to the National Redress Scheme Fund in July 2019.

### **Financial reports**

Last year the format of the audited accounts was changed so that the accounts of the committees of the General Assembly were published separately to the accounts of the Trusts Corporation. This is consistent with BIF regulation 6(c). The motivation for this change was to improve the understanding of the different functions of the BIF and the Trusts Corporation and to present the finances in a way which shows the financial position of the church more transparently.

In prior years, the BIF also prepared management style accounts which were published in the White Book at the back of each committee's report. Those accounts were not audited and were an incomplete representation of the financial position. The preparation of two different presentations of the same accounts was confusing to some. Therefore, with the change in the presentation of the financial accounts last year, it is the intention that the management style accounts will not be published in the White Book in the future.

### **Unfunded liabilities**

The 2018 Commission of Assembly (min. 6.8) resolved to:

8. Request the BIF, in consultation with the Code Committee and the Maintenance of the Ministry Committee, to bring to the next Assembly advice about how such circumstances may be avoided in the future and such needs, should they arise, be funded in the future.

This issue arose in the context of the Presbytery of Benalla seeking funds from the Assembly to meet its employment obligations arising from the termination of a minister.

Since reporting to the Assembly last year, various related issues of a more pressing nature including the National Redress Scheme and *Legal Identity of Defendants Act 2018* have taken the focus away from this issue. The BIF intends to bring a final report in this matter to the Assembly next year.

### **Kirkbrae Financial position**

The 2019 Commission of Assembly (min. 8.11) resolved to:

11. Request the Board of Investment and Finance to continue to work with the Social Services Committee to seek to identify an appropriate strategy to resolve the current Kirkbrae financial deficits; and to bring a report concerning the same to the October Assembly.

The BIF is continuing to work with the Social Services Committee and hopes to be in a position to report to the Assembly by way of a supplementary report.

### **Summary of Scots' Church Property Trust legal costs**

The 2019 Commission of Assembly (min. 8.1) resolved to:

1. Instruct the Board of Investment and Finance to present to the 2019 General Assembly a full and complete financial account of all costs associated with the litigation in the Supreme Court against the Trustees of the Scots' Church

Properties Trust and the Board of Management of Scots' Church, and a full and complete account of all funding sources that have been used, or are intended to be used, to cover these costs.

The financial summary is as follows:

<b>Legal Costs</b>	<b>\$</b>
Direct Legal Costs	3,895,096
Costs arising from Costs Order	
Ansvar	95,762
SCPT	235,000
Scots BOM	58,000
	388,762
<b>Total</b>	<b>4,283,858</b>
 <b>Funded in the first instance from:</b>	
Distributions from SCPT, plus	978,281
Funding from GA General Funds	3,305,576
	<b>4,283,858</b>

### Context of legal costs

While there has been much attention given to litigation costs, it is helpful to put this in its proper context. It appears that some people have the view that the Church and its agent, the Presbyterian Church of Victoria Trusts Corporation, lost the court case. This perspective seems to have arisen because of the judgment handed down relating to costs. While a costs order is usually the last matter to be resolved, it is not a summation of the case. To summarise the proceedings in such terms does not reflect the judgments which were made on the substantive issues in the case and the remedies which were awarded. The findings of the Court were handed down in three separate judgments. We refer the Assembly to the report of the Trusts Corporation to the 2017 General Assembly on pp. 405–410 of the Blue Book for a more comprehensive summary.

In response to the proposition that the Presbyterian Church of Victoria Trusts Corporation lost the case, one needs to look at the substantive judgments which were made during the proceedings and the remedies which flowed from them, including the positive changes in the behaviour of the SCPT trustees, which were not specifically determined by the Court for various reasons.

Three issues of significance were:

- (a) the misapplication of trust moneys (distributable to the Presbyterian Church of Victoria for home mission and church extension and the Scots Board of Management for the stipulated purposes) in the renovations and improvements to the Assembly Hall;
- (b) the character of the Lease Premium moneys and whether they were distributable under clause 7 of the Scots' Church Property Trust Deed;
- (c) the contention of the Scots' Church Property Trust trustees that they held the Assembly Hall within the Scots' Church Property Trust in trust for the congregation.

On each of these significant issues, the Trusts Corporation was successful.

The Court found that the Scots' Church Property Trust trustees were not authorised to deduct the Assembly Hall moneys from the distributable moneys of the Scots' Church Property Trust,<sup>1</sup> that the Lease premium was held to be distributable,<sup>2</sup> which had considerable implications for resolving the matters in dispute, and that the trustees did not hold the Assembly Hall on the trusts which the trustees alleged. In reaching these findings, the Court found that the Scots' Church Property Trust trustees had committed multiple breaches of trust.<sup>3</sup>

The Court did not uphold the contention of the Trusts Corporation that the Assembly Hall was held on express trusts.

### **Benefits to the Presbyterian Church of Victoria from the Court ruling**

There are at least three key outcomes from the proceeding which benefit the Presbyterian Church of Victoria for home mission and church extension.

1. The costs relating to Assembly Hall are no longer being charged against the income from the Scots' Church Property Trust.

From the time that the sale of Assembly Hall was transacted in 2008 until June 2015,\* the SCPT trustees had charged the costs relating to Assembly Hall against the income from the SCPT. This had substantially reduced the distributions each year to the PCV for home mission and church extension. The distributions to PCV for home mission and church extension over the last six years were:

<b>Year Ending 30 June</b>	<b>Distribution to PCV for home mission and church extension</b>
<b>A. Prior to the Court proceedings</b>	
2013	\$544,540
2014	\$509,688
2015	\$553,575
<b>B. Subsequent to the costs of Assembly Hall no longer being charged against the SCPT income (a result of the proceedings).</b>	
2016	\$822,580 *
2017	\$1,283,875
2018	\$741,863 **

\* In 2016, an amount of \$87,036 relating to Assembly Hall maintenance was withheld from the distributions

\*\* In 2018, with the consent of the Supreme Court, the SCPT trustees withheld \$600,000 from the annual distributions to fund building works on the George's building. Without this abnormal expense, the distribution would otherwise have been \$1,041,863.

The increase in annual distributions arising from the proceedings is substantial and ongoing.

2. The PCV for home mission and church extension now has a 37% interest in Assembly Hall.

The 37% interest in Assembly Hall is valued at \$10.36 million. This is an investment held for the benefit of the PCV for home mission and church

<sup>1</sup> Judgment made by Sifris J on 7 June 2016 at [186]; 'The fact is the sum of \$11,402,419.64 (\$4.5m + \$6,902,419.64) used to acquire, develop and improve the Assembly Hall has been used or applied by the Trustees in breach of trust.' [188].

<sup>2</sup> Ibid at [119] and [136].

<sup>3</sup> Ibid at [181] and [182].

extension. As reported above, it represents 11% of the funds available for the purposes of the church.

3. The Trustees of the SCPT are now calculating the distributable surplus largely in accordance with clause 7 of the Trust Deed.

For many years the Assembly and the Trusts Corporation acting on its behalf had been asking the SCPT Trustees to comply with the terms of the Trust Deed in determining the distributable surplus<sup>4</sup>. Rather than preparing the accounts in the manner required under the Trust Deed, the Trustees had substituted that calculation with an accounting profit which introduced various other deductions which were not permitted under the Trust Deed.

After resisting change for many years and even in the pleading of their defence, the Trustees finally changed the accounts to largely conform with the requirements of the Trust Deed from the year ending 30 June 2016. This was done without any explanation or acknowledgement, just prior to the matter being heard by the Court in stage 3 of the proceedings. While the Court did not ultimately rule on this matter, the benefit arose directly from the proceedings.

In summary, the court case has resulted in:

- the PCV having significantly more money available to distribute to the work of home mission and church extension each year than was previously the case (some \$500,000 more per year), which will continue to be so into the foreseeable future;
- the PCV gaining an asset worth over \$10 million;
- improved administration of the trust, with closer conformity to the Trust Deed.

Although unfortunate, the costs incurred were necessary to achieve the outcomes obtained. They were also necessary to change the conduct of the SCPT Trustees having denied the breaches of trust for so long.

The sustained denial of breaches of trust by the SCPT Trustees, without reasonable foundation, caused the incurring of sizeable legal costs for all parties. It was only on the seventh day of the trial in August 2015, more than two years after the issuing of proceedings, that the trustees by their senior counsel made the admission that 'there have been breaches of trust committed, at least as regards the application of the funds to fund the refurbishment'.<sup>5</sup> There was no new revelation or discovery of fact or law that explained the change of position.

### **Funding SCPT Legal Costs**

The 2019 Commission of Assembly (min. 8.1) resolved to:

1. a. Request the Board of Investment and Finance to bring a report and recommendation to the 2019 General Assembly on all possible sources of and options of sourcing funds, other than the SCPT and the committees receiving distributions from the SCPT, for the outstanding legal costs funded by the General Assembly.
- b. Request the Board of Investment and Finance to ask the Trusts Corporation, in light of the Presbyterian Trusts Act 1890, section 14B (6)(e) to report to the 2019 General Assembly on the potential use of the Common Fund Reserve Account to fund the remaining \$2.274m for the

---

<sup>4</sup> E.g. see Minute 26.3, 1994 GAV Blue Book, page 31

<sup>5</sup> Court Transcript on 6 August 2019, T532, line 13;

payment of the outstanding legal costs funded by the General Assembly noting:

- i. there has been no detailed response given so far as to the reasons why it cannot be used;
- ii. appropriate financial modelling has not been given to support rough figures already reported to Assembly (GAV 2018 BB p206);
- iii. the Common Fund Reserve Account has increased from ~\$15m (2009) to ~\$37m (2018).

The BIF requested the Trusts Corporation to respond to part (b) above. A copy of the response from the Trusts Corporation is attached as an appendix to this report, including a summary of the advice which it sought from Senior Counsel.

Arising from the advice, the Trusts Corporation has stated that it is legally obliged to charge the legal costs to the charitable purpose. In doing so, the General Assembly would be reimbursed the outstanding amount of \$2,274,240 from the charitable purpose.

Following receipt of the advice, the Chairman of the Trusts Corporation met with the Clerk and Moderator to explain the advice to them. A further meeting was held with representatives of the Ministry Development Committee to explain the matter to them as well.

While he did not find sufficient time to meet formally with the Church Planting Committee, the Chairman did discuss the advice with the Convener of the Church Planting Committee.

The monies advanced by the General Assembly in the first instance need to be reimbursed to the General Assembly.

The decisions of previous Commissions of Assembly have supported the BIF's proposition that \$305,576 of General Assembly monies be advanced to the charitable purpose (PCV for home mission and church extension) to help defray the legal costs and reducing the liability to the Assembly.

In addition, following the 2018 General Assembly, \$725,260 was reimbursed to the General Assembly from the charitable purpose: specifically from funds held by the Ministry Development Committee, which is one of the two committees that the PCV allocates the distributions from the Scots Church Property Trust to.

After these payments, a balance of \$2,274,740 remains to be reimbursed to the General Assembly.

The decisions of the General Assembly in October 2019 and the two most recent Commissions of Assembly in 2018 and 2019 affirm the need and the desire of the Assembly to have its funds replenished.

The General Assembly is at liberty to apply reimbursed funds, or any other funds which are lawfully at its disposal to the charitable purpose should it chose to do so. However, the General Assembly requires the funds to be reimbursed in order to be confident of meeting its own future expenditure commitments.

## Options for Reimbursement

It is not possible for the General Assembly to receive its previously advanced funds and at the same time for the charitable purpose not to be negatively impacted by the legal requirement to meet the legal costs. In the medium to long term, the purposes of home mission and church extension within the PCV will benefit from an increased income stream. In addition it already has a significant property asset as a result of the court proceedings.

Based on current information, the BIF estimates the distributions from the Scots' Church Property Trust over the next three years to be:

<b>Year</b>	<b>Projected distribution</b>
2019/20	\$840,000
2020/21	\$1,100,000
2021/22	\$1,100,000
<b>Total</b>	<b>\$3,040,000</b>

The requirement to charge the costs of the SCPT proceedings to the charitable purpose for which the distributions from Scots Church Properties Trust are received will mean that the PCV will not be able to distribute any distributions to the work of the MDC or CPC for 2019/20 and 2020/21. A total of approximately \$766,000 should then be available to distribute in 2021/22 and thereafter approximately \$1.1 million.

The funds projected to be available to the PCV for distribution in 2021/22 are anticipated to be \$200,000 more than was available prior to the increase in the distributions arising from the Court proceedings.

The real question is how to fund the work of the Ministry Development Committee and Church Planting Committee over the next two years.

The BIF notes that both the MDC and CPC have sufficient funds to meet the approved budget for the current year (2019/20), without receiving any distribution. So the question is how to fund the work of the committees for 2020/2021.

In Appendix 4 of the National Redress Scheme report to the 2019 Commission of Assembly, the BIF identified a range of funding sources available to the Assembly. They are repeated below in addition to other sources which could apply in this instance.

- A. The most obvious source of funds available is the realisation of the 37% interest in Assembly Hall. That interest represents a substantial asset and is shown in the accounts at a value of \$8.3 million net of the charge relating to the legal costs.
- B. General Assembly Trusts  
There are a handful of trusts which have general purposes which can be determined from time to time by the Assembly. Most of these are classified as General Assembly trusts and are shown in the published accounts under the General Assembly. Like any committee, the General Assembly is dependant on income from these trusts to fund its activities. Over recent years, it is this income which has enabled the General Assembly to meet its obligations without having to charge an Assembly Levy.

There are two particular trusts which are not exclusively used to fund the work of the General Assembly, and their terms allow the General Assembly to decide how the funds are used. These could be a source of funding:

***Balfour Trust***

The funds in this trust can be applied for such charitable or religious purposes in connection with the Presbyterian Church of Australia as the General Assembly of the PCV shall from time to time determine.

The trust has been used primarily to fund the ministers holiday housing scheme since at least 1999. It has from time to time also been used for other purposes including the Maintenance of the Ministry subsidy for ministers' superannuation. The balance of this trust was \$990,341 at the end of June 2019. In May 2019 the Commission of Assembly approved \$90,000 of the income from this trust to fund the ministers' holiday housing scheme with the balance (some \$20,000) to support the General Assembly.

***Fraser Trust***

Similarly, the funds in this trust can be applied for any charitable or religious purposes in connection with the PCV that the General Assembly of Victoria determines.

The fund has been used for a number of years to fund the accommodation and related expenses for missionaries on home assignment with a budget of \$45,000. Any funds remaining in this budget item at the end of each year have been applied to superannuation for missionaries.

The balance of interest earned on this trust after meeting the above expense is used by the General Assembly towards its general operations.

The balance of this trust was \$897,969 at the end of June 2019.

**C. Sites Reserve Funds**

The balance of funds in Sites Reserve at the end of June 2019 was \$19.1 million. These funds have arisen from the proceeds of the sale of property. Property is held under the terms of the Model Trust Deeds. Under the terms of the Model Trust Deeds, the General Assembly may determine the purpose to which the proceeds of sale may be applied, either to the Congregation *or otherwise as may be directed by the Assembly to be applied and disposed of in or towards the purposes for which such sale shall have been authorised* (clause 5).

**D. Sale of other property**

The terms of the Model Trust Deed under which properties are held by the PCV do not give the Assembly a general power of sale while a congregation exists. In extreme circumstances, this proposition may be open to challenge.

Under clause 14 of the Model Trust Deed, the Assembly has a power of sale where a congregation has ceased to exist. The Assembly exercised this power when it agreed to sell the St George's property in Geelong (2018 GAV Minute 46.1 BB p139). To date, the Assembly has made no determination about how the proceeds of that sale are to be applied, although we understand that an overture has been submitted to the Assembly for its consideration.

All or some of the proceeds of the sale of this property or any other property could be applied towards home mission and church extension within Victoria.

E. Loan from General Assembly

The General Assembly could advance a loan to the Church Planting and Ministry Development Committees to fund their work over an agreed period.

In addition to the funds of \$500,000 which would be held by the committees at the end of 2019/20 a loan of say \$600,000 might be advanced to meet the budget of both committees for 2020/21. This could be repaid from future distributions starting in the 2022/23 year, say over three years.

One way that a loan might be funded is to identify Sites Reserves balances, which are currently invested in the Common Fund and where the capital is not being drawn upon, to fund such a loan. The interest rate could be set to match the rate earned on Sites Reserve funds so that the particular congregations are not disadvantaged.

This approach has the advantage that the charitable trust that has received the benefits of the legal proceedings (increased annual distribution and a valuable physical asset) bear the cost of the matter without undue impact to its operations.

The BIF is of the view that further consideration of option E is most likely to lead to a resolution of the matter. However, this is for the General Assembly to determine.

### **Trusts Corporation report to the Board of Investment and Finance re Commission of Assembly min. 8.1(b).**

The Presbyterian Church of Victoria Trusts Corporation ('PCVTC') sought the advice of Senior Counsel in relation to the question raised by the Commission of Assembly in May 2019 within the Minute 8.1(b). The advice was clear and unambiguous. On receipt of the advice the Law Agent commented 'The advice appears to me to be entirely orthodox and largely endorses the position taken to date by PCVTC.'

The advice from Michael Shand AM QC includes the following points:

- It is lawful and appropriate to charge the legal costs arising from the proceedings to the charitable purpose for which the distributions from the SCPT are received.
- A trustee has both a statutory and an equitable right to be indemnified out of the trust estate for expenses properly incurred in the administration of the trust. The trustee can apply the trust property to discharge the liability for the expense.
- The statutory right is found in the *Trustee Act 1958* s.36(2), and the Rules of the Supreme Court, r63.26
- 'The trustee has an equitable charge or lien on the trust property which gives a right to retain trust property until the right to indemnity is satisfied and, if need be, to sell it. The trustee's right of indemnity has been described as a right of property in assets of the trust. ....'<sup>6</sup>
- In *Balkin v Peck*<sup>7</sup>, Mason P, with Priestley JA and Sheppard A-JA agreeing, said:  
    'the basis of the principle is that the beneficiary who gets the benefit of the trust should bear its burdens unless he can show some good reasons why the trustee should bear the burdens himself'.

---

<sup>6</sup> 13 MULR at 4-5; See also *Chief Commissioner of Stamp Duties (NWS) v Buckle* (1998) 192 CLR 226 at [47]; *Jacob's Law of Trusts* (7th ed) [2102].

<sup>7</sup> (1998) 43 NSWLR 706, 712. Applied by Dixon J in *Harpur v Levy* [2011] VSC 653 at [78].



- It would be unconscionable for the charitable trust to take the benefit of the 37% interest and distributions of net income without bearing the losses associated with gaining that position.
- Consistent with the above statutory and equitable rights, the PCV is entitled to look to the charitable trust's interest in the Assembly Hall and the share of the net income distributed to the charitable trust from the SCPT to replenish the moneys applied by the General Assembly on an interim basis for the legal costs and expenses of the proceedings. That share of the net income is charged with the payment of the legal costs and expenses.
- The PCVTC is bound by s14 of the Act<sup>8</sup> to deal with that net income in conformity with the trusts impressed upon it, including the charge.
- Once the General Assembly has been repaid the amount it previously paid for the legal costs and expenses, it can deal with those moneys for the purposes of the PCV as it sees fit. It can pay those moneys to the charitable trust for home mission purposes or otherwise as it chooses.

Subsequent to receiving the final advice, Senior Counsel drew the attention of the Trusts Corporation to a recent finding of the High Court of Australia<sup>9</sup> which was not available at the time of the advice but nevertheless supports the advice. That judgment explains many of the principles relating to trusts and trustees. The judgment is plainly written. While each of the 7 members of the High Court were in agreement in the decision, they gave separate reasons for their findings.

Under the heading *Trustee's right of indemnity – principles* Gordon J stated:

- [130] Where a trustee acting within its powers incurs a debt in the course of the administration of the trust, although the trustee is ordinarily personally liable in relation to the debt, it is entitled to indemnity out of the trust estate. If the trustee has discharged the liability out of its individual property, it is entitled to reimbursement; if it has not discharged the liability, it is entitled to apply the trust property in discharging it. That is, the trustee is entitled to exoneration.<sup>10</sup>
- [132] The trustee has an equitable charge or lien on trust property, which gives the trustee a right to retain trust property until the right of indemnity is satisfied and, if necessary, to sell that property.<sup>11</sup>
- [137] [the beneficial proprietary interest of the trustee] takes priority over the interests of the beneficiaries...  
Until the right to reimbursement or exoneration has been satisfied 'it is impossible to say what the trust fund is'.  
The entitlement of the beneficiaries is confined to so much of those assets as is available after the liabilities in question have been discharged or provision has been made for them. To the extent that the

---

<sup>8</sup> S14 Management of property vested in corporate body of trustees All property becoming vested in the corporate body of trustees as hereinbefore mentioned or which shall in any manner be acquired by such corporate body shall, so far as the same is subjected to any express trust, be held managed and dealt with by such corporate body in conformity with such expressed trust...

<sup>9</sup> Carter Holt Harvey Woodproducts Australia Pty Ltd v The Commonwealth [2019] HCA 20

<sup>10</sup> *Chief Commissioner of Stamp Duties (NSW) v Buckle* (1998) 192 CLR 226 at 245 [47]; [1998] HCA 4, quoting *Scott on Trusts*, 4th ed (1988), vol 3A, §246.

<sup>11</sup> Ford, 'Trading Trusts and Creditors' Rights' (1981) 13 *Melbourne University Law Review* 1 at 4. A court of equity may authorise the sale of assets held by the trustee so as to satisfy the right of reimbursement or exoneration: *Buckle* (1998) 192 CLR 226 at 247 [50]. See also Heydon and Leeming, *Jacobs' Law of Trusts in Australia*, 8th ed (2016) at 513 [21-04].

assets held by the trustee are subject to their application to reimburse or exonerate the trustee they are not 'trust assets' or 'trust property' in the sense that they are held solely upon trusts imposing fiduciary duties which bind the trustee in favour of the beneficiaries...

...the trustee's right to exoneration or recoupment takes priority over rights in or in reference to the assets of beneficiaries or others who stand in that situation...

In that sense there is an equitable charge over the 'trust assets' which may be enforced in the same way as any other equitable charge...

... the trustee has a beneficial interest in the trust assets to the extent of its right to be indemnified out of those assets against personal liabilities incurred in the performance of the trust and that interest will be preferred to the beneficial interests of the cestui que trust ...'

[142] '... So much is consistent with the holding of this Court in CPT that '[u]ntil satisfaction of rights of reimbursement or exoneration, it was impossible to say what the trust fund in question was'<sup>12</sup>.

In relation to the suggestion to use the Common Fund Reserve to fund the remaining \$2.274m for the payment of the outstanding legal costs funded by the General Assembly, the advice stated:

- The critical question is whether the costs and expenses are such that, by reason of the general importance of the subject-matter of the advice or proceedings, they should not, in the opinion of the Trusts Corporation, be charged against a particular trust. The provision requires the PCVTC in good faith to form an opinion on the question. When doing so the PCVTC must take into account all relevant matters and disregard any irrelevant matters. If having so acted, the PCVTC does not form the required opinion, it has no authority to withdraw funds pursuant to paragraph (e) of s14B(6).

14B (6) Moneys standing to the credit of the Common Fund Reserve Account may be withdrawn and applied for all or any of the following purposes—

(e) payment of any costs expenses and charges incurred by the Trusts Corporation in obtaining legal advice or in legal proceedings to which the Trusts Corporation is or is made a party where such costs expenses and charges are such that, by reason of the general importance of the subject-matter of the advice or proceedings, they should not, in the opinion of the Trusts Corporation, be charged against a particular trust.

- No other body in the Church, such as the General Assembly, can substitute its opinion for that of the PCVTC because the statutory provision requires the opinion of the PCVTC.
- The question calls for a consideration of the general importance or otherwise of the proceedings. The PCVTC should have regard to the pleadings in the proceeding, in particular, the amended statement of claim relied on by the plaintiffs and filed in the proceedings. It should also have regard to the various reasons for decision of the Court and final orders of the Court for relief.

---

<sup>12</sup> (2005) 224 CLR 98 at 121 [51], citing Buckle (1998) 192 CLR 226 at 246 [48]. See also Dodds (1884) 25 Ch D 617 at 619; Jennings v Mather [1902] 1 KB 1 at 9; Heydon and Leeming, *Jacobs' Law of Trusts in Australia*, 8th ed (2016) at 513 [21-04].

In the light of the advice of Senior Counsel and after a consideration of all the relevant issues, the Trusts Corporation did not form the view that the subject matter of the Supreme Court proceeding SCI 2013 03222 was of such general importance that the costs of the proceeding should not be charged against the particular trust—being the charitable purpose for which the distributions from Scots Church Properties Trust are received.

The 37% interest in Assembly Hall is held by the Trusts Corporation under the sixthly provisions of clause 7 of the Scots' Church Trust Deed. That is, it is held for the charitable purpose 'the PCV for home mission and church extension'. That asset is charged with the balance of costs yet to be replenished to the General Assembly. The General Assembly cannot deal with that interest until the charge is removed. For practical purposes the charge operates in the same way as a mortgage would. The charge cannot be ignored.

Failing any other proposal which is satisfactory to the Trusts Corporation, it intends to apply all future distributions from the SCPT towards the payment of outstanding legal costs until the charge is extinguished.

### **Kirkbrae Financial position**

The Commission of Assembly in May 2019 in minute 8.7 and 8.11 resolved to:

7. Note the concerns raised by Board of Investment and Finance that the Kirkbrae financial model as presented is unsustainable.
11. Request the Board of Investment and Finance to continue to work with the Social Services Committee to seek to identify an appropriate strategy to resolve the current Kirkbrae financial deficits; and to bring a report concerning the same to the October Assembly.

In raising its concerns that the Kirkbrae financial model as presented is unsustainable, the BIF reported to the Commission:

'The BIF is not confident that the trading deficits can be eliminated by embarking on further capital works. It believes that the trading deficit must be addressed as a pre-condition of embarking on further capital works.

The operating deficits over the last three years have been \$966,000, \$855,000 and \$934,000. Over 7 years from 2015/16 to 2021/22 the total of the actual and projected deficits is \$7.75 million. The conclusion to be drawn from the budget presentation is that this situation cannot be turned around. **If no action is taken, it is only a matter of time before Kirkbrae will require an injection of funds from the PCV of a million dollars or more annually to cover the deficit.**

While the BIF does not support the budget, the reality is that Kirkbrae must continue to operate. It seems that the Commission has little choice but to go along with the operating budget.

**However, the acknowledgement that the committee cannot address the ongoing deficits in the operation are a signal that the church needs to take a serious look the future of Kirkbrae.** Should the PCV continue to try and maintain Kirkbrae, or is it time to sell the operation and apply the proceeds to some other charitable purpose?'

### *2019 Results*

Kirkbrae generated an operating profit of \$363,730 for the financial year ended 30 June 2019. This compared favourably to the budget which anticipated a deficit of \$984,739. Most of the improvement (\$820,000) came from larger than expected investment returns. This was due to a number of windfall gains including buy-backs and companies bringing forward dividend distributions in anticipation of a change of government and policy. There was also a significant increase in income from government funding and resident fees and retentions on bonds which amounted to approximately \$500,000.

### *Future Projections*

Unfortunately, the improvements in operating result for 2018/19 are not expected to be sustained in coming years. The Social Services Committee does not believe that there is room for any further improvement in the profitability (or otherwise) of existing operational activities. Consequently, the BIF is not anticipating a significant improvement in the deficits projected for the next three years as presented to the 2019 Commission of Assembly.

**Over the next 3 years, the total projected deficit reported to the Commission in May 2019 was \$4 million. As the Commission has already noted this is unsustainable in the long term.**

### *Working Capital and Solvency*

The Working Capital<sup>13</sup> of an enterprise is a measure of its ability to meet its obligations when they fall due. For a healthy enterprise the Working Capital will generally be positive. However, this is not essential in Aged Care because the entry contributions held for the independent living units are treated as current liabilities. Not all residents are likely to leave at the same time, so provided the facility continues to operate, a smaller proportion of the entry contributions is required to be available at any given time. The Trusts Corporation believes that the acceptable maximum deficit in the level of Working Capital for Kirkbrae appears to be somewhere around \$7 or \$8 million with the current infrastructure. Below that, the operation may be insolvent.

In 2015 prior to the stage 1 building program, there was a surplus of \$10 M in working capital.

**During the period of the stage 1 building development, the Working Capital deteriorated by \$11 million so that there was a deficit in Working Capital of \$1 million at the end of June 2018.**

Following the favourable operating result for the 2019 year, the Working Capital deficit has been eliminated to now be a small surplus of \$55,000.

On going deficits over the next three years will impact on the Working Capital by the size of the deficit i.e. \$4 million. **Assuming there are no other contributions either positive or negative to working capital, that could leave Kirkbrae within \$4 million of possibly becoming insolvent at the end of the next three years.**

---

<sup>13</sup> Working Capital is defined as Current Assets less Current Liabilities

More than two years have passed already since the reductions in government funding gave rise to Kirkbrae's funding challenges. Given that the efforts to turn losses around have not to date stemmed anticipated future losses, there appears to be little prospect of the financial position being turned around.

**The BIF is not presently confident that the operating deficits can be eliminated by embarking on further capital works. It believes that the operating deficit needs to be addressed as a pre-condition of embarking on further capital works.** There are multiple risks associated with any significant capital works program. These risks are likely to put further pressure on the Kirkbrae's finances at a time when it does not have the capacity to absorb the risks.

**The BIF and the Trusts Corporation is seeking to avoid the prospect of Kirkbrae becoming insolvent. That prospect is becoming more difficult to avoid because of the fall in working capital.**

#### *The Aged Care sector*

A report by Saward Dawson Chartered Accountants to Kirkbrae in May 2018 made the following observations:

The Aged Care Residential Services sector is forecast to continue growing over the next five years and as such is an attractive sector to be in.

During the past decade the number of privately owned aged-care facilities has grown at twice the rate of those in the non-profit sector. This is changing the nature of competition within the sector and also allowing Government to restrict funding increases, requiring operators to cut costs and increase efficiencies.

Stewart Brown's survey of more than 915 residential aged care facilities found the sector's financial performance has 'declined considerably' for the six months ended 31 December 2017. Kirkbrae is performing below the Industry Average in most key metrics of the report.

Performance which enabled Kirkbrae to generate significant surpluses in recent years is not good enough anymore. The criteria for success are changing and the complete offering to residents (and their families) must be compelling. Residents must pay for services not funded by Government and cost control must be a core competence of operators.

Our analysis indicates the key challenges are:

- Improving Residential Aged Care operations to be in the Stewart Brown Top 25%. Operations must be improved quickly so as to generate cash to repay funds used in the construction program.
- Acquiring the skills necessary to implement the site renewal, which is a major program of work over a minimum of 7 years.
- Proving ability to turn around financial results to justify the increased risk resulting from site renewal.

Other needs now exist which are not being met by Government or business and we suggest church and for-purpose organisations should consider redirecting their very significant resources and passions toward these.

We attach a more recent survey of the sector which highlights the significant challenges being faced by the industry.

The BIF appreciates the need for development of the site if Kirkbrae is to continue. The question is whether the church has the capacity to run the operation in an increasingly challenging market. Proceeding with the development in the absence of other definite plans to address operating losses may well lead to a more pressing and costly decision being forced upon the church at the end of the development or earlier.

The report of the Social Services Committee states that:

'Now is the time for the Assembly to carefully consider the future of Kirkbrae and the scale of the challenge to turn Kirkbrae into a sustainable operation again and either commit fully to the next phase of Kirkbrae's life, including appropriate resourcing, or seriously consider divesting the operation and using the funds for alternate community needs (many of which are not currently met by Government or business), such as affordable housing, drug addiction, poverty, homelessness, domestic violence, refugees/asylum seekers and gambling addiction.'

In response to a draft of this report, the Social Services Committee has advised that it proposes to bring a notice of motion to the Assembly seeking to conduct a review of the future of Kirkbrae. The BIF encourages the Assembly to initiate this process in the most appropriate way. **Until such a review is complete, and the costs and risks of continuing along the present path are suitably reduced, the BIF does not support any further investment in property development.**

### **Scots Church Properties Trust**

The BIF as the Assembly Treasurer has received a copy of the Statement of Receipts and Payments for the year ended 30 June 2019 of the Scots Church Properties Trust. The BIF forwards the report to the Assembly.

### **Membership of the Board of Investment and Finance**

The Board has two vacancies to fill and nominates Rev Barry Oakes and Mr John Walter.

Mr Oakes has served on the BIF for an initial 5 year term which is due to end at this Assembly. The BIF is pleased to nominate him with his concurrence for a further term. Mr Oakes has served the BIF well during his initial term and makes a valuable contribution in many areas, including roles as Vice-Chairman of the BIF and Trusts Corporation, and Chairman of the Audit Committee. Mr Oakes is well known to the Assembly. He is the minister at Ashburton.

Mr Walter is a partner of Corrs Chambers Westgarth lawyers specialising in major projects having been a partner of the firm for over 14 years. He is also chair of the Responsible Gambling Ministerial Advisory Council (a body established by statute) which advises the Minister for Gambling on responsible gambling issues. He has been chair since 2013.

Mr Walter was also a board member and chair of the Transport Accident Commission (TAC) (2013 – 2017) which had assets of over \$10 billion and was a board member and acting chair of Worksafe Victoria (2013 – 2017) with assets of over \$20 billion. He has served as chair of the Wheat Export Authority (a Commonwealth Statutory Authority which was responsible for monitoring the export of wheat from Australia). He was also special expertise director of the Australian Barley Board, and was head of Bankers Trust Investment Bank in Melbourne.

Mr Walter is a graduate of the University of Melbourne LL.B (Hons) (1970) and Monash University MBA (1990).

Mr Walter is a communicant member of South Yarra Presbyterian Church where he has been attending since 2013, and is a member of its board of management. His family has a strong connection with the Presbyterian Church. His father was an elder of the Church and his grandfather was session clerk of the Brighton Presbyterian Church.

Mr Walter is a nominee of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria to the Scotch College Council.

Stephen Deroon  
CHAIRMAN

## LASA July 2019 financial risk survey – key findings

Following recent reports of failures in aged care services, Leading Age Services Australia (LASA) surveyed its Members about the financial performance of their organisations and the potential implications for service delivery. The survey was distributed to approximately 600 CEOs of LASA Members and was completed by 170 respondents servicing at least 70,000 older Australians.

### Key findings

- For the March Quarter of 2019, 45% of organisations reported a loss in cash (25%) or EBITDA (21%) terms – only 15% of organisations reported a comfortable surplus.
  - Breaking responses down by service type, 56% of pure residential care providers ran a loss of some form, compared to 25% of pure home care providers, and 41% cent of mixed service providers.
- Conditions have worsened for the overwhelming majority of organisations over the last year, and providers expect this deterioration to continue in the next 12 months.
  - 84% of organisations say that over the last 12 months operating conditions have gotten much worse (51%) or a little worse (33%).
  - 79% expect conditions over the next 12 months to get much worse (44%) or a little worse (34%).
- 80% of organisations strongly agree (61%) or agree (19%) that funding constrains their ability to deliver the care their clients expect.
  - Impacts described include constraining choice (e.g. meal options), limiting staff skills and qualifications, and creating excessive workloads that result in burnout.
- If conditions do not improve in the next 12 months:
  - 15% said it was likely or very likely that they would have to close services (this falls to 12% for organisations that only offer residential care).
  - 41% said it was likely or very likely that they would have to reduce direct care staff.
  - 52% said it was likely or very likely that they would have to reduce non-care direct service staff.
  - 55% said it was likely or very likely that they would have to reduce back office staff.
  - 62% said it was likely or very likely that they would have to reduce investment.
- 32% of providers were approached to take over another service or its clients in the last 12 months but only 13% said yes to any of these requests.
  - Among those who received a request, 70% said financial risk was an issue most of the time or always compared to 66% for quality problems in the service seeking take over.
- If another service closes in a region that they operate in 84% of providers were willing to take on consumers while 87% were willing to take on staff who had lost their jobs.



## Commentary

- Survey responses show a significant and ongoing deterioration in financial conditions consistent with StewartBrown's Aged Care Financial Performance Survey for March 2019 and ACFA report for 2017-18.
- Four out of five providers believe current financial pressures constrain their ability to deliver the care their clients expect, including reducing choice in areas such as meals, limiting the mix of staff that can be employed, and creating staff turnover and burnout.
- Unless Government takes urgent action the ability of providers to consistently meet the needs of those they care for will be further compromised. Furthermore, there are likely to be service closures, job losses and further reductions in investment in services and infrastructure.
- Providers report that they have generally been unwilling to take over struggling services that have approached them, but they are willing to consider taking on staff or clients from failed services.
- There may be some sample bias in these results as performance among respondents to this survey appears to be slightly worse than the results reported by StewartBrown, but this would not change the key messages, and these organisational level results cannot be directly compared with StewartBrown's reports on facility/service level performance.

## Sample characteristics

Characteristic	Sample percentage
metropolitan services	49%
regional services	34%
rural services	29%
remote services	29%
residential care services only	55%
home care services only	19%
CHSP <sup>1</sup> services only	2%
both residential and home care	24%
government owned	5%
not for profit	66%
private	28%

## Contact

For further information, contact Tim Hicks, General Manager Policy and Advocacy on [timh@lasa.asn.au](mailto:timh@lasa.asn.au) or phone 0455 552 328.

---

<sup>1</sup> Commonwealth Home Support Programme

## **CHRISTIAN EDUCATION AND NURTURE COMMITTEE (Min. 66)**

When the dust settles on PYV's summer campsite in January 2020, Rev Brain Harvey will be packing away his last summer camp as the Youth Ministry Director (YMD). By that time, we trust that Brian will be preparing himself for the next ministry the Lord has for him.

We give thanks to the Lord for the many wonderful things that have taken place during Brian's time. Whichever way you look at it, working with young people and developing youth leaders is a constantly changing ministry. New participants arrive with the beginning of each year, eager to be involved. Those who are no longer in the 'youth' age group leave the community abruptly. A new cohort of young aspiring leaders emerges each year, seeking to be trained. Experienced leaders depart for new adventures.

Since 2012, Brian has been riding this wave, involving himself in developing new approaches to the work and maintaining those processes that have served the ministry so well. Brian has been keeping abreast with contemporary youth ministry literature, training leaders and staff, and establishing new relationships and seeking to sustain old ones.

In the same way, we give great thanks to the Lord for Mrs Anne Harvey who has been at Brian's side during this time. With Brian, Anne has also driven countless kilometres to campsites and visiting various state churches. We thank Anne for the faithful way she has ministered to the youth of our church: encouraging, teaching, and leading by example.

In the same way, many thanks is again expressed to the team at Women's Ministries Victoria (WMV), especially to Mrs Mairi Girgis. Through the energetic and inspired work of the WMV team many women have been encouraged to persevere and grow as they patiently serve the Lord Jesus in their local church. To Mrs Mairi Girgis and those women who have given so much in this last year, we thank you.

### **PYV Council Report**

The work of the PYV Council continues as we aim to fulfil our stated aim to glorify God by assisting the congregations of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria in the development and nurture of youth for the service of Christ Jesus. It is good to have such a team of people working together.

Since the last meeting of the Assembly, there has been another change in the PYV Office. We are pleased to have Mrs Suzy Vines now working as the PYV Administration Officer. Suzy will be known to many, and we look forward to having someone in this position for more than 12 months. We do thank Louise Goswell for doing an amazing job while she was in this role.

The PYV Camps in 2019 are focusing on some significant themes for our young people. Acknowledging that many people know something about the gospel but are not always real good at defining it, the regional camps are based on 'What is the Gospel?' We had Russ Ginter speaking at West Camp in April and will enjoy hearing from Clinton Le Page at North Camp and Dave Martin at East Camp in September. Summer Camp will have Andy May speaking on 'Finding God's will for your life.' This is another big question for teenagers in many aspects of their lives.

We thank the Social Services Committee for their continued support of youth ministry within the PCV, and in particular for their support to help young people get to PYV camps throughout the year. This support is making an impact in the lives of people who would not be able to get to camp without such support.

We were saddened to hear that Rev Brian Harvey will be stepping down as Youth Ministries Director at the end of Summer Camp this year. We thank him for his support and encouragement to the council over this time.

### **Youth Ministries Director Report**

I would like to thank the members of the Assembly for their support of me in the role of YMD since May 2012. Over that time, I have been to numerous camps, events, and training days. I have also had the wonderful opportunity to see many of our young people begin to understand who Jesus is and to commit to a life in His service. I pray they will be strengthened and encouraged in this journey.

Part of the role of the YMD and the PYV Council is to support local church youth ministry. To that end, a good collection of resources from our training events over the last few years are now available on the PYV website ([pyv.org.au](http://pyv.org.au)) for you to make use of. These resources are free and for your use. Most of the talks from our camps are also online. These can become the basis for some good training for youth and leaders in your churches also.

Finally, I thank the conveners and members of CENC for their support of me as well. I look forward to supporting the work of PYV and the ministry to youth within the PCV in the future.

Rev Brian Harvey  
Youth Ministries Director

### **Catechism**

This year the focus of the catechism questions are on the ten commandments. I am continually encouraged by reading and watching the answers that children and teenagers give to the questions they are asked. Please encourage your young people to be involved in this annual event.

### **Women's Ministries Victoria**

Women's Ministries Victoria continues to nurture, disciple and serve women in churches like yours across Victoria. At the end of 2018, we finished our eight-week training, which streamed live from Chalmers Presbyterian Church in Hawthorn East.

The topics and speakers were:

- Men and Women in Partnership for the Gospel, with Joy Arundell (Chalmers);
- Reading God's Word and Prayer, with Liz Duncan (Warrnambool)
- Pastoral Care, with Mairi Girgis (Dandenong)
- Preparing and Leading a Bible Study, with Anna Harris (Surrey Hills)
- Discipleship and Mentoring, with Bec Walz (Eaglehawk)
- Everyday Evangelism, with Aleesha Bransgrove (Darebin)
- Handling Conflict from a Biblical Perspective, with Fleur Letcher (Croydon), and
- Everyday Hospitality, with Jan Martin (Officer).

This excellent series of talks continues to be watched in many homes and churches across the state and beyond and can be accessed by churches and individuals at [wmv.org.au](http://wmv.org.au). They are a particularly useful resource for those who find it hard to get to city events. If your church wants to encourage women to grow in their faith and minister to other women, you will find this training a good place to start.

In 2019 we have run 'On The Road' day conferences in Benalla, Bairnsdale and Mildura. Our theme for the year, 'Women in Community' is aimed at encouraging women to see God's purpose for His people, and to commit to and serve in the local church. It is so encouraging to see country women embrace the opportunities to grow together, connect with other regional Christian women, pray together, and take time out to refresh in God's Word.

This year our conferences have continued to grow as this ministry expands. We held our biggest ever regional conference in the North East region with over 70 ladies on a very hot Benalla day. It is great to have enthusiastic feedback and requests to come back again soon. It is our hope to equip regional teams of women to run local events on a more frequent basis, fulfilling a stated need of country women.

WMV plans to continue growing and developing new ways to help women across our state nurture, disciple and serve one another. We cannot do this without the continued practical assistance of the wider church, including ministers and the General Assembly.

As we move forward, we want to consider what partnership in the gospel looks like as men and women serve together for God's Kingdom. There is a particular need for this in regional areas where we often see isolation, hardship, and spiritual dryness.

As always it is impossible to run a state-wide ministry without the generosity of those who, like myself, volunteer their time: Sarah McDonald, Fleur Letcher, Karina Brooks, Teresa Paix, Clare Dunstan, and Mike Wharton (on IT).

May God continue to bless and strengthen ministry to the women of our State.

Mairi Girgis  
WMV Convener

### **Finances**

At the end of our financial year the net surplus in General Operations, after depreciation, was \$8,685. Income and expenditure were generally in line with our budget, although some savings were made with the cancellation of a trip to a conference overseas. Committee funds available for General Operations at the end of the financial year were \$506,578, continuing to provide a solid base for the committee to maintain the existing programs and employees.

The Allan Bequest net deficit for the year was (\$400). Income was generally as detailed in our budget. The balance of the Allan Bequest Common Fund is now \$684,857.

The Allan Bequest continues to be in good shape to fund those appropriate ministries that have been approved by the GAV.

**See For Yourself (SFY)**

The See For Yourself (SFY) educational materials, funded by the Allan Bequest, are available on-line, free of cost, to churches, schools, and the public. See the CENC website: <http://seeforyourself.com.au>.

**See For Yourself Primary**

The CENC continues to oversee the writing and production of a primary version designed to complement and prepare the children for the Year 7 to 10 series of 'See for Yourself'. Lesson content is being written by our writer Miss Alison Gaskell. Lessons, suitable for schools and church Sunday school, have now been written for years Prep to Grade 3 (age 8). These lessons are currently being tested out in two Sunday school settings. After editing, we will make them available to the church on-line. We take this opportunity to thank our writer Miss Alison Gaskell, and Rev Neil Benfell who established the curriculum.

The production of these Sunday School educational materials relies upon the funding of the Allan Bequest. In 1998 the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria gave its assent and approval to using the 'Allan bequest to develop an integrated Sunday School curriculum for use from primary through to secondary years, covering the doctrines laid down by Mr. Robert Allan in his bequest.'

**Conclusion**

In conclusion, it is fitting for us to remember Mr Robert Allan, whose legacy lives on through the generous bequest he made in 1875. Mr Allan acknowledged that his wealth had come from the Lord, and that it was his duty to see that it was used for the 'spiritual welfare of our young people'. We owe Mr Allan a debt of gratitude for his significant financial contribution to advancing the Christian faith amongst the youth of our state. (Matt 25:23)

Matthew F W James  
CONVENER

## **CHURCH AND NATION COMMITTEE (Min. 62)**

### **Committee Composition and Membership**

The Church and Nation Committee has had some long-standing members retire this year. Rev Daniel Combridge and Mr Ben Palmer have served on the committee in excess of seven years each. In both cases time commitments from family and other ministries were pressing. We are thankful to the Lord for their diligent and faithful service over this extended time. In addition, Mr Simon Kennedy also retired due to taking up a teaching tertiary position in Brisbane. This creates significant gaps of expertise to fill.

During the year, the committee has had appointed Mrs Jeanette McHardy (Essendon PC) and Mr Shane Robertson (Grace PC) as new members. All members of the committee have been regular in their attendance as far as health has permitted and are extremely diligent in contributing to the work of the committee, for which the GAV should be grateful. There are still several vacancies on the committee that could and should be filled by those with interest in church and state.

The current members are Rev Chris Duke (Convener), Mr Ian Waller (Secretary), Mr Joseph Ting (Treasurer), Mr John Ballantyne, Mrs Jeanette McHardy, Mr Shane Robertson, and Mrs Moria Deeming (Researcher and non-voting).

### **Researcher**

The committee, after considering many fine applications for the position of Researcher, appointed Mrs Moira Deeming from 1 January 2019. The committee congratulates Moira on her appointment and would also like to thank the other fine applicants for considering and applying for this important position.

### **Religion in the Public Square Colloquium C19, November 15–16, 2019**

The 2019 Colloquium, Religion in the Public Square (C19), will feature two keynote international speakers, Rev Dr Jo Boot, founder and director of the Ezra Institute for Contemporary Christianity and Pastor of Westminster Chapel in Toronto, and Professor Matthew Tuininga, Associate Professor of Moral Theology, Calvin Theological Seminary, Grand Rapids, Michigan. Australian Speakers include Rev Peter Hastie, Prof John Whitehall, Prof Margaret Sommerville, Prof Nicholas Aroney, Ms Wendy Francis, and Dr Bernie Powers. The 2019 Colloquium is being held on 15–16 November at Assembly Hall.

Advertising should have reached all parishes by the time of the Assembly. The committee is thankful for the work of Matthew Duke who produced the short video and Moira Deeming for producing the flyer.

The committee would encourage all Assembly representatives to come to this year's C19 because we have an excellent line up of speakers and the information that will be presented will be relevant to ministry in the current social and political context. We are hoping for a greater attendance this year than in 2017. The colloquium will benefit not only members of the Assembly but also members of session, board members, parishioners, and youth. Please check the Church and Nation Website [www.religioninthepublicsquare.org](http://www.religioninthepublicsquare.org) for registration and times.

## Federal Sex Discrimination Act

### *History of Sex Discrimination Act (1984) Amendments*

Cultural and political pressure to challenge Religious Freedom in Australia via amendments to the Sex Discrimination Act (1984) have increased in the past decade.

### *Sex Discrimination Amendment (Sexual Orientation, Gender Identity and Intersex Status) Bill 2013*

The definitions of the terms 'man' and 'woman' were removed from the Sex Discrimination Act in order to:

1. Ensure that 'man' and 'woman' are not interpreted so narrowly as to exclude a transgender woman from accessing protections from discrimination on the basis of other attributes contained in the SDA;<sup>1</sup>
2. Ensure that 'man' and 'woman' refer not only to adult persons, but could be used to refer to all males and females respectively.<sup>2</sup>

These amendments severed the good and natural correlation between language and observable reality in Australian Law. Consequently, sex (as in male or female) is no longer defined in federal law, but of course the terms 'man' and 'woman' have remained in common use, in culture, politics, and in almost every other area of law. Whether institutions or individuals whose religion or reason cause them to speak and act toward people on the objective basis of their biological sex rather than their subjective self-selected 'gender identity', retain the legal right to do so is uncertain.

To date, whether 'man' and 'woman' refers to biological sex, a subjective 'appearance' of a biological sex (achieved through hormones and surgery), or a simple legal status remains untested in criminal court. However, there have been civil law-suits claiming harassment and abuse due to the use of pronouns to describe biology rather than self-selected identity.

Many states have preemptively enacted legislation to clarify the terms, which sadly enshrines a subjective self-identification in order to qualify for the legal rights of a chosen (or made up) sex. Three states, the ACT, SA, and the NT, have removed requirements for surgical or medical interventions in order for a person to require only basic clinical counselling. Tasmania requires only a statutory declaration, and Victoria is soon to follow suit, with an extra provision for parental and doctor support for 'transitioning' children under 16.

### *The Discrimination Free Schools Bill (2018) (Greens) (currently before parliament.*

This Bill amends the *Sex Discrimination Act 1984* to remove the current exemption for religious schools to discriminate against students and teachers on the basis of sexual orientation or gender identification. The controversial change related to freedom of association; ironically the Greens party supports the right of political parties to hire people only if they share the ethos and values of the organisation, but their proposal removes that right from religious organisations.

### *The Sex Discrimination Amendment (Removing Discrimination Against Students) Bill (2018), (Labor)*

This Bill aimed to remove the power of religious schools to discriminate against same-sex attracted students, (which all parties supported) but it was so broad that it also

---

<sup>1</sup> [https://www.aph.gov.au/Parliamentary\\_Business/Bills\\_Legislation/bd/bd1213a/13bd155](https://www.aph.gov.au/Parliamentary_Business/Bills_Legislation/bd/bd1213a/13bd155).

<sup>2</sup> [https://www.aph.gov.au/Parliamentary\\_Business/Bills\\_Legislation/bd/bd1213a/13bd155](https://www.aph.gov.au/Parliamentary_Business/Bills_Legislation/bd/bd1213a/13bd155).

removed the exemptions that *any religious body* has to operate in accordance with their religious beliefs. This would open the door to lawsuits over faithfully teaching or matching organisational policies to the Bible- in a sermon, a theological college, a school or even a Sunday school.

On 6 December 2018, the Senate referred the *Sex Discrimination Amendment (Removing Discrimination Against Students) Bill 2018* and all circulated amendments to the bill to the Legal and Constitutional Affairs Legislation Committee for inquiry and report by 11 February 2019.

The Morrison Government introduced some favourable amendments, such as:

- KQ147: which reinstates the exemptions for religious bodies, allowing them to continue to teach in accordance with their beliefs
- KQ148: which introduces a requirement for Court to consider the religious context of actions when considering a defence of 'reasonableness' for some discrimination claims
- KQ149: which provides explicit protection for teaching by religious schools

The committee convener was able to speak before the Legal and Constitutional Affairs Legislation Committee in early February 2019 in Sydney as one of the representatives of the General Assembly of Australia Church and Nation Committee.

Our position was clear in that we did not believe that any changes were needed. The fallacy that students who identified as being gay could be expelled from faith-based schools was unnecessary because there had been no known case where this had occurred.

We indicated that we would not change our position on what we believed to be the biblical definition of gender in marriage. That also we would continue to teach the tenants of our Presbyterian doctrine and that we would not move from that position.

The biggest issue which was unrelated to students was the employment of teachers who were homosexual. The proposed changes were really about forcing faith-based educational institutions not to discriminate in employment in regard to LGBTI staff. Faith-based schools have exemptions under the current Act in relation to the employment of staff. The GAA Church and Nation Committee recommended that the bill and circulated amendments not be passed.

The final report of the Legal and Constitutional Affairs Legislation Committee recommended that:

1. The bill and circulated amendments not be passed;
2. The bill, circulated amendments and all relevant matters be referred to the Australian Law Reform Commission for full and proper consideration.

We are currently experiencing a reprieve.

The Church and Nation Committee of Victoria affirms the need to repeal or challenge amendments to the Sex Discrimination Act that obscure or contradict the reality of God's design for sex and gender, or which remove religious freedoms.



## **Religious Freedom**

Although the Morrison Government's proposed Religious Freedom legislation is welcome, we should remain vigilant to scrutinise the details when they are released. The public relations battle for Religious Freedom has begun in earnest, meaning that we must fight on two fronts, culturally and legally. In reality, even with some changes in legislation our religious freedom may still be under considerable pressure.

### *Israel Folau*

The Church and Nation Committee affirms the right of Israel Folau and everyone else to express their religious beliefs publicly. Conditions of employment contracts should not force employees to remain silent concerning their own beliefs. In time, the civil legal case of Israel Folau will reveal the level of religious freedom that we do have in Australia. If religious beliefs rouse people to violence, then we do not support this.

Since state governments and even federal governments are moving towards allowing unbiblical definitions and practices of gender in the workplace, especially within the public service, this will present greater difficulties for Christians. As Christians, we need to be more vigilant in our teaching of the biblical view, that human beings are made male or female and that the biological difference rather than feelings is the only way of identifying gender. We need to pray and lobby for freedom of religion, speech, conscience, and association for all Australians. Likewise, we should pray for those plagued by a broken sense of gender or sexuality, and be loving and humble enough to speak God's gospel of grace and healing into their lives, no matter what the consequences are.

## **Abortion**

The last 12 months have seen a continued erosion of legislative protections for unborn children across Australia.

### *Legislative update*

Victoria's abortion laws remained unchanged this year, maintaining the weakest protections for unborn children in Australia. Abortions are available up to 24 weeks, with abortions post-24 weeks also being legal with the agreement of two medical practitioners that 'the abortion is appropriate in all the circumstances'.<sup>3</sup>

In April 2019, the constitutionality of Victoria and Tasmania's abortion 'exclusion zone' legislation was unsuccessfully challenged in the High Court. These laws operate to prohibit any form of 'intimidation' or protest within 150 meters of an abortion clinic that would hinder a person's access to abortion services. The High Court confirmed that the laws intent to protect of the 'safety, wellbeing, privacy and dignity' of women accessing lawful medical services outweighed any limitation imposed on freedom of communication.

It is noted with sadness that over the last year, other states have made significant steps to reduce and remove legal protections for unborn children:

Abortion was legalised in Queensland in December 2018. Abortions can be performed for any reason up to 22 weeks. After 22 weeks, two doctors must agree that the

---

<sup>3</sup> *Abortion Law Reform Act 2008*, s5.

termination is appropriate in the circumstances (including the woman's future physical, psychological and social circumstances).<sup>4</sup>

Regarding New South Wales, and closely reflecting Queensland's recent legislation, the *Reproductive Health Care Reform Bill 2019* was introduced into the State Parliament on 1 August 2019 by Independent Alex Greenwich. If passed into law, abortions will be legal up to 22 weeks 'on request' and after 22 weeks if two doctors 'consider that, in all the circumstances, the termination should be performed'.<sup>5</sup> The Bill is co-sponsored by 15 cross-party Members of Parliament. Abortion is currently illegal in New South Wales.

In South Australia, while abortion is legal where two medical practitioners believe the continuance of a pregnancy involves a greater risk to the life or health of a mother, a 2018 bill introduced into Parliament seeks to remove these restrictions. The South Australian Government has asked the South Australian Law Reform Commission to review its abortion laws and recommend opportunities to 'modernise' abortion law. The Law Reform Commission is due to report to the Government in August 2019.

### *What now for Christians?*

The loss of freedom, dignity and compassion towards unborn children that continues to be witnessed in Parliaments across Australia reflects similar movements across Western nations. Christians are part of a decreasing minority willing to call out and respond to the horrible reality that amounts to the unjust, immoral taking of a human life.

Abortion says that:

- unborn children are just tissue and cells;
- that the fundamental measure of an unborn children's right to life, is their desirability to their mother;
- that no chance of life is better than a life with a disability.

But God's Word powerfully reminds us that unborn children:

- are a gift from God (Ps 127:3-5);
- bear the image of God himself (Gen 1:27);
- are 'fearfully and wonderfully' made by God (Ps 139).

Christians must stand firm in the face of concerted and consistent efforts to weaken the most basic protections for society's most vulnerable. Pray for our legislators, that they would be persuaded that the act of taking the life of an unborn child can never be liberating nor a necessary 'choice' in managing the unexpected realities of pregnancy. Pray for those who support abortion, that they would hear the cries of unborn children whose lives were taken away and those of mothers and family members who never experienced the promised freedom and power that abortion is claimed to provide. Pray for mothers and fathers who are considering abortion, that they may be guided by love and not fear for what lies ahead, and encouraged and supported to protect the lives of their unborn children. Pray for women who have had an abortion, that they may find

---

<sup>4</sup> *Termination of Pregnancy Act 2018*, s 6(2)

<sup>5</sup> <https://www.parliament.nsw.gov.au/Hansard/Pages/HansardResult.aspx#/docid/'HANSARD-1323879322-106443'>.

forgiveness, freedom and hope in the fact that Jesus gave his own life for us, that we might 'have life and have it to the full' (John 10:10).

## **March for the Babies 10<sup>th</sup> Anniversary Rally**

### *History*

On 10 October 2008, the Victorian Parliament passed the *Abortion Law Reform Act*, one of the most extreme abortion laws in the world. This law eliminated all legal protection for Victorian children until the moment of birth. *March for the Babies Inc.* seeks to overturn these laws by awareness raising through an annual protest march in the CBD to raise awareness of Government's failure to:

- Protect the fundamental right to life of every person in our state;
- Offer real help to women in crisis pregnancies, and others who have suffered through abortion;
- Allow freedom of conscience for our health care professionals.

The march begins at Treasury Gardens and winds through the CBD to Parliament House, where there are speakers with a message of courage and hope. It is a family friendly event, well-resourced by Victoria Police.

March for the Babies for 2019 is Saturday 12 October at 1pm.

The Church and Nation committee opposes abortion and we affirm that:

1. Life begins at the moment of conception and all human beings are image bearers of God. The Bible prohibits murder, the taking of innocent human life. (Ex. 20:13) As such we condemn arbitrary destruction of human life at any stage, from the point of conception to the point of death;
2. Abortion is not healthcare. A medically necessary induced abortion is extremely rare;
3. Christians must provide compassion and support for those experiencing unwanted pregnancy, abortion regret or who have helped perform abortions-for that is what some of us were. To these we must show humility and grace by offering love, forgiveness, help and the good news of the Gospel. (Also, we must take care not to mistreat unrepentant abortion supporters.)

Christians must take a public stand against the atrocity of abortion. We must pray unceasingly and act wisely. We must lobby the government to enact legislation which reflects the sanctity of human life, and campaign winningly to change the hearts and minds of the public on this issue. This means using science and scripture. We argue from science that the unborn are distinct, living, and whole human beings. That differences of size, level of development, environment, and degree of dependency are not good reasons for taking a human life. As Bible believing Christians we obviously argue as well from scripture.

The Church and Nation Committee supports the efforts of *The March for the Babies Rally* by:

1. Promoting attendance at the rally throughout our church networks;
2. Promoting the fundraising activities of *The March for the Babies*;
3. Promoting prolife petitions and submissions put forward;

4. Setting up and promoting FanForce screenings of the movie, 'Unplanned'. Individual discretion is required if one is deciding to view this movie.

## **Voluntary Assisted Dying: A Position Statement for the Presbyterian Church of Victoria**

### *Introduction—Voluntary Assisted Dying now available in Victoria*

On 19 June 2019, Victoria became the first Australian jurisdiction to allow eligible residents to end their lives, under the provisions of the *Voluntary Assisted Dying Act 2017*.

### *Background*

What is Voluntary Assisted Dying? Voluntary Assisted Dying (VAD) refers to a process whereby an eligible person legally ends their life by taking a lethal substance prescribed by a doctor. It is governed by the *Voluntary Assisted Dying Act 2017*.

Who is eligible for VAD? VAD is only available to people who:

1. Are 18 years or older; have lived in Victoria for at least 12 months; and have decision-making capacity;
2. Are Australian citizens or permanent residents;
3. Are experiencing intolerable suffering from an incurable, advanced and progressive disease, illness or medical condition;
4. Are assessed by two separate medical practitioners who agree the disease, illness or medical condition is expected to cause death within six months.

What conditions are excluded? Disability or mental illnesses in and of themselves are not eligible conditions for VAD.

What is the process? A request for VAD can only be initiated by the person experiencing the disease, illness or medical condition. It cannot be requested by any other person. The person's eligibility must be confirmed by two separate medical practitioners. Where eligibility is confirmed by both medical practitioners, the person must sign a witnessed written declaration confirming they wish to end their life, and then make a final subsequent request for VAD. An authorised medical practitioner will then prescribe a lethal substance (often euphemistically referred to as 'medication'). This substance will ordinarily be administered by the person themselves, at a time of their choosing.

Are medical practitioners compelled to participate in VAD? The Act allows Victorian health services, medical and other health practitioners (including doctors, nurses and specialists) to choose whether or not they participate in the VAD scheme in any way. Under the Act individual practitioners cannot be required to:

1. provide information or support about VAD;
2. assess a person for VAD;
3. supply or give the medication used for VAD;
4. refer interested patients to practitioners willing to facilitate VAD.

What conduct is prohibited by the legislation? The legislation introduces a range of offences for prohibited conduct, including:

1. administering the VAD substance to another person;
2. inducing another person to request VAD;
3. inducing another person to take the VAD substance;

4. failing to return any unused quantity of the VAD substance.

Why introduce VAD and what are its underlying principles? Proponents of VAD argue that state sanctioned assisted suicide of this kind is necessary to grant terminally ill individuals experiencing intolerable suffering the opportunity to die with dignity at a time of their choosing. Compassion, they say, demands legislation like the *Voluntary Assisted Dying Act 2017*.

The Act includes reference to a number of guiding principles, including 'every human life has equal value' and 'a person's autonomy should be respected.'<sup>6</sup> The conscientious application of these principles is intended to protect vulnerable persons from unintended violation and harm through the scheme.

#### *Summary response*

It is the contention of the Church and Nation Committee that the *Voluntary Assisted Dying Act 2017* is based upon an inadequate understanding and application of the two principles cited above, and that tragically all who access VAD will in fact be violated and harmed in the name of the State.

#### *The value of human life and the limits of human autonomy*

It is true that every human life has equal value, the question is, how much value? Since the *Voluntary Assisted Dying Act 2017* contains stringent limitations on access to state assisted suicide, the legislation implicitly acknowledges that human life is indeed very valuable. Yet this is still inadequate.

According to the Bible, the value of a human life is beyond estimation. The inestimable value of every human life is grounded in each person's status as a being who bears the image of the Creator (Gen 1:26–28). Prohibitions of and punishments for murder are based upon this awesome reality (Gen 9:5–6). Even 'mercy-killing' is to be shunned and assumed to be a capital offense (1 Sam 31:3–5; 2 Sam 1:1–16).

In the Bible, the value of human life is so great that each person's life is inviolable. Any action intended to kill (apart from the State's use of the sword, sanctioned by Scripture) is an unconscionable evil, even in the context of extreme suffering and imminent death. God alone has the right to determine if a person lives or dies. God alone may end a life or command others to do so.

Though suicide itself is not directly addressed in the Bible, the same principle applies. Personal autonomy—a justifiable consideration in relation to curative, life-sustaining or palliative medical intervention—meets its proper limit in relation to suicide. A person's autonomy should be respected, but the individual has no right to initiate measures to actively kill the self.

#### *VAD, self-determination and sin*

We acknowledge that terminal illness sometimes involves experiencing severe pain and other horrendous indignities. The best of palliative care may be able to relieve a large part of this suffering for the vast majority of dying patients, but many people would still rather not endure this experience. Indeed, many would rather die than experience palliation until their illness results in death.

---

<sup>6</sup> *Voluntary Assisted Dying Act 2017*, 11.

We also acknowledge that modern palliative medicine has limits and that there are a relatively small percentage of patients for whom symptom control cannot be readily achieved. The awful reality is that some people die experiencing great pain. It is understandable that those who have witnessed such a distressing death might determine that they would rather die than undergo such an experience themselves. We understand the reason a significant percentage of the population are in favour of VAD of some kind.

Yet according to the Bible, to destroy human life is evil. Victoria's VAD scheme entails state support for ultimate self-harm (the self-destruction of the divine image bearing self) and ultimate self-violation (the self-termination of the life God declares inviolable). VAD is therefore a great evil, even if compassion was a motive for those who campaigned and voted for and drafted the legislation. Even if those who access VAD are terminally ill adults with decision making capacity experiencing great suffering, it remains a great evil.

Those who would rather die than experience the suffering and indignity associated palliation unto death may be unmoved by arguments based upon the inviolability of humanity made in God's image, appeals to the will and laws of God or the sanctity of life. It should not surprise us if people say, 'I don't care what the Bible says; I choose to die with dignity.' It should not surprise us when those who lack the Spirit opt for VAD and thereby manifest personal autonomy and self-determination as their highest principle, because the single-minded pursuit of self-determination and refusal to submit to divine authority are the essence and starting point of sin.

The Church and Nation Committee recognises that every VAD death represents a recapitulation of the primordial sin of Genesis 3 when universal disobedience arose from a desire to gain and assert independence from God.

#### *Practitioner-administered VAD moves beyond assisted suicide*

It is the intention of the *Voluntary Assisted Dying Act 2017* that most who access the scheme will do so on the understanding that the lethal substance will be self-administered, meaning the individual experiencing advanced terminal illness themselves will access, prepare and swallow the poison prescribed to them without the assistance of another person. As such, Victoria's VAD scheme in its most common application represents state-supported suicide.

However, the Act does contain provisions for terminally ill individuals who are physically incapable of digesting or self-administering the lethal substance, for example those suffering advanced neuro-degenerative diseases who are unable to lift the poison to their mouth. If this is the case, the Act sanctions medical practitioner administration of the lethal substance. In any scenario like this Victoria's VAD scheme clearly becomes something other than state assisted suicide. Proponents would concede that in these circumstances Victoria's VAD scheme represents active euthanasia or mercy-killing. Prior to the introduction of this legislation such action would be grounds for a medical practitioner to be charged with murder.

The position of the Church and Nation Committee is that murder remains a fitting label for medical practitioner administered VAD, and that state sanctioned murder is even more sinister than the great evil of state sanctioned suicide.

### *A root of many evils*

The Church and Nation Committee is also concerned that the introduction of VAD in Victoria may have tragic consequences unintended by its legislators. Victoria's *Voluntary Assisted Dying Act 2017* places emphasis on the notion of free voluntary participation and contains measures intended to protect the vulnerable from suggestion and coercion from unscrupulous individuals. We contend that the very existence of the State's VAD legislation and its inevitable practice will suggest to many terminally ill individuals that their value as human beings has been altered by their illness and that their lives are no longer sacrosanct.

Of particular concern is the pressure that may be felt by the most vulnerable terminally ill individuals, especially those who are elderly, disabled or suffering poor mental health, that they should end their lives because they are a burden on their families, carers or the state. The right to die could thus so easily become the duty to die.

Such concerns are in fact borne out in experience in Oregon, USA, where a comparable VAD scheme has been in place for more than two decades. The vast majority of those choosing to kill themselves in Oregon are doing so for existential reasons rather than on the basis of medical symptoms.<sup>7</sup> Many give concerns about being a burden on others as the reason for accessing assisted dying schemes.<sup>8</sup>

Prior to the introduction of VAD, aged care facilities, hospitals, hospices and palliative care units have hitherto been places where individuals with terminal illnesses (an extremely vulnerable subsection of society) only receive medical interventions intended to preserve life or relieve suffering. Even so, many individuals find these places frightening.

Now, however, some of these institutions have also become centres that facilitate or actively participate in the VAD deaths of terminally ill individuals, regrettably giving patients another reason to fear these places. Some may even be afraid that they too may be euthanised against their will. Though the VAD Act prohibits involuntary euthanasia, the reality is that many terminally ill patients will not be familiar with the details of the Act, and that some of them already have low levels of trust in healthcare and aged care systems.

It is also important to note that this legislation has reversed and confused the role of the family doctor or specialist, whose sacred task has hitherto been to protect and preserve life and health. Now it falls to willing members of Victoria's medical fraternity to also become the means by which life is destroyed. Such a change can only undermine the public's trust in the medical profession; doctors now have permission, in certain circumstances, to kill.

Lastly, it is the grave concern of the Church and Nation Committee that the *Voluntary Assisted Dying Act 2017* may pave the way for a far more radical VAD scheme lacking the Act's stringent eligibility criteria, whereby terminally ill children and even adults with

---

<sup>7</sup> The official summary of the 2018 *Oregon Death with Dignity Act Report* states that for who died through Oregon's VAD scheme, 'the most frequently reported end-of-life concerns were loss of autonomy (91.7%), decreasing ability to participate in activities that made life enjoyable (90.5%), and loss of dignity (66.7%).' <https://www.deathwithdignity.org/oregon-death-with-dignity-act-annual-reports>.

<sup>8</sup> According to the *Oregon Death with Dignity Act 2018 Report*, 54.2% of those who died through Oregon's VAD scheme reported 'burden on family, friends/caregivers' as an end-of-life concern. Source: <https://www.oregon.gov/oha/ph/providerpartnerresources/evaluationresearch/deathwithdignityact/documents/year21.pdf>.

disability or mental illness (but no terminal illness) may be given access to VAD substances or subject to euthanasia. This too has been borne out in experience in other jurisdictions where assisted suicide has been legalised. If it is evil to offer VAD to terminally ill adults with decision making capacity, a more radical VAD scheme would represent a slide into even greater darkness.

#### *VAD and members of our churches*

As Premier Daniel Andrews stated on ABC radio shortly after the first Victorian VAD death, terminally ill Victorians who are experiencing intolerable suffering now have a legal option that they did not have before—they can commit suicide with the aid and sanction of the state. Terminally ill members and adherents of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria may consider this option, and for those who are experiencing great suffering and distress the temptation to access VAD may prove difficult to resist.

Medical practitioners (and other health and aged care workers) who are part of our churches are now also faced with decisions about how they will respond when a patient of theirs, expresses an interest in VAD. Though the Act allows individuals and institutions to refuse to participate in VAD entirely, some Christian workers may be influenced by assertions that facilitating and supporting VAD for those who seek it is the more compassionate ‘Christian’ response.

It is therefore essential that members and adherents of our congregations be prepared to deal with temptations and pressures of this kind through teaching and preaching that sets forth biblical reasons to shun participation in VAD even when experiencing or anticipating terrible suffering near the end of life, and to choose not to facilitate or administer VAD even when the recipient of one’s care is dying in great distress. In this season, and for as long as the *Voluntary Assisted Dying Act 2017* remains law in Victoria, God’s people must be thoroughly convinced from the texts of Scripture of the inviolability of each human life and the great evil of facilitating, assisting or committing suicide (and the even greater evil of practitioner administered VAD) at any stage of life, even for the terminally ill.

In this season, it is also essential that churches be equipped to engage in the ministry of providing compassionate, emotional and spiritual support to those who are experiencing terminal illness and profound distress. Woe to us, if we insist that those who suffer greatly must have nothing to do with VAD, if we ourselves do not do what is within our power to maintain the hope, courage and patient endurance of dying individuals known to us who are keenly drawn to the option of assisted suicide yet recognise that accessing VAD is contrary to divine law.

#### *VAD and PCV Institutions*

It follows from what has already been stated that VAD should by no means be facilitated by PCV-governed institutions, nor enacted upon PCV-owned premises.

In the relation to Kirkbrae Presbyterian Homes, the PCV’s aged care and independent retirement living facility, we recommend that:

- policies and procedures be developed to ensure that residents and staff remain aware that VAD is contrary to the governing beliefs, principles and values of Kirkbrae and the PCV;
- Kirkbrae staff not facilitate access to VAD;



- visiting medical practitioners not facilitate or administer VAD on the Kirkbrae site;
- prospective residents be advised Kirkbrae will not allow VAD on the Kirkbrae premises;
- current residents similarly be advised that Kirkbrae will not allow VAD on the premises;
- Kirkbrae residents who wish to access VAD be advised that they would need relocate to another facility.

As has been the case at Kirkbrae prior to 19 June 2019, terminally ill residents will continue to receive palliative treatments to minimise physical symptoms and distress and be offered pastoral and spiritual support.

### *Concluding recommendations*

The plight of the terminally ill, especially those who are experiencing or anticipating extreme suffering, demands a compassionate response. We maintain that a truly compassionate response must consider and not disregard the inestimable value and sanctity of human life.

Consequently, it is the view of the committee that refusal to facilitate the profound harm and violation of assisted suicide through Victoria's VAD scheme and the provision of optimal palliative care and every means of effective personal, emotional and spiritual support, is the only truly compassionate and godly response to the needs of those who suffer greatly with life-ending illnesses.

To this end the Church and Nation Committee urges the Presbyterian Church of Victoria to pray and to engage in lawful political processes in order that the great evil introduced through the *Voluntary Assisted Dying Act 2017* might one day be eradicated from Victorian society by the enduring repeal of the Act.

### **Climate Change—An Article to Encourage Reflection and Engagement**

Discussion of climate change often generates more heat than light, and as Christians we need to approach this subject carefully in order to try to understand what it really means.

A major set of objectives for the Australian Government's Environment and Energy Portfolio is stated in these terms:

Reduce Australia's greenhouse gas emissions, adapt to the impacts of climate change, contribute to effective global action on climate change, and support technological innovation in clean and renewable energy, through developing and implementing a national response to climate change.<sup>9</sup>

What is the annual bill for a program like this? The 2018–2019 Environment and Energy Portfolio Budget Statement indicates the bottom line for all this is \$368 million per year. Clearly, government schemes to address climate change are a heavy burden for the taxpayer, not to mention the additional cost borne by consumers due to related electricity price hikes. The costs of 'Tackling Climate Change' are high.

---

<sup>9</sup> <https://www.environment.gov.au/system/files/resources/0349e89d-e187-415e-8568-8561177f3591/files/2018-19-pbs.pdf> , 57.

If the climate science was certain and the alarming predictions of the UN's Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change (IPCC) were beyond doubt, reasonable persons would agree that these considerable costs are necessary and though painful (especially for the poor) simply must be borne in order to avert disaster. (Indeed, as has been widely noted, the term 'Climate Change' is in fact the third looming environmental crisis to be publicised in the last 150 years. Initially the threat was global cooling, and when the modelling could no longer support that claim, global warming replaced it, but ran into the same difficulties, whereupon a suitably expansive term, Climate Change, was adopted.)

However, the message that we hear regularly in private and public conversations about climate change is that the science backing catastrophic 'climate change' is no longer disputed.<sup>10</sup> We hear that carbon dioxide emissions (chiefly from fossil fuel use) are driving up global temperatures at rates that may soon result in disastrous irreversible changes to climate patterns with increased frequency of catastrophic weather events, reduced agricultural outputs and rising sea levels flooding low-lying island nations.

The Church and Nation Committee is aware, however, of a large and growing number of dissenting intellectuals and scientists, including highly credentialed climatologists, meteorologists and atmospheric scientists, who challenge the so-called climate change consensus. Calling themselves *The Cornwall Alliance*, they accept that global temperatures have risen in the last 160 years and that human activity can theoretically be responsible for climate change. Yet their analysis of the climate data causes them to reject the assertion that rising carbon emissions are the primary cause for observed world temperature increases, or that reducing carbon emissions will significantly impact ongoing climate change.

As the Cornwall Alliance points out, the frightening IPCC predictions are entirely based upon computer modelling. If the IPCC's computer models are sound, then their computer-generated predictions of climate change will be accurate. If the computer models are inadequate—if they fail to take into account all of the many significant variables influencing climate—then the predictions will prove inaccurate. The critical question then is: How valid and reliable are the IPCC's computer models?

One way to test the models without waiting for the future to unfold is to see if they accurately predict past observations of temperature changes. This is the key point. The Cornwall Alliance notes that current climate change models do not accurately predict actual temperature observations in recent decades, and therefore cannot be relied upon for accurate predictions about the future.<sup>11</sup> They also highlight a landmark 2014 climate study looking at temperature changes in the tropical troposphere (the region of the earth's atmosphere believed most susceptible to global warming) that actually showed no general upward trend 1958–2012.<sup>12</sup>

---

<sup>10</sup> Eileen Crist, 'Beyond the Climate Crisis: A Critique of Climate Change Discourse', *Telos* 141 (Winter 2007), 29–55.

<sup>11</sup> *A Call to Truth, Prudence, and Protection of the Poor 2014: The Case against Harmful Climate Policies Gets Stronger*, <https://cornwallalliance.org/landmark-documents/a-call-to-truth-prudence-and-protection-of-the-poor-2014-the-case-against-harmful-climate-policies-gets-stronger>. This paper contains the following summary statement: 'The stark contrast between the model projections and the real-world observations effectively invalidates the models, which are the sole basis of fears of catastrophic anthropogenic warming.'

<sup>12</sup> McKittrick, Ross R., and Timothy J. Vogelsang, 2014. "HAC robust trend comparisons among climate series with possible level shifts," *Environmetrics*. DOI 10.1002/env.2294.

There appear to be other reasons to question the claims of settled science emerging from the IPCC and associated organisations. In 2009 and 2011, thousands of emails, computer programs and documents from the Climate Research Unit of the University of East Anglia were leaked, exposing a range of questionable and unethical behaviours by climate scientists linked with the IPCC. The Cornwall Alliance summarises the incident by saying:

a small cadre of climate scientists at the core of IPCC [have] been exaggerating data, fabricating data, suppressing contrary data, intimidating researchers whose conclusions undermined the case for global warming alarmism, corrupting the peer review process, and bullying editors of science journals (even forcing the resignation of one) if they published articles that called alarmism into question.<sup>13</sup>

As a result, the IPCC was forced to retract a large number of the report's dubious claims.<sup>14</sup> The scientific 'consensus' about the threat of dangerous, irreversible 'climate change' is partially the result of the marginalisation of dissenting scientists and/or the promotion of bogus science.

Even if we accept (for argument's sake) the consensus position about rising atmospheric carbon dioxide concentrations causing rising global temperatures, it is still necessary to question whether the proposed costly measures to lesson global warming, especially transitioning from fossil fuel to renewable energy generated electricity, are likely to be effective or worthwhile.

It seems that here too we have reason to doubt. In 2017, Australia's own chief scientist, Alan Finkel OA, told Parliament that if the Australian economy was shut down completely and we stopped emitting carbon dioxide altogether, it would have virtually no effect on the climate.

Furthermore, the US Environmental Protection Agency (an ally of the IPCC) has calculated that the American plan to reduce carbon dioxide emissions from power plants by 30% by 2030—at a cost of US\$50 billion per year and an estimated 600,000 jobs—is likely to result in only a 0.02°C reduction in global temperatures by the year 2100.

Elevated energy costs result in increased prices of nearly all goods, since electricity is used in nearly all production processes. Even in relatively affluent countries such as our own, the poor can ill afford rising energy costs. Families and individuals on lower levels of income already spend a significantly higher percentage of their income on energy bills, so any price increase hits them hardest. It is noted that large numbers of

---

<http://onlinelibrary.wiley.com/doi/10.1002/env.2294/pdf> Mckittrick, the lead author for this study, summarises the significance of the results, 'Over the 55-years from 1958 to 2012, climate models not only significantly over-predict observed warming in the tropical troposphere, but they represent it in a fundamentally different way than is observed. Models represent the interval as a smooth upward trend with no step-change. The observations, however, assign all the warming to a single step-change in the late 1970s coinciding with a known event (the Pacific Climate Shift), and identify no significant trend before or after. In my opinion the simplest and most likely interpretation of these results is that climate models, on average, fail to replicate whatever process yielded the step-change in the late 1970s and they significantly overstate the overall atmospheric response to rising CO2 levels'.

<sup>13</sup> <https://cornwallalliance.org/wp-content/uploads/2019/07/2014-Call-to-Truth-full.pdf>, 5.

<sup>14</sup> <https://cornwallalliance.org/wp-content/uploads/2019/07/2014-Call-to-Truth-full.pdf>, 5.

people are affected, some even dying of hypothermia, believed to be due in part, to increasing energy prices with a lower reliance on cheaper fossil fuels.

In developing countries enforcing renewable energy targets and thereby raising the price of electricity keeps affordable energy out of reach of billions of the earth's poor who even now have no access to electricity. Denying such people access to safe affordable energy may mean that families and even whole communities do not escape poverty for generations. The very rich may be able to afford government mandated levels of renewable energy; the poor cannot.

We note with particular interest that among the climatologists at the Cornwall Alliance are evangelical Christians, whose concern about the harmful impact of current climate change policy (not to mention more extreme measures proposed by radical environmentalists) on the world's poor contrasts markedly with the apparent indifference to human suffering expressed by many climate change agitators. Indeed, a disturbing number of prominent environmentalist and climate change spokespersons demonstrate a chilling tendency to view western civilisation, increasing human populations or even humanity itself as the root cause of all the earth's ills, problems for which catastrophic population reducing events can be considered a 'remedy'.<sup>15</sup>

Indeed, the political goals of the Climate change industry have long been on the public record. Maurice Strong, the UN head spokesman on global warming for many years and one of the founders of the environmental lobby in the 1970s, had as his goal the collapse of the industrialised West so as to redistribute its wealth to the Third World. At the Rio Earth Climate Summit in 1992 he said, 'We may get to the point when the only way to save the world will be for industrial civilisation to collapse.'

Ottmar Edenhofer, regarded as one of the world's top climate policy experts and director of the Potsdam Climate Impacts Institute said,

developed countries have basically expropriated the atmosphere of the world community. But one must say clearly that we redistribute de facto the world's wealth by climate policy. Obviously, the owners of coal and oil will not be enthusiastic about this. One has to free oneself from the illusion that international climate policy is environmental policy. This has almost nothing to do with environmental policy anymore, with problems such as deforestation or the ozone hole.<sup>16</sup>

It is therefore important to realise that 'climate change' and the 'climate change movement' are two very different and separate entities. The former encompasses genuine concern for stewardship of the earth and the objective observation of earth's changing temperatures, as well as the genuine scientific debate about what causes them, whether or not they are negative and which actions, if any, should be taken to influence them.

The latter, is a powerful global political movement with its own quasi-religious philosophy, evangelical institutions, corporate donors and government funding—all of which exert pressure on governments to abandon Judeo-Christian, democratic

---

<sup>15</sup> James Wanliss, *Resisting the Green Dragon—Dominion, Not Death* (Burke, VA: Cornwall Alliance, 2013), 30–31.

<sup>16</sup> <https://www.newsbusters.org/blogs/nb/noel-sheppard/2010/11/18/un-ipcc-official-admits-we-redistribute-worlds-wealth-climate>.

capitalism by increased regulation and control over every aspect of people's lives. It has an explicit or implicit object of worship (the earth and its ecosystems), its own view of man (the destroyer), sin (harming the earth's climate and ecosystems) and salvation (saving the planet by removing the scourge of western civilisation and its consumption), and with a disturbing bent towards crazed fanaticism among both its priests and adherents. James Wanliss calls it the Green Dragon,<sup>17</sup> and we agree with him that there are good reasons to be wary of it.

The climate change movement has an enormous presence in bodies meant to be politically neutral, including schools, universities, corporations and government bureaucracies. This presence is subsidised by government funding for multitudes of initiatives such as 'awareness raising'.

The focus on children is particularly disturbing. School curriculum materials are directly produced by climate change lobby groups (Cool Australia, Youth Climate Coalition) which present only their side of the issue. Children are encouraged to be fearful of literal extinction before they become adults, which then justifies participation in Climate strikes on school days and demands to lower the voting age to 16. As one observer put it, 'there is a network of Green groups mobilising our children for the climate wars.'<sup>18</sup>

There are many reasons for Christians to carefully assess the claims of the climate change movement. Our perspective must be informed by what God has revealed of His will and purposes for the world which He made and which He sustains. He has promised that while the earth remains, seedtime and harvest, cold and heat, summer and winter, day and night, shall not cease. He has also promised judgement, and a new heaven and a new earth. It is His world, and He is the Sovereign Lord over it, and nothing can thwart His purposes. (Gen 8:22; 2 Pet 3:7, 13)

As Christians, we need to be alert and informed about this issue as it will have an enormous impact on our lives and the lives of future generations. We must use every opportunity to learn the truth, and speak the truth, remembering always that our God is the Sovereign God, creator, and sustainer of the universe, to whom we all must one day give account (Rom 14:12).

### **Committee Finances**

The committee is thankful to God for his continuing provision of financial resources for its work. During 2018, we did not have the position of researcher filled but our expenses have increased in 2019 with our new appointment.

### **Church and Nation Website**

The committee recommends that you view our website from time to time, where submissions, articles, papers and all previous Assembly statements on church and nation issues are available. Visit [www.churchandnation.org](http://www.churchandnation.org).

Christopher T Duke  
CONVENER

---

<sup>17</sup> James Wanliss, *Resisting The Green Dragon – Dominion, Not Death* (Burke, VA: Cornwall Alliance, 2013).

<sup>18</sup> Tony Thomas, *The Spectator*, 9 Feb 2019.

## **CHURCH PLANTING COMMITTEE (Min. 74)**

### **Opportunities**

The Lord continues to place before us tremendous opportunities for gospel ministry in our rapidly growing local mission field with another 138,000 new residents in Victoria over the last 12 months following growth of 148,000 the year before. In our church plants, we continue to see people saved as Christ is preached and the Holy Spirit brings new people to repentance and faith, but we are barely scratching the surface with much more work to be done.

### **Current Works**

Warragul Presbyterian Church has in the past year ceased receiving grants from the committee and is now financially self-sufficient with a local session of five elders. Church Planter Rev Chris Dean concluded ministry in April and has been accepted by CMS for future mission work in Timor-Leste. He is currently training at St Andrew's Hall and is being processed by APWM National for accreditation. While the Presbytery of Gippsland seeks a suitable replacement for Chris, the parish is well served by Elder Ray Patchett who is part-time Assistant to the interim moderator.

Officer Presbyterian Church, now under the Presbytery of Flinders, continues to grow and flourish. Their meeting space is already proving to be restrictive, only holding 70 chairs, with a need for something bigger. Currently, the manse is home to the crèche. Sunday School is in the ministry centre with access to the playground. While Officer has much land, the lack of facilities is a common problem with church plants.

### **The Future**

We are thankful for the Assembly's decision to adjust the ratio of the SCPT distribution for home mission and church extension in the state of Victoria. We look forward to being able to get back to the vital work of church planting, with this additional resourcing. It is important to note, however, that the increase in resourcing is not sufficient to allow the committee through the Property Development Fund to secure the necessary properties for future church plants. We are still a long way from having the resources (balance June 30 was \$468,366) needed to systematically purchase land in the growth corridors of Melbourne or those areas of Regional Victoria that lack a Presbyterian Church.

As a denomination, we have not invested sufficiently in land in Melbourne's growth corridors post-union. Since 2011, we have seen six new Presbyterian churches established but have only been able to facilitate the purchase of property for two of these six. There remain significant holes in Victoria where the PCV has no land. Given the growth of recent decades and the greater growth expected we must prioritise the future needs of the church.

### **Change in Culture**

Since the turn of the millennium, there has been significant change in the gospel climate in Victoria. It is a change we must not, and cannot afford to ignore. The days of privilege are quickly disappearing.

Ever since Constantine made Christianity the official religion of the state, the church has received privileges and little persecution, but at what cost? In Victoria's early days the Presbyterian Church of Victoria was blessed with many congregations receiving

crown grants (land), pound for pound subsidies for building projects (halls and other buildings for worship), and 10% of stipends all from the state.

No doubt the gospel climate will continue to become more challenging in Australia. We are no longer seen as harmlessly irrelevant, we are increasingly seen as the problem. No longer can we assume that renting a space for a church will be possible. City councils, State Schools, and even Christian Schools are increasingly refusing to allow churches to use facilities. The 2019 GAA was declined the use of a venue as the PCA does not 'align well with NSW Teachers Federation purpose and policies.'

It is tempting in these circumstances to lose heart or to put up the shutters and defend what we have. We ought not to fight for our comfort and privileges but when faced with opposition rather preach all the more boldly so that the world would note that we are disciples of Jesus (Acts 4:13).

While we all know the true Church is not the building but the people of God, we are increasingly seeing how congregations without bricks and mortar struggle.

### **Why do we need to buy a place of worship when we could rent?**

All of our church plants have keenly felt the weight of this question. Here are our top 14 reasons why hiring space is not a good long-term option.

1. Religious freedom: There are things that the Bible teaches that not popular in our cultural climate. We must not silence the word of God, but we risk losing our lease when we preach on some issues.
2. Midweek meetings: We either have to use private homes or hire additional facilities.
3. Exhaustion of volunteers: Having to arrive early to set up the chairs and other equipment and pack down again afterwards is hard work.
4. Tension with landlords: Even with excellent landlords, there is always tension over wear and tear and other users.
5. Security: You may need to change venue at short notice when it does not work out.
6. Visibility: You are mostly invisible to the community - this affects our ability to engage with the community and grow.
7. Appointments: It is difficult to attract experienced pastors to a church without a Place of Worship.
8. Catch 22: Without experienced pastors, it is very challenging to undertake a building project.
9. Growth: Experience tells us that once you have your own place of worship, you can expect 20% growth in the next 12 months.
10. The Problem of success: If your church grows, there become fewer and fewer places large enough for you to meet in.
11. Politics: The changing political climate means that public schools are reluctant to allow churches to meet on their property. Public halls are drying up.
12. Long term: We not only want to grow – we want to impact generations of people. Renting does not provide stability for long term work.
13. Community identity: People are suspicious of groups without a place.
14. Cost: Renting becomes more and more expensive as you use more space. The more you succeed in reaching the lost, the bigger the problem becomes.

## **The Challenge**

How do we find the resources to purchase land for a place of worship for each of these churches so that they can be effective in reaching future generations with the gospel.

Over the last year, we have given this problem more attention as we have been trying to find suitable land for our church plants. What is clear is that all religious organisations that are planning for growth are land banking now. By land banking we mean buying land in areas that we know are slated for future development, sitting on the land for a few years, using a portion for a place of worship, then selling at a profit once we have seen land prices rise rapidly while retaining our place of worship.

There are numerous excellent opportunities in the north, west and south-east of Melbourne that we could land bank now. Mr Tim Pepper is a property acquisition and development manager and member of Bundoora PC. He provided us with an example of a 40-hectare farm in Clyde located just outside the residential development boundary which recently sold for \$4 million. Directly across the road, within the development boundary, another 40-hectare farm just sold for in excess of \$50 million. Due to the population growth, within the next 10-20 years the development boundary is likely to extend to include the land just sold for \$4 million, and at that time the property will be worth significantly more. Tim has many of these examples where strategically located farms purchased before the land is zoned for development, increase in value significantly.

If we were able to have \$40 million available in the Property Development Fund in five to ten years, that would be a game-changer for the future of the Presbyterian Church for the next generation. It would mean that, Lord willing, we could make sure that every time we planted a church, we could purchase a block of land or other suitable facility for them to meet in.

We want to ask each presbytery the following question. Do you have land that is not being well utilised for gospel ministry that may be liquidated to help the PCV secure property for the next generation? The committee sees it to be a fitting way to honour those who invested in property for the comfort, security and work of the church to see the proceeds of the sale of such properties directed towards the acquisition of new properties for new congregations.

If presbyteries routinely contribute some or all proceeds of property sales to the Property Development Fund, it will become an extremely valuable vehicle for turning old property into new property for the continuing mission of the church. It will also create and foster a long-term investment and focus beyond presbytery bounds, making us all partners in the Gospel in Victoria.

Melbourne will soon be a city of 9 million. At present we are not aware of any reformed/evangelical churches making efforts to land bank for the growth corridors. Most land banking is being done by the Roman Catholic church, Pentecostal churches and non-Christian religions. We need to ask ourselves if we are serious about preaching the gospel of grace through the Presbyterian church in what will be the Melbourne of the future. We are in danger of a future in which we only have a presence in the middle and inner suburbs. Our forebears made bold decisions from which we are reaping the benefits. The question is, can we too act with courage and faith for the sake of the next generation?





Places where we have an opportunity to plant a church in the next 17 years.

### Legend

**Red:** Existing Presbyterian Churches  
**Blue:** Multiple Presbyterian Churches  
**Red Circles:** Potential church plants

Looking ahead we can see at least another 17 centres across the state where we have great opportunities to plant new churches and reach new people.

### Strategy

The rapidly growing outer suburbs seem to be relatively easy places to plant a church initially. There are lots of people moving into the area, and many are already looking for a church to join.

However, there are unseen problems with planting in the new greenfield suburbs. People are time poor with long commutes on poor roads and infrastructure. They are made up almost exclusively of young families, exhausted parents with big mortgages and the need for extensive children's ministries. They are often on relatively low incomes, and many lack the leadership skills that we take for granted in better educated inner urban dwellers. It can be difficult to find a place to meet. If we do not have strong inner-urban churches sending people to the outer suburban church plants, we have to build the ministry DNA from scratch.

In the PCV, we have begun most of our plants in the outer suburbs: at Doreen, Point Cook, and now at Officer. We have also begun regional congregations in Warragul and Bendigo. However, on a number of measures, our most successful church plant has been at Darebin in the inner North.

How is it that we have seen such success in a left-leaning suburb like Darebin which does not look like an easy place to plant a church? The most significant factor has been the outstanding work done by the lead pastor Aaron Boyd and his team. However, we have had good people in other places with less effective results. Darebin also had a strong launch team with a common DNA coming from Bundoora Presbyterian Church and the AFES work at La Trobe University. Many of those attending are university students or recent graduates coming from AFES ministries.

It is interesting that City on a Hill in Melbourne and The Trinity Network in Adelaide have been able to plant rapidly and repeatedly from a strong city centre base. The Trinity Network is built off the back of long hard work at Holy Trinity Adelaide. City on a Hill is built off the back of a very successful church plant at Hoyts in the Melbourne CBD—again in the inner city. The inner city attracts lots of university students and graduates. Many of the most successful church plants around the world in Western contexts are planted amongst such people. Most of these people are renters and over time will move away from the city centre to places they can afford to purchase. These networks have then planted churches strategically in the middle and inner-ring suburbs outside the city centre.

As we need to think about the most strategic places to plant new churches we should be asking the question of should we be putting more work into planting new churches into old church buildings in the inner urban areas? Experience in the PCNSW suggests that presbyteries achieve more effective results by closing a struggling congregation for a period and then replanting a new church rather than by revitalisation. This strategy has worked effectively in the Inner Western suburbs of Sydney. With some of our inner-urban churches struggling this approach may yield long term results and ultimately assist in the reinvigoration of our whole denomination.

For some time, the committee has flagged that it would like the Assembly to talk about its strategy. The Church Planting Committee and Ministry Development Committee have different visions of appropriate state-wide strategies informed by their respective committee cultures. As these discussions are much bigger than a couple of committees, the Church Planting Committee longs for the Assembly to have more fruitful discussions about what it sees as its strategic priorities as it heads into the 2020s. The committee is still convinced that the Assembly needs to determine where it strategically wants to direct the committees as we are the servants of the Assembly.

The Church Planting Committee, in administering the Property Development Fund, must always seek to consider the needs of any particular application in the light of the statewide strategies. The committee still desires the Assembly to have this discussion so as to inform and guide the committee as it seeks to make wise decisions about where best to deploy the Lord's resources.

## **Regulations**

### *Committee Regulations*

A number of comments and questions arose at the 2019 Commission of Assembly concerning the well-being of Rev R Wilson (CPE). We continue to offer support to Richard and have been encouraged by the Presbytery of Melbourne North taking an especially active role following Commission.

Some concerns arose from simple misunderstandings (e.g. confusing which church plant is which), and others because the current regulations have been in need of revision for some time. The committee has continued to develop and grow in its understanding and processes as it seeks to see new works established in Victoria.

The committee started from scratch in 2006 and as such was trying to find its feet for some time. This is demonstrated by numerous early changes to the Church Planter Evangelist Position Description (BB 2006 min. 89.6, BB 2010 (July) min. 8.1) the Church Planting Committee regulations (BB 2006 min. 89.3, BB 2009 min. 81.2, BB 2011 min. 39.7) and the Property Development Fund regulations (BB 2007 min. 97.2, BB 2008 min.105.11).

With time, the Committee has come to a more settled and refined understanding of what its role within the PCV is and how it should work within the polity of the Church. As such, the committee has been attempting to rectify the ambiguities and inconsistencies within the existing regulations since March 2013 following discussions with the BIF.

We have, however, experienced a number of delays beyond our control including the Code Revision (2012–2016) which was to include new rules to specifically cater for Church Plants (BB 2014 p. 235). Following the approval of the new code (BB 2016 min. 83.1), the committee worked with the Board of Investment and Finance and the Code and General Administration Committee to bring revised regulations to the next Assembly. After much negotiation the Code and General Administration Committee approved and advanced proposed regulations to the 2017 Assembly for approval.

The 2017 Assembly determined that additional consultation should occur between the Ministry Development Committee and the Code and General Administration Committee, this has now concluded. The Church Planting Committee hopes that now after six years of discussion, negotiation and consultation this Assembly will approve regulations, advanced by the Code and General Administration Committee that will give the Church Planting Committee and the wider church the much-needed clarity it needs to avoid future confusion and misunderstanding.

### **Church Planter Evangelist Position Description**

One significant area of confusion at the Commission of Assembly was the perception that the Church Planter Evangelist has two full-time jobs. This misunderstanding stems from the present position description, which is also in need of updating.

The Church Planter Evangelist under clause 2a of the Assembly approved position description (BB 2010 (July) Min. 8.1) is working in Doreen which is ‘the area selected by the Church Planting Committee’. The Church Planter Evangelist is also performing the other ‘primary tasks’ in the position description and still other tasks as the committee directs. While there are various tasks, these do not constitute multiple jobs, but one with various facets.

The Church Planter Evangelist will conclude the current contract on 31 December 2022 (BB 2015 Min. 87.3), and the committee sees this as a natural juncture for the current position description be replaced. The committee is therefore already drafting a new Job/Position Description which will continue to refine and sharpen both the work of the Church Planter Evangelist and the Church Planting Committee.

With this in mind, the committee anticipates bringing a new position description to a future Assembly for approval after consulting with the Board of Investment and Finance and the Code and General Administration Committee. This will need to occur in a timely fashion to ensure the necessary steps of rule 5.19.3 can be followed so the committee can bring a name to the 2022 Assembly for appointment under a new position description beginning 1 January 2023.

### **Please Pray and Act**

At Mount Cottrell, there are two properties which have great potential for land banking and a future church plant. One of these would require \$12 million now with the possibility of multiplying the value by 3–4 times in the next 5–10 years. That may seem impossible to us, but the apostle Paul reminds us that the Lord is able to do immeasurably more than all we ask or imagine according to his power (Eph 3:20). Let us pray bold prayers for we serve a Father in heaven who is powerful beyond our imagination. Let us pray that the Lord would give our people generous hearts that we may be able to get behind a project with as much potential as this one.

Cameron Garrett  
CONVENER

## **CLERK OF ASSEMBLY (Min. 47)**

The Clerk has several areas of responsibility for which it is appropriate that he report to the General Assembly.

### **Moderator's visits**

Since the May 2019 Commission elected Elder Colin Morrow as moderator-elect, I have been in constant contact with him regarding all necessary arrangements for his moderatorial year, as is part of my job description since the dissolution of the Moderator's Committee. Members of Assembly will recall that in 2014, a six-year roster was established for moderatorial visits, ensuring that the burden on any one moderator would not be too much, yet every congregation is visited within that time (see BB 2014, min. 28).

Colin asked me whether special consideration may be given to the fact that he resides in Mildura and the extraordinary distances that would be required for him to visit the congregations in Gippsland during his year in office. He emphasised that it would not be a burden for him to visit the congregations of Melbourne West (the other presbytery designated for 2019–2020), but rather a delight.

I ask the Assembly (through Notice of Motion, upon receipt of this report) to permit the extension of the 2014 roster so that the 2019–2020 moderator be asked to visit the Presbytery of Melbourne West and the 2020–2021 moderator visit the Presbytery of Gippsland (only), prior to the roster commencing again for the 2021–2022 moderatorial year.

### **National Redress Scheme progress**

Since the May 2019 Commission, two information packs and requests have been sent to each Session Clerk (in both June and July). The church is well advanced in the process of joining the Scheme, and the Department of Social Services officer who liaises with churches such as ours, and to whom this office reports regularly, is pleased with our progress and our attention to detail.

Following the second mailing to session clerks, with the request to seek congregational approval for the provisos on Appendix A, the first few congregations have signed their agreement to join the PCV participating group under the National Redress Scheme. At the time of writing this report, the joining rate stands at an impressive 98% of congregations.

The Fund has been established, as instructed. It is still too early to know whether there are any applicants under the Scheme that have named a Presbyterian Church of Victoria church or another institution within the church.

Following an enquiry from Stephen Leslie of St Andrews Christian College, it occurred to this office that it would be helpful for both school and church to extend the offer of joining the NRS under the PCV participating group to our church-connected schools: St Andrews Christian College, Belgrave Heights Christian School and Kings College, Warrnambool.

They may or may not want to join the PCV group, but I believe that we should make it possible for them should they wish to. It is not an offer to provide indemnity for the school—each one would be required to make provision for their own funding of

payments for successful applicants under the Scheme—but it does provide the school with less of an administrative burden if they join our group. The PCV will benefit from a cross-indemnity for any successful claim made against a participating school, and vice versa.

GAV May 2019 (BB min. 10.3) gave permission for the BIF and me to define and document any such arrangement for additional institutions joining the Scheme, and I report to the General Assembly that the offer has been made.

### **Archivist**

The PCV Archivist, Mrs Chris Palmer, writes as follows.

This past financial year 2018–2019 has, by the grace of God, seen further progress in two main directions, reducing the number of containers we hold, and further projects in digitisation achieved or on the way.

Work at South Yarra Presbyterian Church on the proposed new hall, in which it is hoped that the PCV Archive will rent premises when completed, has reached the stage where finance has been agreed, and agreements with tenderers are being negotiated. From tender acceptance stage to completion of the project is expected to take a couple of years.

In light of that, it would be of considerable help to the archive budget and the archivist's sanity if we were able to store all the containers we have on-site at SYPC. Currently, we hold at SYPC approximately a third; two-thirds are off-site with Grace Records Management.

Reduction in the amount of storage space we require—i.e. reduction in the number of boxes we hold—has been an increasing priority for me, and it is a job only I can do in the current situation. Every minute counts! This job is complex and I want to retain everything that is likely to be valuable and useful, but at the same time reduce the space taken. We only need one copy of everything and hold only defined duplicates.

You may think digitisation is the answer, and it's a great help, but we still need a paper record pre & post computers.

The total reduction in containers since 2008 when we moved from the Assembly Hall to SYPC has been approximately 270 boxes, so it is a slow but ongoing challenge.

During 2018–2019, I had 44 enquiries and donations/deposits.

Darryl Lightfoot with the NSW Archive team has been very persistent in seeking information, also I have had several police inquiries. Currently, I am working on an enquiry from a Japanese girl working in Korea about early Australian lady missionaries to Korea. To answer her enquiry, the 'Missionary Chronicle' within defined years, and 'Our Missionaries at Work' will be placed on Dropbox, together with any scanned information about Miss Davies, Miss Kelly and Miss Scholes, from which she can download. She will be given a week to do that, and then we will take it off Dropbox.

Robyn Poon, daughter of Rev John Poon, deceased, has been very diligent in going through her parents' records and has deposited quite a number, filling in gaps, some quite valuable, in the record.

Bruce Garrett and Val Kentler work well side-by-side on a Tuesday, often with insights to assist each other in all things computers and associated matters! Both work at home in our interest as well. Irene Blaikie assists me in sorting jobs.

I am grateful to God for allowing me to serve Him in this way, to be part of His witness in our part of the world.

Chris Palmer  
PCV Archivist

John P Wilson  
CLERK OF ASSEMBLY



## CLERKSHIP COMMITTEE (Min. 27)

The Clerkship Committee has consulted and made decisions via the email protocol and formally met together as a committee only once in the last 12 months. Chief among our concerns have been the future composition of the committee, the arrangements for the Clerk's Long Service Leave and the re-appointment of the Clerk whose term has expired.

Considering the purpose of the committee set out in its regulation 4, we can report the following: this year there has been little call on the committee for pastoral care however the committee continues to support the Clerk including through prayer. The committee continues to administer the Clerk's terms of settlement. At our annual review, the clerk reported he was very happy with the terms of settlement. The committee stands ready to provide advice to the Clerk although it has rarely been called upon to do so in the last 12 months. We have received his annual report, and there are various outcomes forthcoming in this report, including remuneration, leave, appointment of Acting Clerk, and performing our role as clerkship review committee.

### Review

It is the view of this committee that the Clerk of the Assembly continues to serve this denomination very well. He brings a breadth and depth of experience and wisdom to the office, which is of inestimable value in tasks large and small. He faithfully conveys in word and deed that he is a servant of the church and that he delights to serve our Lord Jesus with his administrative and pastoral gifts.

The role is becoming increasingly complex (see his comments below on the Reportable Conduct Scheme and Scotch College) but he has very capably managed them all. That capability has been particularly in evidence during his three-year term as Moderator-General. In the committee's view, he has managed that responsibility alongside his duties as Clerk in a manner that has been virtually seamless. The committee feels that it is vital that this Assembly develops an understanding of its variety and complexity since in the years ahead we will eventually need to appoint a replacement. The committee feels it wise to educate the Assembly in this regard by quoting verbatim sections from his annual report to us, as follows:

The Clerk is deemed to be the head of entity for the PCV for the purposes of the Reportable Conduct Scheme (RCS) in Victoria (BB 2017, Min. 96.13).

*The Clerk has been called upon during the year to engage this process. The major work involved this year has been the ongoing audit by the CCYP Investigations Department. Last year I submitted a 23-page response demonstrating that we are willingly compliant in every area; but this has not satisfied them yet. This year, along with Fiona Bligh and Geoff Cox, I spent two separate days in negotiations with the head of CCYP compliance dept and their lawyer, defending the church's position. We still wait for the outcome*

As Convener of the Code and General Administration Committee, the Clerk:

- a) shall ensure the work of the committee is fulfilled according to its regulations;  
*The Committee has met five times this year and is to meet again soon and has carried out all duties assigned to it by the General Assembly.*



*The Committee works well together. This year there has been considerable discussion and work done around the topics: MDC, CPC, PDF regs and the Union of Churches procedure, among other things.*

- b) shall in terms of Rule 6.5.2(f) provide advice to parties who wish to bring business to the court;  
*On average, I field two or three requests per week, some of which require research and careful response. On all difficult issues, or where the outcome is likely to be contentious, I work in consultation with the Deputy Clerk on whose expert opinion I rely.*
- c) is the first point of contact by presbytery clerks, committee conveners, and others for interpretation and application of the Church Rules as set out in Rule 5.12.  
*Such requests for advice continue to come in every week, some of which require research and careful response. On all difficult issues, or where the outcome is likely to be contentious, I work in consultation with the Deputy Clerk.*

*I also serve the church as Deputy Chairman of Scotch College Council – a role that involves an increasing amount of time, prayer and energy, and sometimes a weekly commitment as we take steps to maintain and improve a meaningful connection between church and school. It's a challenging role whereas, in every other committee I work with an entirely Christian cohort, here at Scotch I serve on a board of which only the Group A five are certainties in terms of Christian faith. It's a delicately poised situation in which the church's influence is growing and more valued than previously.*

### **Minor Changes to Clerk's Job Description (p. 197 of the PCV Code)**

We are recommending the following items be changed under Specific Duties of the Clerk:

1. Delete item 1g) '*notify the assumption of office by the Moderator to the Governor, State and Civic authorities, and such other public authorities as may be required*'  
Since there is not the requisite level of interest from such authorities to warrant this requirement.
2. Insert a new 1g) as follows: '*undertake periodic training, as required, in regard to the Church's relations with the media and other outside bodies and arrange for such training to be made available for the Moderator and Convener of the Church and Nation Committee.*'  
There is a need to be more specific about this duty. While it is mentioned under 'additional Matters 4', no-one is assigned to this task, and it has not been done.
3. Delete the words '*and from the general public*' from 3.b.ii so that it shall read, '*inquiries from within the church relating to records and material contained in the Church Archive.*'

There are enquiries about birth and baptism records, and this should not be taking up the time of the Clerk of the Assembly or the PCV archivist.

### **Reappointment of the Clerk**

Following the annual review and discussion with the Clerk, it was unanimously agreed to offer him a further five-year appointment as Clerk of the Assembly under the same terms and conditions.

### **Composition of Committee**

As has been reported previously appointing people who are heads of other committees was a good idea at the time to sort through the subtle complexities of this newly formed committee but long term it has not been practical. Accordingly, in consultation with the Code Committee, we are recommending the following:

Membership of Clerkship Committee:

- a) a convener (who shall be a past moderator of the General Assembly) appointed by the General Assembly for a three-year term; and
- b) the moderator, chairman of the Board of Investment and Finance and three clerks of presbyteries appointed by the General Assembly.

### **Clerk's Long Service Leave**

The Clerk will be combining annual leave and Long Service Leave so that he will be on leave from 25 December 2019 to 15 June 2020. It is noteworthy that this will mean that the Clerk will miss a sitting of the Assembly (its Commission) for the first time in forty-three years.

In accordance with 4(g) of the committee regulations, we have approved the following arrangements to cover the Clerk's period of leave, acknowledging that the Clerk has made arrangements in 2020 so that the bulk of the work falls in the second half of the year when he returns to duty:

'That for the period 25 December 2019 to 15 June 2020, Rev Peter Phillips is appointed to be Acting Clerk of Assembly, and Rev Dean Carroll is appointed to be Acting Deputy Clerk. Peter will come in two days per week and work from the Clerk's Office, with a night's accommodation per week provided at the Victoria Hotel and will be paid accordingly.'

We note with sincere thanks that the Clerk's Admin Assistant, Siew Teng, is prepared to work under the new arrangements, part of which would be monitoring the Clerk's PCV email address.

David Brown  
CONVENER

## **CODE AND GENERAL ADMINISTRATION COMMITTEE (Min. 114)**

Your committee met five times face-to-face, twice via email protocol, and faithfully attended to all business referred to it.

As is the case most years, the committee has been asked to approve regulation changes and to advance them to the Assembly for approval. This year, you will note three major revisions of key regulations are being advanced for approval, relating to the Ministry Development Committee, the Church Planting Committee, and the Property Development Fund. Members should understand that these have come only after extensive consultation with the Ministry Development Committee, Church Planting Committee as well as the Board of Investment and Finance (in the case of Property Development Fund regulations). There is broad support for the proposed revisions.

For the first time since the major printed version of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria Code was released, 2016, there are some minor (but helpful) changes to the Code being proposed—the most significant surrounding the proposed new rules allowing for the union of congregations and also the proposal to shift the place of authority to appoint home missionaries and church planters exclusively to presbyteries.

We hope members of the Assembly will find time to read through the following pages and agree that the proposed changes are wise and helpful for the work of the gospel, or else suggest to the Assembly ways in which the proposals can be tweaked to give the church an even better way forward.

To assist you in following the raft of proposals, you will notice that for each numbered paragraph of text in this report there is a correspondingly numbered clause in the deliverance to effect that change (note: one deliverance per committee, but many clauses).

### **1. Lack of clarity regarding membership of the Code and General Administration**

It was pointed out to the committee that in regulation 2 of the Code and General Administration Committee, the Assistant to the Clerks is not listed as a member, whereas we think he should be, and also that there is lack of clarity regarding the Chairman of the Trusts Corporation's appointed deputy. The proposed new wording, advanced in clause 1, will bring clarity.

### **2. Different composition of the Clerkship Committee**

It was pointed out to the committee that the current composition of the Clerkship Committee is not as practical as it could be, and that if it were altered from being mainly made up of committee conveners to a more representative group of the wider church, then it would be more effective. The proposed new wording, advanced in clause 2(a), will bring clarity, while clause 2(b) will enable the initial appointments to be made.

### **3. Panel of Discipline Assessors**

Last year, the Assembly approved the establishment of a Panel of Discipline Assessors—to assist any presbytery facing a process of discipline especially with regard to the moral failure of a minister (BB 2018, min. 106.1). It followed discussion regarding the level of difficulty faced by a presbytery when it found itself placed in this awkward situation. The Assembly invited nominations from presbyteries of suitable people to be part of the panel. We might pray that they are never needed, but,

nevertheless, nominations have been received from all presbyteries, and Clause 3 of the deliverance will effect the inaugural appointment of this panel.

#### **4. Appeals Commission**

Last year, the Assembly approved the establishment of an Appeals Commission – to assist the church by removing appeals (and petitions that involve grievances) from the floor of the Assembly each year (BB 2018, min. 106.3). It followed discussion regarding the level of difficulty in dealing with appeals and other complaints by a large body of ministers and elders in plenary session. The Assembly did not specify who is responsible for receiving presbytery nominations for membership of this commission, so the Code and General Administration took the initiative and invited nominations from presbyteries of suitable people to sit on the commission and deal with appeals. We might pray that they are never needed, but nominations have been received from all presbyteries, and clause 4 of the deliverance will effect the inaugural appointment of the Appeals Commission.

#### **5. Committee membership—limiting the number of members from the same congregation**

It was pointed out to the committee that there might arise an unintended and undesirable conflict of interest if too many members from the same congregation were appointed to a committee. Clause 5 of the deliverance will effect a change in regulation 3(f) of the Selection Committee regulations to prevent that possibility.

#### **6. Ministry Development Committee Regulations**

It has been widely recognised that the Ministry Development Committee regulations needed re-writing. In places, they were unnecessarily wordy, and it was felt that they could be expressed satisfactorily with four fewer regulations without disadvantage to the work of the committee.

This particular revision of Ministry Development Committee (and Church Planting Committee) regulations arose out of recent General Assembly debates which aired differences of opinion as to their respective roles and responsibilities. Both committees sought the advice and help of the Code and General Administration Committee.

Early on in discussions, both committees agreed that home missionaries and church planters ought to be appointed by presbyteries, not committees, with the committees acting as accreditation bodies. The Code and General Administration Committee formed the view that if there was to be harmony between the two committees (see Code and General Administration Committee duty 4(c)), it was necessary to clearly define their respective purposes, with the Church Planting Committee responsible for new congregations and the Ministry Development Committee responsible for congregations more than five years old.

The Ministry Development Committee argued for some exemptions to this clear break (shown in red). These were put to the Church Planting Committee, which strongly objected to them. The Code and General Administration Committee agrees with the Church Planting Committee in this regard and recommends a clear break.

After extensive consultation between committees, and, for the most part, reaching agreement, these are the major changes, in summary form:

- The introduction of demarcation between committees, in that the Church Planting Committee will have responsibility for congregations up to five years

old while the Ministry Development Committee will be responsible for congregations of more than five years old (see proposed regulation 3).

- The more logical arrangement and articulation of duties for the committee in firstly considering and interviewing an applicant for home mission service (see proposed regulation 6), then secondly evaluating whether to grant the applicant accreditation as a Presbyterian Church of Victoria home missionary (see proposed regulation 7) and finally nominating the successful applicant to the presbytery for presbytery appointment to one of their home mission charges (see proposed regulation 8).
- The removal of authority to appoint home missionaries from the committee (transferring that to where it ought to be: the presbytery of the bounds).
- The removal of a 12-month limit on appointments.

The committee is recommending that the Assembly not include the exemption that the Ministry Development Committee suggests. While the Code and General Administration thinks it is better to make a clean break between committee responsibilities at the five-year mark, members of Assembly will note that the exemption clause is printed in red—giving the Ministry Development Committee the right to put their case to the Assembly.

Clause 6 of the deliverance advances the proposed new regulations for this committee.

## **7. Church Planting Committee Regulations**

Similarly, it has been widely recognised that the Church Planting Committee regulations needed re-writing. In places, they were unnecessarily wordy, and it was felt that they could be expressed satisfactorily with two fewer regulations without disadvantage to the work of the committee.

Extensive consultation took place between committees and, for the most part, agreement reached. These are the major changes, in summary form:

- The introduction of demarcation between committees, in that the Church Planting Committee will have responsibility for congregations up to five years old while the Ministry Development Committee will be responsible for congregations of more than five years old (see proposed regulation 7). Though it should be noted that the Ministry Development Committee wishes that these regulations had added words that match their desired exemption clause in their own Ministry Development Committee regulations – these added words are printed in red.
- The more logical arrangement and articulation of duties for the committee in firstly considering and interviewing an applicant for church planting (see proposed regulation 6(b)), then secondly evaluating whether to grant the applicant accreditation as a Presbyterian Church of Victoria church planter (see proposed regulations 6(c), (d)) while nominating the successful applicant to the presbytery for presbytery appointment to one of its church plant charges (see proposed regulation 4(e)).
- The removal of authority to appoint church planters from the committee (reserving that to where it ought to be: the presbytery of the bounds).

The committee is recommending that the Assembly not include the added words that Ministry Development Committee suggests, except if the exemption clause was added to the Ministry Development Committee regulations in the previous clause of this

deliverance. Either way, the Code and General Administration will move for consistency in both sets of regulations.

To be clear, members of Assembly should vote for EITHER:

- each set of regulations (Ministry Development Committee and Church Planting Committee) without words in red (both Code and General Administration's and Church Planting Committee's preference); OR
- each set of regulations (Ministry Development Committee and Church Planting Committee) with words in red (Ministry Development Committee's preference).

Clause 7 of the deliverance advances the proposed new regulations for this committee.

## **8. Property Development Fund Regulations**

Similarly, it has been widely recognised that the Property Development Fund regulations needed re-writing. In places, they were unnecessarily wordy (consider regulations 4 and 5) and in some places unclear and even inadequate. It was felt that they could be expressed satisfactorily with half as many words, without disadvantage to the church.

The General Assembly (BB 2017, min. 74.6) directed the Code and General Administration to examine the Property Development Fund regulations, together with the Church Planting Committee-proposed Future Fund regulations, and report back with a ripened proposal.

In advancing this proposed revision to the Assembly, the Code and General Administration has taken cognisance of the so-called Future Fund proposals and the very helpful submissions and observations from the Board of Investment and Finance. In terms of securing a greater measure of co-ordination and co-operation in the work of the church, and in order to promote increased efficiency in the work of the General Assembly and its committees, the Code and General Administration believes its proposal is the best way forward and encourages the Assembly to adopt it.

In summary form, the major changes include:

- Specifying that Property Development Fund grants may be given to either purchase property to establish a new congregation or fund extension of existing property deemed to be in an area of population growth.
- Ensuring that any property purchased by the Church Planting Committee in anticipation of future needs shall be held under the terms of the Model Trust Deeds in the regular way.

Clause 8 of the deliverance advances the proposed new regulations for the operation of the Fund.

With regard to the proposed revisions of Ministry Development Committee, Church Planting Committee and Property Development Fund regulations advanced in the proposed deliverance below, the Code and General Administration wishes to place on record how helpful it's been to have had transparent and fruitful consultations with both Ministry Development Committee and Church Planting Committee over the year, and also how insightful and pertinent have been the expert submissions made by the BIF.

### **9. Selection Committee**

The committee has the privilege of being responsible for appointing the Selection Committee and makes its nominations as found in Clause 9 of the deliverance.

John P Wilson  
CONVENER

## **COMMISSION FOR CHURCH INSTITUTIONS (Min. 46)**

The Commission has not finalised all the appointments for the year 2019/2020. It's not always possible to have every school board ready for annual appointment at the same time, and this year the work must continue after the General Assembly.

John P Wilson  
CLERK OF ASSEMBLY



## DEFENCE FORCE CHAPLAINCY COMMITTEE (Min. 64)

The Defence Force Chaplaincy Committee meets annually and this year met at the Camberwell Manse. The committee is comprised of the following people: Rev Trevor Cox, Rev Phillip Mercer, Mr Bryce Weigandt, and all Defence Force Chaplains serving in Victoria.

Chaplaincy movements during the year have included Chaplain Matt Tegar, who has taken on a full-time chaplaincy role at RAAF Williamtown, NSW. Chaplain Barry Porter finished his Continuous Full Time Service contract at HMAS Coonawarra and is now based at Cerberus. Chaplain Martin de Pyle is transitioning from Full Time to SERCAT 2 and will replace Peter Phillips as the Religious Advisory Committee (RACS) to the Services member from 2020 onwards.

Defence Chaplaincy is a unique role, and ways of entering have been opened up to ministry students through an in-service training program. Mr Bryce Weigandt continues in the Inservice program in preparation for ministry in RAAF.

A more traditional way is serving Defence members changing over to chaplaincy. Nathan Runham (Air Force) is one such candidate. Nathan is serving at RAAF Laverton and pastoral work at Point Cook with Rev Peter Owen.

The ideal option is for a serving minister of at least three years of pastoral experience who has a desire to reach and support the tens of thousands in the ADF. The opportunities are vast.

Defence Force Recruiting has many resources to enable those considering Defence Force Chaplaincy, as the Presbyterian RACS member, Rev Peter Phillips, can also be consulted.

The Navy Chaplaincy Branch has been exploring new ways of delivering pastoral care to the diversity of spirituality that exists. They have established a new Officer position called Maritime Spiritual Wellbeing Officer. These positions are targeted at those who are not ordained, who are professionally qualified with a minimum of Bachelor's degree in Social Work, Social Science, Psychology, or graduate qualifications in Mental Health Nursing. They are to hold a genuine commitment to pluralism and hold a lively and resilient spirituality that is consistent to their faith group or non-religious beliefs of the individual. This development has been met Chief of Navy approval. The roles are likely to start in January 2021.

Please pray for your Chaplains as the workforce is facing new challenges both from within and without. Chaplains currently members of this Assembly are:

### **Navy**

Chaplain Barry Porter	RANR	HMAS Cerberus
Chaplain Paul Lee	RANR	HMAS Cerberus
Chaplain Miles Fagan	RANR	HMAS Cerberus

### **Army**

Chaplain Martin de Pyle	ARA	HQ AHQ
Chaplain Kyung Ee	ARES	AST Puckapunyal

**RAAF**  
Chaplain Peter Owen

RAAFSR

21 SQN RAAF Williams

Miles Fagan  
CONVENER

## EXIT STUDENTS COMMITTEE (Min. 58)

The Exit Students Committee meets with the sole function of the placement of exit students for ministry in charges where there is a reasonable prospect of obtaining a settlement. The membership of the committee varies from year to year. This year the committee consisted of the Convener of the Ministry Development Committee (Ian Hutton), Ministry Development Officer (Chris Siriweera), the Principal of the Presbyterian Theological College (Peter Hastie), and a presbytery representative from each candidate's presbytery: Geelong (Robert White), Gippsland (Stephen Deroon/Heath Easton), and Melbourne East (Ben Nelson).

Following the 2018 Assembly, two further appointments were made: Paul and Zoe Huynh to Mordialloc and Chris and Ruth Shaw to Bundoora.

In this current year, the committee was tasked with the appointment of four exiting students. There are also another two students; one who will be moving into Defence Force Chaplaincy (Bryce Wiegandt) and the other into missionary service (Samuel Christian).

At the time of writing the committee has not finalised the Exit Appointments for 2019 to commence ministry in 2020.

The committee meets two to three times per year. The first meeting is an informal meeting between the students and the three permanent members of the committee. This happens early in the year and is designed to explain the process of appointment to the students and answer any of their questions. Feedback indicates that this has been of significant value to the students and that it has alleviated many of the difficulties previously encountered.

The committee receives applications from churches who wish to apply for an exit student. It also asks the students to fill in a questionnaire. The full committee then formally meets in late June to interview the students (and wives) and begins to firm up possible appointments. If it is possible, the committee may even make some appointments at this time. It is the aim of the committee to finalise appointments by August or September. The committee takes great care to try to match the student with an appropriate church situation. This year the Ministry Development Committee forwarded seven applications from churches for an exit student with other churches expressing interest in making an application but had missed the deadline for applications. The table below gives an indication of the process involved for the past year.

### Exit Appointment Process Timetable 2019

Date	Description	Deadline for 2019
Feb/March	Letter to presbyteries and vacant charges requesting an indication of interest in applying for an exit student and also outlining the process and timeline. Also a letter to the students expected to exit, giving a timeline and inviting to an informal meeting in April.	
April	Students are sent a questionnaire.	

April	ESC Convener, MDO and Principal have an informal meeting with exit students at PTC	3 May 2019
Late May/early June	Full applications from churches due with presbytery approval	31 May 2019
Early June	Ministry Development Committee screens applications from parishes for suitability to receive a student. All approved applications are passed on to the ESC.	
Late June	ESC Meeting and interviews with students. Firming up of possible placements.	20 June 2019
July–mid Aug	Time allowed for manse inspections / student visits to churches at the ESC's discretion.	
Aug	ESC meets if necessary and if possible makes appointments.	8 Aug 2019
Mid Sept–Oct	ESC meets if necessary and finalises appointments if not already finalised.	

### **Transitioning from College to a Charge**

The committee takes the appointment to a Charge seriously and knows that this stage of life for an exiting student is one which can be quite difficult. The committee would encourage charges and presbyteries receiving an appointee to do everything in its control to ensure that the exit student and his family are made to feel welcome. This involves ensuring that the manse (if provided) is in a clean and liveable state.

### **Review of Exit Appointment Process**

A number of submissions were received as part of a review process. A number of changes had already been made as these comments/submissions were received. These submissions raised a number of points which fall under the following headings.

#### *Process*

- i) bring forward the timing of discussions with the students as well as the appointment
- ii) the appointment of a candidate to a situation that has been pre-arranged by the Church.
- iii) allow churches and students to by-pass the committee, especially when there seems to be an organic relationship developing between the church and the student—even allowing for a student to be ‘called’ directly from college.
- iv) the ability for local churches to be more involved in student selection from their early years at college
- v) be inclusive of the thoughts of the student’s wife (where appropriate) regarding any possible exit appointments especially in the interview process.
- vi) be very careful to send students to churches which have supportive sessions and even to churches as assistants
- vii) review the application documents in an attempt to gain more accurate information about the church.

### ***Committee***

- viii) have less turnover of membership of the ESC
- ix) a more extensive review of committee regulations and the exit process.

### ***Communication***

- x) a request for more specific information about the numbers of churches applying.
- xi) online information regarding the ESC process
- xii) a description of the ideal church to send a student to
- xiii) improving communications between the ESC and the wider church and ease of access of information.

### ***Post Appointment Assistance***

- xiv) having someone who can assist exit students in their first year or two
- xv) processes to assist an exit student as they settle into a new appointment including getting to know the culture and background of the church, raising awareness of difficulties or contentious issues that may not be so obvious and where to go in the church if unhealthy conflict becomes an issue.

### ***Response***

The committee has carefully considered the submissions and suggestions made to it and adopted some of them.

### ***Process***

A new part of the process has involved the three permanent members of the committee meeting with the students earlier in the year. The committee has received feedback that this has been helpful for the students and has eased some of the uncertainties. There is scope to bring this meeting further forward.

As part of its process, the committee, carefully, diligently and prayerfully considers all factors to ensure a reasonable prospect of obtaining a settlement. There has been a couple of suggestions for local churches to have more of a say in selecting a student. The committee is currently of the opinion that as an Assembly Committee it has been charged with the responsibility of keeping the needs of the wider church across the state in clear focus. These needs have to be balanced with the specific requests coming from churches and the suitability of exit students for a particular ministry location. There have been times when particular presbyteries need to be strengthened or where particular needs must be met. While seeking to do what is best for the wider church and for the student the committee must maintain its independence. The committee is also deeply concerned for churches which have been vacant for some time and are requesting an appointment. This part of the process requires significant assessment and wisdom to balance the various influences at work and to achieve an appointment where there is a reasonable prospect of obtaining a settlement. The committee membership is in touch with the wider church and seeks any other relevant information as needed.

The committee is always seeking to improve the process wherever it can and notes the comments made about paperwork and requirements for applications, the interview process as well as always trying to ensure that appointments are made where there will be a supportive environment.

### *Committee*

The committee has been operating well and at this time does not see the need for wide-ranging change to the process or its regulations. This can be further addressed as required.

### *Communication*

The committee has changed and hopefully improved a number of areas of communication. A more formal timeline has been established and circulated to presbyteries and students. As well as much information as possible is reported to the Assembly. The committee needs to be careful about how much detail is made public as it can have a negative impact on particular churches and even individuals.

### *Post Appointment Assistance*

The committee is thankful for the recent assembly appointment (1 June 2018) of the Rev Chris Siriweera as the Ministry Development Officer (MDO). Part of the MDO's Job Description is that he be a member of the Exit Students Committee and to follow up the appointed students as they start in their ministries. The MDO has also established a peer support group for such situations.

The area of enabling exit students to deal with difficult situations in the new appointments or even to find themselves having to deal with latent issues is a difficult one. Some of it can be dealt with as the MDO meets with exit students, while some of it needs to be dealt with through the normal church processes which the new person in ministry may find difficult at first.

The committee seeks the ongoing prayer support of the wider church for the exit students who have recently commenced ministry or who are about to commence their ministries.

In August the committee made the following appointments of Exit Students, to commence in 2020 subject to exit certificates and licensing;

Oliver Blythe to Surrey Hills  
Dong Choi to Canterbury  
Matt Deroon to North Geelong-Bannockburn.  
Wayne McArdle to Heywood-Portland

Rev Ian Hutton  
CONVENER

## HEALTH AND COMMUNITY CHAPLAINCY COMMITTEE (Min. 60)

The committee's responsibilities are twofold:

- to arrange for spiritual welfare through various forms of chaplaincy, and
- to support the pastoral care of ministers and their families.

### Healthcare chaplaincy

Income from the Harold Hughes Trust enables the committee to continue employing four part-time paediatric chaplains in large public hospitals. They are Mrs Christine Le Page at Northern Health, Mr Ian Waller at Western Health, and two chaplains at the Royal Children's Hospital, Mrs Gita Dickinson and Mrs Suzanne Oakes.

In an act of outstanding generosity, the congregation of Kirkbrae last year donated \$20,000 for the support of healthcare chaplaincy. This has enabled the committee significantly to relieve the financial pressure on the Hughes Trust.

Our funds were further bolstered by the annual Victorian Government grant, distributed to the various faith communities through the Spiritual Health Association Ltd (formerly Spiritual Health Victoria). Grants are calculated from the most recent (2016) Census. In 2018/19, our allocation was approximately \$22,000.

In addition to our employed paediatric chaplains, the committee authorises ministers and other suitable people as visiting chaplains to the public hospitals within their parish bounds. Eight authorised visiting chaplains were active during 2018/19. They made a total of 1,164 patient contacts: an average of 145 contacts per chaplain. We encourage Sessions to consider this avenue of ministry within their parish bounds.

We hold an annual service of thanksgiving for all our health and community chaplains and to encourage support for, and growth of, chaplaincy across the State. This year, our service was hosted by St Andrew's Reservoir on Sunday afternoon, 25 August. We thank the Reservoir Session, Board and congregation for their open-handed generosity and support.

### Good Friday Appeal

The committee's annual Good Friday Appeal supports our budget and allows us to contribute to various chaplaincy-related ministries including deaf chaplaincy, prison chaplaincy, police chaplaincy, Australian Fellowship of Evangelical Students and others. This year our appeal raised \$22,101 from PCV congregations and individuals.

### Ministry family camp

Our first year at Neerim South's Forest Edge Campsite was 2018. It is a beautiful setting, though not without its teething problems. Not surprisingly, there was some necessary adjusting to the new site after many years at Phillip Island's Adventure Resort. We have taken into account the feedback received and made some adjustments for our 2019 camp. Our thanks to Rev John Wilson for speaking to, challenging and encouraging us from the book of Psalms.

Our book distribution, given to all families attending the camp, was *Ministering to Problem People in the Church* by Marshall Shelley. This seems to have been very well received, and feedback indicates it has been a helpful resource in various parish settings.

Our guest preacher for this year's camp was Rev Mike Raiter, Senior Associate Minister of St James' Old (Anglican) Cathedral Melbourne West and Director of the Centre for Biblical Preaching, Melbourne. He preached from Revelation.

### **Ministry family assistance**

The Ministry Family Assistance Program has been running now for over four years and has had consistent use by our ministry families in this time. This year has seen an increased use of the program, and we are very grateful to be able to provide funding that allows our ministry families to seek timely assistance—up to four counselling sessions per year—when support is needed. Feedback from the program has been limited, but most have found it to be beneficial.

We recognise that for some ministry families in rural and regional Victoria, the time and distance involved in travelling to counselling appointments are burdensome and, in some cases, altogether impractical. While technology like Skype is useful, it is not for everyone or everything.

Please pray for the ongoing work of the MFA program, its counsellors and those who use it.

### **Pastoral support for ministry wives**

As a pastoral support worker, Mrs Robyn Johnson is, in effect, our chaplain to and for the wives of Presbyterian Church of Victoria ministers. Her ministry is appreciated by many. Alongside her regular one-to-one contacts and her presbytery visits, another example of Robyn's work is a 'Day Apart' retreat which she has organised for 23 November for ministry wives across the North Western, Ballarat, and Benalla Presbyteries. Hopefully, this initiative will flow on to other Presbytery groups in the year ahead. Please pray for Robyn in her important ministry.

### **Retirement of Mrs Kathy James from HCCC**

Mrs Kathy James has served in the part-time role of Chaplaincy and Pastoral Care Coordinator for almost ten years. She was a member of the committee for the preceding nine years, including three years as our Convener. She has ably represented the Presbyterian Church of Victoria on the Council of Spiritual Health Victoria (now the Spiritual Health Association Ltd) since 2010, including six years as its highly regarded Chair of the Board. Through these fields of endeavour, Kathy has brought nothing but credit to our denomination.

She is retiring from her work with the committee in December this year. She leaves with our wholehearted and grateful thanks for her outstanding contribution and passionate commitment to health and community chaplaincy. May the Lord richly bless her in her future endeavours.



**Retirement of Mrs Anne Harvey from HCCC**

After three years as our Administration and Family Camp Coordinator, Mrs Anne Harvey is also retiring from her work with the committee at the end of this year. Anne has done a great job, including managing the transition of the camp to a new venue; a project with many, often unexpected, challenges. We thank her, and we wish her every blessing in her future endeavours.

**Chaplaincy Support Worker**

The simultaneous retirements of Kathy and Anne from their work with the committee have necessitated a review of staff roles and responsibilities for the foreseeable future. As a result, we have created the new part-time position of Chaplaincy Support Worker. We hope to have the position filled shortly. Also, we intend to manage future ministry family camps through short-term contracts. These changes to our staffing arrangements will generate a modest increase in the Convener's workload, offset by a significant budget saving overall.

**Committee membership**

Mrs Alison Robertson completes nine years of faithful and productive service on the committee, retiring at the rising of this Assembly. We thank her and wish her well in her future endeavours.

Mrs Jan Martin has joined the committee, and we look forward to her involvement in the years to come. Other current members of the committee are Rev Phillip Chang, Rev Philip Court, Rev Daniel Dixon, Rev Dr Karl Hood, Mrs Martina Jones, Mrs Rosemary O'Brien, Rev Grant Vayne, and Rev Choul Yat. While Rev Philip Court was absent on long service leave earlier this year, Rev Daniel Dixon stepped into the Convener's role and ably fulfilled its various functions.

The committee looks forward to the challenges and opportunities of the year ahead in health and community chaplaincy.

Philip Court  
CONVENER

## **MAINTENANCE OF THE MINISTRY COMMITTEE (Min. 43)**

### **Annual Charge Report (ACR)—a Help or a Hindrance?**

The rate of failure in the return of ACRs has long been a concern of the committee. It is time to do something about it. To this end, your committee will be bringing an overture to the Assembly seeking to do away with the need for the return of ACRs, except in specific circumstances.

Whereas the current requirement is that every charge must submit an ACR each year, this has never occurred. Over the last two decades, the rate of return of completed ACRs has never gone above 60%. To illustrate this, rates of compliance for the last seven years have been: 18/19, 47% compliance; 17/18, 58%; 16/17, 60%; 15/16, 52%; 14/15, 60%; 13/14, 60%; 12/13, 55%. What has typically occurred is that charges seeking a Sustentation Grant submit a presbytery-approved ACR. Most of these are submitted by the September cut-off date to ensure a full year's sustentation, if approved. During the first six months following the end of the financial year, a small number of presbytery-approved ACRs are also received from charges not seeking a Sustentation Grant. However, most submitted ACRs are received in the final few months before the expiry of the year their data covers, or after that period. (The above percentages all include numbers of ACRs which were submitted after the period). This means the majority of ACRs received are, in practical terms, irrelevant. They are certainly irrelevant to the large number of charges which do not return them at all! Terms of Settlement and financial obligations are still met, and the charge continues to function as they always have, without submitting an ACR. Charges, ministers, presbyteries are not adversely affected by non-compliance regarding the submission of ACRs.

Further, the submission of an ACR to the committee does not provide a warning that a charge may be unable to meet its financial obligations, and in particular, its terms of settlement. There have been no instances where the committee, through an ACR, has been the first party to become aware that a charge may be under financial difficulties, and been able to alert a presbytery. Rather, presbyteries have always been alerted to such a possibility before the committee becomes aware. In these cases, the committee has been approached by a presbytery seeking possible avenues of financial assistance, either through Sustentation or an Emergency Grant. In such cases, presbyteries themselves have not become aware of financial problems through a submitted ACR. Presbyteries become aware of it through their ongoing and regular interaction with the charges within their bounds. A board of management becomes aware of looming issues while exercising its normal financial stewardship, through the annual audited financial statements it prepares for adoption at the Annual Congregational Meeting, along with a proposed budget, etc. Filling out an ACR does not alert managers to a problem. They become aware of it long before an ACR is considered or submitted. Presbyteries become aware of it when the minister/representative elder raise the board concerns with the presbytery.

Additionally, the ACRs provide no necessary data which the Assembly utilises. The General Missions Program allocations are based upon membership numbers, a figure which is derived from the annual statistical returns received by the Ministry Development Committee. ACRs contribute no working information to the Assembly.

Coupled with this, although the annual correspondence from the committee concerning updated terms of settlement contains the note that, 'other committees of the GAV also

make use of the data supplied in their ACR for their assessment of Charge finances in fulfilling their responsibilities', this has not been the case for some time. The committee has not passed this data on to other committees, because there have been no requests to do so.

The current ACR system does not work and has not worked for a long time. If the Assembly considers it necessary that each charge return an ACR, then it needs to take some definitive steps to ensure compliance. The committee, however, considers the annual return of an ACR by financially healthy charges does not contribute much to the Assembly, presbyteries, boards, or charges. Accordingly, it has prepared an Overture for the Assembly concerning removing the requirement of ACRs for financially self-sufficient full-time charges which are not in vacancy.

If there is no change, then the committee will keep emphasising the failure of many of our boards to complete an ACR (again, contrary to our rules and regulations), to get it approved by their congregation, to forward it to their presbytery and to get it sent to our committee, so that the terms of settlement of their minister can be declared, and the financial health of the charge be verified.

### **Long Service Leave (LSL)**

In accordance with an Overture at the last Assembly, we are working with the Code and General Administration Committee to refine our rules and regulations in regard to those ministers and others who qualify to receive the benefits of the LSL Fund.

Your committee is still concerned that LSL is not being taken as it should be, according to our rules and regulations. We remind those ministers with ten years or more of entitlement to please think about taking LSL for your own well-being and the good of your congregation. We also ask presbyteries to continue to direct and enforce the taking of LSL when it is due.

### **Membership and meetings of the Committee**

The committee will lose two of its membership at the rising of this Assembly, leaving the convener and one other as the committee. During the past year, all members were country located, and meetings were held centrally in Ballarat and Melton. Despite constant searching, the committee will be four short of its complement of six members.

The committee particularly thanks Rev Keith Allen for ten years of faithful service. His profound knowledge of all things Presbyterian and his wisdom will be greatly missed.

We believe that the committee has functioned satisfactorily and there was very little delay in processing the various requests, including the ACRs that come to the committee.

### **Congregation Annual Financial Reporting and Annual Charge Report**

At the end of a charge's financial period, the Treasurer prepares and prints the Annual Financial Statements and arranges for these to be audited by the congregation's appointed Auditor(s).

The ACR is prepared using the Audited Financial Statements from the financial or calendar year just completed. Data from the report is entered in the 'B' column (page 3). When the Assembly-approved Chart of Accounts is used, the filling in of this form is straightforward. The terms of settlement page is filled in (page 2) and totals transferred to page 3. The ACRE (computer form of the ACR) does the totals transfer

and additions automatically. In this process which includes other information, the board approves the ACR (if using the ACRE, the printout is then the ACR) and it is signed by the Secretary or the Treasurer. The Audited Financial Statements and the ACR are presented to the congregation at the ACM for approval. After congregation approval, the ACR is signed by the Moderator/Interim Moderator (Minister) and sent to the presbytery. The charge MUST keep a copy. The presbytery does its own checking of the ACR and if satisfied, approves it and sends it to the Maintenance of the Ministry Committee for its appraisal. Any request for sustentation must be supported by presbytery resolution. The signing of paper copies is done by hand. On the electronic form (if not printed), typing in names and dates is OK if the sender is an authorised person, i.e. minister, session clerk, treasurer, board secretary, presbytery clerk including presbytery appointees that include examining ACRs. The completed electronic form can be emailed as an attachment. It is best to send the form as an Excel spreadsheet rather than a PDF document. PDFs cannot be edited. This may help the current very slow process of final approval of these forms and save some postage.

### **Requests for Sustentation Grants**

For smoother and timely operation, the following is the protocol that is being followed for a non-urgent Sustentation Grant. Congregational Annual Financial reporting is described above and is a required first step in the request for sustentation, which should be carried out as soon as possible at the end of the financial period. The board should be continuously aware of their financial position throughout the year and should understand a need for haste.

The committee receives applications for sustentation grants; the official deadline is 30 September, but applications will be accepted if they are before the committee by its mid-October meeting. The Church office is notified of any that are approved, and payment will be back paid to the commencement of the financial year (1 July). Any subsequent applications for such grants will be considered at the following Maintenance of the Ministry Committee meeting, which will be about two or three months later, and the monthly rate will commence in that month, no backdating, when the church office is notified. For sustentation, the maximum monthly rate is the maximum Sustentation Grant Amount (\$8,550 for 2019–2020), divided by 12.

Urgent applications can still be made, and unaudited current financial information (in column B) can be supplied, but the previous year's summary financial page 3 must be supplied. If an old ACR version (called APR) is used with a blank column C, it will be returned to the charge and the presbytery unless the committee is notified by resolution including documented reasons.

### **ACR forms and ACRE program on the Web**

The latest ACR (manually filled-in form) is available from the [pcv.org.au](http://pcv.org.au) website in two versions—calendar year and financial—and will have the budget year filled in, so please select the correct one. The electronic versions, ACRE and ACREL (L means linked, previously called APREM) for the 2019-2020 financial year, 2019, and 2020 calendar years are also on the website.

The ACRE Excel Program on the website has been used successfully by several charges with encouraging reports. The ACRE program should only be run using Microsoft Excel. Problems have arisen in the past where non-Microsoft office programs have been used (e.g. OpenOffice and LibreOffice). The current ACRE runs on

LibreOffice Calc but is unsatisfactory on OpenOffice Calc. Please check the website at least each year and use the latest version.

A linked-congregation version of the ACRE (ACREL) is available from the [pcv.org.au](http://pcv.org.au) website including an instructions file. It is a development version; please report any problems to the convener/registrar.

Also, there are instructions files on the website for both the ACR manual version and the ACRE program. For any help, please contact the convener/registrar.

### **Last Financial Year Sustentation Grants**

Eight applications for sustentation were received, approved, and paid for in the 2018–2019 financial year. ‘Special’ grants were made to three congregations.

### **Long Service Leave**

A total of 15 ministers (22 in 2017–2018) requested long service leave in the past year, and all requests were granted. No ministers were received from interstate.

The committee thanks Mr Michael Ellison and the Church office staff for supplying this and other information on our behalf, particularly in respect of LSL entitlements owing and accrued.

Presbyteries are again encouraged to urge ministers to take their ordinary Annual Leave and LSL as soon as possible in a reasonable timeframe after it is due.

### **Interest-Free Component of Ministers’ Car Loans**

The Ministers’ Car Loans Scheme continues to be operated by the Board of Investment and Finance. A subsidy, overseen by this committee holds the rate payable to a maximum of 5% on the first portion of the loan.

In all, \$5,244 (\$6,075 in 2017–2018) was used to subsidise loans under this scheme during the past year. Three (4 in 2017–2018) new loans were made, and there are twenty loans totalling \$121,193 outstanding at the beginning of this current financial year.

### **Finance**

Your committee reports an income on general operations for the year ended 30 June 2018 of \$100,910 (budgeted \$94,000) and expenditure \$92,082 (budgeted \$94,100), resulting in a surplus of \$8,828 (budgeted deficit \$100). The Long Service Leave funds had a surplus of \$24,939 (budgeted surplus \$12,939). We praise God for his generous provision of the financial needs of the committee and look forward to the future with confidence and hope in support of the work of the ministry of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria.

### **Individual Charge Assistance**

The Convener/Registrar is willing, on an availability basis, to give help to local church treasurers. We can arrange a visit, preferably in daylight hours, during the week, including visits to country charges.

**GST/Purchases made via the Non-Cash Benefits Account**

The committee can and does consider a variety of matters at and between its meetings and tries to respond appropriately according to the scope of its responsibilities. One matter that has arisen is the claiming of GST on purchases made by ministers from their Non-Cash Benefits account. The committee has an opinion on this and is compiling a definitive statement to bring to the Assembly.

Dennis K Wright  
CONVENER

## **METRO COMMITTEE (Min. 30)**

As we consider the lost around us, the growing population of Victoria, and the new Gospel workers needed for our present and future churches, we continue to pray to the Lord. For we know it is He who sends out Gospel workers into his harvest field (Matt 9.38). The METRO Committee also continues to help churches identify, equip and train Gospel workers for various ministries. This may be the young adult serving the youth of their church and being trained through YouthMETRO. It may be the full-time worker who is better equipped to serve as an elder, for their pastor has met with and trained them using EquipMETRO. It may be the young woman who is equipped for women's ministry or the man who is convicted that God has given him the character and gifts for pastoral ministry because they have done two-year full-time METRO. God is using METRO traineeships to change lives.

### **2018 Graduates**

Last year, Duan Ziegelaar graduated from METRO and is now in theological study. One man graduated from EquipMETRO and is better equipped to serve in his church. Praise God, thirteen young men and women from seven churches graduated from YouthMETRO.

Lord willing, we look forward to three people graduating from METRO this year, along with one EquipMETRO and 14 YouthMETRO trainees from eight churches. Please thank God with us for the way He has grown these people and prepared them for ongoing ministry.

### **New METRO Traineeship Pathway**

The Lord has blessed the Presbyterian Church of Victoria through ministry traineeships. Currently, 21 Presbyterian Church of Victoria ministers (25%) completed a traineeship prior to college. It is a pathway the Lord has used to call men into pastoral ministry. However, with 40% of Presbyterian Church of Victoria ministers over 60 years of age, there is clearly a need for more pastors. We thank God that the 2017 Assembly granted the committee permission to draw down on our capital to sustain the training of METRO trainees. Our funds for supporting two-year full-time traineeships will expire in one to two years. However, we long to keep supporting traineeships, and this requires either more money or a new training pathway.

The Board of Investment and Finance has made it clear that they do not have more money that can be given to the METRO Committee. An appeal letter sent earlier this year from Toby McIntosh to every Presbyterian Church of Victoria minister (and charges) has not resulted in gifts from congregations that can sustain our traineeships. Currently our two-year full-time METRO trainees are paid minimum wage, but this is not sustainable for the committee, because the cost is increasing by over \$1,000 per trainee per year. Thus, the METRO Committee puts before the Assembly another pathway and funding arrangement. The committee has been prayerful and in discussions with the organisation Ministry Training Strategy (MTS) about changing the way we run and fund our full-time METRO traineeships.

MTS is an organisation that we already partner with informally, as we use some of their training materials and attend their training days. They have supported us in the running of our traineeships. MTS has a few traineeship streams and funding pathways, and the METRO Committee would like to have most future METRO trainees go down what is called the *MTS Scholarship Pathway*. MTS went through a very complex and long

process to get approval for this from the Australian Taxation Office. Essentially, that means that instead of our trainees receiving minimum wage (approximately \$40,000) they would receive a scholarship of \$24,327. The Board of Investment and Finance is supportive of this new arrangement.

To do this METRO-MTS Scholarship, trainees would also enrol in a course of study (Diploma or Certificate), which is done over two years, mostly online. The study to hands-on ministry ratio is generally 7:33 hours per week. The study completed will usually be the Australian Studies in Theology Certificate (ASTC) done by correspondence with the Timothy Partnership. The Timothy Partnership has been set up by a joint partnership between Presbyterian Youth NSW and Youth Works. See <http://timothypartnership.com.au/courses/astc>.

The Presbyterian Theological College presently offers the ASTC online, but not all of the subjects required. Diploma level studies are not yet offered online at the college, but can be completed by METRO trainees through Christ College. The Theological Education Committee is supportive of this new pathway for METRO trainees. Discussion between the two committees to consider closer cooperation regarding studies at PTC has begun.

Importantly for the denomination, congregations, and trainees, this enrolment in a course of study allows some trainees to receive AUSTUDY, and it allows the trainees to receive tax-deductible support from individuals. This will make the raising of funds by METRO trainees significantly easier, as people's giving (not those from churches or the METRO committee) will be tax-deductible. Another benefit is that METRO trainees who then study at PTC can continue to receive tax-deductible support for their four years at PTC. While the MTS scholarship trainee will have to raise \$25,200 (and they receive \$24,327, as a portion goes to MTS for administration), the real cost is \$17,010 (at a 32.5% tax rate). The PCNSW METRO committee has had their trainees on this pathway for several years, and it has been working well. They are very happy with the arrangement, the training, and the relationship with MTS.

The PCV METRO Committee and our trainers (most of whom are Presbyterian Church of Victoria ministers) would remain in control of the training that our trainees would receive. The trainees would continue to be approved and overseen by us. MTS would take over the burden of paperwork and the written application process. MTS would also take responsibility for paying the trainees, which will reduce the load on our committee and the PCV office. The METRO Committee would seek to give a smaller grant to each trainee (as we can afford it in a sustainable way, possibly in the order of \$4,000–\$6,000 per trainee per year), which will come to the trainee through MTS.

For our PCV METRO trainees to take part in the MTS scholarship pathway, we need the Assembly to approve the *Memorandum of Understanding* included in the proposed deliverance. The PCV Law Agent has already approved this wording. The partnership includes our committee making a yearly Marketing Support Contribution of \$5,000 to MTS (also present in the MoU that exists between the PCNSW METRO Committee and MTS). Even with this financial commitment, with the greatly reduced cost to the committee per trainee, and with the other benefits that will come, we believe this is very reasonable.

We are thankful that this new pathway will enable METRO traineeships to continue in a financially sustainable way for the cause of the Gospel, the growth of the church, and



the raising up of future Gospel workers from within the PCV, so the committee trusts that the Assembly will be supportive.

### **Committee**

It is with thanks to God for what he has done for the kingdom of Jesus through the various METRO traineeships that Clinton Le Page steps off the committee (under the nine-year rule). We also farewell and thank God for Brian Harvey's service, especially in his support of YouthMETRO. Furthermore, we thank the Lord for those who continue to serve—for Heath Easton as secretary, Luke Brownley as treasurer, for Toby McIntosh's willingness to serve as the new convener, and for Anna Harris, Andy May and Nick Arundell—for each one's faithful ministry and commitment to training up the next generation of leaders for Christ's church.

Clinton Le Page  
CONVENER

## MINISTRY DEVELOPMENT COMMITTEE (Min. 57)

### A. Personnel

#### *Committee*

The membership of the committee currently consists of Rev Ian Hutton (Convener) and six committee members Dr Bruce Ellis, Rev Dr Tony Bird, Rev Gerald Vanderwert, Rev Peter Greiner, Rev Stuart Withers, and Elder Iain Bramley. The committee is very well supported by Rev Chris Siriweera the Ministry Development Officer and a very able Mr Ben Palmer in the committee's office.

#### *Ministry Development Officer*

The work of the Ministry Development Office is invaluable to the committee. Chris Siriweera has completed well over his first year in this role since commencing on 1 June 2018 and has been well received across the church. He has travelled extensively visiting churches, attending and representing the committee at many presbytery meetings as well as keeping up with licentiates and ministers, especially those who have just started out in ministry. He has also travelled interstate and internationally to attend a Church Revitalisation Conference in Poland. The Ministry Development Officer has included much more detail elsewhere in this report.

The committee acknowledges the extensive and wide-ranging work done by Mr Ben Palmer in his role in the committee's office. Ben's work and experience are invaluable as he is often the first person to respond to the many queries which come into the office. Much of his role involves an understanding of processes within the Presbyterian Church of Victoria, and we would continue to urge all making contact with the Ministry Development Committee to make themselves aware of the proper steps and processes which should be taken. An obvious step is that all applications for funding must have presbytery approval.

It has been an incredibly busy and demanding year. The committee has a regular monthly meeting. As well it has its own finance sub-committee which meets at other crucial times of the year. Ministry Development Committee representatives have also been involved in other meetings with the Church Planting Committee (CPC) (also involving interaction with the Code and General Administration Committee on Code matters), the Assembly Hall Ad Hoc Committee and the Board of Investment and Finance (over the recoupment of the costs of the recent court action. This has placed substantial demands on committee members.

#### *Home Missionaries*

The committee has a number of home missionaries which it appoints in conjunction with the relevant presbyteries as well as a number of ordained ministers who have been appointed to home mission charges. Some of our home missionaries have recently retired, and we have a constant need for good home missionaries.

<b>Home Mission Charge</b>	<b>Home Missionary/Minister</b>
Blackburn	Rev Graham Bradbeer
Castlemaine / Carisbrook	Rev Hugh Price
Cardinia	Vacant
Clarinda	Michael Lee
Footscray West	Vacant
Kangaroo Ground	Stephen Kilner
Kaniva / Nhill	Tobias Crabb
Leongatha	Rev Gary Wentworth
Mordialloc	Paul Huynh (Licentiate)
Pyramid Hill	Vacant
Sale	Vacant
Seymour / Nagambie / Yea	Vacant
Sunraysia	Colin Morrow
Templestowe	Adrian Kebbe
Warburton	Vacant

### *Supply Preachers*

Each year the committee publishes a list of presbytery-approved men who are available for preaching. The supply preachers listed below have been confirmed as having completed safe church training, and as holding current Victorian Working with Children Check Cards.

Murray Adamthwaite, Carrum Downs  
Kevin Childs, Hawthorn  
Carey Cox, Hawthorn  
David Cox, Ivanhoe  
Fraser Diack, Warrnambool  
Ken McClimont, Ormond  
Bruce Miller, Mill Park  
Keith Mitchell, Ballarat  
Charles Okwo, St Albans  
Dennis Wright, Melton

The latest version of the list with contact details can be obtained at any time from the committee office.

## **B. Issues across the Church**

### *Revitalising*

We are encouraged by signs of revitalisation in some churches. At the same time, we are aware that there are a number of churches in urgent need of revitalisation.

In November 2018, the committee set aside a full meeting as a planning meeting to discuss, plan and develop strategies that will enable us to be more effective as a committee. This included building better relationships with churches and presbyteries, developing and running revitalisation seminars, developing sound long-term budgeting and promoting prayer across the Presbyterian Church of Victoria. The committee again spent some time trying to address the challenges of ministry faced by some churches in smaller rural locations.

### *Case Studies*

The following three case studies highlight some of the challenges and changes experienced by churches.

#### *i) Clarinda*

Evaluating the health of a church and its future potential is not an exact science. So much of what we deduce for the future of a parish is often speculative. This becomes more difficult when we consider spiritual health. What is it to honour God in our services, to be in a situation where God matures those who have been coming for years, where the love of Christ abounds in the church, where love, hope, and faith are demonstrated to visitors? These are some aspects of church life that the Clarinda Church has needed to develop and strengthen. It is not easy to change something that has become part of the culture for many years. Sometimes, the wrong culture can breed an inward-looking church that loses a gospel sense of purpose and direction and cannot see how to reach the lost and how to impact the community around them.

One of Clarinda's problems was that it was invisible. The sign out the front was covered in bushes, and only a Greek sign was visible that advertised the Greek group that was renting the hall. There was no website or any media presence, and the church could be found through Google Maps or GPS. There was no relationship to the school next door, in fact the locking of the gates of the church car park caused some community angst: everything appeared to be locked down which sent a message of 'keep out, you are not welcome'. Difficulties were also found with the sound system. There were no practical facilities for children, and there was limited music for worship. After the service, hospitality was not as welcoming as it could have been. It was in a cold rear hall where sound echoed, and kitchen facilities were very limited.

In less than twelve months, many of these things have been worked on. Pastor Michael Lee is a gospel-focused man with a lovely family. He oozes enthusiasm and is able to encourage the congregation toward change.

The sign in front of the church can now be seen, Greek signs have been removed, a new sound system, projector, and screen have been installed, the kitchen has been upgraded with all new cabinetry and benchtops, carpet in a section of hall helps stop echo, a website is up and running, the relationship with the school has been worked on, and the congregation is active in evangelism. We hope to run several outreach projects over summer, interact with the local school, start engaging with local council and see if we can get grants for community projects.

A lot has been done in a small amount of time, we used our own money to upgrade facilities, but without the help of Ministry Development Committee, we could not continue on this current trajectory. We are now a gospel-focused church that is trying to be faithful to all that Jesus commands. There is a long way to go, the hardest thing is changing direction, but we are on the way trusting and praying that God will encourage us as we honour him in all we do.

Rev Peter Roberts  
Moderator, Clarinda Home Mission Charge

### *ii) Horsham*

Horsham Presbyterian Church is a regional appointment charge within the Ballarat Presbytery. Luke and Amy Isham arrived in early 2015. The General Assembly had just resolved in October 2014 to extend the Ministry Development Committee subsidy for five years from the date of an appointment, and the interim moderator strongly encouraged the congregation to welcome any changes the Ishams might bring to the charge. At the time of Luke's appointment, there were no local elders, average attendance had dropped to about 20, and the buildings were in need of freshening up to make them more welcoming. The former Ministry Development Director Robert Carner encouraged the congregation to form a special committee to help the Ishams settle in and plan for improving the church buildings. The subsidy and the committee's practical encouragement of the congregation to be open to change helped Luke quickly work to improve the congregation's reputation in the town, make some practical changes to the layout of the building, improve the way governance functioned and simplify the format of the worship service.

The Ministry Development Committee was then able to assist Luke over the next few years in making several positive changes to the congregation and its buildings. Robert Carner gave Luke valuable advice in prayerfully approaching, training and then appointing, two local elders. During this time the congregation voted to dissolve the Marnoo congregation (services had been suspended for a number of years previously) and sell the Marnoo church building, using the proceeds to improve the Horsham church building. An application was then made to the committee for a capital grant. The committee approved a capital grant, and the congregation launched a building appeal to pay for the rest. The new Ministry Development Officer, Rev Chris Siriweera, officially opened the refurbished building in early 2019.

Over the last five years, the congregation's reputation has improved, local people are now aware that the Presbyterian congregation exists in town and is known for clear Bible-based preaching, a simple God-honouring service, and warm hospitality. The average attendance has grown to 35 and the first adult baptism in a long time took place in 2018. Two deacons have been appointed to assist the Session with the pastoral and practical needs of the congregation. Now that the congregation is healthier and the buildings are more welcoming and better suited for gathered worship, the challenge is to grow numerically, spiritually and financially. Notably the secular government subsidises regional services, so regional churches like Horsham may always need some assistance. However, financial self-sufficiency is the stated goal of the congregation and its leadership. Therefore, the next step is to build on this foundation with ministries that connect the congregation with non-believers in a natural manner. No doubt the MDC will continue to play an integral role in the Horsham congregation's future.

Rev Luke Isham  
Minister, Horsham Appointment Charge

### *iii) Sunraysia*

The decision of the Presbyterian Church in Mildura to merge into the Uniting Church in 1977 led to a small contingent of believers resolving to retain their membership of the Presbyterian Church and continue with services and prayer

meetings as best they were able. Over time and many ups and downs ministry and the gospel witness has continued at Mildura. Rev Frank White was appointed to Mildura in 1986 and funded by the Home Missions Committee. Under Mr White's oversight, the renewed church became well-known in the district, and at the end when he left Sunraysia in 1989 there were 14 communicants and six adherent members.

Over time it was realised that a 50/50 shared ministry with Presbyterian Inland Mission (PIM) and Home Missions Committee was a workable option. Sunraysia Charge duties were shared with that of a PIM Padre for the South Western NSW region.

After a period of vacancy, Mr Colin Morrow was appointed to that shared role in 2014. There are now two Sunday Services, one in English and one mostly in Cook Islands Maori. Each week there are children's talks in the worship service and Sunday School is offered every week of the school term at the English language service (numbers can sometimes be erratic). To date the two attempts at starting a youth group, since Mr Morrow's arrival, have not met with any success. One of the factors impacting the growth in the youth work may be the relative isolation of Mildura, as it is so far away even from the PYV North Camps (5–6 hours away).

Every Sunday the two groups share morning tea between services to bring both the English and Cook Islands congregations together as one church family.

There are now regularly (though not always) between 60 and 80 people attending worship on Sundays. However, since most of the attendees are either retired or from the fruit picking workforce, financial growth has not matched both the numerical growth and, indeed, the growth in faith and knowledge as Christ is proclaimed.

Sunraysia PC continues to ask God to revive his church in this community and to bring in more young people, young families and musicians. We wait on the Lord in this area.

Sunraysia is indebted to the Ministry Development Committee for their strong support over the years, yet despite this, it still has a way to go before being self-sufficient financially even with only a half-time home missionary. However, without the support it has had from the Ministry Development Committee, the Presbyterian witness with its reformed teaching may be lost in the greater Sunraysia area, of which it is reported around 50,000 people live.

God willing the opportunities for growth will be realised as this small community continues to flourish.

Tony Zirngast  
Sunraysia Elder

Colin Morrow  
Sunraysia Home Mission Charge

### *Sister Churches*

Some Sister Church relationships continue mostly between some larger metropolitan churches and smaller country churches. It is a good way to build harmony across the church, decrease the Country-City divide, build up ministry skills and is a great encouragement to the smaller church. Relationships which we are aware of exist between Bundoora PC and Bairnsdale; Donvale PC and Sunraysia (Mildura); Clayton PC and Leongatha. Many of these relationships have grown organically over the years.

### *Special Interest Churches*

The Deaf Presbyterian Church at Surrey Hills continues to be supported as a special interest congregation.

### *Scots' Church Property Trust Distributions*

The Commission of Assembly approved a staged change from an 80:20 to a 70:30 (MDC: CPC) split in the distributions of income from the Scots' Church Property Trust distributions. This, along with other pressures on the MDC, will mean the budget over the coming years will need to be watched carefully.

### *Exit Student Process*

Some in the Assembly may not be aware that the MDC is heavily involved in the Exit Student Process even though the Exit Students Committee (ESC) makes the actual appointments. Applications for Exit Students come into the MDC in the first instance and are assessed as to whether they will be forwarded on to the ESC. This is an important process as some of these appointments may need financial assistance, and the MDC must indicate its support. The MDC may also need to pass on other relevant information.

## **C. Ministry Development Officer's Report**

My first year in this role has been revelatory in many ways. The needs of the PCV remain great, while there is significant encouragement to be found in many of our churches.

As I have travelled across the State, I see a need in our church to continue to explore avenues to engage the gospel within our communities, to continue to pray for conversions, to equip our people in making disciples for Christ. While some congregations are large in number others are struggling, and it is very easy for these struggling congregations to feel discouraged and 'alone'. They need our support and encouragement. I am encouraged to see the desire of the churches I have visited to reach the lost for Christ and a desire to grow both spiritually and numerically.

I see Church revitalisation as an integral part of the ongoing ministry of the church.

Church revitalisation is a local church intentionally recovering its calling to make disciples of Jesus. It is a process of deliberate change in order to bring about a new beginning, with the goal of recovering a gospel frontier for mission, and a re-establishing gospel growth within a church and community.  
(John James, *Renewal—Church Revitalisation along the Way of the Cross*)

I see the need to be intentional in our ministry endeavours and I hope that in years to come we will see many congregations under God be revitalised and continue to grow in the grace and knowledge of Christ and reach the lost for him.

During the year, I have had the great privilege of visiting many churches across the state, and I have appreciated the warm reception that both Rose and I have received by these congregations and their ministers. I have had opportunity to minister in various settings and have set out a summary of ministry activities during the year.

#### Summary of Ministry Activities:

##### Meetings/Contacts

- Individual one on one meetings with many PCV ministers since the last Assembly (33 at last count)
- Meetings with home missionaries, interstate ministers and other ministry personnel (over 70 phone contacts)
- Met with the Session of West Footscray
- Met with the Session of Colac
- Met with the Session of Moe
- Met with the Session/Board of Management of Dandenong
- As a member of the GAA Reception of Ministers Committee, sat on the interview panel to interview applicants
- Presented at the GAA's Mission to Australia meeting in Sydney

##### Preaching/Church visits

- Preached in over 20 of our churches and visited services at more than ten others.

##### Speaking Engagements

- Reformed Theological College Graduation—Keynote speaker
- 'Refocus' conference at Christ College, Sydney—spoke on Inner Suburban Mission
- Thinking of God Conference in Melbourne—spoke on Multicultural Ministry
- Ballarat Presbytery Training Day with PTC Faculty—spoke on 'Does Leadership Matter in Christian Ministry?'

##### Revitalisation Seminars

I have put together a revitalisation package titled 'Towards A Healthier Church', and the following topics are covered:

1. What is the Church?
2. What is Church Revitalisation?
3. Why Church Revitalisation?
4. Symptoms of Declining Churches
5. The Church at Ephesus—a Case Study
6. Leadership
7. WELL (Worship, Evangelism, Loving, Learning)
8. Igniting the Fire
9. Developing Ministry Teams
10. Staying on Mission

There is also an action plan as a follow up to the seminar where I work closely with the minister and the leadership to track any implementation/progress arising from the seminar.



Source material for the seminar includes The Deliberate Church, Embers to a Flame, Autopsy of a Deceased Church, Simple Church, Church Revitalization from the Inside Out, Becoming a Welcoming Church, Comeback Churches, Give Praise To God, Essential Truths Of The Christian Faith, Reformed Preaching, Spiritual Leadership, The Kind Of Preaching God Blesses and from my own experience.

So far, I have conducted the seminars on Saturdays at the following churches:

1. Williamstown
2. Moe
3. Eaglehawk
4. Hume

I have been encouraged by the response to the seminars presented in these churches, and my humble prayer is that they would be used by the Lord to bring about revitalisation within these congregations.

Two more revitalisation seminars are scheduled for later in the year at Yarrawonga and Mildura.

### **European Leadership Forum**

I am very thankful to the committee for the opportunity to attend the European Leadership Forum in Poland in May 2019. A total of about 750–800 delegates were present at the Forum. I participated in the Church Revitalisation network, and I was involved in other sessions and workshops.

In the church revitalisation network, the following topics were covered:

- An introduction to revitalisation
- Cultivating the soil for church renewal
- Training young leaders for church revitalisation
- Strength and depth in leadership
- Five ways to reach out to the millennial generation
- Case studies on various church situations
- Where do we go from here? Action plan

I was encouraged to meet many church leaders from across Europe and to fellowship with brothers and sisters in Christ who have a passion for the work of the gospel of Christ across Europe and the world!

### **Williamstown**

I am also working more intensively with the minister, session and congregation at Williamstown to encourage revitalisation in the church. I thank Rev Dan Dixon and the Session for the opportunity to work alongside them as they seek under God to see the Williamstown church revitalised for his glory.

### **Presbytery Visits**

Since the commencement of my appointment, I have been able to visit the following Presbyteries:

1. Ballarat
2. Flinders
3. Geelong
4. Gippsland

5. Maroondah
6. Melbourne North
7. Melbourne West
8. North East Victoria
9. North Western Victoria
10. South West Victoria

I want to express my thanks to the presbyteries for inviting me to speak about the work of the committee and the needs of churches.

### **Peer Support**

A key priority for me is the mentoring and encouragement of some of our younger ministers. I have convened a 'Peer Support Group' which has met seven times so far since last year's Assembly. We have been working our way through Mark Dever's book 'The Deliberate Church'. We spend some time discussing a chapter or two, have a time of sharing and prayer for each other's ministries.

### **African Enterprise Board Meeting**

As a Board member, I have attended the African Enterprise Board meetings in Sydney, their Board Retreat and a training day on governance and its implications for good order and vital communication amongst the stakeholders.

### **Police Chaplaincy**

I continue in my role as Police Chaplain for Victoria Police.

### **Presbytery Melbourne East:**

- Interim Moderator, St Kilda/Balaclava
- Candidates Committee

### **Personal discipleship and mentoring**

I have met for my regular mutual discipleship and mentoring with a person where we have worked through the book *The Whole Christ* by Sinclair Ferguson.

In conclusion, I want to express my thanks to the MDC, and its convener Rev Ian Hutton, for their encouragement and direction of my work. We have established an excellent working relationship in our first year. I continue to seek their guidance and appreciate their wisdom, feedback and input. I am also thankful for the assistance of the MDC's Secretary and Office Administrator Ben Palmer, who handles much of the MDC's administrative load, and for the support of the PCV Office staff as well as Assembly Clerk Rev John Wilson and the General Manager Mr Michael Ellison. Their help and assistance are invaluable as I seek to fulfil my role.

I am very thankful to my wife Rose, who continues to partner with me on almost all the church visits across the State. It is great for her to be able to chat with the ministers' wives and where possible, encourage them in their ministry. She is also able to chat with many of the ladies within our churches. Rose and I continue to pray regularly for the work of the gospel in the PCV. She is also my official photographer.

Please feel free to contact me if I can be of any assistance in any way.

Finally, I want to express my thanks to our Lord for his amazing grace, kindness and enabling given to me throughout this year. I thank him for his keeping power and

wisdom as I continue to serve Him and the PCV. I also thank him for his protection in our many travels across the state.

Let us continually trust the Lord and seek his face in prayer as we together seek to make him known in our state and beyond.

It is truly an honour to serve him and his precious people in the PCV and beyond. Soli Deo Gloria.

Chris Siriweera  
Ministry Development Officer

#### **D. Finance**

A number of factors will influence our budget over the years ahead. The change from an 80:20 to a 70:30 (MDC:CPC) split of the Scots' Church Property Trust distribution will decrease our income over the forward years. At the same time, the Ministry Development Committee was authorised by the 2018 Assembly to contribute \$725,760 toward the Court costs previously paid from the Assembly Budget. These funds came from Common Fund interest income accumulated over a number of years. This has significantly reduced our reserves. This along with fluctuating income and possible costs associated with the 37% ownership of the Assembly Hall continues to bring uncertainty for the years ahead and calls for very careful budgeting and management.

A part of this is the need to seriously consider the level of subsidies available to support existing charges, second workers and cross-cultural workers. There is a need for those seeking support to clearly specify how the funds support the growth and revitalisation of our churches. Where the level of support is significant, this is especially important to ensure that churches are growing or developing their membership and the committee is not just propping up some at the expense of others. The committee seeks to reduce the level of subsidies provided and continues to look for ways to support and assist churches through the running of revitalisation seminars, and the development of sound long-term budgeting. The committee is also promoting prayer across the Presbyterian Church of Victoria that more will be raised up as fulltime workers to help grow Christ's Church here in Victoria.

#### *Court Costs*

The committee is very aware of the difficulties facing the wider church regarding the reimbursement of the remaining \$2.274m owed to the General Assembly budget following previous court action. Depending on how this issue is resolved, it has the potential to impact on the committee's budget. The committee has previously expressed its view on this matter and continues to be available to provide input to this issue.

#### *Evangelism*

The committee is also responsible for an Evangelism Trust to be used to fund the work of evangelism across the state. Many churches currently apply for Evangelism Grants of up to a total of \$1,500 per year. In 2018-19 grants totalling \$39,736 were paid to the following charges: Ashburton, Ararat-Skipton-Lismore, Bairnsdale, Belgrave Heights, Bendigo, Bendigo Reforming, Broadford, Bundoora, Caulfield-Elwood, Clayton, Cranbourne, Croydon, Darebin, Daylesford, Drouin, Donvale, Eaglehawk, Eltham, Epping, Frankston, Geelong West, Hume, Leongatha, Moe, Mordialloc, Reservoir,

Sunshine, Valley (Doreen), Wangaratta, Warrnambool, Woori Yallock, Woodford-Port Fairy.

This fund has also been used to support the work of AFES in the universities and to pay 25% of second ministry worker subsidies. Two important and unique projects have been supported by this fund as well: one at Daylesford and another at Bundoora. The Trust also supports evangelism training for students at our Theological College.

### *Capital Grants*

The most difficult area to budget for is the area of Capital Grants. When capital grants are not paid out on time, it has the effect of making funds accumulate in our account. As well the budgeting process for Capital Grants over the last five years has changed, which has meant that churches have been unable to apply for larger amounts because they were not available. Historically it is the use of funds in significant Capital projects that has decreased the funds in our accounts.

The table below indicates the projects which the committee currently has on its books.

<i>Church</i>	<i>Year Approved</i>	<i>Amount</i>	<i>Project description</i>	<i>Stage</i>
Mornington	2011	300,000	New Church	Commencing
Moe	2016	100,000	New Hall	Commencing
Broadford	2017	100,000	New Toilet facilities	Completed
Horsham	2018	55,000	New Foyer	Completed
Sunraysia	2019	2,500	Sound System*	Commencing
Eltham	2019	4,252	Church Signage	Commencing

*\*Capital Grant funding for Sound Systems is available only to Home Mission Charges.*

The committee reminds those charges with approved capital grants that it is important to draw these down in a timely manner. For charges that may wish to seek grants in the future, the committee needs to be assured of the timing of drawdown and the feasibility of these timings before it will agree to consider the provision of such grants.

### *Subsidies*

Below is a table which indicates the support various churches are currently receiving and gives an indication of total amounts received over time.

Note: Rural and Regional churches are shaded.

<b>Charge</b>	<b><i>Starting year of subsidy</i></b>	<b><i>Total subsidies paid</i></b>	<b><i>Subsidy paid in 2018-19</i></b>	<b><i>Subsidy Approved for 2019-20</i></b>
Ararat-Skipton-Lismore	2005	281,146	30,000	26,000pa to September
Bairnsdale	2000	228,000	5,000	5,000
Bellarine	2018	45,808	31,225	Nil
Brimbank	2005	203,416	7,500	(Currently Vacant)
Carisbrook-Castlemaine	2005	137,762	30,000	10,000pa to December
Clarinda	2017	67,917	30,000	32,356
Cranbourne	2004	377,294	18,500	15,500pa to September
Dandenong	2017	71,500	21,000	18,000
Daylesford	2013	177,100	32,300	30,000
Deaf Church	2002	332,333	20,000	25,000
Eaglehawk	2013	100,250	21,000	23,500
Heidelberg	2017	29,000	15,000	10,000
Horsham	1994	465,023	27,000	22,000pa to December
Hume	2019	11,364	11,364	23,437
Kangaroo Ground	2018	36,000	36,000	36,000
Korean Nth Balwyn	2006	211,417	6,000	Nil
Leongatha	2013	207,850	25,000	25,000
Mt Evelyn	2016	49,000	18,000	16,000
Point Cook	2018	16,500	4,500	Nil
Sunraysia	1986	442,762	19,000	14,000
Templestowe	2005	269,418	4,000	Nil

The committee is encouraged to see a number of churches gradually reducing their level of support needed. The committee strives to decrease the reliance on subsidies and to decrease the amount granted each year. Our current expectation is that subsidies will decrease by no less than 25% a year. The committee needs to see very good reasons for not decreasing a subsidy, and if a request comes to the committee for increased support or no decrease, it does trigger a need for a much more rigorous investigation. Such steps involve the seeking of further information including the development of a forward-looking ministry plan.

The committee would encourage the Assembly to remember the wide variety and unique nature of ministries across the state. Country ministry is unique, requiring a

different style of ministry and a long-term ministry. As well, there are a number of specialised ministries such as the ministry to the Deaf and other Cross-Cultural ministries which we support.

While the committee wants to support ministries where there are some small embers of spiritual life, it does not want to prop up diminishing churches where signs of vital spiritual health are not present.

#### *Cross-Cultural work supported*

The committee has supported cross-cultural gospel work in the following congregations.

<i>Congregation</i>	<i>Paid in 2018-19</i>	<i>Approved for 2019-20</i>
Ashburton	30,000 (for 2018)	28,000 (for 2019)
Bundoora Iranian Worker (from Evangelism Trust funds)	20,000	15,000
Canterbury Japanese	12,750	Nil - Currently Vacant
Clayton	24,416	25,000
Donvale	15,000	15,000
Sunraysia	3,333	-
Sunshine	18,500	18,500

#### *Second Worker Grants*

The primary purpose of this infusion of funds is to enable a church to attain the next level of development through the employment of a second ministry worker.

This is not a long-term Ministry Development Committee subsidy. This is 'seed' money to enable churches to have a greater impact through team ministry. If the employment of a second ministry worker has no prospect of bringing a church to a level where it is able to fund the worker fully, any application for committee funding will either not be successful or, if this becomes apparent after funding has commenced, it will not be renewed for the second year.

The goal of this program is to help churches to establish a permanent part- or full-time position – it is not a subsidy to establish a ministry position that will expire with the end of the subsidy. It cannot be stressed enough that this is not a means of obtaining a cheap second worker; it is exclusively a provision for visionary churches to take a step forward in establishing team ministry. It carries the hope and intention that congregations will not only grow under the expanded ministry, but that existing members will share the vision and give accordingly.

In considering applications for second workers, the committee takes into account the financial position of the church applying, and in some cases, applications may be rejected if the church appears to have sufficient finances to fund the position themselves. We have supported second workers in the following congregations.

<i>Congregation/Worker</i>	<i>Paid in 2018-19</i>	<i>Approved for 2019-20</i>
Ballarat West Second Worker	18,000	12,000
Darebin Second Worker	40,000 (for 2019)	30,000 (for 2020)
Drouin Second Worker	8,750	17,500
Epping Second Worker	-	40,000 (for 2020)
Korean North Balwyn Second Worker	-	20,000
Reservoir	14,113	-

### *ESL Ministries*

As community demographics change, many churches are realising the opportunities for the gospel which exist through teaching the English language to people who are keen to learn and often keen to learn about the gospel of the Lord Jesus Christ. We urge churches to be aware of their changing communities and to make the most of opportunities through ESL to share the gospel with many people. At least 15 PCV churches are currently operating an ESL ministry. ESL Ministry Start-up grants of up to \$1,500 are available to churches beginning an ESL ministry. In 2018-19 Essendon, Gardenvale East and Heidelberg received ESL ministry start-up grants.

### *Home Mission Workers Association Grants*

The Presbyterian Church of Victoria as a whole owes a debt of gratitude to the Home Mission Workers' Association, which for over 80 years supported home missionaries and home mission charges with small grants. The Association wound up operations in 2017 and requested the committee to continue to administer their remaining funds. In accordance with the constitution of the Association, the committee has recently invited home mission charges with a home missionary to apply through their presbytery for grants for the purpose of capital expenditure or equipment, for up to \$500.

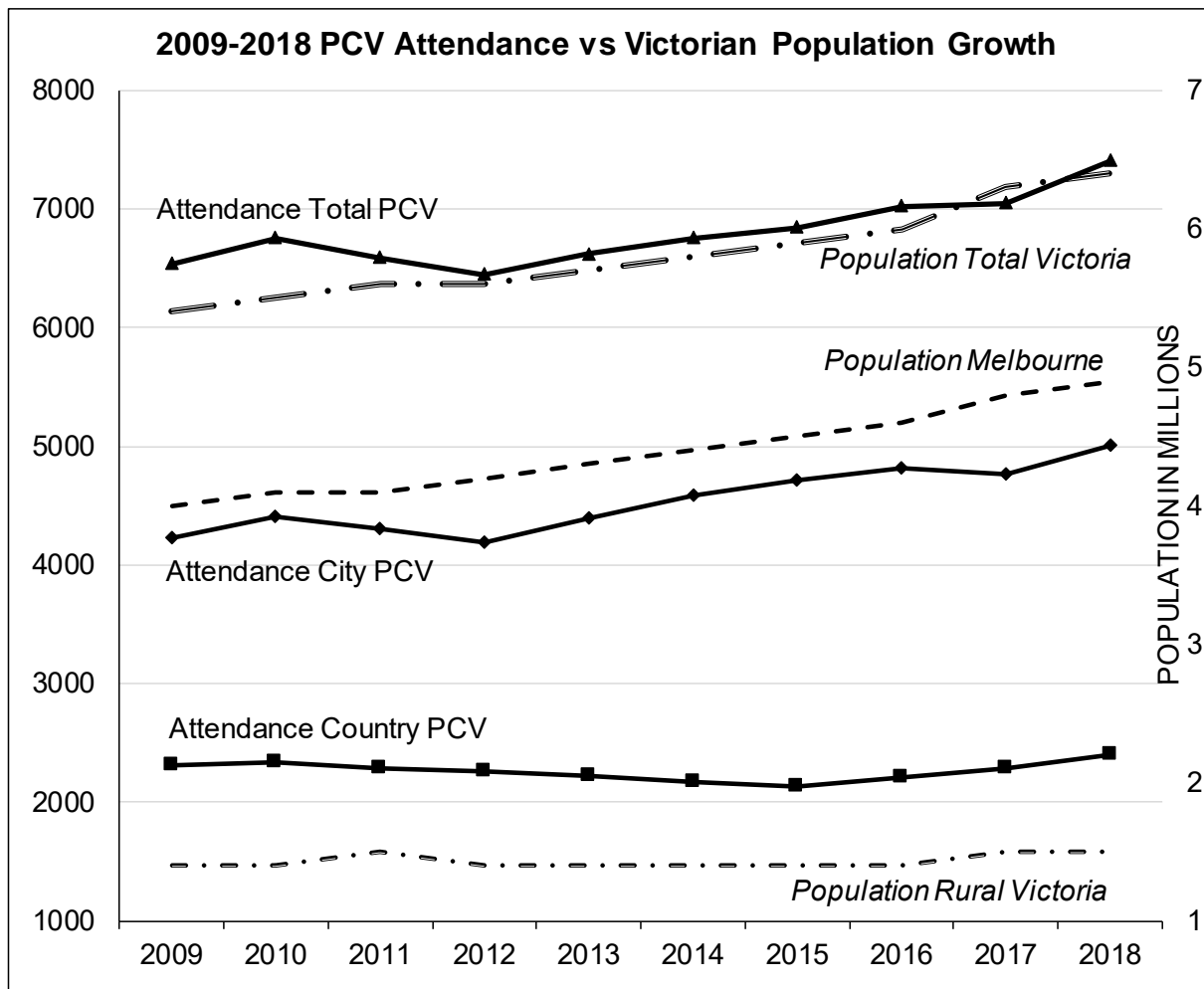
### *Other Grants*

Mordialloc: \$10,000 to rectify health and safety issues for the manse receiving an exit appointment.

## **E. Statistical Returns**

One of the committee's responsibilities is to collect, collate, and where possible, analyse the annual statistical returns. The due date for presbyteries to send these returns to the committee is the end of April each year. Many presbyteries do not get this information into the committee until much later in the year. Late returns make any detailed analysis difficult. The collated statistics will be included in a supplementary report.

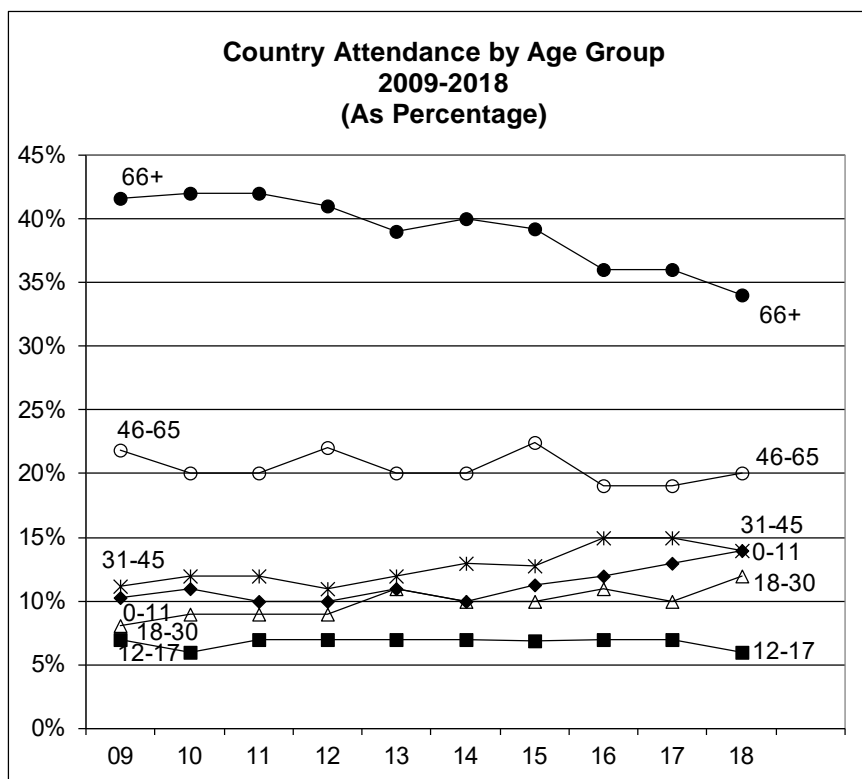
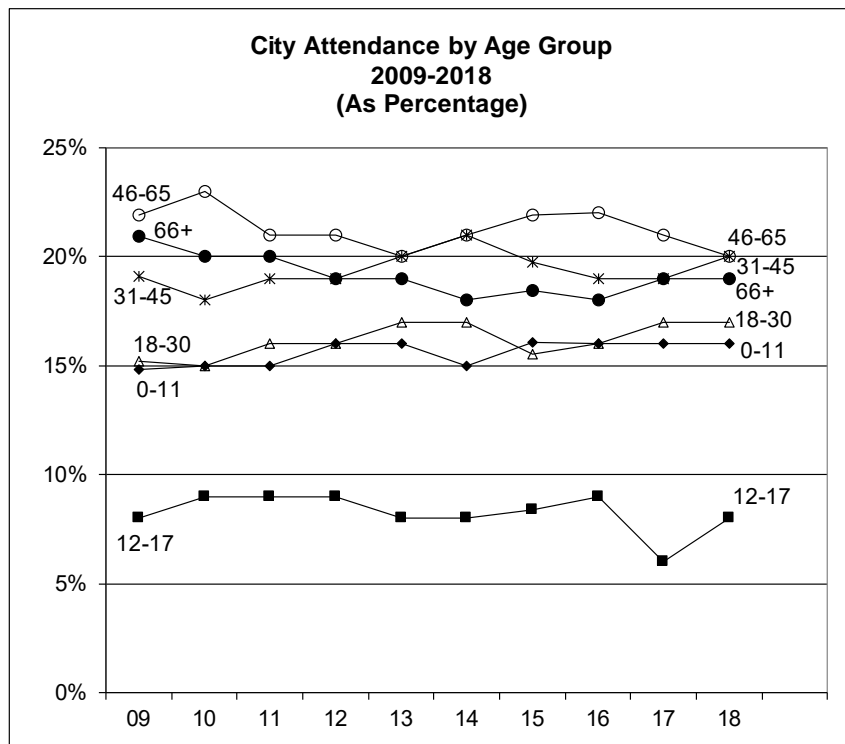
## **4. PCV Statistical Returns for 2018**



This year a population line has been included as an indicator for growth. Total average weekly reported attendance at worship services across the Presbyterian Church of Victoria rose by 362 in 2018, to 7410. This is the PCV's sixth consecutive year of attendance growth; up 961 since 2012. In 2017, city presbyteries had a total increase of 246 attendees, and country presbyteries increased by 116.

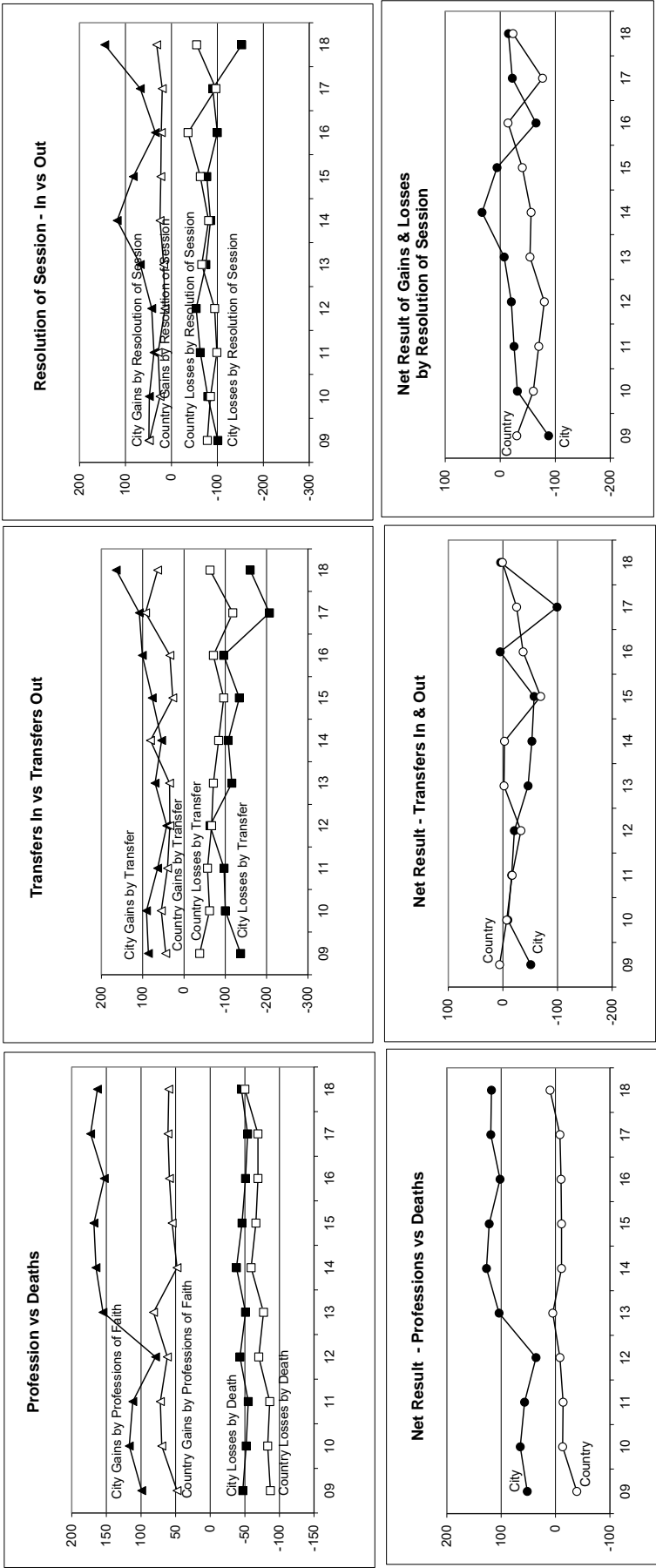
For comparison, over the last ten years, the Victorian population has grown by 19%, to 6.4 million. Overall PCV attendance growth over the same period is 13%. Melbourne's population has increased by 23% to 4.9 million during this period, compared with metropolitan PCV attendance growth of 19%. The rural Victorian population grew by 7% over the same period, with rural PCV attendance increasing by 4%.



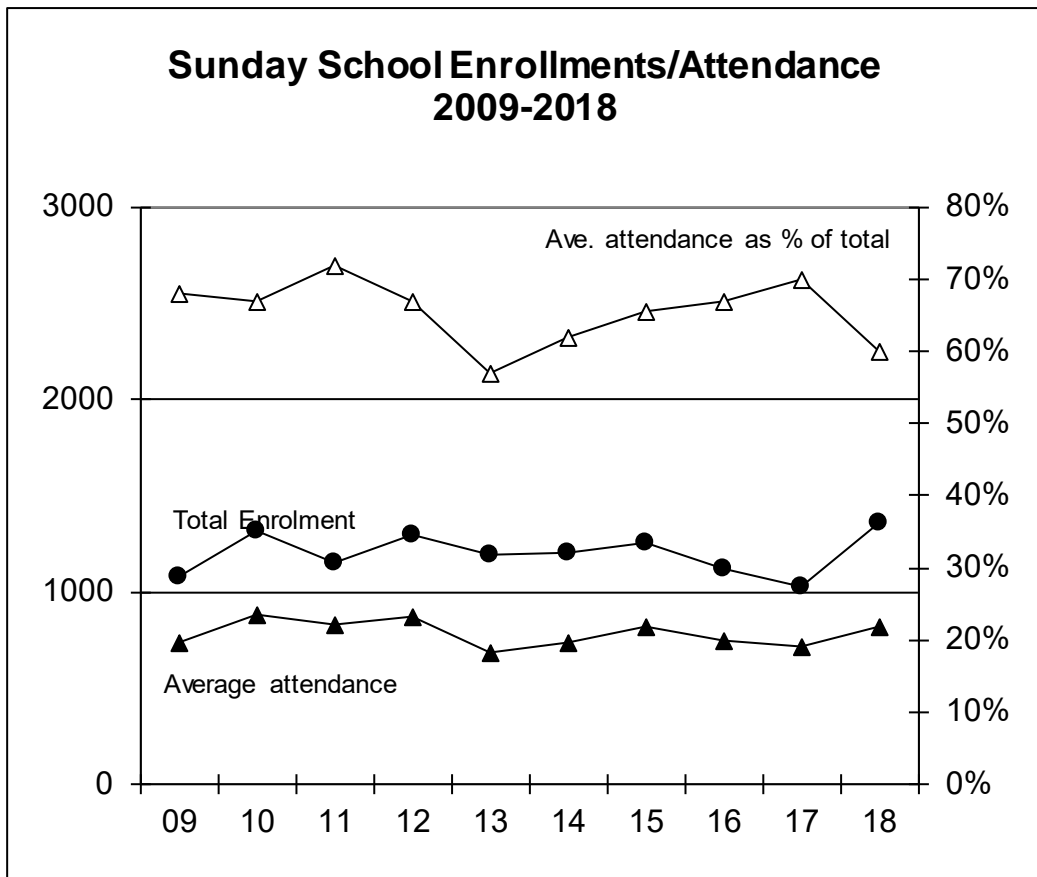


Presbyterian churches in country areas are gradually becoming younger. In 2008, 35% of PCV attendees in the country were 45 or younger; over the last ten years this has risen to 46%.

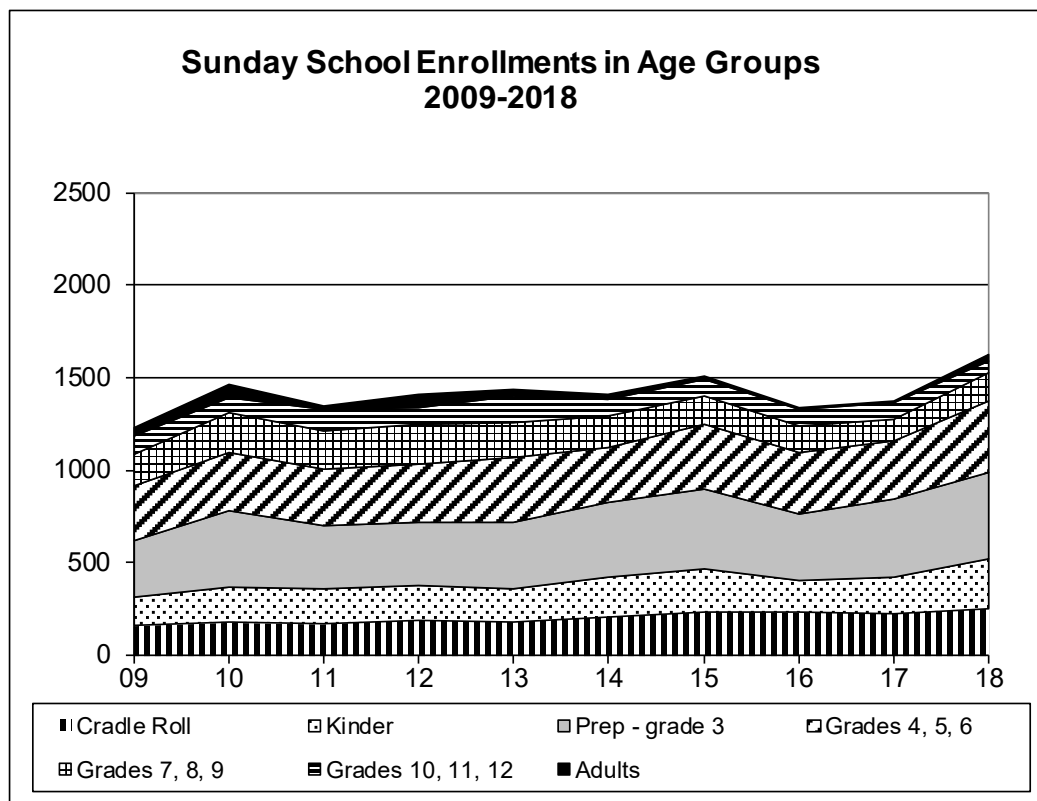
Membership Gains versus Losses 2009-2018

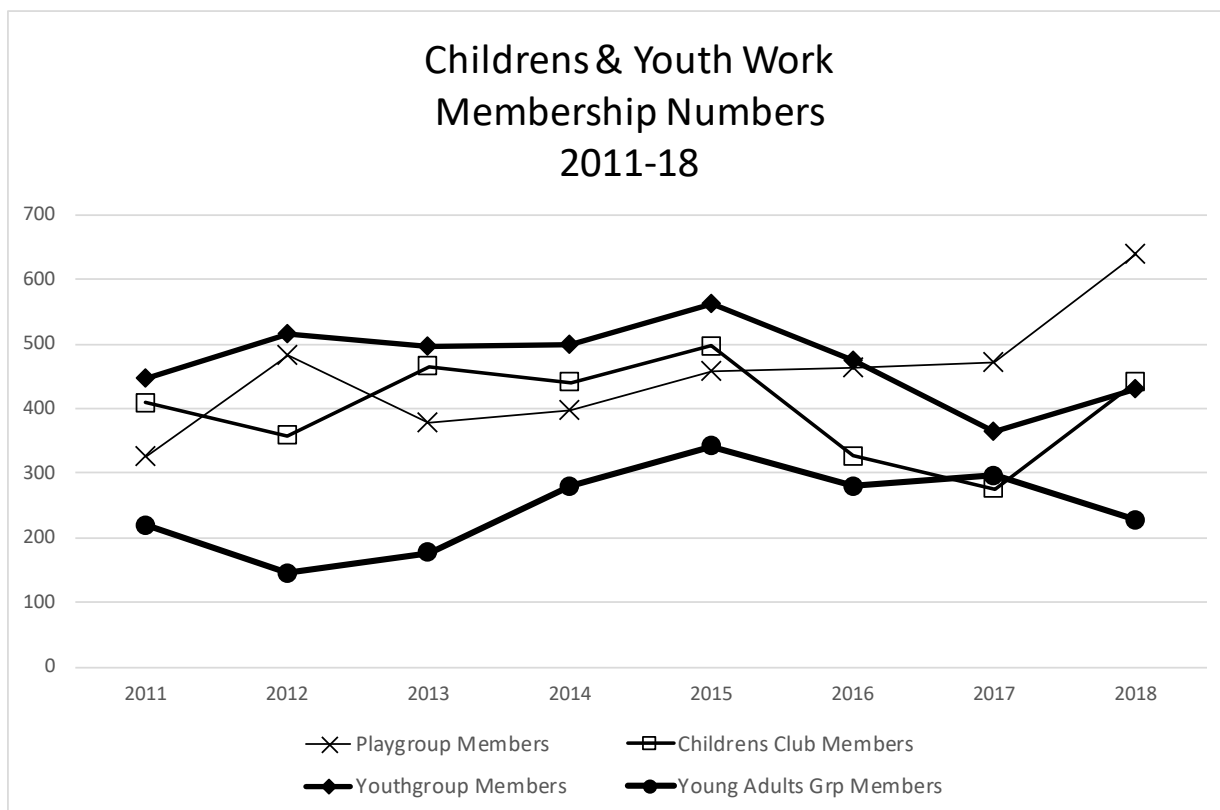
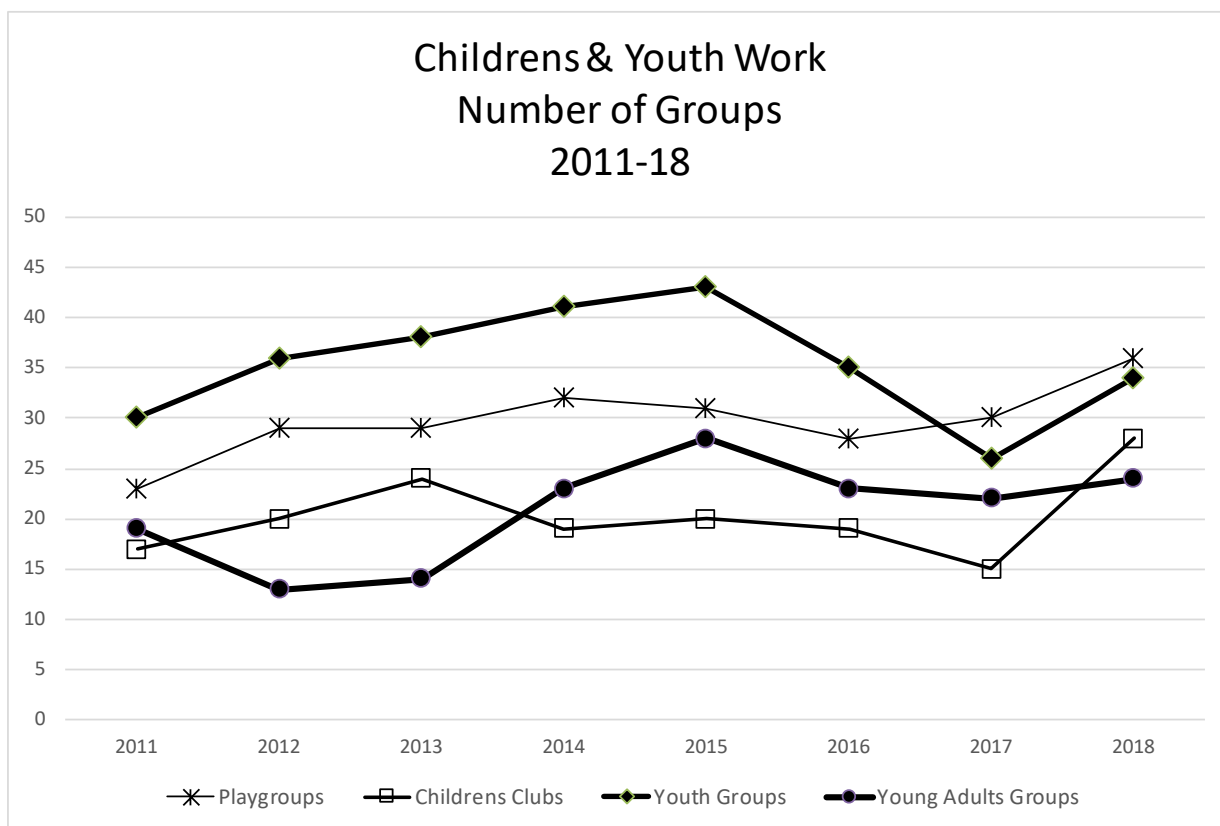


PCV membership grew by 302 in 2018. The strongest stream for admissions to membership continues to be by Profession of Faith. Transfers in and out of churches and gains and losses by resolution of session tend to net out at zero or in the negative.



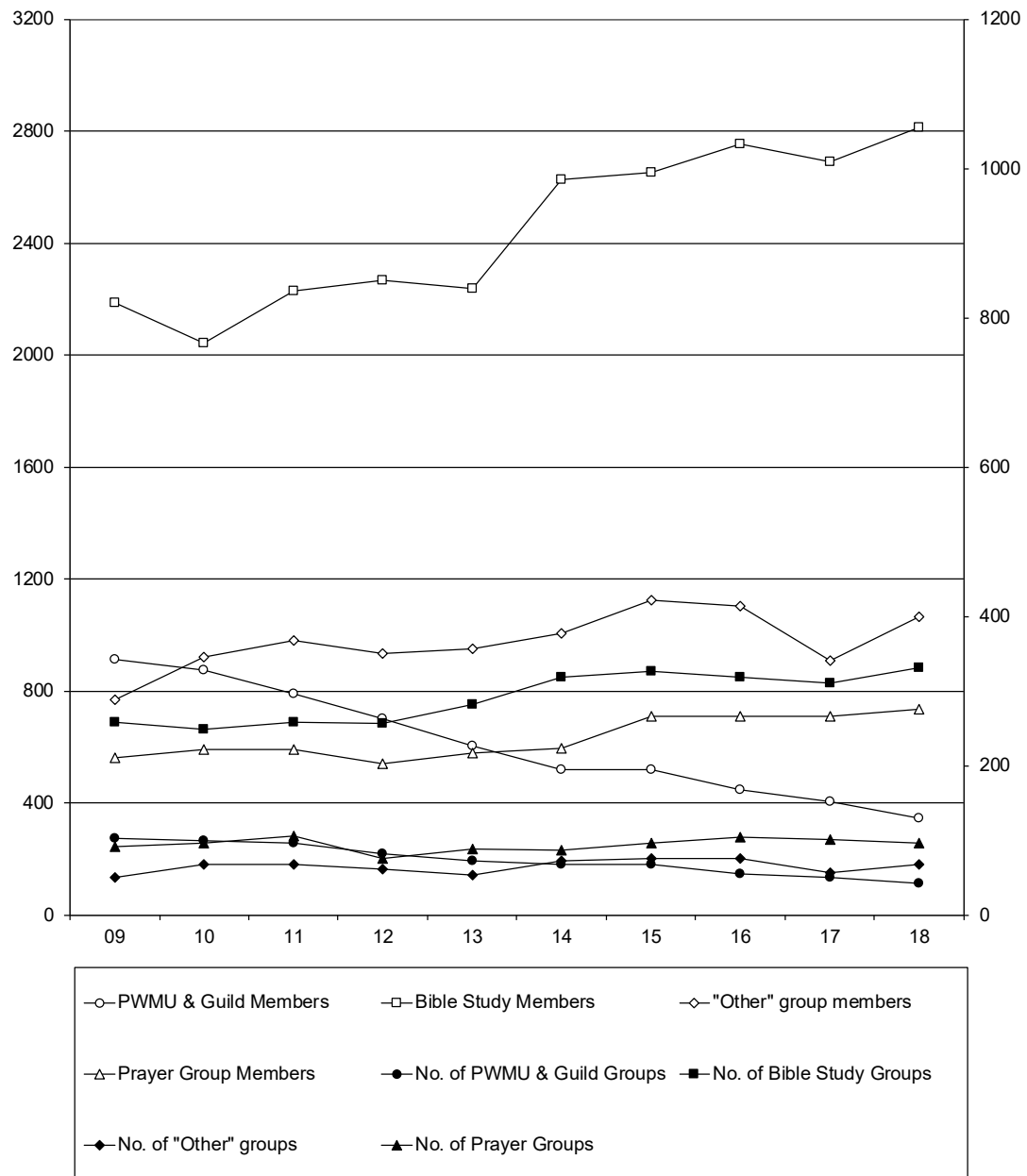
Total Sunday School enrollments rose by 336 in 2018, to 1362.





### Small Group Ministries 2009-2018

(Combining: PWMU/Guild, Bible Studies, Prayer Groups)



(The "open" markers on this graph are to be read against the left-hand axis, and the "closed" ones against the right-hand axis.)

Involvement in Bible Study groups continues to rise strongly.

Year 2018 Tallies - Membership

A		B		C				D				E		F	
Presbytery	Start of Year			Membership Gains			Membership Losses				Total Losses	A + B + C -D	End of Year		E + F
	Communicants as at 1st Jan.	Adherents as at 1st Jan.	Profession of Faith	Txf from other PCA	Txf from other Denom.	by Resolution of Session	by Death	by Resolution of Session	Transfer to PCA	Transfer to other			Communicant s as at 31st Dec.	Adherents as at 31st Dec.	
Ballarat	305	34	11	4	10	1	6	12	9	6	33	342	291	51	342
Flinders	659	59	17	27	12	4	13	18	13	15	59	719	664	55	719
Geelong	213	12	8	23	3	2	4	9	24	3	40	221	212	9	221
Gippsland	356	35	16	6	0	4	8	18	5	0	31	386	356	30	386
Maroondah	424	105	6	10	0	14	0	12	13	7	32	527	429	98	527
Melb. East	960	209	45	8	28	45	17	35	24	10	86	1209	975	234	1209
Melb. North	665	339	49	19	16	82	5	66	7	32	110	1060	716	344	1060
Melb. West	890	88	46	13	31	0	10	22	18	21	71	997	912	85	997
Nth East Vic	346	60	1	2	0	10	5	0	2	4	11	408	346	62	408
Nth Wst Vic	245	23	19	5	1	6	6	12	1	0	19	280	260	20	280
Sth Wst Vic	476	97	5	4	6	9	21	4	1	8	34	563	459	96	555
Totals 2018	5539	1061	223	121	107	177	95	208	117	106	526	6712	5620	1084	6704
City	3598	800	163	77	87	145	45	153	75	85	358	4512	3696	816	4512
Country	1941	261	60	44	20	32	50	55	42	21	168	2200	1924	268	2192

Year 2018 Tallies - Attendance etc

Presbytery	G	H	Estimated Age Group of Tot. Av. Indiv. Attendance							OFFICE BEARERS					CAMPS HELD		SACRAMENTS					
			G+H	Av. Other (weekday, afternoon etc)	Av. Evening Attendance	Extra at Other and Evening	K	L	M	N	O	P	K + L + M + N + O + P	ELDERS	Elected Board Members	Lay Preachers	Pastoral Carers Deacons etc.	Camps Held	Attendance	Infants Baptised	Adults Baptised	Av. Attendance at Communion
Ballarat	333	0	25	25	382	61	16	51	73	131	382	25	48	18	3	0	0	7	0	269		
Flinders	727	0	154	75	802	143	77	110	132	195	802	43	87	17	18	1	32	33	10	607		
Geelong	298	0	0	0	298	80	19	31	63	47	298	16	23	10	0	0	0	7	1	200		
Gippsland	423	20	166	82	505	55	35	72	81	97	505	25	42	11	5	2	114	4	2	346		
Maroondah	602	5	35	5	607	84	32	60	131	143	607	39	50	14	12	1	50	5	2	481		
Melb. East	1174	85	304	175	1349	208	110	280	223	296	1349	63	72	28	16	4	609	7	10	808		
Melb. North	979	55	162	177	1156	156	80	161	187	183	871	49	72	17	24	6	360	26	20	727		
Melb. West	914	119	45	185	1099	161	64	203	262	214	1099	63	112	20	19	8	253	14	5	782		
Nth East Vic	372	0	43	0	372	40	17	15	43	81	372	45	71	22	0	0	0	0	1	304		
Nth Wst Vic	258	35	20	20	278	35	19	62	38	60	279	17	41	15	1	1	45	1	0	218		
Sth Wst Vic	444	10	60	107	562	72	46	45	47	100	510	35	74	22	7	1	68	2	0	411		
Totals 2018	6524	329	1014	851	7410	1095	515	1090	1270	1426	7074	420	692	194	105	24	1531	106	51	5153		
City	4396	264	700	617	5013	752	363	814	948	968	4728	257	393	96	89	20	1304	85	47	3405		
Country	2128	65	314	234	2397	343	152	276	322	458	795	163	299	98	16	4	227	21	4	1748		

Year 2018 Tallies - Children's & Youth Work

Presbytery	Playgroups (Age 0-4)			Children's Clubs (Primary Sch. Age 5-11)			Youth Groups (High Sch. Age 12-18)			Young Adults (Age 19-30)			Cradle Roll &/or Creche	Enrolment in Sunday School							C.R.E.			
	No. of Groups	No. of Members	No. of Leaders	No. of Groups	No. of Members	No. of Leaders	No. of Groups	No. of Members	No. of Leaders	No. of Groups	No. of Members	No. of Leaders		Kinder	Prep - grade 3	Grades 4, 5, 6	Grades 7, 8, 9	Grades 10, 11, 12	Adults	Total Enrolment	Average Attendance	No. of Teachers	No. of Classes	No. of Teachers
Ballarat	3	50	6	1	18	3	2	15	4	0	0	0	16	14	13	9	6	0	0	42	33	9	0	0
Flinders	7	224	22	3	35	9	6	58	19	4	47	9	36	25	53	36	15	3	11	140	100	27	4	3
Geelong	3	63	25	0	0	0	1	12	4	1	6	1	6	3	10	1	1	1	0	16	2	0	7	5
Gippsland	1	22	12	2	67	23	2	27	11	2	17	9	25	28	13	30	12	1	0	84	37	17	1	0
Maroondah	4	55	13	1	16	7	2	31	9	3	10	3	9	21	36	39	7	0	0	103	84	28	0	0
Melb. East	4	63	12	12	126	39	12	122	30	7	76	11	27	41	63	52	27	20	22	225	167	41	11	5
Melb. North	7	56	13	1	59	9	3	100	22	1	10	2	67	72	154	131	61	3	0	417	166	62	1	6
Melb. West	3	35	7	3	62	21	0	0	0	4	47	10	42	39	88	46	18	28	1	214	142	75	0	0
Nth East Vic	0	0	0	3	42	9	1	12	3	0	0	0	0	3	4	5	2	11	1	26	19	7	0	0
Nth Wst Vic	2	45	8	0	0	0	2	16	6	0	0	0	10	8	10	8	0	0	0	25	21	15	0	0
Sth Wst Vic	2	25	14	2	15	9	3	36	10	2	15	7	15	17	25	28	0	0	0	70	52	28	0	0
Totals 2018	36	638	132	28	440	129	34	429	118	24	228	52	253	271	469	385	149	67	35	1362	823	309	24	19
City	25	433	67	20	298	85	23	311	80	19	190	35	181	198	394	304	128	54	34	1099	659	233	16	14
Country	11	205	65	8	142	44	11	118	38	5	38	17	72	73	75	81	21	13	1	263	164	76	8	5



Year 2018 Tallies - Small Groups

Presbytery	PWMU		Guild		Ladies Bible Study		Christianity Explained		Mixed Bible Study		Men's Bible Study		Other Groups			Prayer Groups		Communicant Classes		Teacher Training		Special Outreach Occasions	
	No. of Groups	No. of Members	No. of Groups	No. of Members	No. of Groups	No. of Members	No. of Groups	Attendance	No. of Groups	No. of Members	No. of Groups	No. of Members	No. of Groups	No. of Members	No. of Leaders	No. of Groups	No. of Members	No. of Groups	No. of Members	No. of Groups	No. of Members	No. of Times	Total No. Attending or Contacted
Ballarat	1	10	1	4	7	48	0	0	14	103	0	0	2	18	2	6	31	3	8	1	0	77	605
Flinders	3	20	4	22	8	46	0	0	21	186	4	26	6	123	19	15	94	1	3	2	12	88	4132
Geelong	1	6	0	0	14	67	1	4	12	110	12	43	2	19	4	5	73	1	4	0	0	13	1164
Gippsland	2	18	0	0	4	44	0	0	14	150	3	21	6	115	5	10	60	1	8	0	0	18	1559
Maroondah	1	16	0	0	6	64	0	0	24	218	2	9	4	75	10	6	47	0	0	3	17	6	205
Melb. East	4	17	0	0	6	67	6	49	20	155	2	9	21	430	33	14	91	4	13	1	11	21	936
Melb. North	0	0	0	0	16	138	17	58	36	411	5	47	13	121	23	7	60	4	15	1	10	20	2487
Melb. West	2	32	0	0	8	50	4	42	30	278	4	20	7	81	4	17	160	2	6	2	15	24	8579
Nth East Vic	3	25	5	36	1	6	0	0	16	127	0	0	1	8	3	7	49	1	3	0	0	8	206
Nth Wst Vic	2	13	2	16	5	29	1	12	12	116	2	35	1	12	3	5	62	0	0	1	7	7	193
Sth Wst Vic	5	47	7	62	7	58	0	0	14	115	3	16	5	62	10	4	10	1	3	0	0	19	1320
Totals 2018	24	204	19	140	82	617	29	165	213	1969	37	226	68	1064	116	96	737	18	63	11	72	301	21386
City	10	85	4	22	44	365	27	149	131	1248	17	111	51	830	89	59	452	11	37	9	65	159	16339
Country	14	119	15	118	38	252	2	16	82	721	20	115	17	234	27	37	285	7	26	2	7	142	5047

Ian Hutton  
CONVENER

## PAST MODERATOR'S REPORT (Min. 23)

I admit I like the thought of 'Past' as I write this report, though by no means with complaint, as it has been a season of great personal blessing. I want to express to the Assembly my gratitude for forcing me into that which I have not only not sought but made every effort to push aside. I am humbled by the trust of the Assembly but also the patience and kindness of Assembly members during the Assembly meetings. In so far as such a role can be enjoyable, you have been used of God to make it so. May others who have resisted this level of engagement in the life and ministry of the church be encouraged by that also. Still, I am pleased to hand on the responsibility with prayerful goodwill to our new Moderator.

It has been a great privilege to visit parishes within the North East and Maroondah Presbyteries, and I appreciate greatly the assistance of both presbyteries and their clerks in adopting a strategic approach in identifying churches to attend so as not to affect unfairly the ministry in my home congregation.

I was greatly encouraged by the godliness of God's people wherever I was privileged to minister. We joined people who were enthusiastic in worship, eager for the Word of God, concerned for the lost around them, passionate for the work of gospel mission around the world. As was recently said by our now former Moderator of the General Assembly of Australia, 'We are part of a good church.'

It was a privilege to preach at the opening service of the new worship sanctuary of the Shepparton congregation as the congregations of the charge combined to give glory to God for the blessings of this provision. The funding was provided through the wider church by the Presbytery's gracious, and I believe wise, re-allocation of Sites Reserve funds—a significant part of which came from the sale of the former Kilmore Presbyterian Church building. As one whose exit appointment included Kilmore, that sale was marked with sadness, however, seeing how this congregation and charge were being blessed by it, my heart lifted in praise for God's sovereign disposal of His resources for the work of His church.

I think it is fair to say that the challenges faced by God's people in charges across the county-city spread of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria are generally understood by the Assembly, its attention being drawn by past Moderator reports as well as by its committees over the years. The Moderator cannot provide ready solutions but can give such an opportunity to express their concerns and yet to pray with and remind God's people that they are neither alone nor forgotten. This is one of the strengths of Presbyterianism, the constitutional interdependence as evidenced in both Presbytery and Assembly.

There is always a danger towards parochialism as we get caught up in the demands of the local church, but it is good to see ourselves as part of the greater gospel and kingdom venture. We always need to keep this broader vision, and to encourage it in our people—praying regularly in our congregations for fellow charges in our presbytery and beyond, participating in each other's activities where we can and sharing our joys and needs with one another as well as participating in one another's ministry events. We could all do this better for our mutual benefit and blessing.

Lesley and I also had the great privilege of visiting Andrew Adams from Canterbury Presbyterian Church, who is one of our newest missionaries working with Pioneers in

Japan. He is in Fukuoka, Japan, as part of their Launch Team program for preparation for mission service in Japan including further language and culture training. It was a joy to spend a few days in fellowship with Andrew, meet the people he is working with, to see his fervour for evangelism and discipleship, to hear of his prayerful seeking the Lord's direction for ministry post Launch Team at the end of this year. We joined with him on the Lord's Day in the Japanese congregation he is attached to as part of missionary training. Though the whole service, apart from one chorus, was in Japanese, we were included by means of the use of a translator speaking to us by means of earbuds. This was a spiritually vibrant and evangelistically active church of 50 plus members, which was established ten years earlier as a church plant under the ministry of its now 72-year-old pastor. Think about that, my fellow brethren in ministry! Now having reached its full status as a church, it is not seeking to be 'big' but is making plans in the hope of planting a daughter church. What a joy it was to be among this congregation, to talk with recent converts and fellowship with their pastor.

I also had the opportunity to represent the Presbyterian Church of Victoria through Christmas and Easter messages over Light FM, in major events at our church schools, Presbyterian Theological College Graduation and Commencement Service and events, the Ordination of Exit Student Joel Otten by the Presbytery of Western Australia, while also interacting in different ways with various committees of the Assembly. No doubt more could have been done, and some would be able to argue should have been done, but this is what was able to be done, and in the doing I trust will prove to be a means of blessing to the life and work of God's people in the Presbyterian Church of Victoria.

My year among the churches and ministries of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria concluded in joining Grace Presbyterian Church, Ballarat West in worshipping God as they marked their 30<sup>th</sup> Anniversary, recalling many wonderful blessings over many years in ministry there.

If I may, I would like to take the opportunity for a brief reflection on the Presbyterian Church of Victoria. I have been asked during congregation visits what I have enjoyed in my time as Moderator. The answer is simple—serving the Lord in unexpected ways and seeing more of His church, seeing what God has done and is doing in the Presbyterian Church of Victoria.

I am one of those few strange individuals who were part of the vote on the 'Uniting' question, who with the majority of my parish voted in the negative, and did so for biblical reasons revolving around a high view of truth as set out in the Westminster Confession. I was also there as a student as the Theological College was reconstituted in the interim years when the church was known as the Presbyterian Church of Victoria (Continuing), and which met in the Sunday School rooms of the Hawthorn Presbyterian Church. As I look back over the history of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria during my ministry life, which history was at times tumultuous as biblical, reformed and evangelical belief and practise was recovered to the church, I find myself greatly encouraged. What a blessing those men and woman who stood and at times suffered for the truth have brought to this and future generations of God's people.

I do not say this to glory in the past nor to grumble about the present, but because I want to encourage the Assembly. As you look around today, see what God has done for and by means of a faithful people and be that faithful people, trusting Him to bless your efforts as well. As you rejoice in the legacy of former generations, seek to keep

yet build under the Lord the legacy of truth and practice, of witness and worship for future generations. The history of God's people in the Bible and since teaches that blessings received can be easily lost. Let us 'guard what was committed to [us]' (1 Tim 6:20), 'contend earnestly for the faith which was once for all delivered to the saints' (Jude 3) and 'be of the same mind in the Lord' (Phil 4:2).

We owe a debt of gratitude to many across the Presbyterian Church of Victoria and its ministries because of a love for the Lord Jesus Christ and His Church. Still, a significant if not key instrument in the hand of God for on-going renewal has been its Theological College and the work of those who have over the years given themselves energetically in the pursuit of excellence in theological training which is unashamed in its reformation faith and practice. In many ways, a denomination reflects its Theological College—for strength or weakness, for faithfulness or lack of. Terrible will be the day when monetary constraints seem so overwhelming that the temptation will be to consider the college unaffordable, even dispensable. I suggest that to have a denominational college has always seemed too expensive but that it is far too expensive not too. We must not lose sight of the essential and blessed benefit of having control over the training of the men who would stand in the pulpits and lead our churches. That is an influence we need to maximise as well as monitor, even as we give thanks to God for blessings known and presently enjoyed. I would challenge all ministers to stay in touch with their College, to regularly attend the annual Ministry Conference perhaps as part of your Study Leave allocation, and to explore options for further study where possible.

Lastly but in no way least, I want to wholeheartedly thank my two chaplains for the kind encouragement and timely support they gave especially during the business of the Assembly but throughout the year. Added to this is the steady and mature work maintained over successive years by the front table, supported by the staff in the office and our technical men, which make for a smooth and orderly Assembly despite the pressures of enthusiastic and at times tired members of Assembly and Moderator. I greatly appreciated all your prayers. We are in the Lord's service together; we serve the Lord together. May the Lord's grace continue to abound.

John H Stasse  
MODERATOR



*Presbyterian Ladies' College*  
MELBOURNE

**Chairman's Report to PLC Council: May 2019 (Min. 33)**

*In accordance with Article 13 of the College's Constitution, the Chairman presents this report to Council, asking it be adopted as Council's 'Annual report on the Life and Work of the College' for 2018 to the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church as per Article 41.*

Presbyterian Ladies' College by God's grace and providence, the labour and vision of those who have gone before us, and the service of the current leadership continues to be one of Australia's eminent independent schools for girls. Providing opportunity through outstanding academic excellence, broad co-curricular programmes, innovative thinking, and developing leadership skills with a focus on the service of others. Everything we do is within a clear Christian foundation promoting Christian values and faith.

**Principal and Staff**

Our Principal, Mrs Dawn Clements, commenced with the College at the start of 2018. She provides visionary, passionate and professional leadership in every aspect of College life. Giving vision and delivery to all areas of College life including staff, curriculum, student programs, Christian ministry and in the physical infrastructure of the campus.

She has our confident and prayerful support as she carries out her critical role.

College enrolments are high, our financial situation is sound, and academic outcomes continue to be amongst the best in Australia.

We are also thankful for the supporting leadership provided by the College Deputy Principals' Mrs Anne-Marie Williams and Mr Geoff Roberts-Thomson.

I thank God for the many gifts and talents in our new Principal, in each of our staff, who educate and guide our girls at the highest possible levels.

Mrs Cheryl Penberthy, as Head of Junior School, has demonstrated dedicated, enthusiastic and talented leadership.

We are also grateful to the leadership of Mr John Law in his ongoing role as Deputy Head in support of Mrs Penberthy.

At every level, working under this leadership team, we are blessed with staff, both teaching and support, who invest outstanding professional and personal qualities in the education, nurture and development of the students' academic abilities and character, through diligent delivery of the formal curriculum plus a wide range of extra-curricular activities. We continue to strive to have a teaching faculty who are at the very top of their profession and whose priority is on continuous improvement and best

practice. We believe they are unfailing in their commitment to fulfil the College's mission.

## **Students**

The students of the College continue to impress us with all they achieve in every field. Music, drama and sports performances are always impressive, with many students winning awards or competitions at state and national levels.

The Christian groups in the Junior School, the Senior School and the Boarding House have continued to grow and develop. In 2018 our main student Christian group in the Senior School, Christian Union, has been very active. Our annual prayer breakfast in May is well attended by our girls, staff, council and old collegians. Christian Family Fellowship Evenings are regularly held. Weekly Prayer Meetings for parents and friends are held in both the Senior School and the Junior School and the Staff Prayer meeting held in the Senior School each Thursday morning is well attended.

Our Personal Development, Life Skills, Health and Christian Studies programs remain a high priority, with a particular focus on character development, leadership, service of others, giving back, social work, support for the marginalised and underprivileged in our society and a proactive stand against the injustices in our world.

Our support and commitment to Neno Girls' School Malawi has continued to grow within the college community, warmly embraced by the girls, staff and many of the parent groups. In 2018 we again sent a group of girls and staff to visit the girls and staff of Neno. This was an amazing life-changing experience for our PLC girls who were warmly and enthusiastically embraced and received by the Neno community. The impact of this visit on each school community has been significant forging intercultural friendships in keeping with PLC's global focus and Christian mission and commitment.

In honour of the visit, during 2018, from Mr Moses Kasitomu, Education Secretary of the CCAP Blantyre Synod Malawi, and Ms Esther Kambili, Deputy Head Teacher (incoming Principal) of Malawi Girls' School, Social Action money was collected for Neno. Additionally, a Cocktail Party was held to raise money towards scholarships for girls to attend University in Africa. Over fifty students, Old Collegians, staff and parents enjoyed an evening of live music, great food and inspiring stories about life in Malawi.

Leadership opportunities and programs fostering the growth and development of leaders are an important dimension of our Personal Development programs, as we are very aware that many of our girls who graduate from PLC will go on to become the leaders of tomorrow, and we want to ensure that they have the skills and character qualities to enable them to lead with dignity, grace and integrity

The girls of the graduating year 2018 again achieved extraordinary results with the 2018 Year 12 VCE and IB results being among the very best in Australia. One-half of our girls achieved an ATAR score of 95.75 or above, with 90% of our girls achieved an ATAR of above 80. Reflective of this high achievement all of the Class of 2018 received a tertiary offer of their choice. These results open so many pathways to our girls' futures. The fruit of their hard work and talent, combined with the teaching quality and culture of PLC. Though we are a non-selective school and welcome girls from all walks of life, we consistently achieve some of the finest results of any school in Australia. Since 2000, more than 70% of PLC girls have achieved an ATAR of 90+.

We congratulate the 'Class of 2018' on their outstanding results in VCE and IB exams and wish them well as they embark on this new stage in their life, whether working, studying or other new endeavours.

### **Financial**

The 2018 audited financial statements have been submitted to the Council, through its Risk Management, Audit and Compliance Committee, and will be attached to this report when submitted to the Presbyterian Church. The audit report is unqualified.

We express our gratitude to Mr Hamish Blair, Business Manager, and the staff working with him to manage the business, financial and practical affairs of the College. They work with grace and efficiency, and we note that the operating activities for the year returned a surplus which is used to fund the capital works programme.

### **Property Development**

The physical resources of the college continue to be renewed and expanded.

In creating new facilities, within the past year the Senior school art facilities have been renovated; the “old music school” has been refurbished into the Student Wellbeing Centre, with Counselling, Careers and Individual Differences being relocated there; the Year 12 area commenced redevelopment with completion expected later in 2019; and the Year 11 classrooms have been renovated.

### **Council**

College Council consists of 17 volunteer directors, five of whom are appointed directly by the Presbyterian Church of Victoria, five are nominated by a selection committee that represents the Old Collegians and the Parents' Association, and seven are nominated to the Church by the Council itself. They set the vision, principles, values and priorities that govern the College, in continuity with the Christian and academic aims that are enshrined in the College's constitution. All appointments are for one year, with no restriction on being re-nominated.

The Council operates several sub-committees: Executive and Finance Committee is chaired by the Council Chairman; Property and Planning Committee is chaired by Mr Ben de Waard; Risk Management, Audit and Compliance Committee is chaired by Prof Greg Barton, and Group B Selection Committee (Old Collegians and the Parents' Association) is chaired by Mrs Catherine O'Leary.

The Council has an independently incorporated company to hold in trust accumulated scholarship funds. The membership of the Board of Directors of 'Charles Pearson Pty Ltd' consists of the members of our Executive and Finance Committee plus the Principal. It is chaired by Mrs Christine Hopper, who also serves as vice-chair of the College Council.

Dr Andrew McDonald and Mrs Christine Hopper represent the College Council on the Board of the PLC Foundation, and Dr McDonald serves as its President.

During 2018 a Christian Ethos statement was developed and formalised. A new Strategic Plan was formulated after consultation with the College community.

Mrs Priscilla Mellado was appointed to Council at the end of 2018. We look forward to the contributions she will make in the coming years.

**Conclusion**

It is a biblical principle of stewardship that we are to protect, grow and advance what we have been given responsibility for, and by God's grace, this is what we will continue to do.

I thank God for the many gifts and talents of the Council members, our gifted and passionate Principal and staff who educate and guide our girls at the highest possible levels. I thank God for our girls of the College and their families.

It is a great joy to report Presbyterian Ladies' College continues to provide excellence in education to our girls, maintains a culture of encouragement and respect, and all within a framework of Christ's name being honoured in all we do.

Russell Walley  
CHAIRMAN  
PRESBYTERIAN LADIES' COLLEGE COUNCIL



## **PRESBYTERIAN WOMEN'S MISSIONARY UNION (Min. 94)**

### **Changes**

In our pursuit of support and encouragement for cross-cultural gospel workers, changes for the Presbyterian Women's Missionary Union have continued apace: the new office manager, Natalie Miller, commenced in December 2018, the office relocated to Hawthorn Presbyterian Church in August 2019, which necessitated a new phone number as well as new address, and we expect our new website to be up and running by September 2019, thanks to Daniel Roberts, the web designer. Two new women joined the council, and a number of roles were shuffled. Elspeth Slater and Sue White were the newcomers, taking the roles of newsletter editor and Dayspring coordinator, respectively. Roslyn Brown became president. Rosemary Zurrer became vice president, and Jenny Sharman's role changed to that of minute secretary. Robyn Crocker remains treasurer, and Pam Vandenberg is prayer convenor. Other portfolios are covered by these same seven women.

### **Korea**

In recent months, there has been a flurry of activities coinciding with the commemoration of 130 years of Australian mission work in Korea. Two of us met a Korean researcher who lectures in Japan on Korean and Japanese history, and then a party of 18 from Pusan, Korea, including the church leadership, who were following the Belle Menzies trail. Assembly may be aware that the very first PWMU missionaries served in Korea.

### **Visit**

In response to their invitation, a visit by council members was made to South Yarra Presbyterian Church, to inform them of the work of PWMU.

### **Grants**

Despite these super busy involvements, grants of over \$87,000 have been disbursed. Beneficiaries included the 28 workers on our list and our bursary student, Chanreiso Lungleng. We had the joy of meeting his wife Alice as she came to join him in Melbourne, thanks to the married student's bursary PWMU provided. Negotiations are underway to add another bursary student and widen the bursary pool to benefit students studying in their home countries or continents. As well, grants were allocated to a couple of women training for mission service.

### **Membership, Newsletters, Devotions**

At last count, PWMU membership stood at 315, both men and women. Our monthly newsletter containing the latest news from our workers in digest form, with pictures, is a thoroughly worthwhile resource to anyone interested in praying for cross-cultural workers of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria. Our booklet with monthly devotions written by field workers, council members and others, was enhanced by a page of beautiful prayers, all suitable for group and individual use. The team of members who serve as packing ladies always have plenty to do.

### **Events**

The 2018 Thanksgiving Rally bore the theme: Culture and Religion of the Middle East. In the morning, we were given very special insights from P and A, who had just returned from working in the region for many years. In the afternoon we were privileged to be

addressed by Elizabeth Kendal of Religious Liberties Bulletin. At the Annual Service Rev Gary Wentworth of Leongatha brought God's message to us from Psalm 8: 'What am I that you are mindful of me?' and Lorraine Phillips sang 'The Servant King'. As usual, the service was followed by brief, encouraging updates from workers and agencies that were in attendance, including Kevin Murray from APWM Australia.

In 2019 Natalie Short was the guest presenter at the March PWMU in the City meeting, giving those present an insight into life leading a TIMO team in a Fulani community in Niger. She and her husband Warwick, along with their four children, served there during their last period of service. All rejoiced that a number of people have believed the good news of Jesus, and a faithful church has come into existence.

It was a great treat to be at the well-attended Country Rally in Tatura in May. Chuol and Kathrine Yat shared their aspirations to minister in Uganda to Sudanese refugees and students at the University there, and led us in singing 'I have decided to follow Jesus', in Nuer. Council members were honoured to be dressed in South Sudanese Women's robes. Faye and Alan Canavan also gave us an update on themselves and their translation work for the people of Tube Tube in PNG. The afternoon concluded by praying in groups for the workers we support.

### **Children's Work**

The encouraging of children to be interested in missions continued via the Dayspring magazine, issued three times a year, and Dayspring Day in September at Wycliffe, Kangaroo Ground. Thousands of dollars were also granted to a number of children's outreach ministries in Victorian parishes.

### **Mission Coordinators in congregations**

It is gratifying that a number of parishes have accepted the invitation to provide us with contact details for their mission coordinators so that more people can hear of upcoming mission events, including Dayspring Day.

### **Thanks to many**

We thank the many people who have contributed to the valuable work of PWMU, including the generosity of the assembly in paying office rent. With the office move, this rent will be substantially reduced. It is a privilege to work in collaboration with APWM (Australian Presbyterian World Mission) to promote and support the outreach work of the PCV across many, many cultures.

We thank God for His gracious enabling, and for the privilege of serving in this way.

Roslyn Brown  
PRESIDENT

## **PRIVACY OFFICER (Min. 77)**

The Privacy Officer provides:

1. Relevant privacy legislative changes updates to the PCV via email communications to Presbyteries for distribution to Sessions.
2. Ongoing privacy training to new PCV employees and other PCV personnel, committees and organisations as requested.
3. Responses to privacy enquiries and complaints.
4. Practical advice, information and resources such as privacy-compliant forms, via the Privacy page at the Safe Church PCV website.

Privacy practice enquiries are regularly received by the Privacy Officer. The Assembly is both mindful about the issue of privacy and committed to operating at best practice in this aspect of church life.

For any concerns about data breaches within presbyteries, sessions, and organisations, please contact the Privacy Officer of the General Assembly or visit [www.safechurchpcv.org.au/privacy](http://www.safechurchpcv.org.au/privacy).

Fiona Bligh  
GAV PRIVACY OFFICER

## **SAFE CHURCH COMMITTEE (Min. 75)**

### **Committee vacancy**

The Safe Church Committee began in 2018 with six members. Early in 2019, the resignation of Mrs Kirsteen Watson was accepted, and we thank her for her work.

### **Child Safe Standards**

Assembly members might well be aware that the recommendations from the Royal Commission into Institutional Responses to Child Sexual Abuse listed ten Child Safe Standards. They might also be aware that the Victorian Government has seven Child Safe Standards that were in place before the conclusion of the Royal Commission. The ten standards of the Commission are covered in the seven Victorian standards. Therefore, in adopting the seven Victorian standards, the ten from the Commission have been adopted.

### **Compliance**

Safe Church compliance is an on-going process as churches submit their Voluntary Approval Process documentation for approval, return their yearly working with children check listings and their Compliance Audit Schedules every three years. The committee is thankful for the work of Safe Church representatives in each church, who give their time to ensure everything is complete in order to maintain their respective church records.

Whilst the committee is pleased with the response, there are still a number of churches that are not yet, or are not currently compliant. Compliance can be a particular challenge, especially for some of our culturally and linguistically diverse churches. The Safe Church Unit has given many hours to support these churches and will continue to do so. The committee is also seeking the support of presbyteries in this effort. The committee would encourage presbyteries to include questions about the compliance status of churches as part of their five-year visitations, and as part of the annual record check.

### **Management of Safety Agreements**

Safety Agreements are an immensely important means by which persons of interest and others are allowed the privileges of the fellowship of the church and the sound of the gospel. They are also a concrete means by which the world will measure how serious we are about keeping everyone within our church safe. Failures here seriously degrades our credibility and endangers those in our fellowships.

The committee is well aware that a multitude of matters come to the attention of a session and that this matter of Safety Agreements is just one among a multitude. Still, it is so very important. In order to assist sessions in managing this matter with the necessary diligence, and indeed as the law requires, the committee would like to see each presbytery add a line item to their agenda entitled 'Safety Agreements' at each ordinary meeting. At this point on the agenda, the clerk would simply enquire if all Safety Agreements are up to date, with the monitors faithfully discharging their duties.

Procedurally, Code 4.28 gives the presbytery freedom to do this and functionally this is in principle no different to a five-yearly visitation where inquiries are made by a presbytery to ascertain whether matters are being managed within a charge in accordance with the requirements of the Assembly (as expressed in its Code and other directives which it gives from time to time).

## **Training**

Since commencement in 2015, over 3,700 people have been trained in the Safe Church Policy and Code of Conduct as part of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria Safe Church Basic Training. This training is on-going and the committee again thanks all those Safe Church representatives who have facilitated the video-based program.

As members of the Assembly will know, those in leadership roles in the church are required to work through the advanced training. So far, 724 people have been trained, and the feedback from attendees has been very positive. Commencing 2020, the Safe Church Unit will be rolling out a calendar system, whereby pre-determined dates and venues for advanced training will be scheduled.

A gap has been identified in terms of training. New assistant ministers and pastoral ministry employees employed at the session and presbytery level (not via a call or the exit student programme) need to complete the relevant training. Sessions and presbyteries need to require this and ensure that it has been completed by these individuals. Currently, this occurs only when the Safe Church Unit becomes aware of such new employment and then contacts the individual. There is inconsistent notification to the Safe Church Unit about new ministry staff commencing in Presbyterian Church of Victoria churches. The committee will seek to close this gap when the Safe Church Presbyterian Church of Victoria Manual is reviewed early in 2020.

## **National Redress Scheme**

At the 2018 Assembly, it was resolved (BB 2018, min. 93)

2. Commit, in principle, to joining the National Redress Scheme (NRS).
3. Refer to the Board of Investment and Finance for its research, suggestions and report back at the earliest opportunity, including at the Commission of Assembly in May 2019 if it was considered necessary, the following matters in relation to the Presbyterian Church of Victoria joining the National Redress Scheme.

The committee is thankful for the work of the Board of Investment and Finance on this matter, and thanks it for the work that was presented to the Commission of Assembly in May 2019.

Clearly, the process for joining the National Redress Scheme has ended up being far more complicated than had been envisaged 12 months ago. The committee acknowledges all those congregations who have voted to join the NRS and thanks them for taking this extra step in the process.

## **A further legislative change in Victoria regarding Mandatory Reporting**

The Victorian Parliament on 10 September 2019 passed legislation which means that people in religious ministries are added to the list of mandated reporters to Child Protection Services. The law makes it mandatory for ministers to report child abuse, including when it is revealed to them during a confession by an individual. Under the law, priests/ministers and religious leaders face up to three years' jail if they don't report child physical and sexual abuse allegations. This law was supported by both the Government and the Opposition.

Mandatory reporting refers to the legal requirement for nominated professional groups to report a reasonable belief of physical or sexual child abuse to authorities.

In addition to this information being provided to Assembly, the Safe Church Unit has communicated this to all Presbyteries and Sessions and will update Safe Church PCV training, our manual, website and all associated Safe Church PCV materials to reflect this change.

Any questions about this may be directed to the Safe Church Unit.

Brian Harvey  
CONVENER

## **ST ANDREWS CHRISTIAN COLLEGE (Min. 34)**

### **Our Motto**

*Glory to God*

### **Our Mission**

To educate our students so that they are well-skilled, understand life on the basis of biblical truth, and are motivated to walk with God and serve Him in their lives, so that they will be a positive Christian influence in the world.

### **Our Purpose**

- To honour and glorify God in all we do at St Andrews Christian College
- To learn the truth of the gospel and how to apply this into everyday life
- To provide a safe, nurturing, learning environment that encourages students to know, love and serve God and to know their purpose in the world
- To learn to love and serve others in an environment of grace, acceptance, truth, justice and mercy
- To support parents as the prime educators of their child
- To aspire to educational excellence that enables each child to fulfil their potential academically, spiritually, emotionally, physically, socially and culturally
- To be a leading provider of Christian education and academic excellence

Our Mission is more than words! It is about shaping a culture to help our students to know who God is; who they are; and guide them to understand their life's purpose in Christ.

To achieve this goal, we focus on Christian formation and educational excellence. Both are inseparable as faith cannot be compartmentalised and separated from everyday life.

When our students understand that faith is not separate from life but is at the core of who they are, then education makes sense and life becomes a journey of growth and fulfilment.

We believe there is nothing more important for the future of our children than a Christ-centred education based on a Biblical worldview. Not only do they form values for life, but they experience an education that is by the grace of God transformational.

The success of our Purpose and Mission Statements becomes evident through relationships and community, where peoples' faith, Christian values and academic excellence based on Biblical truth are lived and experienced.

### **Community**

Our College is driven by relationships, not just rules and structures. We are a nurturing community of parents, staff, students, churches and the wider community. Together we are a Christian learning community, growing and working together for God's glory and training our students to grow in Christ; to know Him, love and serve Him.

Very few schools have such a unified staff. All our staff are committed Christians and dedicated professionals, passionate about the College's Mission.

All students are known, cared for and prayed for by staff and other students.

Our Wellbeing Programs help students become more confident, resilient, empathetic and aware of the needs of others.

Like a family, older students look after younger ones and often become mentors in our Buddy programs.

Relationships matter. Students who feel connected and cared for are happier, healthier and achieve better academic outcomes.

### **Culture**

Our culture is formed by living out our faith and is communicated through what we do, together as the body of Christ. Our students learn to live authentic Christian values such as love, wisdom, compassion, honesty, integrity, courage, patience, and learn about God who is love and the source of all wisdom.

Through God's grace, staff model these behaviours and values to students on a daily basis. They reflect God's love through respectful relationships in both good and difficult times and model what it is to live in a shalom community.

### **Learning and Teaching Excellence**

The Word of God is the foundation of all truth. In turn, education needs to be Bible-based and Christ-centred, one that has a Biblical worldview.

An education at St Andrews aims to develop students cognitively, spiritually, emotionally, physically, creatively and socially. God created us to be whole beings, so we need to grow in a balanced way, to be the people God intends us to be.

We have outstanding student leadership, performing and visual arts and sporting activities and events; co-curricular programs and clubs that cater for the diverse tastes and skills of students from Prep to Year 12.

We are also known for our rigorous academic programs and top VCE and NAPLAN results.

However, more important than good results is the progress and improvement that students display each year. Not only have we been recognised by ACARA (Australian Curriculum, Assessment and Reporting Authority) as a 'high gain' school in NAPLAN, but research continues to show that the longer a student studies at St Andrews, the more likely their academic growth is to be profound and of a high standard.

It is even more important for our students to understand what is important in life, and base their identity on Jesus, not what they can or cannot do, or their VCE mark.

A VCE mark does not define a student's worth and is only an earthly achievement. We want our students to have a vision for eternity, to have a relationship with Jesus and to be His light in whatever they do in life.

In a rapidly changing world, students also need skills beyond academic qualifications. They need to be adaptable, creative and have an innovative mindset that is collaborative and embraces a global understanding.



## Global Horizons

In light of these needs and with our desire to help students grow (especially spiritually and emotionally), we have created a special program called 'Global Horizons'.

It is learning that incorporates head, heart and hands learning and crosses over into all areas of College life.

'Global Horizons' trains the whole child to use their knowledge (head) and resources, whilst allowing God to direct their lives (heart) to serve God and others (hands).

The program is service orientated and helps students to discover their gifts and talents, to stretch beyond themselves (whether locally or internationally) and how to serve and impact others for Christ.

'Global Horizons' helps students understand other people and cultures with a global perspective and directs students to ask questions about the world; reflect on solutions and perhaps take action.

As our students learn to step up and out to serve, they find fulfilment that starts with a relationship with God and focuses on other people, not themselves.

It is living God's way, reflecting His love in actions and through relationships.

Our Service Learning trip to the Solomon Islands in July focused on the theme '*Shine, be a light for Jesus wherever you go.*'



It was such a wonderful trip for everyone! I could see how everyone (staff and students) was growing in their faith, in their gifts and talents, leadership abilities and confidence in themselves—understanding who God made them to be!

Please view some films the students have made on our website, [www.standrews.vic.edu.au](http://www.standrews.vic.edu.au).

For growth and transformation, to lean on and trust Jesus more, I would put every staff member and student in Year 9/10 in a developing country for a couple of weeks to realise they have much to contribute and much to learn from the national people. Everyone becomes more grateful and thankful for what they do have and not what they don't have back in Australia.

I too, always learn when I am in a developing country. It is a great leveller of what is important and a way to come back to the basics in life. Obviously, this is in the living conditions, but especially apt in the importance of relationships and how most

communities in developing countries exhibit this value far better than we do in Australia. We are so independent, competitive, and too busy in life. In the Solomon Islands, people live better in community and share their modest belongings and resources far more generously than we do.

As Christians we have much to learn in how to live in a better way, as God designed us to live, in relationship with Him and with each other, sharing our talents and resources for the benefit of others and for God's glory.

For the students, it was a technology-free couple of weeks, where they were not allowed to take their phones or devices. Relationships became the priority – as students and staff really got to know each other.

Some reflections from the students on the Solomon Islands Service Learning Trip:

- Stepping out of my comfort zone really pushed me.
- I have learnt to be grateful for everything in every situation.
- I have learnt to trust God with my whole heart, no matter how things look on the outside.
- God has taught me self-confidence and how to spread His love and His light.
- I want to be an influence.
- The trip has made a difference in my life as I want to be positive about everything I have and in every situation.
- This is my first real experience of seeing God actively working in ways we did not expect. I felt like I clearly saw God's deliberate hand at work.
- I have learnt gratitude. I've always been thankful for what I have but this trip has made me thankful for EVERYTHING I have, even the little things like spatulas and non-stick frying pans.
- I have learnt community. All the people in the Solomons are dependent on each other. They sit down and actually talk. Ferjie told me that she knew everyone in her church and that lots of them were her family. That is the sort of community we need back home. We need to take a step back from our busy lives and technologies and actually talk and get to know each other.
- Throughout this trip, I have really discovered God is real through the passion of all the people in the Solomons.
- Hopefully, the skills of conversation that I have learnt while in the Solomons will help me to talk to other people about my experience on this trip and about who God is to me.
- What I enjoyed most on this trip was getting to know the actual members on the trip. We all became like family.
- The two most important things I have learnt through this trip is how to be more grateful for the things we have as well as not to take things for granted; how to trust in God's plan more and no matter what, look at the positive side of things.
- The way I look at life has 100% changed. I will be more grateful and more positive on life's outlook.
- I'm going to thank God more for what I have in life.
- I have experienced God through the joyfulness of the kids and the way they thank God for everything, even if they have nothing.

We are commanded to serve, 'Each of you should use whatever gift you have received to serve others, as faithful stewards of God's grace in its various forms.' 1 Peter 4:10.

So it is important that we aim to develop a service mindset that is incorporated into every aspect of the College.

It is about developing a missional mindset so that our students understand what it is to be a disciple of Jesus, wherever they go and whatever they do, be that at home, university, the workplace or overseas. It is about developing a heart for servant-hood and knowing we are all called to serve in the way God made each of us. In our love for God and other people, we serve to be a light for Jesus. We are not saved by serving or because of our works; we are saved for serving!

God is far more interested in the attitude of our heart in why we serve, not what we do or how well we do it.

### **Christian education is life-giving and has eternal consequences**

Our students know that they are part of a bigger story than themselves and that they have a role in the biggest story ever.

St Andrews Christian College is helping our students to discover their purpose in life through an education that is rich in hope and purpose, delivering more than just 'good results'.

### **Praise and Prayer Points**

#### *Praise:*

- Thank God for Christian schools and the impact they have on peoples' lives.
- Praise God for the amazing community of staff, students and parents we have at St Andrews.
- Praise God for the many enrolments and huge waiting lists to enrol at St Andrews Christian College.
- We thank God for our brand new Middle School building and new Science classrooms that opened for use in Term 3 this year.
- We thank God for the many students who have made a commitment to Jesus in this past year and the faithful staff who disciple them.

#### *Prayer for:*

- Limited Capacity: The demand to enrol at St Andrews is exceptional, and our waiting lists stretch out for many years, but we are at full capacity. Consequently, we are considering opening another campus nearby to cater for families desperate for a strong Christian education with high academic standards. Pray for God's leading in this venture and for future funding needs.
- Religious Freedom: Pray for continued favour with our State and Federal Governments in regards to Religious Freedoms. Faith-based schools must have the freedom to employ staff who share in the school's belief and be free to teach their faith. Christian schools must have the right to teach God's Word freely and employ staff who are committed Christians.
- A Christ-centred, Biblically-based education is fundamental to Christian families and the raising of their children, and as such must be protected.

Catriona Wansbrough  
PRINCIPAL

## **SCOTCH COLLEGE (Min. 35)**

In pursuit of the objects set down in the Memorandum and Articles of Association of Scotch College, the strategic intent of the School is to offer a distinctive brand of education built on the traditions of our past, our Christian belief and our confidence in embracing innovation and progress. We aim to deliver an education, which, for each boy, improves opportunity to discover interests and talents; and, improves outcomes, both in those things which are measured, and those for which school years are the formative years: his sense of self; interaction and dealings with others; engagement with family and with communities near and far. We seek to promote curiosity, individuality and independence of thought, while inculcating a strong sense of compassion, community, service and belonging, and so empower each boy to challenge those things which need challenging and support those which need supporting.

### **Enrolments**

Under the leadership of our outstanding Principal, Tom Batty, there continues to be high demand for admission into the School at all entry points. At the start of 2019, there were 1456 boys enrolled in the Senior School, this being slightly higher than the 1448 enrolments in 2018. Within the total enrolments, 156 (161 in 2018) are boarders, of whom 57 were new to the Hill community. Ten indigenous students are members of the 2019 Scotch community, eight of whom reside on the Hill. The School Roll at the start of 2019 included 21 full fee-paying Overseas Students (18 in 2018), with new overseas students joining Scotch from Hong Kong, Dubai, China, the United Kingdom, Malaysia and Singapore. Seventy-eight new boys joined the Junior School and demand for both casual and regular entry places at Prep, Year 4, Year 7 and Year 9 remains very strong. Day places in the Senior School have again been keenly sought, as evidenced by the large number of attendees at the School's recent placement tests as part of the 2020 admissions process. From 2020, the School's Year 7 enrolment will switch from the current practice of alternately enrolling eight classes (208 boys) and nine classes (234 boys) in even and odd years respectively, to nine classes (225 boys) each year. The new format will remove the imbalance in access to places between years, increase the size of the School by approximately eight boys and make for more even numbers across the Senior School. The School's approach to enrolment in other years will be maintained, resulting in a Senior School of 1460 boys.

### **Chaplaincy and Christian Education**

In both Senior and Junior Schools, the School Chaplains, the Reverend David Assender and the Reverend Doug Campbell, together with the Assistant to the Chaplains, the Reverend Grant Watson, have ensured the Christian message remains a central element of each boy's life at Scotch. They continue to preach at the thrice-weekly School Assemblies, and House and Year level chapel services, teach Christian Education, a compulsory component of the academic programme, to classes across all year levels, and help with special events. In addition, they, and their families, remain intrinsic to the good works on the Hill through their associations with McMeckan, Arthur Robinson and School Houses respectively, and their engagement with pastoral care of boys and staff. Term 1 saw the Reverend Assender centrally involved with the running of Year 9 Retreats at Healesville. The Retreats are organised and run by the Christian Education Department under the leadership of Head of Department, Mr Cameron Cutchie. Amidst the glorious environment of the Healesville camp, the Retreats mark the transition, in Christian setting, of boys into the Upper School and into their designated houses. The feedback from staff and boys was again very

encouraging. The busyness of numerous camps and activities has seen the Christian Movement lunchtime group make its accustomed gentle start to the year. Meetings have involved the welcoming of new members to the fold and the forming of plans for the year's programme. The Easter Breakfast proved a most informing and affirming occasion. Guest speaker, Associate Professor Steven Tong ('92) of the Royal Melbourne Hospital and St Thomas Anglican Church, Burwood, spoke with passion and good effect of his work combining an active clinical practice with a research programme aimed at reducing the burden of infections in Indigenous Australian populations. As part of his requirements from the Reception of Ministers Committee, the Reverend Campbell recently satisfactorily, completed the essays and courses for the Presbyterian Theological College and is now awaiting a meeting with members of the National Committee in Melbourne to fulfil all remaining requirements. The Chaplains' ministry extends across the wider school community, and they continue to provide support as needed to boys, members of staff, families and old boys.

### **Educational Performance**

All at Scotch are very much aware that education is more than just a final set of examination results. In particular, everything we do is guided by our foundational teaching and learning principle—the inherent value and beauty of each individual - and foundational teaching and learning question—how did the world evolve to be as it is and how might it be made to evolve for the greater good?

VCE performance may not be the most accurate measure of the intellect of our boys, their growth and contribution to our school or the potential to contribute to communities and future families, but it is probably the one most used to determine immediate post-school opportunities, academic or otherwise. It is also a measure of our success, both internally and externally. The 2018 VCE results were most encouraging. There is little doubt that the market place is, thankfully, tightening, as schools from all sectors lift their game and make better use of data. We are also cognisant that some of our nearest and strongest competitors have admissions policies that incorporate elements of academic selection. Even with a large cohort of 259, spanning the full range of academic aptitudes, our results continued to be very strong when viewed through both the internal (value-adding) and external (comparison of published ATAR results) lenses. The School's median ATAR was 88.85, compared to 90.38 in 2017, this being the second strongest median score of all APS schools in 2018.

Six boys achieved the maximum possible ATAR of 99.95, ensuring an exceptionally strong Scotch representation at the very 'top end' of the state-wide order of merit. Only 36 students (24 boys) across the state achieved the maximum ATAR score of 99.95 in 2018. It is also worth noting the continued strong performance of our scholarship boys who achieved five of the six perfect ATAR scores of 99.95 and 11 of the 38 ATAR scores of 98 or higher. Further, 9.7% of boys made the top 1% of the State; 30.9% the top 5%; 46.3% the top 10%; and 65.6% the top 20%. There were 18 highest possible subject scores of 50 (compared to 17 in 2017) across 15 boys and 12 subjects, and seven boys won VCE Premier's Awards. Based on Year 5 ability testing data, the mean value-added percentile for the Class of 2018 was 13.6%, and positive at all reported ability levels, including the top 1%, for the first time since 2013. The results of the School's analysis of 'value add' align strongly with contemporary educational research which underscores the powerful influence that teachers have on academic outcomes, and highlights the expertise of Scotch staff in influencing those factors that make a difference. Ongoing initiatives in academic care, relational learning, teacher action research, and programme and departmental reviews will further improve teacher

capacity in this area and continue to support high-quality outcomes for future Year 12 cohorts.

### **Campus Development**

The School's building programme continues apace. Construction of a new home for Archives, the Ramsay Collection and the Old Scotch Collegian's Association has begun. The conversion of the Keon Cohen building into a cafeteria/dining hall with a seating capacity of 150, and the surrounding area into a student precinct is proceeding on schedule to be ready for use at the start of 2020. Planning for future changes to the physical landscape of the campus, including homes for all-day Houses around the new precinct, new accommodation for boarders and boarding staff, and a welcome centre for boarding families on the Hill, and a new home for Mathematics is well underway.

### **Recent Teaching and Learning Initiatives**

In addition to alterations to the physical landscape of the School, a number of teaching and learning initiatives have been introduced, premised on the belief that knowing each boy, and challenging him just beyond his level of comfort, leads to the greatest gains in unearthing interests and improving learning outcomes. Such initiatives include provision and requirement for teachers to collaborate, research, develop professionally and create resources through action research projects; the introduction of cross-age electives across Years 9 and 10; restructuring of the oversight and management of those operational matters beyond 'routine' care and delivery of curricula; and, the introduction of a new pastoral structure within the Middle School (Years 7 and 8) which gives opportunity for Form Teachers to provide greater academic care over these two formative years.

### **Australian Childhood Foundation Accreditation**

The School's three-year partnership with the Australian Childhood Foundation culminated in it gaining accreditation as a Safe School in December last year. This accreditation confirms the School's compliance with the Foundation's seven Safeguarding Children standards and the child safe standards required of all Victorian schools by Ministerial Order 870. The independent panel that met with me, the Principal, the Administration Manager (Rebecca Imer) and Child Protection Officer (Grant Watson) endorsed the actions and responsive commitment of the School and unreservedly granted safeguarding accreditation. The Panel was impressed by the work completed and movement made towards the establishment of a safeguarding culture across the school community. Valid for three years, the Australian Childhood Foundation will assist the school with annual reviews and the subsequent re-accreditation process.

### **Performing Arts and Public Speaking**

The excellent facilities of the James Forbes Academy provide the opportunity for boys to involve themselves in the performing arts. Many boys participate in the drama programme, either as part of the cast in one of the three major school plays and one musical the School stages each year in conjunction with girls from PLC and MLC, or as part of a backstage crew. The Music department, which delivers over 1000 music lessons each week, provides opportunity for the various ensembles and orchestras to perform at one of the 50 or more concerts and recitals held throughout the year. Opportunity is also provided for boys to work with professional musicians and conductors giving them a greater insight into the world of music, whilst challenging them to produce music of the highest quality. The Senior Pipes and Drums Band has also achieved success this year, being the current Victorian Adult Grade 3 and Juvenile

champions and Australian Juvenile champions. As is customary, the Senior Band, along with the Military band and other members of the Cadet Unit, participated in the annual ANZAC day march. The Scotch B and C Pipe Bands travelled to Scotland over June holidays to compete in the European championships. The C Band finished first in the Novice B European championships, and, in so doing, became the first Australian school band to win an international event. The Scotch B band finished fifth in the Novice A division.

Large numbers of boys continue to be involved in Debating, Mooting and Public Speaking, enjoying success individually and in the team competitions organised by the Debating Association of Victoria. Two Year 10 boys were selected to the Victorian Schools' Debating Team, three Year 10 boys made the final of the Latrobe University Mooting competition, and two teams, comprising six boys, participated in the Bond University High School Mooting competition, with two boys receiving advocacy awards.

### **Services Programme**

The Services programme continues to be an integral aspect of the School's offerings, with Cadets and Scouts continuing to be its core elements. The Cadet Unit comprises over 150 boys from Years 9 to 12. In addition to parading each Thursday, the boys in Cadets attend two camps throughout the year and participate in the annual Cadet Tattoo and Retreat Ceremony, and the ANZAC Day parade, during which they carry a number of battalion banners and assist veterans. The Scout troop, made up of boys from Year 6 to Year 8, undertakes a range of activities both during its weekly meetings and at the camp that is held at the School's Healesville campsite. We were delighted when two of our Scouts were awarded the Australian Scouts medallion early this year and when a third recently claimed the same honour. Boys in Year 11 undertook a week-long service-learning experience as part of the School's new Immersion programme. This programme sees boys assisting at Specialist School in Ballarat, build houses in Cambodia, undertake work for the Les Twentyman Foundation, work alongside members of an indigenous community situated in the northern Flinders Ranges, South Australia, create a theatrical response to the stories of disenfranchised people in our community, or improve the quality of life for vulnerable members of our community by working with Fareshare, an organisation that rescues surplus, quality food from supermarkets, farmers and other businesses and turns it to nutritious meals for Victorian charities.

The School hosted the annual pre-Christmas SONY Disability camp in our boarding precinct, with sixteen Year 12 Scotch boys, along with girls from St Catherine's School acting as companions for 12 children with varying disabilities. The boys and girls were supported by 14 Scotch and nine St Catherine's teachers, along with four doctors and nine nurses from the Scotch community. The camp again proved an immensely rewarding and highly demanding experience for all involved, highlighting, in particular, the caring nature of the young men and women of the two schools.

### **Sport**

Sport continues to play an important role in the lives of our boys. An outstanding season of summer sport saw Scotch boys capture APS premierships in rowing, cricket and tennis. In addition to the three premierships, there were strong second-place finishes for badminton, futsal and diving. Although not an APS Sport, our orienteers retained the newly named Roger Slade (a former member of Scotch staff who had a long association with Orienteering) Trophy ahead of Camberwell Grammar School, with Scotch boys claiming victory in all grades bar the most junior, D grade. Our rowers

once again set the standard for others to reach. Already Champions of New South Wales and Victoria, the first VIII ensured Scotch claimed its 14th Head of the River in 16 years, setting a new course record of 5 minutes 47.29 en route to their success. Our 2nd VIII, 3rd VIII and 4th VIII all won their respective divisions (the 2nd VIII also breaking their divisional course record), as did the 10A VIII crew and Year 9 1st, 2nd, 4th, 5th, 6th, and 8th Quads. The following weekend, at the Australian Rowing Championships in Penrith, our 1st VIII were crowned national champions winning the Barrington Cup. Breaking into fours, the second and third VIII crews raced in the Schoolboy Four event, and, quite remarkably, Scotch took the gold, silver and bronze medals, something we believe to be a first for the National Championships. Scotch was awarded the overall points trophy for the best-performed school in Australia. The 1st VIII journeyed to Henley over the June holidays to compete in the Princess Elizabeth Cup. The crew performed extremely well, losing in the final to a very strong crew from Eton. The 1st VIII tennis premiership ended a 30-year drought dating back to 1989. The team was undefeated throughout the season.

The School is committed to providing a broad range of sporting opportunities beyond that offered within the APS competition. The breadth of the sporting programme allows boys to be involved in summer, winter, and spring sport, and produces an extremely high level of participation. Individual boys have enjoyed success at both state and national level in a wide range of sports, including athletics, cycling, diving, fencing, netball, rugby league, rugby union, sailing, skiing, surf lifesaving and swimming.

### **Tours and Exchanges**

Boys have had the opportunity to experience different cultures via the many tours or exchange programmes offered. This year has seen boys undertake exchanges with boys from schools in the United Kingdom, South Africa, New Zealand, the United States of America, China, France, Germany and Indonesia. Overseas trips have seen boys play Basketball in the USA, Soccer in Italy, and Rugby in Tasmania. Boys have also had opportunity to hike in South America, learn about space travel at the NASA Space camp, and experience a Model United Nations at The Hague.

### **Enterprise Programme**

The Scotch Enterprise programme, introduced in 2015, continues to attract Year 10 boys with a passion for designing and making things and solving problems. Boys involved in the programme have designed a set of glasses which incorporate facial recognition technology to assist people suffering from dementia, created a noise-cancelling device to improve a person's quality of sleep, developed a portable massaging mat for immediate relief to sportsmen/women who are experiencing muscle pain or tenseness in their backs while partaking in their sport, and developed an 'app' which gives an overview of different university courses, faculties, fees and career prospects.

### **Science Oration**

The sixth annual Science Oration, titled *The Molecular Machines that Create Your Flesh and Blood*, was delivered by world-renowned cell biologist Dr Drew Berry. This event, and the Year 8 and Year 11 Big Ideas Lecture series, which covers topics such as *Artificial Intelligence*, *The Reformation*, *Slavery* and *The Holocaust*, have encouraged boys to think about how the world came to be as it is.



## **Boys' Achievements**

Boys have performed exceptionally well in national and international competitions. A Year 9 boy obtained a perfect score and a Gold Award in the Australian Mathematical Olympiad Senior Contest, receiving an invitation to the Australian Mathematical Olympiad School of Excellence as a consequence. A Year 12 boy won a bronze medal in the Physics Olympiad competition, four Year 9 boys were awarded bursaries in Science Victoria's Science Talent Search, and two boys, one from Year 7, the other from Year 8, finished equal first in their respective age groups of the Australian Geography Competition. Four Year 10 boys were selected in the top ten for their entry in the national competition Videos for Change, two teams of boys from Years 10 to 12 made it through to the national round of the Computational Linguistics Olympiad, and a Year 9 boy was awarded the Star of the Tournament trophy at the Chess Victoria regional competition after winning all his seven games.

A Year 7 violinist was placed third in the junior division of the American Protégé competition, winning an invitation to perform at Carnegie Hall, a Year 9 violinist performed as the soloist for a concerto with the Melbourne Symphony Orchestra at the Myer Music Bowl, and a Year 11 flautist was presented the top flute award from the Australian Music Examinations Board. A Year 9 boy was selected as the Captain of the Under 15 Victorian Metro Cricket team, a Year 9 boy was selected in the Victorian Cycling team, a Year 9 boy was selected in the Australian Alpine skiing team, and a Year 11 boy represented Victoria in Netball at the National championships. A Year 9 boy was awarded the Under 15 Boys National Age 'Diver of the Year' at the National Junior Diving championships and three boys from Years 10, 11 and 12 represented Victoria at the National Schools Tennis championships. Two boys, one from the class of '18 and the other a current Year 12 boy, had their VCE work selected for exhibit at the Top Designs Exhibition.

## **Scotch in the World**

The School's partnership with World Vision in Zambia, supporting the community of Chipapa, which began in 2017, continues to grow. Over the past two years, the Scotch community has given over \$20,000 to enable the introduction of literacy programmes to the community's primary schools. This year, the Junior School is embarking upon a fundraising effort for Chipapa, and, by way of support, Year 11 boys of the World Vision Immersion group will speak to, and work with, Junior School boys during Term 3, informing of Chipapa community life and the importance of their children having access to books and programmes to help them read. World Vision is striving to raise the number of students finishing primary school (currently 40%) and view the ability to read to be essential in achieving this goal. A number of other fundraising activities have been held throughout the year. Monies have been raised for the Lighthouse Foundation, the Robert Connor Dawes Foundation, as part of the APS Foundation, the Scotch Indigenous Scholarship Programme, the Against Malaria Foundation, and the Bo Children's Hospital in Sierra Leone.

Just prior to the long weekend in Term 2, 118 boys and two members of staff undertook the 24-hour hike, covering an average distance of 61.1 km, and raising just over \$30,000 for the Scotch Indigenous Scholarship Programme. Our partnership with Tiwi College continues to flourish, with 24 Tiwi College boys, accompanied by six members of Tiwi College staff (including three Scotch Old Boys from the Class of 2018), arriving at Scotch for the annual one week Tiwi College visit, which forms a central part of our partnership with the School. Our boys will travel to Tiwi Island later this year.

The School's partnerships with Hume Central and Auburn High continue to be mutually beneficial, with students from Hume Central enjoying the facilities of our property at Cowes and accompanying our boys and staff on the annual VCE Art tour to Sydney, Canberra and Bundanon.

### **Conclusion**

In conclusion, I can report with confidence that the School is currently in a strong position within the market place, with high demand for places. In the context of its guiding objectives, the School remains committed to improving and refining its programmes and the opportunities and experiences it provides to ensure each boy is appropriately challenged, supported and is as prepared as he can be to take responsibility for his life and make a positive contribution to the world around him.

The Hon Dr D A Kemp AC  
CHAIRMAN OF COUNCIL

## SELECTION COMMITTEE (Min. 76)

The Selection Committee continues to do its work behind the scenes via email. The committee endeavours to make decisions in a timely manner to enable committees to engage in the work with which they have been charged.

The Selection Committee is pleased to see some committees taking a proactive role in filling vacancies. We do, however, note that the following committees have three or more vacancies:

- Christian Education and Nurture (6 vacancies)
- Maintenance of the Ministry (4 vacancies)
- Church and Nation (4 vacancies)
- Conciliation (3 vacancies).

Some committees continue to struggle to fill vacancies. Of particular note is that the Christian Education and Nurture Committee has continued to have significant vacancies over some years.

### Statistical Information

At the time of writing, there are 24 Assembly committees comprising 132 committee positions (excluding the Ballot Committee and *ex officio* positions), 28 (21%) of which are vacant.

### General Assembly of Australia Committees

The General Assembly of Victoria has not made use of General Assembly of Australia Standing Committee regulation 2.4, which allows the General Assembly of Victoria to nominate members of the following General Assembly of Australia committees: Christian Education, Church and Nation, Code, Defence Force Chaplaincy, Finance, Presbyterian Inland Mission, Public Worship and Aid to Devotion, Reception of Ministers, and Relations with Other Churches. There appears to be no committee or officeholder responsible for bringing such nominations to the General Assembly of Victoria for its approval.

### Nominations and Membership

The committee reminds all Assembly members that it is possible to make additional nominations prior to noon on the Tuesday of Assembly. Any nomination needs to be in the hands of the Selection Committee convener in writing (we consider email to be sufficient). If after this time there are multiple nominations for a single position, a ballot will occur on the Wednesday of Assembly to determine the membership of committees. For more details, please read Selection Committee regulation 3a.

After consulting the respective committees, boards, councils, and other bodies, the Selection Committee brings the following nominations to the Assembly for appointment to those bodies.

## **GAV Appointments**

### **Assessors Committee**

[Membership *ex officio*]

**Convener:** Moderator

### **Australian Presbyterian World Mission [Victoria] Committee**

[12 Members, 10 nominated by GAV, 2 nominated by PWMU, all appointed by the Assembly]

**RT 20:** Rev T Archer [24], Rev R Waterhouse [26], Rev P Burns [22]

**RT 21:** Mrs L Ellis [25], Mrs W Pearce [22], Rev D Schulz [26]

**RT 22:** Rev J Mestry [28], Mrs W Moody [25], Dr N Johnston [22], Mrs S Hammond [28]

**PWMU:** Miss R Crocker [22], Mrs P Vandenberg [24]

**Convener:** Dr N Johnston [22]

### **Ballot Committee**

[Appointed by each Assembly or Commission]

### **Board of Investment and Finance**

[10 Members]

**RT 20:** Mr T Arnold [20]

**RT 21:** Mr S Williamson [26], Mr J Bligh [26]

**RT 22:** Rev S Deroon [22], Rev A Venn [27], Mr A Foster [27]

**RT 23:** Mr E de Zilwa [28], Mr D Graham [28]

**RT 24:** Vacancy, Rev B Oakes [24]

**Chairman:** [Appointed annually by the Board]

### **Building and Property Committee**

[3 Members]

**RT 20:** Vacant

**RT 21:** Mr R Kop [27]

**RT 22:** Mr D Wright [24]

**Convener:** Vacant

### **Business Committee**

[4 Members of Assembly (who are not conveners of other reporting committees), *ex officio* the clerks of Assembly, Procurator, Law Agent, and during Assembly, the clerks of all presbyteries]

**RT 20:** Mr K Childs [22], Rev Dr J Hood [26]

**RT 21:** Rev S McDonald [28]

**RT 22:** Mr D Fraser [24]

**Convener:** Rev Dr J Hood [24]

### **Christian Education and Nurture Committee**

[11 Members, at least 6 members of Assembly (including the convener)]

**RT 20:** Vacancy, Vacancy, Mrs M Girgis [22], Rev D Assender [22]

**RT 21:** Vacancy, Rev C Griffiths [27], Rev M James [24]

**RT 22:** Vacancy, Vacancy, Vacancy, Mrs A Harvey [20]

**Convener:** Rev M James [22]

### **Church and Nation Committee**

[10 Members]

**RT 20:** Vacancy, Mr J Ting [27], Mr J Ballantyne [26],

**RT 21:** Vacancy, Vacancy, Mr S Robertson [28], Mr I Waller [27]

**RT 22:** Vacancy, Mrs J McHardy [27], Rev C Duke [25]

**Convener:** Rev C Duke [25]

### **Church Planting Committee**

[7 Members]

**RT 20:** Vacancy, Rev B Johnson [21], Rev C Garrett [22]

**RT 21:** Rev T Fishwick [24], Rev A Boyd [24]

**RT 22:** Vacancy, Rev J Huynh [24]

**Convener:** Rev C Garrett [22]

### **Clerkship Committee**

The Code and General Administration Committee are advancing new regulations for the Clerkship Committee.

**Convener:** Rev R White

### **Code And General Administration Committee**

[3 Members, plus *ex officio* the Clerks of Assembly, Business Convener, Procurator, Law Agent, Chairman of Trusts Corporation (or a minister or elder in his place)]

**RT 20:** Mr A Foster [27]

**RT 21:** Rev A Buchan [26]

**RT 22:** Rev S McDonald [26]

**Convener:** The Clerk of Assembly

### **Conciliation Committee**

[6 Members: 3 Ministers and 3 Elders, from at least four presbyteries, appointed annually]

**Ministers:** Vacancy, Vacancy, Rev A Vines (Melbourne North) [27]

**Elders:** Vacancy, Mr V Vasiliades (Melbourne West) [23], Mr B Downes (Gippsland) [22]

**Convener:** Immediate Past Moderator of the Assembly

### **Defence Force Chaplaincy Committee**

[3 Members, *ex officio* all ADF Chaplains serving in Victoria]

**RT 20:** Mr B Weigandt [26]

**RT 21:** Rev T Cox [26]

**RT 22:** Rev P Mercer [22]

**Convener:** Rev M Fagan [24]

### **Exit Student Committee**

[Membership *ex officio*]

**Convener:** MDC Convener

### **Health and Community Chaplaincy Committee**

[10 Members]

**RT 20:** Vacancy, Mrs M Jones [27], Rev D Dixon [26]

**RT 21:** Mrs J Martin [28], Rev Dr K Hood [27], Rev C Yat [24], Rev P Chang [22]

**RT 22:** Mrs R O'Brien [26], Rev G Vayne [22], Rev P Court [22]

**Convener:** Rev P Court [22]

### **Maintenance Of The Ministry Committee**

[6 Members]

**RT 20:** Vacancy, Rev M Crabb [21]

**RT 21:** Vacancy, Mr D Wright [22]

**RT 22:** Vacancy, Vacancy

**Convener:** Mr D Wright [21]

### **METRO Committee**

[8 Members]

**RT 20:** Vacancy, Mr A May [27], Rev L Brownley [26]

**RT 21:** Rev H Easton [22], Rev T McIntosh [22], Rev N Arundell [27]

**RT 22:** Rev B Harvey [22], Mrs A Harris [26]

**Convener:** Rev T McIntosh [22]

### **Ministry Development Committee**

[7 Members]

**RT 20:** Dr B Ellis [20], Rev Dr A Bird [26], Rev I Hutton [21]

**RT 21:** Rev P Greiner [24], Rev G Vanderwert [22]

**RT 22:** Rev S Withers [25], Mr I Bramley [27]

**Convener:** Rev I Hutton [21]

### **Overseas Visitors' Fund Committee**

[Membership *ex officio*]

**Convener:** BIF Chairman

### **Safe Church Committee**

[6 Members]

**RT 20:** Vacancy, Mrs A Isham [27]

**RT 21:** Mr G Hui [26], Rev B Harvey [26]

**RT 22:** Mrs S Carroll [27], Rev D Brown [27]

**Convener:** Rev B Harvey [24]

### **Selection Committee**

[Nominated by the Code and General Administration Committee]

### **Social Services Committee**

[10 Members]

**RT 20:** Mrs J Pilgrim [28], Mr T Cunneen [24], Miss R Strother [22], Mr G Hamilton [22]

**RT 21:** Vacancy, Vacancy, Dr E Lewis [26]

**RT 22:** Mr D Conradi [25], Rev G Lawry [25], Mr B Evans [21]

**Convener:** Rev G Lawry [24]

### **State News Committee**

[4 Members: 2 Ministers and 2 Elders]

**RT 20:** Rev L Isham [24]

**RT 21:** Rev S McDonald [27]

**RT 22:** Vacancy, Mr A Zirngast [22]

**Convener:** Rev L Isham [23]

### **Theological Education Committee**

[10 Members, *ex officio* the Principal and another member of faculty]

**RT 20:** Vacancy, Rev G Nicholson [25], Rev N Benfell [23]

**RT 21:** Mr D Wright [24], Rev K Maxwell [26], Rev I Barker [22], Mr C Manners [22]

**RT 22:** Rev R White [28], Mrs J McHardy [26], Rev S Jones [25]

**Convener:** Rev K Maxwell [26]

### **GAA Appointments**

#### **Commission of the General Assembly of Australia**

[3 ministers and 3 elders, *ex officio* Officers of the GAA & former Moderators-General]

**Ministers:** Deputy Clerk, Assistant to the Clerks, Vacant

**Elders:** Moderator (C Morrow), Mr P Betts, Vacant

**ex officio:** Rev Dr A Harman, Rev Dr CR Thomas, Rev JP Wilson

### **Other Positions**

#### **Family Council of Victoria (BB 2007 Min 99.9)**

Mrs J Manners

#### **Multifaith Advisory Group (MAG) Representative (BB 2015 Min 123.2)**

Vacant

#### **PWMU Cook Book Committee**

[2 PCV, 1 PWMU + Convener (alternates between PCV & UCA Victoria/Tasmania)]

PWMU: Vacant

GAV: Mrs C Closter, Mrs G McKenzie

Convener: UCA appointee

#### **St Andrew's Foundation (ABN 26 539 374 087)**

Mrs M Conradi, Rev R O'Brien, Mr I Bramley.

### **Nominations**

In accordance with Selection Committee regulation 3a the following nominations have been received by the convener. Nominations marked with an asterisk\* have been submitted by an Assembly committee.

#### **Building and Property Committee**

**RT 20:** Mrs G Wright of Melton

**Convener:** Mr R Kop of Kyabram

#### **Board of Investment & Finance**

**RT 24:** Mr J Walter\* of South Yarra

**Maintenance of the Ministry Committee**

**RT 22:** Mr R Butcher of Reservoir

**Commission of the General Assembly of Australia**

**Minister:** Rev G Nicholson of Hawthorn

Cameron Garrett  
CONVENER



## **SOCIAL SERVICES COMMITTEE (Min. 45)**

### **Kirkbrae Presbyterian Homes**

2 July 2020 will mark the 60th anniversary of the official opening of the Kirkbrae Presbyterian Village. From early 1960 through to the beginning of 1962, one hundred and four cottages and a Community Centre were built. The care and pride applied in building those cottages stand testament to a principle of 'built to last'. Subsequently, in the period from 1980 through to 2008 the Lower Hostel (now Acacia House), the Upper Hostel (now Waratah House), the Homer Fraser Nursing Home (now Banksia House) and the Constable Drive wing (now Jacaranda House) were built. These buildings now comprise our Aged Care Facility, which houses 106 permanent beds. All are full with the exception of Banksia House (current occupancy rate of 69%) where there are a number of single rooms with shared bathroom and shared rooms which are becoming increasingly difficult to fill because the vast majority of residents (and their families) now demand their own room and bathroom. The number of independent living (retirement village) units now stands at 78 with a total of 85 residents. Some of the original retirement units were demolished to enable the construction of Waratah and Jacaranda Houses, and 20 were vacated in 2017 in anticipation of their demolition to make way for a multi-stage redevelopment of retirement units that meets current market demand. To date only Stage 1 of that redevelopment, comprising of eight new retirement units and an administration building, has been completed.

### **Kirkbrae Vision**

Ever since its foundation in 1960, Kirkbrae Presbyterian Homes has provided retirement living accommodation and residential aged care services as a mission and ministry of the PCV. The great foresight of our forefathers has stood the test of time, and Kirkbrae has, down through the years, built an excellent reputation in the local community (outer Eastern suburbs of Melbourne) and within the PCV itself. However, the time has come for the superb site in Kilsyth with which our generous God has blessed us to be redeveloped in accordance with a Masterplan so that Kirkbrae can continue to bring the love of the Lord Jesus Christ to life for its residents within a comfortable, compassionate and friendly community and to ensure that the respect and welfare of residents and staff are recognised at all times.

### **Kirkbrae Mission**

To provide, through prudent financial management, the highest possible quality of residential, community and health care (in particular, clinical and pastoral care), with a commitment to excellence inspired by the life and teachings of the Lord Jesus Christ, aimed to meet residents' individual needs and expectations, respect for privacy and personal dignity, the encouragement of independence as far as practically possible, and to ensure resident, relatives, significant others and staff satisfaction, in a culture of continuous improvement.

Values:

Kirkbrae Presbyterian Homes acknowledges the value it places on residents, relatives, significant others and staff in the following ways:

1. Professionalism: Maintain a well-educated, dedicated and caring staff committed to teamwork and ongoing improvement in their respective disciplines and personal development.

2. Ethics: The ethics governing the life of our facilities shall be those that God has revealed through his word, the Bible. Without being exhaustive, Christian ethics encompass love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness and self-control, remembering Jesus great statement recorded in Matt 7:12, 'in everything, do to others what you would have them do to you.'
3. Spirituality: The recognition that all men and women, without exception, are made in the image of God and therefore are as much spiritual beings as physical beings.
4. Viability: The ability to provide ongoing care for our residents requires business viability through sound stewardship of resources.

### **SSC Vision and Mission**

The SSC's Vision and Mission obviously embraces the Vision and Mission of Kirkbrae but it is broader than that and involves the planning, development, administration and oversight of all social service activities sanctioned by the General Assembly of the PCV from time to time (including the administration of certain trusts such as the Thomas Hall Bequest, the Poor of Melbourne Bequest and the Douglas Family Trust) so as to promote the mission and ministry of the PCV and, in particular, to bring God's love through the helping and healing ministry of Jesus Christ to those in physical, emotional, mental or spiritual need.

An example of the fulfilment of the Kirkbrae mission is seen in the recent thank you card received by Kirkbrae management from the son of a man who died after only a few months in the Aged Care facility:

To all the amazing team at Kirkbrae, I would like you all to know that I am forever grateful for all the care you gave my father over the past 2 months. Whist I mention no names, there were many of you who really shined bright and you know who you are. The last week of Dad's life was extremely difficult, when he could no longer speak and barely move. I felt so helpless. You all deal with this situation over and over again and I cannot express what wonderful people you all are. The world is a better place with the care and support you all give to so many people. Thank you all, from the bottom of my heart.

Another example arose from an enquiry from a woman living in community housing in Croydon. She had tried to find somewhere she could live within a community setting but had no equity. The Kirkbrae Retirement Living Manager met with her and her support worker at Housing for the Aged Action Group who felt that Kirkbrae offered the type of environment which would provide this woman with the opportunity to live independently, cook for herself and have the freedom to pursue her own interests. The Social Services Committee and Kirkbrae CEO were pleased to be able to give this woman the opportunity to rent a small unit in Constable Drive that had been vacant for some time and so to live independently within the Kirkbrae community. Our Retirement Living Manager is also finding that, with the increasing delay in access to Government Home Care packages, she is called upon more and more to provide support and assistance to retirement living residents and their families with accessing home and community services.

## **Pastoral Care Ministry**

Pastoral Care of the highest standard is a vital component of the care provided to residents of Kirkbrae. That care is extended to meet the needs of the 200 residents (both in the independent living units in the Village and in the Aged Care facility) and their families and the 160 full-time and part-time staff.

We are greatly blessed to have Rev Matt James and Mrs Janine Motyer as the core of our Pastoral Care team. As full time chaplain, Matt ministers to the Kirkbrae church congregation, runs a weekly bible study for residents and provides pastoral care on a one-to-one basis, with as many as 50 significant pastoral encounters with residents, staff and families of residents in the Aged Care facility and up to 35 pastoral encounters with independent living unit residents each month.

Janine provides a caring and compassionate response to the residents of our Aged Care facility with up to 100 one-to-one visits with residents and pastoral encounters with family members and staff each month. In one of her monthly reports, she speaks of a resident who shares a deep Christian faith but struggles with memory and health issues.

She enjoys me reading poetry and Scripture to her, but there are times I wonder how much she takes in. On a recent visit, I was reading to her from a book on God's promises. She appeared to be asleep, and I was about to stop reading from Phil 4:6–7 when she suddenly began to quote those verses out loud. She opened her eyes, looked at me and said, 'those verses have become very precious to me. Thank you for reading to me. I love our relationship.' In another report she speaks of another resident with whom she often has discussions about spiritual matters and what it means to be a Christian. 'I have consistently emphasised the importance of personal relationship which was not a concept she was familiar with having been brought up with a religion of 'rules and regulations'. Recently she said to me, 'I just want to thank you for showing me what having a personal relationship with God looks like'. Praise God for the work He is doing in her life.

There is a weekly church service for aged care residents regularly attended by 40 or more residents as well as a monthly Presbyterian communion service. There are also monthly Catholic and Anglican services. We are grateful to the team of visiting clergy and volunteers, which enables us to provide these services to our residents. Communion is taken to the bedside of those unable to attend the formal communion services. Every six months, in March and September, a memorial service is held providing an opportunity for residents, staff and family members to remember and give thanks for the residents who have died in the previous six months. Matt and Janine collate the memories and thoughts of staff members on each individual resident and present these in a few short sentences which try to encapsulate the essence of the person and the imprint they have left on the Kirkbrae community. Matt and Janine also participate in, lead and attend many of the funerals for residents who die during the year. In November each year, Pastoral Care Week is celebrated. There is also monthly Hymn singing in the Aged Care facility with generally in excess of 20 residents in attendance. We are conscious of the importance of providing an opportunity for both Matt and Janine to engage in education and training for their crucial work and to provide care for them through regular professional supervision. We are often receiving

positive feedback from residents and their families about the valuable pastoral care provided at Kirkbrae.

As part of the Maroondah Presbytery, the Kirkbrae special interest congregation is led by Rev Matt James with regular attendance of around 25 people, including Kirkbrae Village residents and a few people from the local neighbourhood, with a number of new residents who have commenced worshipping at Kirkbrae over the past year. In relation to one such resident, Matt wrote as follows in a recent monthly report:

One of our newer residents has become a Christian in the later years of his life. He is catching up with lost time now and loves to come to all the church services we offer. He is walking himself up to the chapel on a Sunday morning to join with the Sunday congregation. Despite his dementia, he manages to find his way up the hill and into the hall (and home again). He is totally lost as to how the world works now, but he joins in with everyone else and will sit and listen to the sermon and sing the hymns. It has been good to watch the congregation welcoming a man who can only express how confused he is.

Members of the congregation financially support the work of the minister as well as a number of Christian charities, and in May each year, a Harvest Thanksgiving Offering is collected from Village residents and donated to the Flemington Mission.

We praise God for the many opportunities to share Christ's love with residents, staff and family members of residents on a daily basis.

### **Importance of Volunteers**

Volunteers are an essential component of our service delivery to residents with up to 20 people assisting our employed lifestyle staff in the care and support of our residents. Some of these volunteers participate by running exercise and activity groups, facilitate walking groups and the transfer of residents from their rooms to church services, hymn singing and the bible study group and some other activities. A few volunteers drive the Village bus which takes residents on shopping and other outings. A reduction in the lifestyle staff in the past 12-18 months has placed a greater emphasis on the need for volunteers in this area. The support of members of Presbyterian congregations especially in the outer eastern suburbs to assist in this way would be much appreciated.

### **Grant from the St Andrew's Foundation**

The Committee was successful in receiving a grant from the St Andrew's Foundation for the following:

Medication Management		
LeeCare Medication Management System		\$ 28,000
Resident Lifestyle & Amenities		
Electric Beds	\$	10,500
Fall Out Mats	\$	1,277
Floor Sensor Mats	\$	1,950
Medication Trolley	\$	6,573
Call Bell Point Upgrade (Acacia House)	\$	3,700
Dishwasher (Community Hall)	\$	5,000
Defibrillator (Community Hall)	\$	2,500
Motorised Scooter (Village)	\$	3,500
		<u>\$ 35,000</u>
<u>Total Grant</u>		<u><u>\$ 63,000</u></u>

### **PresCare Queensland- Home Care Services in Victoria**

No progress has been made in relation to this matter since the 2018 General Assembly mainly because of the major issues facing both PresCare Queensland and Kirkbrae (and indeed all Aged Care facility operators) in the past 12 months, namely the Royal Commission into Aged Care and the new Aged Care Accreditation Standards.

#### *Aged Care Royal Commission*

Kirkbrae's submission to the Aged Care Royal Commission was undertaken with collaboration from Presbyterian Aged Care organisations in NSW/ACT and WA and completed under the advice of experienced Royal Commission lawyers under the Presbyterian Church of NSW Law Agent. This approach ensured that the interests of the Presbyterian Church were observed in a consistent and efficient manner. Significant costs were saved by the engagement of one legal team to support and represent the respective state-based aged care organisations.

Kirkbrae is unlikely to be called to a Commission hearing due to its good performance and low profile with government agencies over the past five years. The Royal Commission will issue a draft report on the state and future of aged care across Australia in October 2019 and its final report in March 2020. Many of the key issues, either systemic or serious, have been made public via media reporting during the past year, with the likelihood that these will be key recommendations to the Federal Government for its consideration.

At this time, it does not appear likely that there will be a proposal for a national redress scheme for claims of abuse in aged care facilities as the Royal Commission has focussed on improving the quality and performance of aged care services for the future. Of course, aged care facilities can always be subject to civil claims for abuse or neglect. We do not believe that Kirkbrae will be subject to any civil claims for the five-year period that the Royal Commission is addressing.

### *New Standards for Accreditation*

The federal government's agency for aged care, the Aged Care Quality and Safety Commission, has issued new standards for the operation of all aged care facilities and aged care home care services. A strengthened emphasis on the quality and safety of care includes a greater degree of service quality feedback from consumers, the residents and their family members, who use these services. A change to the culture and practices of aged care staff, through the empowerment of the resident's feedback and input to service delivery, has had a significant impact on how organisations are governed and managed as well.

Kirkbrae has adopted the new standards and is fine tuning how they are put into practice to evidence better quality care and services and greater consumer input. Organisational governance for Kirkbrae will be enhanced by the adoption of the new standards and the policies and procedures regulating the relevant aspects of the work of the SSC.

### *Presbyterian Care Australia*

The next meeting of Presbyterian Care Australia (the formal cooperative structure representing the state-based aged care organisations of the Presbyterian Church of Australia) will be held in Melbourne on 8 October 2019 prior to the national Aged Care and Community Services Australia (ACSA) conference.

### **Kirkbrae Management Team**

The committee is most grateful to the Kirkbrae management team under the leadership of CEO, Mark Sketcher, for their commitment to ensuring a high level of care and services for all the residents of Kirkbrae and their families. As CEO, Mark leads with his capacity for hard work and creative ideas and his high standards of excellence and accountability, setting an example for his management team and other staff members. He personally demonstrates pastoral care for those who work at Kirkbrae.

In the past year, Mark and his management team have had two major challenges to deal with – namely:

1. Kirkbrae's preparation for and compliance with the requirements of the Royal Commission into Aged Care Quality and Safety (Kirkbrae's submission in response to the Royal Commission's questionnaire to all 2,000 Aged Care facility operators was lodged on 15 February 2019) which is due to make an interim report on 31 October 2019 and publish its final report on 30 April 2020 and,
2. Kirkbrae's preparation for the introduction of the New Aged Care Accreditation Standards which came into effect on 1 July 2019.

These matters have involved a huge amount of work by Mark and his management team (and also the committee). In addition, Mark has overseen the resolution of the flood issues which have dogged Kirkbrae in recent years, dealt with a number cyber breach incidents, been vigilant and proactive in relation to matters which may pose potential reputational, financial and accreditation risks to Kirkbrae, has been involved (with the Development Manager, Belinda Taylor) in the modelling and planning work done in relation to the Stage 2 redevelopment of Kirkbrae and has been involved (with the Human Resources Manager, Gaby Elenius) in the search for a new CFO (with the retirement in January 2019 of Frank Ewinger after 7 years of faithful and sacrificial service). Lyn Kleehammer, Facility Manager and Mal Taylor, Quality Manager, have been extremely busy coordinating the work necessary to prepare Kirkbrae for the New

Accreditation Standards. The committee values Mark's strong leadership, and we look forward to working with him in the continuing development of Kirkbrae.

### **Kirkbrae – Financial Performance**

The Assembly is aware that concerns about Kirkbrae's financial performance have led to the delay in commencing Stage 2 of the redevelopment program (for which approval to proceed had been given by the 2016 Assembly) and that, as a result of a projected operating deficit of \$1 million for the 2017/18 financial year, the Social Services Committee decided that it was necessary to pause to evaluate the financial challenges facing Kirkbrae. Two reviews have been conducted.

The First Review by three senior executives of PreCare Queensland assessed the aged care staffing arrangements, service provision and use of resources at Kirkbrae, and resulted in a number of measures being implemented to increase revenue and reduce costs, especially staffing costs.

The Second Review, conducted by a committee convened by the Social Services Committee and comprising representative of that committee, representatives of the Trusts Corporation and representatives of our auditors, Seward Dawson, has been assessing the current operational and business models, with the aim of developing short and medium-term plans that will ensure a financially sustainable future for Kirkbrae while maintaining current standards of care.

While the recommendations of these reviews have resulted in some financial improvements, the Social Services Committee has resolved to maintain the current level and quality of care services for residents, primarily through the maintaining of good staff levels. The committee is well aware of the public and media criticism of aged care providers who have eroded the quality of care through the reduction of care staff hours. This has also been evident in statements to and from the Aged Care Royal Commission. As staff costs represent about 65% of overall Kirkbrae expenditure, this is a significant factor in Kirkbrae's aged care facility continuing to operate with a financial loss. There are, of course, other factors which the committee considered and, where possible these have been addressed to improve financial performances.

The 2018/2019 financial year saw a surplus of \$1,263,000 as a result of a pleasing and surprising return on investments which far exceeded the budgeted forecast. The Trusts Corporation is to be thanked for its wise management of invested funds. Excluding the unbudgeted investment return, Kirkbrae's financial operating result for the year was a deficit of \$464,185 which was \$516,553 better than the deficit actually budgeted for the year and, in part, an indication of the improvements identified through the review process (particularly in ACFI revenue). However, there were a few special factors which helped Kirkbrae achieve this pleasing result. One was the freeze on wages negotiated in the May 2018 EBA for the 2018/2019 financial year, and the other was the one-off grant made by the Federal Government to all aged care operators towards the end of the financial year for which Kirkbrae received \$175,000. In addition, although the operating budget for the 2019/2020 financial year has been reviewed since the Commission of Assembly, it appears that Kirkbrae is facing a deficit of around \$950,000 in 2019/2020. The Second Review Committee has concluded that, while it is important to continue to address operational revenue and costs, an additional source of revenue, such as could be provided by a staged redevelopment of the site to provide enhanced retirement living and residential aged care products, is necessary if Kirkbrae is to continue to remain operational.

Now is the time for the Assembly to carefully consider the future of Kirkbrae and the scale of the challenge to turn Kirkbrae into a sustainable operation again and either commit fully to the next phase of Kirkbrae's life, including appropriate resourcing, or seriously consider divesting the operation and using the funds for alternate community needs (many of which are not currently met by Government or business), such as affordable housing, drug addiction, poverty, homelessness, domestic violence, refugees/asylum seekers and gambling addiction.

Since the commencement of 2019 Kirkbrae has recommenced and accelerated the development program for Stage 2 with units that will both meet the needs of future residents and also create sufficient new revenue within the coming few years to offset Kirkbrae's current financial losses. Specialist financial modelling has been developed to integrate development, construction and ongoing operating costs to focus on achieving both outcomes. The committee believes that it is of paramount importance that the Stage 2 development program proceed as soon as possible to create the new revenue needed to assure the financial viability and future of Kirkbrae.

### **Kirkbrae – Stage 2 Development Project**

#### *Executive Summary*

The Stage 2 Development Project continues the plan of the Social Services Committee to renew the accommodation at Kirkbrae in a staged manner that:

- minimises disruption to existing residents;
- provides quality accommodation and services for current residents and for decades to come;
- is affordable, sustainable and profitable;
- is growing the overall Kirkbrae asset;
- continues to be a significant place of ministry and service; and
- demonstrates effective stewardship of resources.

The commencement of Stage 2 at the earliest possible time is critical to the overall viability and future of Kirkbrae. During a period of financial difficulty due to the financial performance of the ageing retirement village and nursing home buildings, the addition of Stage 2 units will add significant new revenue for Kirkbrae. Such revenue that will more than offset operational deficits within a few years, and increase the positive financial trajectory for Kirkbrae. This approach will continue positive growth throughout future stages of development at Kirkbrae.

The Stage 2 development project is based on 48 independent living units (ILUs) at a total cost of \$26.1 million and returning a total revenue of \$30.7 million resulting in an overall profit of \$4.6 million.

The 48 ILUs include a combination of 'under and over' and single-storey units with the majority being a mix of two-bedroom and three-bedroom designs, with a small number of one and four-bedroom ILUs. The average sales price per unit is \$640,000.

In addition to the forecast profit of \$4.6 million, it is important to note that the Stage 2 development project will add an additional \$25 million to the overall anticipated value of the site. The Stage 2 development project as proposed is very achievable and will provide Kirkbrae with improved revenue to overcome operational losses as well as provide new retirement village accommodation and surplus funds to assist with future development of the site.



### *Background*

Kirkbrae's vision is to redevelop the site over time to create a high-quality retirement living community with a combination of independent living units co-located with a residential aged care facility and complimented by amenities and services that enhance the community and resident wellbeing. This would include (in stages subsequent to Stage 2) independent living units for the disadvantaged and poor.

The traditional units are reaching the end of their lifespan and require ongoing financial investment to keep them habitable for existing residents and are requiring significant upgrade and refurbishments to make them saleable when they become vacant.

This ongoing financial 'investment' in the traditional units is not financially viable but serves to maintain accommodation for existing residents and to perpetuate positive community perceptions about Kirkbrae and its retirement living community.

The successful completion of a 'pilot' stage (Stage 1) has demonstrated that there is a market for new independent living units in this region and given that Kirkbrae has approximately 15 prospects on the expression of interest list for future development, Kirkbrae has confidence that there is demand for new units going forward.

Kirkbrae currently has a Planning Permit for Stage 2 to construct 28 independent living units (ILUs), administration building and community centre. Stage 1 of the development was completed in February 2017 including 8 ILUs and the administration building.

Whilst Stage 1 was highly successful from a sales and marketing perspective, Kirkbrae has some concerns in relation to proceeding with Stage 2 based on the current planning permit. These include:

- 60% of the Stage 2 units under the existing permit are small one-bedroom plus flexi-room which Kirkbrae is concerned do not meet market expectations. Feedback from Stage 1 sales indicate that prospects are looking for a minimum of 2 bedrooms, with many seeking three-bedroom units. This is confirmed by market research Kirkbrae recently commissioned from Amicum.
- Developing Stage 2 based on the existing permit will 'land-lock' the north-west corner of the site (where the Display Suite is currently located) limiting our ability to develop this part of the site in future.
- Stage 2 will involve investment in upgrades to infrastructure and without the bigger picture as to the total number of proposed units for the site, Kirkbrae may need to re-invest in future upgrades, rather than making longer-term decisions in relation to infrastructure upgrades at this stage.

Kirkbrae's approach going forward is to apply to Council to amend the existing planning permit to change the mix of units and increase the yield by incorporating the land in the north-west corner of the site, thus providing space for the proposed total of 48 ILU's. Kirkbrae's consultants met with a Senior Planning Officer at Yarra Ranges Council at a pre-application meeting in April 2019. Feedback at the meeting was positive, and the Planning Officer advised that they are supportive of the proposed amendment to Stage 2.

### *Master Plan*

In conjunction with this detailed design development work for Stage 2, we have also developed a concept for an overall master plan and yield analysis for the site to ensure that the infrastructure and design for Stage 2 take into consideration future development of the site.

The initial master plan prepared to date will continue to be developed in parallel with the construction of Stage 2. During each successive stage of development, the master plan will be refined to include amendments resulting from changes in the industry, the local market and Kirkbrae's operating requirements.

### *Market Research - Market Supply and Demand*

Based on the research analysis of the market, our consultants have advised that the key indicators point to a demand for the type of product that Kirkbrae is planning to develop. The report identifies an undersupply of 319 retirement places in the catchment area, with an anticipated increase in demand as the demographics of over 65s grows significantly each year.

### *Stage 2 Unit Sizes and Mix*

Below is a table with the proposed size and mix of units in Stage 2. These are generally in accordance with the recommended size and mix based on research.

Unit Type	Size (not including garage)	Number of Units	% Mix of Units
1-bedroom	71sqm	2	4%
2-bedroom	100-118sqm	22	46%
3-bedroom	125-135sqm	21	44%
4-bedroom	140-165sqm	3	6%

### *Unit Pricing*

The development feasibility and financial modelling prepared to date are based on an average sales price of \$640,000 per unit, with pricing ranging between \$450,000 and \$860,000.

### *Product Type and Design*

Stage 2 will consist of 48 ILU's with a combination of 'under and over' style and single-storey units. The units will include a range of architecturally designed one, two, three and four-bedroom units. The feedback from the Stage 1 residents re-confirms our recommendation to proceed with a range of 'under and over' style product similar to the Stage 1 units.

### *Stage 2 Staging Plan*

Stage 2 has been divided into sub-stages to manage cash flow and to de-risk the project. Below is a breakdown of the unit types and proposed sub-stages.

Stage	1-bedroom	2-bedroom	3-bedroom	4-bedroom	TOTAL
2A	2	5	4	1	12
2B	-	5	7	-	12
2C	-	10	6	2	18
2D	-	4	2	-	6
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>2</b>	<b>24</b>	<b>19</b>	<b>3</b>	<b>48</b>

The Social Services Committee is currently working with the Board of Investment and Finance in relation to the Stage 2 Development Project Business Case (approved by the Social Services Committee at a special meeting on 5 July 2019) with the aim of bringing it to the Assembly at the earliest possible time (whether that be at this General Assembly, at a Special Assembly or at the 2020 Commission of Assembly).

### *Development Funding*

Kirkbrae will require a combination of funding from the balance of ingoing contributions held by Kirkbrae (\$7.4m) and a short-term loan facility to fund the Stage 2 development project as proposed. If Kirkbrae is unable to borrow additional funds to develop the site and the only source of funding available for development purposes is the balance of ingoing contributions, then the overall outcome for Stage 2 would be extremely compromised to the extent that Kirkbrae would need to consider whether the Stage 2 development was viable. Furthermore, the Ingoing Contributions amount held by Kirkbrae has been eroded by operating deficit budgets in recent years and will continue to do so until sufficient revenue from new units becomes available.

### *Balance of Ingoing Contributions*

If development funding is limited to the Ingoing Contributions held in trust, then the only option that Kirkbrae and the SSC can consider from a development cashflow and therefore construction perspective is to limit the peak cash out to \$6m (providing a buffer of \$1.4m to allow for settlement delays or a higher than anticipated turnover rate in the traditional units). Whilst achievable, this approach imposes significant constraints on the construction of Stage 2 with construction timeframes lengthening by up to 2 years (with the consequent longer negative impact upon the welfare of residents living adjacent to the construction zone) and the cost of construction increasing and would have an estimated negative impact on the overall profit of \$2.75m.

### *Loan Facility*

To proceed with the development of Stage 2 on the basis set out above, Kirkbrae will require access to a loan facility of up to \$8m for a period of up to 24 months, either internally through the PCV or externally via a commercial lender. Access to this short-term funding would allow Kirkbrae to optimise the development schedule.

It is our understanding that the PCV (through the Trusts Corporation) does not have the authority to borrow externally (unlike the situation in states such as Queensland, New South Wales and Western Australia where, it is our understanding, capital projects such as this undertaken by our sister churches have been facilitated by external borrowing). Accordingly, it would seem that the only source of such short-term funding would be the Sites Reserve Fund. The total amount of the loan of up to \$8m would be gradually drawn down during the construction program and gradually paid back as soon as the sales of new units commence. Interest would be paid at the rate the funds would have earned in the Sites Reserve Fund. It is anticipated that access to the loan funds would commence in the second half of 2020 and be fully repaid within 18 months. However, a 2-year period has been recommended to allow for any delays in construction or sales, therefore slowing down repayment of the loan. Interest calculations have been based on 5% to match interest otherwise earned by the Sites Reserve Fund deposits. Current PCV interest rate is 6% on the first \$500,000 and 4% of funds over \$500,000. The impact of the interest payments for the loan, as well as the loss of investment earnings on the original \$7.4m Ingoing Contributions, have been included into the overall construction program financial model.

## Trusts Administered by the Committee

### *Poor of Melbourne Bequest*

The committee provided \$5,000 from the bequest to the Presbyterian and Scots' Joint Mission Flemington for its work of financially assisting needy families. In addition, an amount of \$400 was provided to assist a Village resident's dexterity with replacing taps with ¼ turn taps within their unit.

### *The Douglas Family Trust*

The committee provided \$2,000 from the trust to the Sunraysia Presbyterian Church to assist a family from the Cook Islands whose grandfather/father was terminally ill with care and practical support. Also, \$895 was provided to the Rochester Presbyterian Church for financial assistance for a Kenyan temporary visa holder. In addition, \$2,000 was provided to the Presbyterian Inland Mission for drought relief to farmers.

### *Mavis Smith Bequest*

The committee approved \$1,420.52 as a bequest to the Village Residents as a 50% share in the cost of purchasing a new Bowls Carpet and Carpet Storage Roller. Also, continuing the committee's commitment to upgrade older independent living units at Kirkbrae, \$29,150 from the bequest was approved to update the kitchen and bathroom of a unit.

### *Thomas Hall Bequest*

The committee has been pleased to provide grants totalling \$26,470 to the following congregations for their children, youth and youth leaders to attend PYV camps, conferences (such as the annual Engage Conference) and congregational family camps in 2018/2019.

Bairnsdale Presbyterian Church	\$400
Bendigo Presbyterian Church	\$800
Benalla Presbyterian Church	\$1,390
Bundoora Presbyterian Church	\$300
Chalmers Presbyterian Church	\$950
Clarinda Presbyterian Church	\$300
Cranbourne Presbyterian Church	\$300
Drouin Presbyterian Church	\$2,970
Epping Presbyterian Church	\$1,750
Hume Presbyterian Church	\$280
Malvern Presbyterian Church	\$300
Melton Presbyterian Church	\$3,600
Point Cook Presbyterian Church	\$1,100
South East Bendigo Presbyterian (Reforming) Church	\$525
St Stephens Presbyterian Church Surrey Hills	\$3,305
Subiaco Church of Christ	\$350
Sunraysia Presbyterian Church	\$1,000
Sunshine Presbyterian Church	\$4,040
Warragul Presbyterian Church	\$350
Warrnambool Presbyterian Church	\$2,460

### **Committee Membership**

The members of the committee are Rev Grant Lawry (Convener), Denis Conradi, Tom Cunneen, Bruce Evans, Greg Hamilton (Secretary), Dr Elizabeth Lewis, Bruce Miller, Jennifer Pilgrim and Rosalie Strother. I thank them for their commitment to the work of the committee at this crucial time for Kirkbrae. In addition to our monthly committee meetings, the past 12 months have seen the need for a number of special meetings especially in regards to the Royal Commission into Aged Care, the New Accreditation Standards and the Stage 2 Development Project. Some members have, in addition, served on the Second Review Committee, the newly formed Clinical Governance sub-committee (required by the New Accreditation Standards) and the Strategic Control Group, a sub-committee overseeing redevelopment plans. Governance training to ensure that we comply with the requirements of the New Accreditation Standards will take place in the week prior to Assembly.

We had hoped that the Board of Investment and Finance might be in a position to provide one of its members to serve in one of the vacancies on our committee, but the extremely heavy workload of the members of that body have made that not possible. We do appreciate the time and contribution Rev Stephen Deroon and Michael Ellison have given for the Second Review Committee.

Bruce Miller completes ten years of service at this Assembly and is to be thanked for his faithful service and vital contribution to the work of the committee over that period.

Grant D Lawry  
CONVENER

## **SPECIAL JUDICIAL COMMITTEE (Min. 99)**

The Special Judicial Committee met and reports under the authorisation of Rule 5.55(c), that, at the time of writing, three petitions and no references or appeals have been submitted for this year's General Assembly to consider.

### **PETITION 1**

**From: Presbytery of Geelong**

**Re: Residual sale proceeds from Geelong West Manse**

The committee notes that this appears to be a petition by the presbytery on behalf of the Geelong West Board of Management. This is approval the Assembly is permitted to give alongside that of presbytery's approval already given, under Board of Investment and Finance regulation 17.

The committee is ready to provide a properly worded motion to give relief to the petitioner if that is the mind of the Assembly.

### **PETITION 2**

**From: Presbytery of Ballarat**

**Re: MDC funding for Horsham**

The committee notes that the presbytery brings this to the Assembly under Rule 4.83.2.

In line with precedents over the past few years, the committee believes that this is a decision that the Assembly could make, and, if it is so convinced, then the committee is ready to provide a properly worded motion to give relief to the petitioner.

### **PETITION 3**

**From: Presbytery of Ballarat**

**Re: Sale of Smythesdale land**

The committee notes that there has never been a congregation at Smythesdale and so the presbytery is petitioning the Assembly for the sale. This is approval the Assembly is permitted to give, under the terms of the Model Trust Deed, clauses 5, 14.

The committee is ready to provide a properly worded motion to give relief to the petitioner if that is the mind of the Assembly.

### **PETITION 4**

**From: Presbytery of Ballarat**

**Re: Sale of Lismore Sunday School Hall**

The committee notes that there is a Hall at Lismore surplus to the congregation's requirements, and that this appears to be a petition by the presbytery on behalf of the Lismore Board of Management. This is approval the Assembly is permitted to give, under Board of Investment and Finance regulation 16(a) and then 17(a), but only after satisfying itself that:

- a) The Presbytery has approved the sale;
- b) The congregational vote of 21 April 2019 was carried by 2/3rds of the members present.

Should evidence be supplied of the above provisos, the committee is ready to provide a properly worded motion to give relief to the petitioner if that is the mind of the Assembly.

**PETITION 5****From: Presbytery of Flinders****Re: MDC funding for Cranbourne**

The committee notes that the presbytery brings this to the Assembly under Rule 4.83.2.

In line with precedents over the past few years, the committee believes that this is a decision that the Assembly could make, and, if it is so convinced, then the committee is ready to provide a properly worded motion to give relief to the petitioner.

**PETITION 6****From: Presbytery of Ballarat****Re: MDC funding for Ararat Skipton Lismore**

The committee notes that the presbytery brings this to the Assembly under Rule 4.83.2.

In line with precedents over the past few years, the committee believes that this is a decision that the Assembly could make, and, if it is so convinced, then the committee is ready to provide a properly worded motion to give relief to the petitioner.

John P Wilson  
CLERK OF ASSEMBLY

## STATE NEWS COMMITTEE (Min. 31)

### Acknowledgements

A big thanks is due to the committee for its wise oversight and supportive attitude, and a deep appreciation is expressed to Phil Betts as he retires from the State News Committee. A big thanks is also given to Courtney Maxwell for her hard work as editor in sending out reminders, collating articles, and preparing the magazine mock-ups. Also acknowledges is John Ballantyne's sub-editing and Shiloh Longbottom's design work, which helped maintain the magazine's high production values.

### Current situation and the future

The end of 2018 saw a perfect storm of events that caused a hiatus in the publication of *Fellow Workers*. The national Journal *Australian Presbyterian (AP)* ceased printed publication without warning in December 2018. We lost the bulk printing distribution discount which had been our arrangement for the last decade. At the same time, our designer has taken maternity leave. We have contacted a new designer who while also a member of the church and skilled in design, is unable to offer the same deep discount. Our two advertising 'supporters' Australian Presbyterian World Mission (APWM) and Presbyterian Inland Mission (PIM) are happy to continue the current arrangement of four pages in exchange for \$500 per issue but have indicated that the arrangement is not permanent. (For example, QLD and NSW do not seek a contribution from PIM.) However, the hiatus in production could also be an opportunity for the Assembly to decide on the future of the magazine. While individual members of assembly and the wider denomination have lots of different ideas about the content and how the magazine should be funded, we thought it would be wisest to let Assembly decide the future.

### Comparison with other states

	Frequency of magazine or newsletter	Production oversight	Edited/ Collated by	Costs & Budget
<b>New South Wales</b>	Bi-Monthly magazine posted (some emailed)	General Manager	Paid part-time Editor and Designer	\$9,000 per issue (Funded from General Manager's budget + some advertising)
<b>Queensland</b>	Quarterly magazine posted (some emailed)	Clerk of Assembly	Paid casual Editor and Designer	\$38,000 per issue (Funded from a special bequest + some advertising)
<b>South Australia</b>	Quarterly newsletter sent by email	Moderator of Assembly	Volunteer editor	Churches print their own copies; editor donates her time
<b>Tasmania</b>	No state magazine or newsletter	-	-	-
<b>Victoria</b>	Quarterly magazine posted (some emailed)	Committee	Paid casual Editor and designer	\$3,500 per issue (funded from GMP + some advertising + capital interest)
<b>Western Australia</b>	Quarterly newsletter sent by post and email	Clerk of Assembly	Clerk of Assembly and designer	\$375 per issue (Funded from Clerk of Assembly's budget)
<b>National (AP)</b>	Ceased printed publication Dec 2018	-	-	-



**Explanation of Deliverance**

Clauses 2 to 4 propose expanding the publication into a more frequent and fully-fledged magazine. However, this will require a larger committee and money to gather and generate content and produce the publication. If the Assembly votes for these clauses, then the SNC will seek approval for a budget that reflects this expansion.

Clauses 5 to 8 propose rolling responsibility for producing the magazine into the job description of the Assembly Clerk and using the existing capital funds of the committee to offset the extra costs of the Clerk's office.

Luke Isham  
CONVENER

## **THEOLOGICAL EDUCATION COMMITTEE (Min. 91)**

### **Introduction**

The Theological Education Committee is pleased to report that the College has had another productive year in the service of the Lord and His people. The TEC expresses its thanks to the Principal, the Faculty, and the Staff, for the smooth operation of the College and their hard work and thoughtful preparation of our candidates for the ministry.

### **Committee Membership**

The last year has seen committee membership remain stable with a full complement of committee members. Office bearers over the past 12 months have been Neil Benfell (Convener), Dennis Wright (Treasurer), and Rachel Viljoen (Minute and Correspondence Secretary). The Principal, Rev Peter Hastie and Academic Dean, Rev Jared Hood also serve on the TEC. In February 2019, Neil Benfell informed the committee of his desire to retire as convener, and the Rev Kevin Maxwell has taken up this responsibility. The TEC thanks Neil for his leadership and guidance over the past four years and his significant efforts in improving the governance structure of the College and the TEC. During the past 12 months we have also received the resignation of Rev Philip Mercer and Mr Fraser Diack. Again, the TEC thanks Rev Philip Mercer for his service to the committee as secretary, and Mr Fraser Diack for his contribution to the committee. We welcome the Rev Rob White to the committee and look forward to his insights and contribution.

### **Governance**

In recent years, the TEC has worked hard to create a clear separation between the roles of governance and management. This structure continues to provide the College with the operational flexibility necessary to manage a tertiary institution in an increasingly complex and challenging environment. It has also allowed the committee to focus more on the medium to long-term needs and direction of the College and students.

The committee continues to manage the business affairs of the College through reports from its Governance and Finance Subcommittees, in conjunction with extensive written reports from the Principal. The committee remains intimately involved in budget preparation and financial monitoring through regular reports from the Church office and careful monitoring by the treasurer and Finance Subcommittee. Although the committee received approval for a deficit budget for the 2018–2019 financial year, the College has managed to complete the financial year with a modest surplus. The committee expresses its sincere thanks to the Principal, Faculty, and Staff for their hard work and wise management of the College's financial resources.

The current campus in Box Hill North was extensively renovated and expanded in 1990 and over the past 29 years has been at the heart of return of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria to a reformed evangelical church, founded upon the Word of God. Although the building has served the Presbyterian Church of Victoria well over the past three decades, it is beginning to show the signs of wear and tear. Over the next several years, the committee is planning to replace various capital assets as they wear out.

The Australian College of Theology (ACT) has commenced a consultation process with all 16 colleges in the consortium to determine the precise nature of the relationship between the ACT and the colleges. It is seeking to determine what is the role and

responsibility of both the ACT and the colleges. More specifically, what does each party contribute to the consortium/partnership and is a consortium the appropriate structure for colleges to meet the goals of their various stakeholders? The answers to these questions will shape the future direction of the ACT and impact the colleges in the consortium to varying degrees. The committee has at various times over the last decade considered these questions without drawing any significant conclusions. At this point, the committee remains engaged in the process and prayerful for a positive outcome.

### **Educational Standards**

Providing and promoting the best quality theological education for our students remains a balancing act between the ideal and the resources available. However, the committee is pleased to report that all the recommendations from the General Assembly of Australia College Committee visitation in 2010 have been implemented. The College Committee visited the College again in early May 2019 and was pleased with the progress in implementing previous recommendations. The College Committee has reported that the College has taken important steps in achieving improved governance, financial management, and educational standards. It has also commented that the College has attained a high rate of satisfaction amongst current students. As part of its visitation process, the committee met with at least 14 members of the student body and engaged with them on a range of issues. The Theological Education Committee is presently awaiting the final written report but does not expect it to be inconsistent with the final briefing given to the Principal at the conclusion of the College visitation. Once their report is delivered to the TEC, we will offer our responses to any suggestions that they may have and then they will forward their final recommendations to us. The TEC will consider their implementation as a matter of priority so that we can further improve the quality of theological education at the College.

The College faces two significant challenges to its capacity to provide the best quality theological education. The most pressing of these challenges is the construction of a new library. Secondly, and perhaps with a greater capacity to provide a significant impact on the quality of education, is the need for a fifth full-time lecturer. With these challenges before us, the committee is greatly appreciative of the support of Dr Harman and his team serving on the Library Fund Raising Committee. The financial resources necessary to complete the new library are significant, and this committee has put in significant effort into raising those funds. The Library/Property Fund stands at \$158,444 at the end of the financial year, with an ultimate goal of approximately \$2.5 million.

The addition of a fifth full-time lecturer would provide many benefits to the College, most significantly in assisting the existing faculty members to meet the burden of ever-increasing administration and compliance obligations placed upon tertiary institutions by the Tertiary Education Quality and Standards Agency (TEQSA), and reduce individual lecture loads, which are substantial. It should be remembered that the Government's aim, expressed through TEQSA, is to ensure that all tertiary educational institutions receiving federal funding through fee-help move increasingly to adopt state university administrative and educational standards. Obviously, this creates tensions for institutions that offer degrees at university standard, but for one reason or another prefer different structures and models of delivering their training and education. In addition to the government compliance requirement, the Australian College of Theology application to become an Australian University of Specialisation has placed

additional administrative demands on faculty. In addition to the faculty, the office staff have also shouldered an increased administrative burden. Sharing the overall burden for providing theological education over a large faculty and increased support staff not only allows each faculty member to gain greater competency in their theological field, but is a prudent provision for the well-being and longevity of our faculty and staff. The committee will consider how sufficient financial resources can be secured to make the appointment of a fifth full-time lecturer a permanent reality for the College.

### **Student Body**

The Theological Education Committee remains thankful to God for the gracious gift of high-quality candidates for the ministry and is humbled by the responsibility of preparing them to pastor God's people and carry the gospel to the world. At present, there are 80 students enrolled in the College, including 11 candidates for the ministry and five PhD candidates. The ratio of full-time to part-time students is currently 15 FT and 65PT. The committee continues to support students during their training through scholarships, bursaries, and low-cost accommodation. We give thanks to God that the committee has been able to meet all financial requests for support from the student body in recent years. The committee continues to monitor student workloads and subject requirements with the aim of providing better quality studies rather than just sheer quantity. The College has not been immune from the general pressure on tertiary institutions to produce graduates that are 'job ready'. This is, of course, an elusive goal for all tertiary institutions, as it is for the College. College graduates exit to a wide variety of ministerial positions, each with its own unique challenges. While the committee acknowledges that graduates must be able to communicate clearly in different situations to be effective preachers, evangelists, and pastors, the committee views clear theological thinking in the reformed tradition and insightful exegesis of the Word of God as essential skills for ministry in the wide variety of circumstances to which our graduates exit. Students are trained in a broad range of disciplines to equip them for a broad range of ministry opportunities.

The Theological Education Committee has recently implemented a de-identified feedback process for recent graduates. This process provides the committee with useful insights into student experience while at college and also their preparedness for ministry upon exiting. The committee aims to use this information to improve both the training experience at the College and the quality of the education to better prepare candidates. The committee is currently considering how such improvements could be implemented across the College.

The College continues to support our brothers and sisters from the Chinese reformed community through language-specific subjects and short courses. Like other colleges, the College is experiencing an increased demand for Chinese language courses. The committee is currently exploring how the College can best meet this growing ministry need and better support students currently studying at the College whose first language is Chinese. In addition to the Chinese language community, the College has seen a growing attendance at the Women's Ministry Conference and a deepening desire of women to be better equipped for ministry across the church. The committee is considering how it might be able to meet this growing desire and deliver training that meets the unique needs of women's ministry.

Kevin Maxwell  
CONVENER

## FACULTY REPORT

First, the faculty wishes to record its thanks to all the members of the Theological Education Committee for their involvement and assistance in the development of the College during a period of significant change in the regulation of tertiary and higher education. The degree of regulation and accountability now required of the sector is significant and places an added burden on those already involved in governance.

The faculty is particularly grateful to Rev Neil Benfell, the past committee convener. Neil assumed the responsibility for the convenorship of the Theological Education Committee in 2015 after a period of serious and prolonged illness. He has faithfully discharged his role for four and a half years travelling regularly to Melbourne from Warrnambool, and, sometimes to Sydney. During this period his wife, Beth, has suffered periods of debilitating illness. We are deeply conscious of the sacrifices that both of them have made for the sake of the College and the welfare of the Presbyterian Church. The Assembly should be indebted to them for their willingness to serve the church so gladly, often in extremely trying personal circumstances.

The College community is also glad that the Rev Kevin Maxwell has accepted the invitation to become the new convener of the committee. He brings energy, long-standing commitment and a special appreciation for governance to the role.

The faculty is also indebted to a loyal and hard-working lecturing team comprising faculty members, Rev Drs Jared Hood and Felix Chung, and Rev Ben Nelson, adjunct lecturers, Drs Douglas Milne, Karl Hood, Rowland Ward, Murray Adamthwaite, Peter Barnes, and Simon Kennedy, Revs John Ellis, Martin Pakula, David Cook, Tony Bird, Richard O'Brien, and David Martin, Ms Wendy Bytheway, and postgraduate and doctoral supervisors, Drs Allan Harman, Noel Weeks, Rowland Ward, Jared Hood, Peter Barnes, and Michael Bartigum, all of whom have played a vital role in the ministry of the College.

The faculty is also grateful for our excellent administrative staff, Rachel Viljoen (Administration Officer), Dr Mei Chung (Registrar), Mrs Heather Fiedler (Librarian), Mr Walter Bruining, and Mrs Jani Maria (PTC Media), and also for those who assist us from the Church office, Michael Ellison (General Manager), John Vandenberg (Accountant), Sharee Barnett (Bookkeeper), Rev Dr John Wilson (Clerk of Assembly), and Siew Yeng Tap (Administrative Assistant to the Clerk), as well as Rev Stephen Deroon and the members of the Board of Investment and Finance.

### **The GAA College Visitation**

One major event for the College in 2019 has been the General Assembly of Australia College Committee visitation, undertaken by the principals of the other two Colleges (in Queensland and New South Wales) as well as two other appointees from different states. The visitation required a great deal of preparation, especially in the area of documentation.

The major concerns of the Visitation Committee were to address twelve significant recommendations that had been made to the Theological Education Committee and the faculty in 2010 in a range of different areas, six of which concerned the academic and ministry training program. These recommendations were addressed in a large, detailed, and comprehensive document. The Visitation Committee was pleased with the outcomes it observed.

Its main areas of interest were as follows:

1. Redeveloping the complete suite of governance, administrative, and faculty policies consistent with government and Australian College of Theology requirements.
2. Ensuring that staff and faculty, and especially the Principal, had appropriate job descriptions and performance standards.
3. Investigating the progress in the governance arrangements within the Theological Education Committee and determining whether clear lines of demarcation existed between the role of the board and that of the faculty/management.
4. Determining whether appropriate governance training had taken place.
5. Understanding the financial operations of the College and being satisfied that past issues had been addressed. The General Manager also met the committee and informed them that he was happy and confident with the processes now in place.
6. Assessing the level of the College's engagement with the denomination.
7. Developing peer review among the faculty.
8. Student assessment loads.
9. Developing the area of homiletics and pastoral theology.
10. Expanding the library, particularly in the area of practical ministry.
11. Providing better pastoral support of the faculty, staff, and students.
12. Encouraging the faculty to develop a corporate vision and develop liaison with the student body.

Although the College is yet to receive the formal report, the committee reported verbally to the convener and treasurer of the Theological Education Committee and the Principal. The Visitation Committee reported that they were pleased with the visit and will bring positive findings in the areas of their previous concerns.

In relation to the educational and training program (items 6–12 above) conducted by the faculty, they were satisfied that all previous issues had been addressed and that there were no outstanding ones remaining. Their confidential interviews with students confirmed that the College's submission accurately reflected the changes that had been introduced.

## **The Academic and Ministry Training Program**

### **1. The Academic Program**

One of the distinctive features of the College is that it has multiple lines of accountability to a range of important stakeholders. These include the General Assembly of Victoria, the Board of Investment and Finance, the General Assembly of Australia College Committee, and the Australian College of Theology (ACT). The last of these is a long-established theological education provider with a reputation for high academic standards. The ACT is a Sydney-based, incorporated body that provides administrative and educational services to members of its consortium consisting of 16 other colleges.

One of the services that the ACT provides is a data profile that is released every year in June. The information profile is the result of an annual national benchmarking exercise conducted by the Australian government that surveys students in relation to

their experience at all Australian universities and independent higher education providers. The latest statistics for the ACT and the PTC relate to 2018.

In the 2018 survey, the ACT was rated the leading education provider in the category of 'Overall Student Experience in Australia'. It was assessed as particularly strong in both undergraduate and postgraduate experience and is recognised by government as performing well above any of the other Australian universities in overall educational experience. It is listed among a small group of providers that are regarded as 'sites of best practice'.

The ACT is one of the top five providers for undergraduate experience and achieves the highest rating of any institution in the sector in postgraduate experience. The ACT stands alone in rating so highly in both areas. It is in the light of these comments that the tables included in this report reveal the role and impact of the PTC as the theological education and ministry training college for the PCV. This data is gathered by the Australian government from extensive questionnaires with recent graduates. It is objective and independent information gained from a non-ACT body and is considered reliable.

The following points should be noted:

1. 66% of our students are mature age (between 30–50 years). We have no students under 21, and 14% of our students are between the ages of 22–29.
2. Our gender profile of students in terms of total enrolments has shifted from a ratio of 9 male/1 female (2018) to 2 male/1 female (2019).
3. 85% of all students at PTC have a definite vocational emphasis. Only 48% of students at other colleges have a similar interest.
4. PTC has a higher proportion of students attending who are full-time, although part-time students are increasing significantly, particularly in 2019.
5. The educational emphasis at PTC focuses on face-to-face instruction as the optimal form of training. The GAA College Committee mandated in May 2019 that all Presbyterian candidates for the ministry within Australia must complete 85% of the required ACT units in face-to-face instruction. Only 15% may be taken in distance mode.
6. Students at the PTC in the 'ordination track' are involved in the BTh/BMin(20%) and MDiv(34%). The higher numbers in the MDiv reflects the fact that most candidates are mature age graduates from other universities or higher education providers. PTC has a significantly higher ratio of students taking the MDiv in relation to other colleges that offer the course.
7. PTC students' academic performance (as compared with other ACT colleges and assessed by ACT moderators) is impressive. Over the last five years, the College's average subject marks have increased 5%. Further, 85% of PTC students are in the Credit to High Distinction band. Only 72% of students elsewhere are located in this range.

8. Students at PTC give a higher rating for satisfaction in the areas of skills development and learning engagement than equivalent students in other colleges.
9. Graduates from PTC are more likely to secure full-time employment after leaving the College.
10. Students at PTC are more likely to engage in further study following graduation than students elsewhere.
11. On Graduate Attributes Scores PTC rates more highly on foundation and adaptive skills than other colleges and in the same range with respect to collaborative skills.

The following tables provide a comparison between PTC and other ACT Colleges:

STUDENT AGE PROFILE		
	PTC	OTHERS
Under 21	0%	9%
Between 22 – 29	14%	26%
Between 30 – 39	46%	29%
Between 40 – 49	20%	17%
Between 50 – 65	15%	16%
Over 65+	3%	2%

STUDENT GENDER PROFILE			
	PTC		OTHERS
	2018	2019	2018
Male	88%	71%	58%
Female	12%	29%	42%

REASONS FOR ENROLLING		
	PTC	OTHERS
Ordination	65%	15%
Chaplaincy	5%	4%
Voluntary ministry	15%	18%
Personal development	10%	18%
Cross-Cultural Ministry	0%	11%

STUDENT ATTENDANCE TYPE		
	PTC	OTHERS
Full Time	45%	22%
Part Time	55%	78%

STUDENT STUDY MODE		
	PTC	OTHERS
Attendance	96%	24%
Distance	4%	76%

STUDENT COURSE PROFILE		
	PTC	OTHERS
Sub-Degree	6%	27%



Bachelor	20%	19%
Grad Dip/Cert	20%	25%
MDiv	34%	21%
MA	9%	6%
HDR	11%	2%

AVERAGE UNIT MARKS		
	PTC	OTHERS
2014	70	68
2015	71	68
2016	72	69
2017	72	69
2018	75	70

GRADES (MODERATED BY THE ACT)		
	PTC	OTHERS
HD	17%	10%
D	41%	28%
CR	27%	34%
P	8%	14%
P+	4%	7%
Fail	2%	6%

STUDENT EXPERIENCE RATING SURVEY		
	PTC	OTHERS
Skills Development	95%	88%
Learner Engagement	81%	59%
Teaching Quality	95%	96%
Student Support	94%	93%
Learning Resources	91%	92%

GRADUATE OUTCOMES		
	PTC	OTHERS
Employment (Full Time)	55%	36%
Employment (Part Time)	25%	33%
Unemployed	5%	9%
Not in Labour Force	15%	22%

IN FURTHER STUDY		
	PTC	OTHERS
In further study (Full Time)	20%	18%
In further study (Part Time)	25%	15%
Not in further study	55%	67%

GRADUATE ATTRIBUTE SCALE SCORES		
	PTC	OTHERS
Adaptive Skills	94%	85%
Collaboration Skills	77%	80%
Foundation Skills	93%	79%

## 2. The Ministry Training Program

One of the greatest resources in theological education is not located in the College. It is found in the Presbyterian churches of Melbourne and regional Victoria and the opportunities they afford students to be immersed in familiar and friendly environments in the work of ministry.

The PTC is privileged to have training links to many local churches. This one of the advantages of the College. Not all theological colleges have this facility or the trainers with appropriate experience. It is an important facility because it is in the churches where much of what is learned from books and lectures at the College can be translated into meaningful Christian service. This happens in a wide variety of activities where students can show initiative and leadership in developing relationships and skills based on sympathetic listening, understanding, caring, welcoming, evangelism, offering practical help, counselling and teaching. It is in the local church, too, where many students take their first fledgling steps in preaching and leading in public worship.

The value of the College and local church connection is easily overlooked. However, it is a vital part of theological education. Students can become so immersed in their academic programs that they can underestimate the importance of their learning experience with their trainer-supervisor in the local church and the many—and often lifelong—relationships they form within the congregation. The advantage of the program at the PTC is that it affords students the opportunity to participate in a variety of different church settings with quite diverse demographics, cultures and histories. Students need this experience to broaden their understanding and appreciation of the social breadth and features of the denomination. Working in settings that are sometimes quite unlike their home churches plays an essential role in their development.

The primary elements of the students' practical training, the Supervised Learning Experience (SLE) and Supervised Field Experience (SFE) extend over the four years of the candidates' course. During this time they engage in the reading of important pastoral texts on different aspects of ministry with their trainers, have their preaching assessed regularly, participate in teaching programs within the church, lead in worship or particular parts of the Sunday services, welcome newcomers, visit congregational members, conduct evangelism and attend church leadership meetings as required.

A further advantage of the College/local church connection is that BTh/BMin and MDiv/GradDip candidates are able to undertake supervised ACT subjects in practical ministry through the College in active association with the local church. In the first year of their course, David Cook teaches Introductory Preaching (PC 447/647). This is followed in their second year by Preaching for Lifelong Learning (PC 489/689). Our aim is to ensure that when students graduate they understand the fundamental principles of effective preaching and are able to preach with some ability. Some of the work for these units is conducted and assessed in the local churches. Preaching has also been emphasised at the Ministry Conference in recent years where the focus has been on helping preachers develop more biblical and spiritually impacting sermons. In March David Jones and Dr Peter Adam dealt with expository preaching in Hosea and Titus, and David Cook provided a very stimulating analysis of the state of preaching in the Presbyterian Church of Victoria based on data collected from September to November in 2018 from over 40 churches. David Cook and David Jones are holding

an Advanced Preaching Workshop for eight ministers between 18–20 September 2019.

Early in their course, candidates also study Ministry Formation (PC 301/501). This aim of this unit is to develop in candidates a clear sense of their personal identity and vocational role as Gospel ministers. The unit is also designed to instil in them an open and affirming attitude towards others, especially those who are vulnerable and require special care. It is also designed to remind them of the high spiritual and ethical standards that are expected of ministers, as well as an appreciation of how these qualities are developed in them by the training process.

Congregational Field Education and Pastoral Care Field Education (PC 442/642 and PC 443/643) are taught and assessed in liaison with experienced ministers and Faculty. These units are an essential part of ministry training and are designed to prepare candidates for engaging in pastoral work within the structures of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria. Foundations of Pastoral Care (PC 402/602) and Pastoral Skills and Methods (PC 403/603) provide the foundational perspectives, tools and skills for exercising proper pastoral care with individuals and congregations. The results of the most recent national Student Experience Survey (released June 2018) indicate that these courses are crucial to our candidates' preparation and that PTC students are performing strongly in comparison with students from other colleges in these areas.

Candidates at PTC also have other opportunities to build their involvement in ministry in the local church through intensive involvement in the annual mission. In recent years College mission teams have visited Presbyterian churches within Victoria and interstate for eight days each year. In December 2018 we worked over two Sundays within the Bendigo Presbytery at St John's (Bendigo), Eaglehawk, Reforming Church, Rochester and Pyramid Hill. During the week, we were also involved in ministry training, visiting, street evangelism and assisting local congregations in some of their outreach and public Christmas presentations.

Candidates have also been involved in the annual College Sunday event where 28 planned visits to different local churches have taken place this year.

The College also maintains the focus on the local church by having academic staff who have previously acted as pastors in local churches or who are actively involved in the ministry of a local church during their tenure at the College. Whether they hold office or not, all faculty at PTC must be actively involved in the local churches. Not all colleges in the ACT require that lecturing staff have been pastors or hold some form of pastoral office in the church. However, there is a distinct advantage in having lecturers who have been intimately involved with pastoral care and leadership over many years. They can provide insights, examples and nuance in their teaching that simply cannot be gained in any other way than by being directly involved in some of pastoring and oversight within the church.

Further development in our objective to support the ministry of local churches and presbyteries has come about through a new level of cooperation with the Ministry Development Committee. Rev Chris Siriweera is making regular visits to the College to become acquainted with candidates for the ministry so that he can build contact and friendships with future exit students and continue the relationship as a mentor to them in their early years of pastoral ministry. He will also be assisting with the SLE/SFE

training program. Having the MDC Officer involved in mentoring students from their early candidature creates a vital pastoral and denominational contact that is designed to provide long-term support and encouragement that will assist ministers through crucial transitions in their service to the church.

We are indebted to the many local churches that are currently involved with the College in the training of candidates and the ministers who give so generously of their time: Surrey Hills (John Huynh), Frankston (Bill Medley and Jared Keath), Reservoir (Andrew Vines), Pt Cook Korean (John Cho), North Geelong (Darren Middleton), Donvale (Gerald Vanderwert), Burwood Chinese (John Elnatan), Drouin (Heath Easton), Bundoora (Neil Chambers), Flemington (Phil Court), Donvale Chinese (Gerald Vanderwert and Felix Chung).

We also wish to acknowledge the assistance that we received for College Mission from the ministers of the North Western Presbytery: Philip Burns (St John's), Russell Grinter (Reforming Church), Jesse Walz (Eaglehawk) and Stuart Withers (Rochester).

### **Candidates for Ministry**

The Presbyterian Theological College exists to provide a quality biblical, theological and pastoral training available to equip people for gospel ministry who will believe, affirm and defend the gospel in order to advance the kingdom of our Lord Jesus Christ. At the end of 2018, we graduated five students to the following churches: Matt Cole (Mornington-Dromana), Paul Huynh (Mordialloc), Damian Meeuwissen (Noorat–Terang Camperdown), Joel Otten (Mandurah, WA) and Chris Shaw (Bundoora).

We are encouraged that 85% of our students have some form of church-based ministry in mind when they choose PTC and that the number of provisional candidates for pastoral ministry within the Presbyterian Church of Victoria now stands at 13. We also have two female students who have entered through the deaconess training program and wish to engage in some form of Bible-teaching/pastoral care within the PCV. The names of the ministerial candidates (in alphabetical order), their presbyteries and anticipated year of exit are as follows:

Oliver Blythe	(Melbourne East)	2019
Samuel Christian	(Flinders)	2019
Jung (Tim) Choi	(Melbourne West)	2021
Dong Choi	(Melbourne East)	2019
Matt Deroon	(Geelong)	2019
Ben Kelada	(Melbourne North)	2020
Robert Koh	(Maroondah)	2021
Billy Kurniawan	(Melbourne East)	2021
Wayne McArdle	(Gippsland)	2019
Shady Mehanni	(South West Victoria)	2021
Bryce Wiegandt	(Geelong)	2019
Xien Yao	(Maroondah)	2020

The number of candidates from each of the presbyteries is: Geelong (2), Flinders (1), Melbourne East (3), Melbourne North (1), Melbourne West (1), Maroondah (2), Gippsland (1), and South West Victoria (1) Total: 12.

## Projected Exit Dates for Candidates:

2019: Oliver Blythe, Dong Choi, Samuel Christian, Matt Deroon, Wayne McArdle, Bryce Wiegandt (6)

2020: Ben Kelada, Xien Yao (2)

2021: Jung (Tim) Choi, Robert Koh, Billy Kurniawan, Shady Mehanni (4)

Andrew Wong is also in the process of becoming a candidate in Melbourne East. He is due to exit in June 2020.

The Exit Students Committee informed the candidates who will be exiting in 2019 of their placements in early August: Oliver Blythe (Surrey Hills); Dong Choi (Canterbury); Matt Deroon (Bannockburn) and Wayne McArdle (Heywood-Portland). Bryce Wiegandt has been selected for RAAF Chaplaincy and Samuel Christian is awaiting further information from APWM and other agencies about a possible mission placement.

## The Need for Further Candidates

Over the last two years, fewer students have applied for candidature despite the fact that the total number of students enrolled (both F/T and P/T) is at its highest level in the last eight years. At the writing of this report, the TEC is hopeful that this trend will not necessarily be a long-term problem. However, the Faculty would make several observations:

1. The issue of the supply of ministers of the word is a matter that lies within the gift of Christ (Eph 4:7, 11).
2. The short supply of workers for Christian ministry tends to be a perennial problem. It certainly was during the time of Christ (Matt 9:37).
3. The percentage of older age students has increased in more recent times with the average age being around 30+ years, so that candidates often come to College married and with families. Fewer and fewer young persons are enrolling. While having mature-age students has advantages, we should not forget that sometimes God has called younger men for significant ministry in Scripture—men like Joseph, Samuel, David, Jeremiah, Daniel and Timothy. It is also more than likely that some of the apostles were young men. This phenomenon raises the important question: Are we placing the need for the ministry of the Word to our younger members? Do ministers believe that young people with potential should be encouraged to train for pastoral ministry?
4. The divine solution to this problem is earnest prayer to God to send out workers into his harvest field (Matt 9:38). However, if we are to pray to this effect, it makes good sense to have a suitable development program that might prompt those with potential to grow in their conviction that they could serve God best as ordained Gospel ministers.

Therefore, reminding the church of the need for ministers of the Gospel of all ages (including suitable young men), and providing special training and a discipleship culture for them in all our congregations seems to be a sensible approach in view of our need for ministers in the Presbyterian Church of Victoria.

## **Student Enrolments 2019**

The number of students (candidates and non-candidates) who have been studying at the College in 2019 is as follows:

1. *Semester 1, 2019* – 17 FT, 52 PT, Total 69 (M 70%; F 30%)
2. *Semester 2, 2019* – 15 FT, 65 PT, Total 80 (M 68%; F 32%)

The rise in the number of enrolments in 2019 is due to the increasing take-up of online courses, particularly the ASTC (The Academic Studies in Theology Certificate). The ASTC is an ACT approved award that is a preparatory and enabling pre-diploma program of biblical, theological and ministry undergraduate studies. The ASTC has been certified as an approved course for Centrelink payments, when taken by eligible candidates in at least 75% (3 subjects per semester) of a full-time mode.

The ACT has assessed a full-time load for this course as four (4) units per semester. It can be done as a full-time one-year course or stretched out over four years. It has a study skills development component as well as foundational units in NT, OT, Christian Belief and three other units from a selection of biblical, theological, church history, ethics and ministry units.

The advantage of the ASTC is that it is open to people who have passed Year 10 High School and who have a thirst for discovering the basics of the Bible, the key concepts and foundations of theology and the essential aspects of Christian ministry.

It also enables students to study at a distance by providing them with notes, readings and audio or video lectures. It is an ideal way for congregations to form disciplined study groups in the Bible, theology, and practical ministry under the supervision of a qualified leader. It also enables students to move quickly to undergraduate studies with all the basic skills required. Studying at the PTC is also the least expensive way to undertake this course within the ACT colleges. The quality of this course, as well as its minimal cost, possibly explains why increasing numbers of students are opting to take it.

## **Plans to Increase Additional Enrolments**

### **1. Plans to Expand Online**

The Faculty has approved plans to place the Diploma of Theology, the Graduate Certificate of Theology, and the Graduate Diploma of Theology on-line. Rev Clinton Le Page of the Metro Committee requested the faculty in early July to provide such facilities for Metro Training, and the College has now made an extensive submission to the ACT Academic Board seeking approval to offer these courses in the online mode. Our plan is to have these courses up and running in 2020.

Jared Hood has been appointed to undertake this task and has engaged a team of experienced consultants in IT, e-learning development, marketing, and video production to ensure that the finished product is in the top-range of services available. We expect the outlay will be in the vicinity of \$30,000.

### **2. Chinese Courses**

The Faculty has also developed plans to provide ACT qualifications in Chinese at the Diploma and Graduate Diploma level, ultimately leading to the BTh. Part of the proposal has involved boosting the number of Chinese commentaries and theological

texts for the Library. During the last year we have received over \$15,000 in donations that will enable the College to expand the collection of Chinese texts to what is required for study at the diploma and degree levels. Since June we have had to gain additional help in the Library for cataloguing the texts, and the process of accession is now well under way.

### 3. Higher Degree Research

The responsibility for this area resides with Dr Felix Chung. In the last two years, we have seen significant development under his leadership, and we now have five persons working towards PhDs, two students and three candidates. We also have just received a further two applicants for the HDR program – one at PhD level and the other at Masters. The level of interest in HDR study at PTC is significant, and on a proportional basis, is well above other colleges. Our hope is that this program will be the means to provide ministers trained to a high level and also create a pool of potential lecturers for the PTC and other allied colleges.

The College has also recruited some very able supervisors for the HDR program: Prof Allan Harman, Drs Noel Weeks, Felix Chung, Rowland Ward, Jared Hood, Peter Barnes, and Michael Brautigam. We are very grateful to God for such a capable and experienced team to help us in the HDR program.

### **Staff Development, Sabbatical Leave and Contribution**

1. Peter Hastie, as part of his training in governance, has attended the Gospel Coalition Principals' Conference at Kangaroo Ground (22–24 November 2018) and the ACT Principals and Chairs Consortium (12–15 June 2019), where significant issues of governance within the present theological education framework were discussed. He has also raised governance education issues with the BIF as requested by the Assembly in 2018 with the aim of developing some proposals for a helpful governance education program for the wider church. This is now in process. He also leads a Pastoral Care Group. As part of his HDR studies he has been engaged in research for two published articles related to his PhD studies on Adam, the fall and original sin in the light of the Biologos movement. He has sabbatical leave due January–June in 2020. He serves the PCV as well as the Moderator of Kangaroo Ground Presbyterian Church, and as a member of the Commission for Church Institutions and the Exit Students Committee.

2. Jared Hood continues to develop his administrative, governance, and leadership skills in a part-time business skills program, writing important articles for publication in the *Reformed Theological Review* such as 'Give Me Liberty: Liberty of Opinion in the Presbyterian Church of Australia' (April 2019) and in the September issue of the *Journal of the Evangelical Theological Society* (JETS 62.3), 'Yhwh Tsevaot in Samuel: The God of the Davidic Age'. Jared also provides outstanding leadership in his role as Academic Dean, the editor of RTR, and is the moving force and enabler behind the development of the College website, Moodle platform, and additional online course offerings. He also plays a key role in policy development and expanding course offerings in the light of new curriculum and governance requirements set by TEQSA. He has a Pastoral Care Group and also serves the Assembly as the convener of the Business Committee.

3. Felix Chung took six months sabbatical (July–Dec 2018) and produced training manuals for Chinese workers on missionary work and evangelistic follow-up amongst

Chinese Christians. He published a book, *Follow Up Counselling of New Believers*, early in 2019. He also began an academic research project entitled, *The Historical Development of Foreign Missions to the Chinese in the Late 19<sup>th</sup> Century and the Implications for the PCV's Modern Mission to the Chinese*. Felix coordinates the HDR program at PTC and attends the ACT Postgraduate Committee as our representative. His contribution in this area has been so effective that the College after three years of this initiative now has a higher ratio of students entering these programs compared to other colleges. He is also the Chinese Moderator for the ACT consortium and is the Moderator of Donvale Presbyterian Chinese Presbyterian Church (32 members at present). He conducts Chinese classes at the College on Monday and Wednesday evenings. He will be leading the College Mission at Cranbourne Presbyterian Church in December 2019. He has also recently submitted an application to the ACT on behalf of PTC to commence Diploma studies for Chinese students that will hopefully develop into degree courses in the Chinese language. He has coordinated the SLE/SFE program as well until August this year.

4. Ben Nelson teaches Study Skills, Greek, and New Testament 301/501 and 302/502. He is also the College representative on the ACT Coursework Committee. He is secretary of the faculty and leads a Pastoral Care Group. He continues his work on his PhD dissertation on 'J. Oecolampadius' Doctrine of the Holy Spirit in John's Gospel'. He gave a presentation to the HDR Seminar on 22 August. He serves the denomination by chairing the Candidates' Committee at Melbourne East Presbytery.

### **Promoting the College**

This activity is the responsibility of the Administrative Officer in consultation with the Principal and Academic Dean. Over the last year, Rachel Viljoen has been renewing the website and maintaining the College social media. Jared Hood has also made important technical contributions to the IT network to help us expand our presence on the web. Jonathan Vasila is currently providing video and photographic support for the website, especially with a view to expanding our offering of online Certificate and Diploma courses.

One important area for our outreach has been in the area of women's ministry. Our strategic plan identified this as an area where we needed to provide additional focus, and our new Women's Conference was held on 8 September 2017. We attracted around 65 women to an all-day event where Carmelina Read from Christ College was our special guest speaker. A third event has been planned for late October 2019.

On 14 August a large number of people attended an evening public lecture by Dr Peter Barnes on 'The Significance of Augustine for the 21 Century.'

The College was also a major sponsor of the Annual CMS Summer School. The Principal was invited to address those attending the conference, and the College had a booth there over the three days.

### **Moderator's Visitation**

In May we were privileged to have the Rev John Stasse, Moderator of the General Assembly of Victoria, visit the College in his official capacity. John preached at our chapel service and afterwards met with faculty and staff. The College was grateful for his genuine interest.



### **Candidates' Wives**

These meetings take place each month, and there are also occasional social get-togethers. Some of the wives travel considerable distances to attend the meetings.

The group holds a planning session at the beginning of each year. The Principal's wife attends these meetings to provide support and encouragement to the group as well as to women who wish to meet weekly for Bible study and prayer. The wives themselves play a direct role in the leadership and programming for the group. Kathy James, the head of the Chaplaincy Committee, Robyn Johnson (Pastoral Carer for Ministers' Wives), and numbers of our ex-students' wives, have attended the group throughout the year. So also have Rose Siriweera, Jayne Chambers, Carole Bird, Emma May, and Dawn Millstead. The group is a very positive experience for the students' wives. Around ten to twelve women regularly attend the monthly meetings.

### **Engagement with the Denomination**

The faculty plays a significant role in the denomination. Apart from their work at the College, which is quite intense and demanding, they also maintain commitments in the wider church through various church committees, presbyteries and in the Assembly. One of these involves a new initiative with the Ministry Development Committee, for which the faculty and the Minister Development Officer help to run a conference and training event on pastoral theology for a presbytery in Victoria. We also offer to preach for their members on the Sunday.

This year, the faculty visited the Presbytery of Ballarat on 1–2 June. The conference was held in Ararat, and the preaching on Sunday took place in Horsham, Ararat, North Ballarat, and Grace Presbyterian in Ballarat. It was very helpful to the College to meet with the presbytery and understand its particular challenges. It was also enormously encouraging to see how some of our churches have flourished under faithful preaching and good pastoral care. It was also heartening to see the level of enthusiasm, hospitality, and warm Christian fellowship in the Presbytery of Ballarat.

Peter Hastie  
PRINCIPAL

## TRUSTS CORPORATION (Min. 26)

### Duties

The Trusts Corporation was formed by a resolution of the General Assembly, having been empowered to do so by the Parliament of the State of Victoria, which enacted the *Presbyterian Trusts Act 1890* ('the Act'). The main functions of the Trusts Corporation are to:

- hold in trust the property, including money, belonging to the Church and also to hold congregational property where it has been so requested by the relevant congregation;
- establish a register of Trustees of Congregations;
- facilitate the conveyance and transfer of church property.

The Trusts Corporation is a corporate body and must act in accordance with the prevailing legislation, including the provisions of the *Trustee Act (Victoria) 1958* and the Act. The legislation sets out the manner in which trustees in general and the Trusts Corporation, in particular, must act. Responsibilities and obligations of the Trusts Corporation include:

- exercising care, diligence and skill in investing funds held in trust;
- exercising its powers in the best interests of all present and future beneficiaries of each trust;
- acting impartially towards beneficiaries and between different classes of beneficiaries.

Under the Act, the Trusts Corporation may at its discretion invest funds either separately or in a Common Fund.

### Membership of the Trusts Corporation

The members of the Board of Investment and Finance form the membership of the Trusts Corporation.

### Historical context

Prior to church union, the membership of the Trusts Corporation was distinct from the membership of the Board of Investment and Finance ('BIF'). Each body was elected separately. In July 1977, a Pro Re Nata meeting of the General Assembly responding to an overture, changed the rules for the appointment of the members of the Trusts Corporation as it is empowered to do under s25 of the Act (BB1977, minute 10 page 14). The effect of this change was that the membership of the Trusts Corporation would be comprised of the Assembly Clerk and the then seven members of the BIF. (The Rules were subsequently amended to remove the Assembly Clerk and increase the BIF membership to 10).

The overture stated that 'it is expedient that the persons holding the office of member of the said Board should also comprise the membership of the said corporate body of trustees' (BB 1977, p. 20).

In changing the manner in which the members of the Trusts Corporation were appointed, the Assembly did not change its responsibilities, powers or the nature of its relationship with the church and Assembly. Nor could it. The responsibilities and powers of the Trusts Corporation are defined in the Act which can only be changed by the Parliament of Victoria.

Prior to 1977, the Board of Investment and Finance reported to the Assembly in the same way as any other committee. The reports came under the name of 'Board of Investment and Finance'. The minutes from that time show that the Trusts Corporation was not reporting to the Assembly. Where it needed direction from the Assembly in relation to the matters under the Act where the Assembly has authority, it did so by overture. The references to the Trusts Corporation in Assembly minutes and Blue Books are confined to the context of its capacity as trustee.

While the nature of the relationship did not change at law in 1977, the overlap in membership of the Board of Investment and Finance and the Trusts Corporation appears to have inadvertently led to changes in perception and understanding, with the distinct roles of the Board and Trusts Corporation becoming confused, and the differing nature of the relationships between them and the Assembly less obvious.

Indeed, in 1977, there is a report to the General Assembly stating that 'With the appointment of the Board of Investment and Finance, much of the former functions of the Finance Committee will now be taken over by the Board of Investment and Finance and the Trusts Corporation'. The following year, the minutes record that 'The report of the Board of Investment and Finance and Trusts Corporation was laid on the table and received.' (BB 1998, min. 19, p. 21).

From early 1998, the agendas for the meetings of the Board of Investment and Finance and Trusts Corporation were drafted to separate the matters of business into two sub-agendas—one for each body.

From 2007 onwards, separate reports have been submitted to the General Assembly for the BIF and Trusts Corporation. While this went some way to distinguishing between the two bodies, it did not fully resolve the confusion over roles and responsibilities. While the Trusts Corporation affirmed its independent function and existence separate from the Board of Investment and Finance, it still acted in some respects as though it was a committee of the Assembly.

The Trusts Corporation is keen to see the confusion over roles and responsibilities addressed, and it, therefore, presents the following explanation.

### **What is the relationship of the Trusts Corporation to the General Assembly?**

The Trusts Corporation is not a committee of the Assembly. The Trusts Corporation is a corporate body and must act in accordance with the prevailing legislation, including the provisions of the *Trustee Act (Victoria) 1958* and the Act. The Trustee Act sets out the manner in which trustees, in general, must act, while the Act prescribes the particular powers of the Trusts Corporation.

The Presbyterian Church of Victoria Code does not regulate the actions of the Trusts Corporation. In order to fulfil their legal responsibilities, trustees or directors of companies must be free to act independently without being dictated to by third parties. This is an important principle. As the trustees are subject to the civil laws, they must abide by them. The Trusts Corporation is obliged to make its decisions independently, taking account of the relevant legal principles. While the Trusts Corporation acts on behalf of the church, it is not at liberty to do what may seem to be desirable or reasonable to the church or Assembly. At times, what appears desirable and reasonable is not within the constraints of civil law.

The PCV Code acknowledged that the Assembly is subject to the civil laws in general and specifically the Act. For example, while the Assembly is the supreme court of the church, its powers are subject to all relevant civil laws (rule 5.1(a)).

Similarly, where appropriate, the Code highlights the need for various church bodies to recognise and work within the civil law. Understandably, the Code does not attempt to duplicate civil law or explain how it operates. It is the responsibility of the various entities within the church to acquaint themselves with the relevant civil provisions and abide by them, or alternatively to take advice from those who are acquainted with the law. We see references in the Code requiring boards of management (2.7.2), sessions (2.28.1 & 3.2), and the Assembly (5.1 and 5.19) each to act subject to the relevant civil laws. These most particularly relate to the handling of finances and employment matters.

The Code also acknowledges that the church is subject to the provisions of the Act (2.19, 4.77.1, 5.13, 5.15, 5.53). The regulations of the Board of Investment and Finance are specifically subject to the powers, duties, and functions of The Presbyterian Church of Victoria Trusts Corporation under the *Presbyterian Trusts Act* (regulation 5).

An examination of the Act shows that the Assembly has authority in the following areas. The General Assembly may:

- pass a resolution expressing its desire to establish a corporate body of trustees—the Trusts Corporation (s3). This was done shortly after the passing of the Act;
- only when property is not subject to any express trust, from time to time direct how that property is to be dealt with, but so as not to interfere with the jurisdiction of the Supreme Court in the enforcement of trusts (s5);
- make determinations as to the trusteeship of various properties (s6, s7, s9, s15);
- make rules for the appointment of members of the Trusts Corporation (s12, 25);
- make rules for how property which is not subject to any express trusts shall be managed (s14, s18, s19). Examples of this are the Model Trust Deeds.

In most cases, these sections are referenced in the Code. For example, Board of Investment and Finance regulation 15 states: ‘Deceased congregation: The BIF shall take steps to see that any monies held for all or some of the purposes of a congregation that has ceased to exist be forwarded to the Presbyterian Church of Victoria Trusts Corporation to be dealt with by it according to law.’

In matters relating to the management of property (including money) which is subject to an express trust, the Act empowers the Trusts Corporation. Similarly, the Trusts Corporation alone is responsible for the management of the Common Fund and other investments of the church.

The polity of the church is not that the Trusts Corporation is subject to the authority of the Assembly. Rather the Assembly is subject to the civil law, as is the Trusts Corporation.

In relation to the investment of funds held by the Trusts Corporation, including the Common Fund, the Act is clear that this is the sole responsibility of the Trusts Corporation. The Assembly has no authority to direct or interfere in the management of investments. In particular, the funds held in the Common Fund including in the

Common Fund Reserve are not held at the direction of the Assembly. Although some limited provisions allow expenses to be charged to the Common Fund Reserve, this is at the sole discretion of the Trusts Corporation (as defined in s14B(6) of the Act). The Common Fund is not a source of last resort funding for the Church. Rather, the Act puts the matter the other way around. The Church is required to indemnify the Common Fund in the event that there is a loss on monies advanced for purposes of the church (s14A(4)(b)).

The Trusts Corporation is keen to relate to the Assembly in a way that is consistent with Presbyterian Church of Victoria polity and its proper legal foundations in order to promote a better understanding of the roles and responsibilities of the Corporation. It will, therefore, work with the Assembly Clerk to determine the most appropriate way for it to report to the Assembly in the future.

### **The Need for Incorporated Representation**

Increasingly the church is being required to relate to government agencies through a corporate entity. In 'normal' circumstances, any employer would be an incorporated entity. Within the Presbyterian Church of Victoria, there is only one incorporated body (aside from its separately incorporated schools), which is the Trusts Corporation. As reported above, the Trusts Corporation's powers are defined under the Act. Those powers are limited to specific areas and do not extend to the management and supervision of other church entities that are required to relate to government and other authorities. While the Trusts Corporation is a corporate entity, it is not the PCV and does not stand in the place of the PCV in any sense. It has a very limited mandate which is to hold and invest the property of the church.

This is in contrast to the Presbyterian Church of Australia in New South Wales, where the purpose of *The Presbyterian Church (New South Wales) Property Trust Act 1936* (Private Act) is 'An Act to provide for the regulation, management and control of the temporal affairs of the Presbyterian Church of Australia in the State of New South Wales'. The website of the PCNSW says 'The Trustees are responsible for the temporal affairs of the Church.' This is a very different model to the PCV where the Assembly is responsible for the temporal affairs of the church. However, the Assembly is an unincorporated body, which has no legal personality, and does not exist while it is not meeting.

Different again is the Presbyterian Church Queensland, which is itself an incorporated body. It is incorporated under letters patent, which has some similarities to the way the Presbyterian Church of Victoria Trusts Corporation is incorporated. However, the incorporated body again has executive powers that can be exercised by its office bearers who are the Moderator, Clerk, and Treasurer (as distinct from the functions of those offices within its General Assembly).

### **Structures—No Control But Exposed to Risk**

This issue has relevance to the governance of Kirkbrae, where the Trusts Corporation is registered with the government as the Approved Provider of Residential Aged Care at Kirkbrae. Neither the Trusts Corporation nor the Assembly Clerk have been able to establish how and when this situation arose. The former Law Agent also had no recollection of how this came about. The implication of the Trusts Corporation being registered as the approved provider for Kirkbrae is that its members may be considered to be non-executive directors under civil law, which brings with it various statutory obligations and responsibilities. In the worst case, such directors can be subject to

personal penalties, notwithstanding the corporate structure of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria.

In summary:

- the Trusts Corporation has no authority at law to act as the licence holder for the Kirkbrae retirement village. It is unclear to the Trusts Corporation how this situation arose in the first place;
- the Assembly is unable to clothe the Trusts Corporation with powers which it does not have by law. As a consequence the protections under legislation which would normally indemnify the Trusts Corporation may not apply;
- the Trusts Corporation is by virtue of being the licence holder for Kirkbrae likely to be held responsible at law for the operations, which exposes the members of the Trusts Corporation to unacceptable personal risk;
- the Assembly has vested the management of Kirkbrae in the Social Services Committee;
- there is a disconnect between the risk carried by the Trusts Corporation and the control exercised by the Assembly through the Social Services committee;
- following the Commission of Assembly's rejection of the BIF's recommendation to not approve proposed expenditure for design and development of the Stage 2 Kirkbrae redevelopment, due to the BIF's concern over annual losses being incurred by Kirkbrae, the Trusts Corporation is no longer comfortable in allowing this disconnect between responsibility and risk to continue and is seeking the matters be addressed by the church as quickly as possible.

The Trusts Corporation has written to the Code Committee requesting it to take urgent action to address the situation by reorganising the oversight and management of Kirkbrae to remove the Trusts Corporation as the approved provider so that it is not exposed to associated legal liabilities and consequences while it is acting with no authority, and is unable to take the necessary steps to manage that exposure. Without pre-empting the issue, it appears to the Trusts Corporation that the likely way to resolve this would be for Kirkbrae to be separately incorporated and administered by its own board which would then carry the risk along with the authority and responsibility to manage the operation. Having said this, the Trusts Corporation acknowledges there are other alternatives which could also be explored. The Code Committee has responded requesting authority from the Assembly to proceed with this inquiry.

The Social Services Committee has been advised of this matter and has acknowledged the significance of the issue. The Social Services Committee themselves are concerned with the weightier responsibilities being placed on those involved in the governance of aged care facilities by regulatory authorities. Any proposed solution will naturally impact directly on the Social Services Committee, so its resolution is not within the scope of the Trusts Corporation. It seems appropriate for the Code Committee to take this matter up in accordance with its regulations 4(b) and 4(c), or at the direction of the Assembly.

### **Comfort for the Trusts Corporation**

The Trusts Corporation has been concerned about this arrangement for some years. In 2011, it sought advice from the former Law Agent on the matter. The advice largely confirmed that the Trusts Corporation was exposed to liability. The advice concluded by saying, 'I think it is true to say, (certainly on the basis of past practice), that where an office bearer of the church fulfils a function or assumes a responsibility he or she is

indemnified by the church as a whole. Of course that would not extend to things done otherwise than in good faith.'

The presumption that all-volunteer church members operate under is that the church does indeed indemnify them while they are acting in good faith. This is a foundation of staffing committees and boards with volunteers. The church has in place various insurance policies to support this principle.

As the Trusts Corporation in this instance is acting outside its legal authority yet still in good faith, the matter has another layer of complexity. While the governance of Kirkbrae is being reorganised, the Trusts Corporation is requesting the Assembly to make explicit the implied indemnity. It has consulted the Law Agent re the appropriate wording of the indemnity. The Law Agent has drafted the wording used in clause 3 of the deliverance.

While the wording may appear to be daunting, it is no more than attempting to make explicit what is already implied. The sole purpose is to give the Trusts Corporation a measure of comfort while it remains exposed to a significant risk outside the scope of its powers under the Act.

[A similar consideration arose in the context of joining the National Redress Scheme which required the church to nominate a corporate body as its representative under the scheme. While acknowledging that the Trusts Corporation was not legally authorised to act in this way, after taking the advice of the Law Agent, the Trusts Corporation was willing to so act but only as an interim measure until another arrangement could be put in place, and with the added assurance that the Assembly would indemnify it for its actions. This indemnity is in addition to the provision of funding to the NRS scheme. The Commission of Assembly in May 2019 acknowledged those same principles in passing its resolution 14, under points 8, 10, 11, 12 and 13.]

### **Scots' Church Property Trust litigation costs**

The Trusts Corporation has reported separately to the Assembly on this matter, through the Board of Investment and Finance as requested by the Commission of Assembly. The report of the Trusts Corporation including reference to the advice of Senior Counsel is attached as an appendix to the Board of Investment and Finance report. Arising from that advice, the Trusts Corporation has no choice but to charge the costs of the legal action against the income and assets held for the charitable purpose of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria for home mission and church extension.

### **Investment Committee**

As reported previously, the Trusts Corporation has been reviewing the investment model for both the Common Fund and Separately Invested funds for an extended period of time with a view to implementing a new investment policy and model. This has been an exhausting task which is coming to its conclusion and will be implemented over the coming year. The objective is to improve the governance and management of investments as well as to increase the risk-adjusted return on investment. Recent changes to interest rates and the investment environment have added another layer of complexity to that analysis.

### **Investment performance**

The Common Fund Balance is comprised of the following amounts:

<b>Common Fund</b>	<b>\$ 2019</b>	<b>\$ 2018</b>
Balance of Trusts and Committee Funds	45,925,129	45,254,111
Income Suspense Account	3,548,245	1,589,220
Common Fund Reserve	38,538,238	36,944,601
<b>Total Common Fund</b>	<b>88,011,613</b>	<b>83,787,932</b>

The Common Fund Investments have yielded an income of \$5.7 million after operating costs (2018 \$3.4M), and have increased in value by a further \$1.8 million as a result of capital gains (2018 \$2.5M). This presents an overall return of 9.0% (2018 7.3%).

The investment performance was enhanced by larger than average special dividends and company buybacks which were in part a response to the proposed change in government policy concerning franking credits.

It is expected that the returns for the current year will be less than average because income was brought forward in the prior year, and the challenging financial conditions. The outlook for the coming year and beyond is challenging. Returns are expected to be lower than average for the foreseeable future.

The annual interest rates paid on amounts invested in the Common Fund for the year ended 30 June 2019 were:

#### **Common Fund interest rates paid on funds**

General Assembly and Committees	10.00%
Sites Reserve funds - first \$600,000	5.00%
Sites Reserve funds - balance above \$600,000	3.75%
PWMU funds	10.00%
Trusts held on behalf of congregations	10.00%
Congregational deposits in the Capital Fund	2.00%
Congregational general funds	1.00%

A total of \$4.0 million was distributed to Church Committees, Groups and Congregations.

The return on funds which have been invested outside the Common Fund in a mixture of equities and term deposits has been approximately 10.0% (2018 6.9%). This includes income and capital gains.

For more detailed information concerning the funds managed by the Trusts Corporation, please refer to the Annual Financial Report distributed with the Assembly papers.

Stephen Deroon  
CHAIRMAN





OFFICE OF THE GOVERNOR  
VICTORIA

17 October 2018

Rev John H Stasse  
(Moderator)  
Presbyterian Church of Victoria  
Office of the General Assembly  
156 Collins Street  
Melbourne VIC 3000

Dear Sir,

I write to advise that the Governor of Victoria, the Honourable Linda Dessau AC, has been pleased to forward to London for the pleasure of Her Majesty The Queen the Message of Greeting and Prayer which you have conveyed on behalf of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria.

Yours sincerely,  
John Puls

Joshua Puls MVO  
Official Secretary

## COMMUNICATION 2 (Min. 22)



The Hon Daniel Andrews MP

Premier of Victoria

1 Treasury Place  
Melbourne, Victoria 3002 Australia  
Telephone: +613 9651 5000

LA-M18/11067

Rev John H Stasse  
Moderator  
Office of the General Assembly  
Presbyterian Church of Victoria  
Mezzanine Level  
156 Collins Street  
Melbourne VIC 3000

Dear Rev Stasse

Thank you and the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria, for transmitting your greeting and prayer to me, and to the Victorian Parliament.

I value your support and appreciate the time you have taken to write to me.

I wish the Presbyterian Church of Victoria all the best for the future.

Yours sincerely

**The Hon Daniel Andrews MP**  
Premier

24 OCT 2018



PO Box 287  
Woori Yallock, VIC, 3139

21 May 2019

**Communication from PIM to the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in Victoria, 2019.**

Dear Moderator and members of the Assembly.

Greetings in Our Saviour's Name!

As we continue the journey of reorganizing and refocusing PIM around the key priorities of Evangelism and Discipling, we have been greatly encouraged by the support of individuals and congregations from across the PCV.

We currently have three teams actively serving in and from Victoria, taking the Gospel of Jesus Christ into places where there is often very little Christian witness.

- Colin and Alison Morrow, based at Sunraysia PC (Mildura), carry out Gospel ministry in the NW of Victoria and the SW area of NSW. They have developed a good base of people who they meet with regularly. God is opening doors for Gospel-flavoured conversations, and He is clearly at work in the lives of some of these people.
- Natalie Miller, from Donvale PC, has joined us this year in a part-time capacity to help us develop and manage our communications to the wider church.
- Andrew and Fleur Letcher, Croydon PC, continue to support the wider mission of PIM, with Andrew serving as CEO.

Many of the people that PIM Teams work with have very little opportunity to hear the Gospel or to see it lived out. Often, their PIM friends will be the only Christians they know. We ask that you encourage your congregations to keep the work of PIM in their prayers.

The Gospel of Jesus Christ is Worth Driving For. It is worth the cost and the effort to take the message to people in these remote places. How else will they hear? Romans 10:14-15.

Yours in His Service

A handwritten signature in dark ink, appearing to read "A. Letcher", is written over a faint, light-colored circular stamp.

Andrew Letcher  
CEO

pim.org.au  
Phone: (03) 9005 8256  
Email: admin@pim.org.au

## **COMMUNICATION 4 (Min. 90)**

### **KORUS CONNECT**

We thank the Presbyterian Church of Victoria for its continued commitment to the wider work of the church, through organisations such as Korus Connect. We very much appreciate this support and interest both at the assembly and local levels, including through Presbyterian workers and volunteers.

Your support has enabled Korus Connect to continue working in schools.

#### **Special Religious Instruction (SRI)**

In 2018, 60 schools and more than 1000 students benefited from an SRI program, enabled because of the availability of instructors released by their local churches, trained and accredited by Korus Connect and approved by the Department of Education and Training. Of these eight were Presbyterian members. We are appreciative of churches who continue to present this opportunity for service before their congregations as well as maintaining an active interest in their members who serve as SRI instructors.

Faithful volunteers have continued to provide the opportunity for students to see Christianity modelled, and learn about the beliefs, values and stories of the Christian faith. For non-Christian students, this is an opportunity to learn about the Christian faith from a person of faith, very different from what they might learn from their classroom teachers through an exploration of the major religions represented in Australia. For Christian students, this is an opportunity to spend time with others interested in spiritual things and to be encouraged in their own faith understanding. SRI validates and supports children of faith in this secular society.

The instructors have week by week demonstrated the relevance of the Christian faith to the choices we make and how we view ourselves, others and the world. The presence of Special Religious Instruction (SRI) Programs in schools indicates by its content and volunteer instructors, the critical place that spiritual health has in our overall psychosocial health. A study conducted in NSW during the year also highlighted the contribution that SRI makes to:

- social cohesion
- strengthening the multicultural fabric of Australian schools
- values education, empowering student decision-making, fostering student action and assigning real student responsibility
- the provision of a safe place to explore the deeper questions of faith and belief
- students' mental health and wellbeing.

(Gross and Rutland, *Study of Special Religious Education and its Value to Contemporary Society*, 2018)

Thank you for enabling us to help churches serve local school communities through the provision of SRI Programs; that have been demonstrated to be good for students, families and school communities.

#### **School Chaplaincy**

Your support has also enabled 221 chaplains to continue to bring a spiritual framework to their pastoral care of students, families and school staff in 263 schools. Of these, five are from Presbyterian churches. They were able to bring their godly wisdom to the

thousands of conversations and meetings they held throughout the year. The most common issues they addressed were: friendship/ peer issues, mental health concerns, issues with school behaviour, self-esteem and bullying (McCrindle, 2018). Chaplains provide for the social, emotional and spiritual needs of the students and others with whom they work. What a privilege for them to walk alongside others, giving them a greater sense of hope in the midst of life's challenges. Chaplains recognise that they are part of a school's wellbeing team, that works together to meet the multifaceted and multilayered needs of the school community.

We are also grateful for the diligent fundraising efforts and support of many who work quietly behind the scenes to cover the costs of keeping chaplains in schools. In 2018, 41 support groups fulfilled this role. Most of their members are Christians, keen to see the continuing positive influence of a chaplain in their local school community.

To ensure that chaplains and other pastoral care workers are well equipped to serve their communities, we have provided an annual Whole Conference. It has been encouraging to receive the support of a number of churches, including the Presbyterian Church, in disseminating information about this conference and encouraging their pastoral care workers to participate.

Chaplains are drawn from many Christian denominations and are a further demonstration of the way in which the church may serve and strengthen local school communities.

### **Connected Communities**

Just as there are many needs and challenges within school communities, we recognise that these also exist outside the school gate. During 2018 we continued to explore how we might serve the wider community, using the skills and experience that God has so graciously given us.

One of the areas that continues to be highlighted by research is the high levels of disconnection in our communities, particularly among young adults and the elderly. We have committed to helping address this need, through the placement of a Christian community connector, and working collaboratively with other community groups including churches, councils, health care hubs and shopping centres. Great work is able to be achieved when groups such as these work together to pool their resources, knowledge and networks.

During 2018, the initiative was piloted in Chirnside Park and Montmorency shopping centres and planning began with shopping centres in Box Hill and Greensborough. In addition, we have placed a community connector within an aged care centre in Colac. As this community-based work is also pastoral in nature, we require the same skills and knowledge of a community connector as we do of a chaplain.

### **Board Internship Training**

During 2018, Korus Connect welcomed the first of its board interns. This is in response to the struggle of many organisations to source skilled and appropriate board members, including many Christian not for profits. This is a way that we can serve the broader Christian community.

We continue to seek God and His will for this organisation, trusting that He will guide and direct our every step, as we stay obedient to Him and His plans. Please pray with us that He will be glorified in and through the people and work of Korus Connect.

We thank you again for your prayers, for releasing your church members to participate in God's work through Korus Connect and for your significant financial support.

Dawn Penney  
CEO  
KORUS CONNECT

## COMMUNICATION 5 (Min. 116)

Rev. Dr J.P. Wilson  
Clerk of Assembly  
Presbyterian Church of Victoria  
156 Collins Street  
MELBOURNE VIC 3000

Dear John,

### **Law Agent Communication concerning General Assembly of Victoria 2018 min. 98(5)**

This communication is supplemental to my preliminary advice to the 2019 Commission of Assembly dated 29 April 2019.

As you recall, at the meeting of the General Assembly of Victoria (GAV) in October 2018, I was requested to give advice to the 2019 Commission of Assembly in relation to the following:

- a. *The legal responsibilities and any legal ramifications that result from the findings and decisions of the General Assembly of Australia for the Presbyterian Church of Victoria, in light of the material held by the Presbyterian Church of Victoria and with particular reference to the precedent set by the case against the then Roman Catholic Archbishop Philip Wilson;*
- b. *Any impact on the Presbyterian Church of Victoria or any of its congregation's insurance and insurability that results from the findings and decisions of the General Assembly of Australia; and*
- c. *Any response from the Commission for Children and Young People regarding the findings and decisions of the General Assembly of Australia and any implications of that response for the Presbyterian Church of Victoria.*

I stated in my preliminary advice my intention to report to the October 2019 Assembly my final advice on the above matters (a) and (b) for the reasons given in that preliminary advice.

By way of re-cap, I had also indicated in my preliminary advice that the case concerning the then Roman Catholic Archbishop Philip Wilson may be seen to have more limited precedential value for the PCV not only due to the quashing of his conviction on appeal but also due to the particular basis upon which he was originally convicted. I had also indicated that I did not intend to advise in connection with matter (c) unless, before the 2019 GAV, the PCV had referred to the Commission for Children and Young People (CCYP) anything in respect of the findings and decisions of the General Assembly of Australia and had received any response from CCYP. I am informed that to date there has been no request issued to the PCV by CCYP seeking information or requiring action arising out of the findings and decisions of the General Assembly of Australia.

At the time the GAV requested my advice and when I gave my preliminary report to the 2019 Commission of Assembly, it was understood that the "findings and decisions of the General Assembly of Australia for the Presbyterian Church of Victoria" in relation to the case of the Rev. James Playfoot were final and were not subject to further review.

I have only recently been informed of various developments, including the decision of the 2019 General Assembly of Australia to conduct a review into the actions and decisions of the Presbytery of North East Victoria in relation to the matters pertaining to the Rev. James Playfoot and the possibility that the case may be reopened by the General Assembly of Australia.

In light of the ongoing work of the General Assembly of Australia in this matter, it is my advice that the GAV wait on that process to be brought to full and final determination before it considers the scope and significance of "the legal responsibilities and any legal ramifications" which may attend the final outcome and decisions of the General Assembly of Australia, at which point it may deem it appropriate to request my advice afresh.

Geoff Cox  
Law Agent  
8 October 2019

**OVERTURE 1 (Min. 68)**  
**From: Presbytery of Geelong**  
**Re: Sale of St Georges**

To the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria.  
In light of:

- a) Jesus the king and head of the church in giving us a mission as 'the salt of the earth' and 'the light of the world' reminds us that there is an aspect of the church's existence that is for the world - like a city on a hill (Matt 5:13–16).
- b) Jesus, the king and head of the church, has commissioned the church to make disciples of all nations, by baptising and teaching them as we go (Matt 28:16–20).
- c) Rule 4.62.1 in the PCV Code states the presbytery 'has a general responsibility and duty for the well-being of the church and its work' and according to Rule 4.67, 'must give special attention to areas of new housing development and rapid housing and population growth', since they 'must ensure adequate provision for the spread of the gospel...by the formation or adjustment of congregations or by other suitable means'.
- d) Other 'suitable means' is a reference to Rule 4.68 and the union, adjustment or dissolution of congregations.
- e) The Presbytery of Geelong over the last decade has done the hard work of assessing, renewing and in some cases, closing congregations. This stewardship of resources has been done with the purpose of advancing the gospel.
- f) The City of Geelong in March 2019 released its updated Northern and Western Geelong Growth Areas Framework Plan that will add 112,000 new residents to two distinct areas in the north and west of Geelong.
- g) The Northern Area Plan is for 17,000 dwellings and 48,000 people that will be delivered in four stages with stage 1 starting this year.
- h) The Western Area Plan is for 23,000 dwellings and 64,000 people that will also be delivered in four stages with stage 1 starting in 2020–2021.
- i) The Geelong Presbytery Church Extension Committee growth plan was updated in 2018 and has proposed planting new congregations throughout the presbytery including a mother-daughter church plant out of North Geelong into the new northern area.
- j) The Geelong Presbytery successfully petitioned the Commission of General Assembly in 2016 (BB 2016, min. 18) to sell the St Georges property (due to condition of the building) and again at the 2018 (BB 2018, min. 46) always with the intention of opening at least two more congregations, one in the north and one in the western growth areas, among other things.



- k) The Geelong Presbytery has already planted one new congregation and repotted another in the last three years.
- l) Planning for gospel work in the Presbytery of Geelong will benefit from knowing that the proceeds from the sale of St Georges will be applied to work of the gospel in the Presbytery of Geelong. Among other things, it will underpin our ability to purchase property in the stated growth areas, as well as strengthen the hand of the wider work in the PCV.

Now therefore the Presbytery of Geelong humbly overtures the Assembly to take these premises into consideration and

1. Declare that the anticipated proceeds of the sale of the St Georges property (Certificate of Title Vol: 11958 & Folio: 351 and known as Lot 1 on Title Plan 954979D) be used for the following purposes:
  - a) That 80% of the net proceeds go towards supporting church plants, and the strengthening and revitalisation of congregations in the Presbytery of Geelong.
  - b) That 15% of the net proceeds go towards church planting via the Property Development Fund.
  - c) That 5% of the net proceeds go towards the work of the Presbyterian Theological College of Victoria.

or to do otherwise as in their wisdom they may consider appropriate.

Signed: Rev Robert White  
CLERK OF PRESBYTERY

Dated: 24 June 2019

Extracted from the minutes of the meeting of the Presbytery of Geelong on 11 June 2019 by me: Rev Robert White, clerk.

Rev D Middleton and Rev L McSeveny were appointed to state the overture.

**OVERTURE 2 (Min. 95)**  
**From: Members of the Assembly**  
**Re: Church Health**

To the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria.  
In light of:

- a) Jesus promised, 'I will build my church, and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it' (Matt 16:18).
- b) Jesus affirmed the sovereign and essential work of the Spirit for any gospel response saying, 'Truly, truly, I say to you, unless one is born again he cannot see the kingdom of God' (John 3:3).
- c) The Apostle Paul confirmed that salvation is by grace when he wrote, 'God, being rich in mercy, because of the great love with which he loved us, even when we were dead in our trespasses, made us alive together with Christ - by grace you have been saved' (Eph 2:4–5).
- d) Jesus, the sovereign king and head of the church, has commissioned the church to make disciples of all nations, by baptising and teaching as we go (Matt 28:16–20).
- e) There are many references in Scripture for qualitative growth in both service and character (Eph 4:15–16; Phil 4:17; 1 Thess 3:12–13; 2 Thess 1:3; 1 Pet 2:1–3; 2 Pet 1:5–9, 3:18) .
- f) There are also many references to quantitative growth in Scripture. Jesus' parables have quantitative outcomes like the parable of the mustard seed, the sower, and the talents (Matt 13:1–23; 31–32; 25:14–30).
- g) The book of Acts has five growth summaries (Acts 6:7; 9:31; 12:24; 16:5; 19:20) as well as many references to numerical growth (Acts 2:41; 4:4; 5:14; 11:21; 14:1, 21; 16:5; 21:20).
- h) It is true that God's anger burned against David when he took a census of Israel in 2 Sam 24:1–17 but this was due to David's disobedience to the law (Exod 30:12) as well as a census often being the precursor to either raising taxes or drafting men for military service—perhaps motivated by a sense of pride.
- i) PCV Code 4.62.1 states that the presbytery 'has a general responsibility and duty for the well-being of the church and its work'.
- j) Rule 4.81.1 requires the presbytery to ensure that all charges fulfil their responsibilities to complete the Annual Charge Report.
- k) Rule 4.83 requires the presbytery to consider all grant applications and in some cases, assess if congregations warrant such grants.
- l) Rule 4.85 grants the presbytery authority to ask for 'specific information' concerning the affairs of the sessions and boards under its jurisdiction.

- m) Rule 4.86 requires the presbytery to visit each congregation at least every five years (in part) to assess the state of affairs of each of its congregations.
- n) Rule 4.158 states that the presbytery has the responsibility to ensure ‘..that the law of the church and all lawful directions received...from higher courts are obeyed within its bounds.’
- o) Rule 5.48.1 states that ‘the General Assembly exercises oversight over all its lower courts.’ It would, therefore, seem a reasonable expression of that oversight if the General Assembly were to direct presbyteries to appear before the Assembly to report on their gospel progress.
- p) Metrics can be a proxy for the underlying spiritual health of a church and can offer insight into how God is at work in building his church and assist us in focussing on the great commission.
- q) Quantitative metrics are best used in conjunction with the qualitative ones (gained from the five-yearly visits) and together help paint a picture of church health—such metrics could include:
  - 1. Attendance growth percentage
  - 2. Membership growth percentage
  - 3. Visitors to attendance percentage
  - 4. Annual giving to weekly attendance (per head)
  - 5. The percentage of children to adults in the congregation
  - 6. The percentage of the congregation involved in ministry/service
  - 7. The percentage of the congregation attending mid-week bible studies or discipleship meetings
- r) Metrics 1, 2, 4 above can be calculated from current ACRs; metrics 3, 5, 6, 7 may require the provision of additional information by charges.

Now therefore these members of Assembly humbly overtures the Assembly to take these premises into consideration and:

- 1. Remit to presbyteries under the Barrier Act for approval or disapproval, with replies to the Clerk of Assembly by 31 May 2020, the proposed rule changes as follows:
  - a) Insert a new rule 4.88.2 as follows (with existing rules 4.88.2 and 4.88.3 renumbered accordingly)
    - 4.88.2 Presbytery’s visitation questions must include the following seven metrics:
      - a) Attendance growth percentage
      - b) Membership growth percentage
      - c) Visitors to attendance percentage
      - d) Annual giving to weekly attendance (per head)
      - e) The percentage of children to adults in the congregation
      - f) The percentage of the congregation involved in ministry/service
      - g) The percentage of the congregation attending mid-week bible studies or discipleship meetings.

b) Insert a new rule 4.156A as follows:

4.156A Reporting to the General Assembly

4.156A.1 Presbytery must provide annually a written report to the General Assembly regarding:

- a) Presbytery compliance with its Annual Charge Report responsibilities under rule 4.81.1,
- b) Details of the challenges and opportunities in the presbytery,
- c) Details of five-yearly visitations completed,
- d) Details on any approved grant requests,
- e) Details on the health of the presbytery,
- f) Prayer requests for the presbytery.

4.156A.2 Two presbyteries each year shall be invited to appear before the General Assembly to speak to their reports and to answer questions, according to the general model of presbytery visits by moderators as approved from time to time.

2. Conduct a trial of the process with the presbyteries Geelong and Melbourne North to report to the 2020 GAV.

or to do otherwise as in their wisdom they may consider appropriate.

Signed by the following members of the General Assembly of Victoria:

Nello Barbieri	John Huynh	Darren Middleton
Aaron Boyd	Luke Isham	Brett Peatman
Chris Duke	Ben Johnson	Chris Siriweera
Heath Easton	Stephen Jones	Gerald Vanderwert
Cam Garrett	Stephen McDonald	Richard Wilson
Russ Grinter	Bill Medley	Stuart Withers
Adam Humphries	Luke McSeveny	

Rev D Middleton and Rev L McSeveny were appointed to state the overture.

**OVERTURE 3 (Min. 36)**  
**From: Code and General Administration Committee**  
**Re: Inconsistency in the rules for MDC's ten-year limit for funding**  
**– Rule 4.83**

To the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria.

In light of:

- a) It was pointed out to the Code Committee that there was an inconsistency and lack of clarity in Rule 4.83.
- b) In particular, concerns were raised regarding the regulation numeral reference in the rule (which was thought to be incorrect), the use of the words 'special grant' (which seemed to have dual meanings) and the lack of clarity regarding the procedure to be followed.
- c) It is thought that the rule could be simplified and the procedure made clearer.

Now therefore the Code and General Administration Committee humbly overtures the Assembly to take these premises into consideration and

1. Remit the following Rule change to presbyteries under the Barrier Act for approval or disapproval, with replies to the Clerk of Assembly by 31 May 2020, such that Rule 4.83 shall read as follows:

**4.83 Processing of grant or loan applications by congregations**

4.83.1 A presbytery must consider grant and loan applications made to General Assembly committees by congregations and forward approved applications to the appropriate committee for its consideration. Such applications must be made on the prescribed form.

4.83.2 After a congregation has received grants from the Ministry Development Committee for ten consecutive years, a presbytery cannot approve a further application for a grant from this committee, but may bring any such application to the General Assembly for evaluation.

or to do otherwise as in their wisdom they may consider appropriate.

Signed: John P Wilson  
Convener, Code and General Administration Committee

Dated: 17 July 2019

Rev John Wilson was appointed to state the overture.

**OVERTURE 4 (Min. 111)**  
**From: Code and General Administration Committee**  
**Re: Inconsistency in the way home missionaries**  
**and church planters are appointed**  
**– Rules 2.4, 4.63, and 4.73**

To the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria.  
In light of:

- a) It was pointed out to the Code Committee that there is a basic inconsistency in the way we allow the Ministry Development Committee to appoint home missionaries and the Church Planting Committee to appoint church planters.
- b) It is suggested that while expecting each committee to give due attention to the qualification of the applicants and for the committees to declare eligibility (or not) of any applicant, yet, in both instances the proper body of the church to appoint is the presbytery.
- c) To have presbytery as the only body that appoints church workers is more consistent with our Presbyterian polity.
- d) The Code Committee believes it has the support of both committees (MDC and CPC) for this change as well as the Board of Investment and Finance.

Now therefore the Code and General Administration Committee humbly overtures the Assembly to take these premises into consideration and

1. Remit the following Rule changes to presbyteries under the Barrier Act for approval or disapproval, with replies to the Clerk of Assembly by 31 May 2020, such that Rules 2.4, 4.63 and 4.73 shall read as follows:

**2.4 Status of a charge**

A charge has the status of:

- a) a **Pastoral Charge**: a charge normally fulfilled by one or more ministers called by its congregation or congregations and inducted into it by the presbytery; or
- b) an **Appointment Charge**: a charge normally fulfilled by a minister or licentiate appointed to it by the presbytery; or
- c) a **Home Mission Charge**: a charge normally fulfilled by a minister, licentiate or a person accredited by the Ministry Development Committee according to its regulations as a home missionary appointed to it by the presbytery; or
- d) a **Church Plant Charge**: a charge normally fulfilled by a minister or licentiate accredited by the Church Planting Committee according to its regulations as a church planter appointed to it by the presbytery.

**4.63 Appointment charges, home mission charges and church plant charges**

4.63.1 A presbytery must:

- a) exercise special oversight of appointment charges, home mission charges and church plant charges and encourage and assist them to rise to the status of a pastoral charge;
  - b) appoint one of its ministerial members or a district interim moderator as moderator of each home mission charge and, where necessary, of each church plant charge; and
  - c) require from each moderator or minister appointed to an appointment charge, home mission charge or church plant charge regular reports on the progress of the work.
- 4.63.2 All home missionaries, candidates for the ministry, resident supply preachers, licentiates or ministers engaged in home mission work or church planting are under presbytery's oversight of such work.
- 4.63.3 Before terminating the service of any candidate for the ministry appointed to a home mission charge the presbytery must consult with the Theological Education Committee and the Ministry Development Committee.

#### **4.73 Appointments to home mission charges**

- 4.73.1 A presbytery must supervise the selection of ministers, licentiates or home missionaries for appointment to home mission charges and so appoint only if satisfied of the proposed appointee's suitability and willingness to undertake the work on the terms and conditions fixed.
- 4.73.2 This appointment:
- a) if of a minister must not exceed three years in the first instance;
  - b) if of a home missionary:
    - i) must not exceed three years in the first instance, with the appointee being on probation for the first year of his appointment;
    - ii) may be subject to his satisfactorily pursuing a course of study approved by the presbytery and the Ministry Development Committee as a condition for any consideration of the continuance of his appointment; and
  - c) if of a licentiate or candidate for the ministry, must not exceed one year in the first instance, during which period the appointee is on probation.
- 4.73.3 A contract approved by the Board of Investment and Finance should be used for any employment agreement.

2. In the light of the fact that these changes are already reflected in the proposed new regulations for both committees (MDC and CPC), and because rule and regulation ought not to be out of synch with each other, grant these rule changes interim authority under Rule 5.47.1(b).

or to do otherwise as in their wisdom they may consider appropriate.

Signed: John P Wilson  
Convener, Code and General Administration Committee

Dated: 17 July 2019

Rev John Wilson was appointed to state the overture.



**OVERTURE 5 (Min. 112)**  
**From: Code and General Administration Committee**  
**Re: The process of uniting congregations**  
**– proposed new Rule 4.68A**

To the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria.

In light of:

- a) It was pointed out to the Code Committee that, in particular circumstances, while there was a desire to be able to bring two congregations into union there was no process for it anywhere prescribed in our polity.
- b) In BB May 2015, Min. 14.1, the General Assembly was of the opinion that there is no in-principle reason why a union of congregations could not take place with the property of the uniting congregations being available for the benefit of the united congregation. However, this opinion lacked the support of both a clearly outlined process in the Rules of the PCV and also any necessary alteration to the Model Trust Deeds.
- c) This overture addressing the necessary Rule change for the process of uniting congregations.

Now therefore the Code and General Administration Committee humbly overtures the Assembly to take these premises into consideration and

1. Remit the following Rule change to presbyteries under the Barrier Act for approval or disapproval, with replies to the Clerk of Assembly by 31 May 2020, such that a new Rule 4.68A is enacted, as follows:

**4.68A Union of congregations**

- 4.68A.1 a) When a presbytery proposes a union of congregations within its bounds it follows the procedure prescribed by rule 4.68.2.
- b) Having obtained the agreement of any inducted ministers of any pastoral charge affected by the proposed union, the presbytery must in consultation with the sessions and boards of the congregations and, with regard to the matters which are the subject of rule 4.68A.2(c), (e) and (f), with the Board of Investment and Finance, prepare a proposed Basis of Union as an instrument for fusing the congregations into one.
- 4.68A.2 The proposed Basis of Union must deal with:
- a) the choice of a name for the united congregation;
  - b) the fusion of the uniting congregational communicant and adherent rolls into single communicant and adherent rolls of the united congregation;
  - c) the choice of a building as the place of worship for the united congregation where that is called for;
  - d) the fusion of the funds of the uniting congregations, having regard to any trusts with which any congregational funds may be impressed;

- e) the proposed allocation of any monies held in trust in sites reserve accounts for the uniting congregations;
  - f) the proposed allocation of the property of the uniting congregations and the future use or disposal of any remaining property not needed by the united congregation;
  - g) the placing of the united congregation under a session (rule 4.60.1);
  - h) the bounds of the parish within which the united congregation will be situated;
  - i) the provision of a manse or a manse allowance for any minister of the united congregation; and
  - j) the provision of a minister or ministers for the united congregation.
- 4.68A.3 The proposed Basis of Union may deal with such other matters as the presbytery, in its discretion, considers necessary.
- 4.68A.4 The proposed Basis of Union shall conclude with a paragraph to the effect of 'While these terms and conditions shall form a basis of union for the (insert number) congregations now uniting, the united congregation shall be free to adjust its arrangements and manage its affairs as need may arise under authority of the presbytery'.
- 4.68A.5 After granting provisional approval of the proposed Basis of Union the presbytery must:
- a) form a steering committee, which shall include members of the uniting congregations, to smooth the way for the union by resolving any issues not dealt with by the Basis of Union; and
  - b) submit the proposed Basis of Union to the General Assembly for its approval of:
    - i) the proposed property arrangements which are the subject of rule 4.68A.2(c) and (f) which approval may be declared subject to:
      - A. any required adjustment to those arrangements in accordance with the provisions of the Model Trust Deeds; and
      - B. any prescribed time limit; and
    - ii) any proposed allocation of funds which are the subject of rule 4.68A.2(e).
- 4.68A.6 Following notification of the General Assembly's approval as declared under rule 4.68A.5 (b), the presbytery must:
- a) receive a report from the steering committee and take any appropriate action;
  - b) approve or disapprove the proposed Basis of Union as approved by Assembly; and
  - c) submit the approved Basis of Union to the uniting congregations for their approval.
- However, the presbytery may:
- d) proceed with the proposed union notwithstanding the failure of one or more of the congregations to approve the Basis of Union; or
  - e) defer or abandon the proposed union.

- 4.68A.7 If the presbytery resolves that the proposed union is necessary for the good of the church it may:
- a) declare the formation of the united congregation as proposed in the Basis of Union;
  - b) fix the date on which the union will come into effect;
  - c) declare the creation of a charge from the date of union;
  - d) declare the bounds of the parish in which the united congregation will be situated;
  - e) place the united congregation under the oversight of the session;
  - f) direct the session to:
    - i) declare the formation of a board and conduct an election of managers (rule 2.32.1);
    - ii) call a meeting of the congregation to nominate trustees;
  - g) arrange a service of Declaration of Union and, as appropriate, 'of Ordination and Induction of' or 'of Induction of', or 'of Introduction of', its minister; and
  - h) notify the Moderator of the General Assembly and the trustees of the uniting congregations that the union has been effected.

Note: A service of Declaration of Union and of Introduction of [name of the minister] is appropriate where the Basis of Union provides that the union is to be effected under the minister of one of the charges.

or to do otherwise as in their wisdom they may consider appropriate.

Signed: John P Wilson  
Convener, Code and General Administration Committee

Dated: 17 July 2019

Rev John Wilson was appointed to state the overture.

**OVERTURE 6 (Min. 113)**  
**From: Code and General Administration Committee**  
**Re: Quorum for congregational meetings, process for dissolution**  
**– proposed new Rules 2.13A and 4.68B**

To the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria.

In light of:

- a) It was pointed out to the Code Committee that there is no stated quorum for a congregational meeting.
- b) The absence of a stated quorum may lead at times to an unsatisfactory state of affairs whereby a small congregation is unable to meet and cannot fulfil its duty either under church or civil law.
- c) It has come to the notice of the committee that there are congregations that continue to be unable to meet and yet are continued to be recognised as congregations by the presbytery – which is not proper governance.
- d) It is noted that the Presbyterian Churches in NSW and Qld declare a quorum: NSW = 1/10<sup>th</sup> but not less than 5; Qld = 1/10<sup>th</sup> but not less than 10.
- e) In order to remove such anomalies, this overture advances proposed rule changes that would enable a quorum for congregational meetings to be set and then introduces a trigger for presbytery to begin the process of winding up a congregation that continues to be unable to meet the quorum.

Now therefore the Code and General Administration Committee humbly overtures the Assembly to take these premises into consideration and

1. Remit the following Rule change to presbyteries under the Barrier Act for approval or disapproval, with replies to the Clerk of Assembly by 31 May 2020, to enact new rules, as follows:

**2.13A Quorum**

2.13A.1 The quorum of a meeting of a congregation, including communicants and adherents, is one-tenth of the number on the roll of communicants of the congregation, but not less than five.

2.13A.2 To constitute a quorum for a joint meeting of linked congregations, including communicants and adherents, there must be present from each of the congregations one-tenth of the number on its roll of communicants, but not less than three from each of the congregations.

Note: The inability of a congregation (other than a newly formed congregation) to constitute a congregational meeting within four months of its being required to meet by rule or regulation must be reported to the presbytery (see rule 4.68B.1).

#### **4.68B Dissolution of congregations**

4.68B.1 When a congregation (other than a newly formed congregation) is unable either:

a)

i) to elect sufficient managers to enable a quorum for its board;  
or

ii) in the case of a linked congregation, to arrange for the care of its property by its federal board;

or

b)

i) to constitute for a congregational meeting; or

ii) in the case of a linked congregation, to constitute for a joint meeting of the linked congregations;  
within four months of its being required to meet by rule or regulation,  
the session clerk must forthwith inform the presbytery.

4.68B.2 The presbytery, having been advised in terms of rule 4.68B.1, must then, without delay, inquire into the circumstances. Should it judge that the congregation is unable to continue, in addition to any other action it may take as a result of its inquiry, it must:

a) direct the session to cease services of worship in the congregation forthwith;

b) ensure that the congregation's property is preserved from needless deterioration and misuse; and

c) after the final dissolution of the congregation, arrange for the prompt transfer of all of the congregation's remaining monies to the Board of Investment and Finance.

or to do otherwise as in their wisdom they may consider appropriate.

Signed: John P Wilson  
Convener, Code and General Administration Committee

Dated: 17 July 2019

Rev John Wilson was appointed to state the overture.

## **OVERTURE 7 (Min. 80)**

### **From: Maintenance of the Ministry Committee Re: Replacement of Annual Charge Report with Maintenance of Ministry Report**

To the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria.  
In the light of:

- a) Whereas the current requirement is that every charge must submit an Annual Charge Report each year, this has never occurred. Over the last two decades, the rate of return of completed Annual Charge Reports has never risen above 60% of the total number of charges.
- b) Whereas the submission of an Annual Charge Report to the Maintenance of the Ministry Committee does not provide a warning that a charge may be unable to meet its financial obligations, and in particular, its Terms of Settlement.
- c) Whereas the Annual Charge Reports provide no necessary data which the Assembly utilises. General Mission Program allocations are based upon membership numbers, a figure which is derived from the Annual Statistical Returns submitted to the Ministry Development Committee.
- d) Whereas the annual correspondence from the Maintenance of the Ministry Committee concerning 'Updated Terms of Settlement' contains the note that, 'other committees of the GAV also make use of the data supplied in the Annual Charge Report for their assessment of congregational finances in fulfilling their responsibilities,' the Maintenance of the Ministry Committee has not passed on any data to other committees for the past ten years or so, because there has never been a request for it or any need to.
- e) Whereas the Maintenance of the Ministry Committee considers that the annual submission of an Annual Charge Report by financially healthy charges does not contribute much to presbyteries and is regularly an administrative burden to congregational treasurers, boards of management, and charges.

The Maintenance of the Ministry Committee proposes the abolition of the Annual Charge Report, to be replaced by the Maintenance of Ministry Report, which would only be required to be submitted when special circumstances apply/occur.

Now therefore the Maintenance of the Ministry Committee humbly overtures the Assembly to take these premises into consideration and direct the Code and General Administration Committee to bring to the 2020 General Assembly proposed amendments to Code rules and Committee regulations so that a Maintenance of Ministry Report must be completed only:

- a) after the presbytery has dissolved the pastoral tie;
- b) when, in the opinion of the presbytery, any change in circumstances requires a review of terms of settlement;
- c) when initiated by the Maintenance of the Ministry Committee, the minister, or the charge;
- d) annually, by charges that require a Sustentation Grant or where there are part-time appointments.

Or do otherwise as in their wisdom they may consider appropriate.

Signed: Dennis Wright, Convener

Dated: 27 August 2019

A handwritten signature in dark ink, reading "Dennis K. Wright." The signature is written in a cursive style with a large initial 'D' and a distinct 'K'.

Persons to State the Overture: Dennis Wright, Mark Crabb.

**OVERTURE 8 (Min. 67)**  
**From: Church and Nation Committee**  
**Re: Statement on Sex, Gender and Marriage**

To the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria.

In light of:

- a) Although the changes in the Marriage Act December 2017 declared that a marriage is between two persons, we affirm the biblical view of marriage as being between a man and a woman.
- b) Our belief that gender is determined from the biological differences of God's good order in creation creating male and female.
- c) Our desire to give biblical clarity to our congregations, our schools and Theological College for the PCV's position on 'Sex, Gender and Marriage'.
- d) The fact that the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Australia, 12 September 2019, adopted the attached Statement on Sex, Gender and Marriage as a declaration of the Assembly.

Now therefore the Church and Nation Committee, Presbyterian Church of Victoria humbly overtures the Assembly to take these premises into consideration and adopt the *Statement on Sex, Gender and Marriage* as a declaration of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria, with all references in the *Statement* to the 'Presbyterian Church of Australia' and 'the Church' to be taken for the purpose of the declaration to be references to the Presbyterian Church of Victoria.

or to do otherwise as in their wisdom they may consider appropriate.

Signed:       Chris Duke  
                  Convener, the Church and Nation Committee

Dated:         17 September 2019

Rev Chris Duke and Mrs Jeanette McHardy was appointed to state the overture.



# STATEMENT ON SEX, GENDER AND MARRIAGE

## 1. Preamble

1.1. The Presbyterian Church of Australia seeks to be faithful to God by holding to the teaching of Scripture in faith and life. Our Subordinate Standard affirms the biblical teaching that God created us male and female (WCF 4.2) and that marriage is to be between one man and one woman (WCF 24.1). This statement presents the Church's understanding of humanity in relation to sex, marriage and gender, based on the teaching of Scripture.

1.2. This statement uses the terminology of 'sex' and 'gender' while setting out a biblical understanding of their relationship.

1.3. In this statement the Church:

- expresses its joy in God our Creator and his good order of creation;
- expresses its grief over the effects of our Fall into sin in distorting God's good order;
- expresses its faith in the Lord Jesus Christ our Redeemer and Saviour;
- expresses its hope in God's promise of a new creation in which righteousness dwells; and
- reaffirms its commitment to serving Christ, his church and his world in the area of sex, gender and marriage.

## 2. We rejoice in God our Creator and his good order of creation

2.1. All people are made in God's image (Gen 1:26-27; Declaratory Statement §4) and have a common dignity and worth. No one should be mocked, hated, or bullied.

2.2. God established a good order in his creation (WCF 5.1) in which humans were either male or female (Gen 1:27; 5:2; WCF 5.2), sharing a common humanity (Gen 2:23), but distinguished biologically through their capacity to conceive children together through sexual intercourse (Gen 2:24; 4:1). Men and women are equally created in God's image and are to express their gender in complementary relationships, especially in a loving marriage (Gen 2:18; Deut 22:5; 1Co 11:14-15; Eph 5:22-33; Col 3:18-21; 1 Tim 2:12-14) and also within leadership in the household of God (1 Cor 14:29-35; 1 Tim 2:11-3:7; Titus 1:6-9).

2.3. In God's good order, gender identity was determined by one's biological sex (Gen. 1:27; Matt. 19:4).

2.4. Marriage is a union of a husband and a wife, to the exclusion of all others, voluntarily entered into for life (WCF 24.1), which for the good order of society is established by a public commitment. It is a sign of the love that exists between Christ and his church (Eph. 5:24-33). The purpose of marriage is lifelong love, intimacy and companionship, to provide the most favourable and stable environment to reproduce and nurture children, and to promote the health and stability of society (Gen 2:18; Ecc 4:9-11; Deut 6:1-7; Eph 6:1-4; Prov 14:1; Pss 127 & 128; WCF 24.2). In the unity and partnership of marriage, a husband is to love his wife as his own body and as her head, and a wife is to submit to her husband (Gen 2:18; Eph 5:22-30). Marriage is the only proper setting for sexual intercourse and is the divinely ordained environment for the raising and nurturing of children.

2.5. Married couples are commanded by God to be faithful. All sexual activity outside of marriage is prohibited (Ex 20:14; 22:19; Lev 19:29; Deut 5:18; 22:13-21; 1Co 6:9-

10; Heb 13:4; Rev. 21:8; 22:15), as is abuse and violence within marriage (1 Pet 3:7). Divorce is prohibited, except on proper grounds (Mal 2:15; Mt 19:4-8; Mk 10:6-9; 1Co 7:10-14; WCF 24.5-6).

### **3. We mourn the effects of the Fall and our own sin as they distort God's good order**

3.1. The fall of Adam rendered all humanity guilty and subject to God's eternal punishment (Rom 5:12-19). It corrupted us and the created order. 'Our first parents ... fell from their original righteousness and communion with God, and so became dead in sin, and wholly defiled in all the faculties and parts of soul and body', and 'the same death in sin and corrupted nature' was 'conveyed to all their posterity' (WCF 6.1-3). As a consequence, all humans turn away from God, refuse to obey him, and worship created things instead (Rom 1:25) — including marriage, sexual experiences, sexuality and gender. All humans face struggle, distress and distortion in our experiences of gender and sexuality and marriage.

3.2. From the Fall, human sin and God's curse have disordered and frustrated God's good creation pattern (Gen 3:14-19; Rom 8:19-21). Humans have sought to make sense of their world and establish their identities apart from God (Prov 1:7; 12:23; Rom 1:21-29; 7:5,14-18; Eph 4:22). Relationships between husband and wife are spoiled (Gen 3:7,12,16; 4:19,23); women are often mistreated and abused (Gen 34:7-31; Deut 22:28-29; Jdg 19:22-20:7; 2Sa 13:1-32; Zec 14:2; 1 Pet 3:7); men and women are tempted to, and participate in, sexual immorality (Gen 39:6-12; 2Sa 11:2-5; Mt 5:27-28; 1 Pe 4:3; 2 Pe 2:14-18) including homosexual sex (Lev 18:22; 20:13; Rom 1:18-32; 1 Cor 6:9-10; 1 Tim 1:9-10); people transgress the boundaries of their sex (Deut 22:5; 1 Cor 6:9; 1 Cor 11:4-5, 13-15).

3.3. One consequence of the Fall is that some people are born with conditions in which their sex organs are not easily characterised as either male or female, or their sex organs are not consistent with their sex chromosomes (sometimes called intersex conditions or disorders of sex development). These are often physically uncomfortable and emotionally distressing conditions.

3.4. A further consequence of the Fall is that some people experience their gender to be different to their sex (sometimes called gender identity disorder or gender dysphoria). This is often a very distressing and confusing experience.

3.5. People who suffer from these conditions and experiences are equally made in God's image and share in the common dignity and worth of all human beings. However, these conditions do not constitute a third sex or gender, nor do they contradict the truth that in his originally good creation, God has established a binary sexual order for human beings. Binary biological sex remains the basis on which we understand these experiences.

3.6. All aspects of sexual life and gender are subject to temptations to turn from God's good order and to break his commands. Temptation is not, in itself, sin; though for all fallen humans it appeals to sinful desires which are affected by our sinfulness and for which we are culpable. As a consequence, we are all prone to living out these sinful desires in thought, word and deed (Jam 1:13-15). Marital unfaithfulness through violence, desertion or sexual unfaithfulness is sin, as are all forms of sexual immorality.

3.7. Modern Western culture has developed in a framework in which God is not relevant to understanding the world or shaping ethics. This has promoted a culture which views each person as free to determine their own identity and moral framework; and assumes that diversity, including gender and sexual diversity, is a good in itself; and that pleasure and comfort are primary. This culture does not acknowledge the existence of God's good creational order and often celebrates changes which transgress that order. It also presents temptations through sexualised advertising, pornography and social pressures in friendships and in employment and educational contexts.

3.8. The church, in seeking to teach and apply the biblical view of sex, gender and marriage has often failed to acknowledge our own sin and has caused undue hurt. We have failed to adequately understand the struggles of others; and, in doing so, have prevented the gospel being heard by those who, like us, are in desperate need of salvation and secure identity in Christ. As a church we are accountable to the Lord Jesus for our treatment of others, especially those who are young in the faith (Matt 18:6; 1 Pet 4:17).

#### **4. We look to Christ for redemption, proclaim him as Lord and Saviour and seek to live for him in ways consistent with God's good order**

4.1. In his incarnation, God the Son took on human nature to redeem people from sin, to heal them from corruption and reconcile them to God, and to restore God's good order to creation. He achieved this by his life, death, resurrection and ascension (Jn 3:16-21; Eph 1:3-10; 1 Pet 1:1-9; WCF 8).

4.2. The gospel, which proclaims Christ as the Saviour for all who trust him, is offered to all people (Isa 57:19; Acts 2:39; Rom 1:5; 3:24; 1 Tim 2:4). Everyone who comes to Christ is welcomed by him and included in his salvation (John 6:37). In Christ, his people find their true humanity and a new identity, irrespective of their gender, sexuality, marital status, family background, social status or ethnicity. They are restored to the image of God in Christ and united with each other in him (Rom 10:12; 1Co 12:13; Gal 2:20; Eph 2:10, 15; 4:22-24; Col 3:10-11). Christ is the answer to the underlying problems for all people — including those facing sexual temptation, the consequences of sexual sin, broken and difficult marriages, loneliness, shame, and gender confusion.

4.3. By the gift of the Holy Spirit those in Christ are restored to God and are able to live for him (Rom 8:3-9; WCF 10.1, 13.1).

4.4. God does not promise to heal all broken bodies or human relationships nor to end temptation, nor remove homosexual attraction, gender confusion or other burdens in this life. He promises that, because we are his chosen, redeemed and sanctified children, his grace will be sufficient in all our trials (2 Cor. 12:9). He also promises that on the return of Christ all his people will receive resurrected and restored bodies and enjoy full communion with him in a world of righteousness freed from curse and frustration (Rom 8:20-24; 2 Pet 3:13; Rev. 21:1-5).

4.5. Christ calls all people, though lost in sin, to come to him to be reconciled to God and to discover their true humanity in his service. Sinners come to God as he works by his Spirit to lead them to love him, and he reorders their desires and behaviour to

conform to Christ. By the Spirit, believers are enabled to grieve for and hate their sins and to commit and strive to live as God commands. All believers struggle with sin and must constantly turn to Christ and put to death the sinful nature with its particular sins.

4.6. An unmarried person who is a follower of Jesus Christ is called to live faithfully for him in chastity. Singleness is a proper and honourable Christian calling, since it was the calling of the Lord Jesus himself (Matt 19:12; 1 Cor. 7:32–35; 1 Tim 5:5).

4.7. Married couples who follow Jesus Christ are called to live together faithfully as husband and wife, loving and serving one another. Husbands are to love their wives as Christ loved the church, and wives are to submit to their husbands (Col. 3:18–19; Eph. 5:22–33; Tit 2:4-5; 1 Pet 3:1-7). Parents are to love their children and raise them in the training and instruction of the Lord (Gen 18:19; Deut 6:7; Col 3:21; Eph 6:4). Children are to honour and obey their parents (Ex 20:12; Deut 5:16; Pr 6:20; Col 3:20; Eph 6:1-2).

4.8. An intersex person who is a follower of Jesus Christ should embrace their biological sex insofar as it may be known. Surgical treatment to enable this may be appropriate, though it is not morally necessary.

4.9. A person who experiences gender dysphoria and who is a follower of Jesus Christ should accept their body as inherent to their personhood, given to them by God, and seek to reconcile their understanding and presentation of their gender according to this fundamental truth. Learning to live consistently with this may be an on-going and difficult process, yet, as with all Christians, their union with Christ through his Spirit will lead them to grow in grace.

4.10. Faithful proclamation of the gospel requires the church to give a clear public witness in word and action to the righteousness of God, the nature and consequences of human sin, including its impact on the curse and frustration of the fallen creation, and God's free offer of grace in the Lord Jesus (Jn 16:8; Acts 2:23, 17:16-17, 30-31; Rom 1:18-3:20). The church presents God's good order and his moral law to the wider society, in part for the sake of the common good which is promoted by a recognition of the moral law. The church is not called to provide moral discipline for society (1 Cor 5:9–10), nor to seek moral reformation of society apart from gospel ministry. The priority of its mission is to proclaim Christ and to call people to salvation in him.

## **5. We live in eager expectation of God's new creation**

5.1. The Lord has promised at his return a new creation where righteousness will dwell, and his people will enjoy glorious freedom in his presence, and he will wipe away all their tears (Rom 8:21; 2 Pet 3:13; Rev. 21:1-5; WCF 33.2). So, we live in hope, longing for and praying for the day when we shall be fully conformed to Christ and the created order will be gloriously transformed, healed of all disorder and corruption. In the presence of the Triune God, God's people will be given the fullness of their new identity in Christ (1 Cor 13:12; 1 John 3:2; Rev. 22:4-5).

5.2. In the new creation, marriage and sexuality will reach their fulfillment in the marriage of Christ the lamb to his people (Rev. 19:7; 21:2). Jesus declares there will be no marriage at the resurrection, which means that marriage is temporal, and not an 'ultimate' relationship for humanity, but one that points to this ultimate fulfillment (Matt 22:30). We do not know the details of how bodies will be transformed and how that will

reflect sex or intersex conditions. The bodies of God's people will be glorified and made to be like Christ (1 Cor. 15:35–53; Phil 3:20-21; 1 Jn 3:2).

5.3. Only then will God's people be freed from temptation and able to love him perfectly and freely.

## **6. We commit ourselves to serving Christ, his church and his world in the area of sex, marriage and gender**

6.1. As the Church addresses issues of sex, gender and marriage in its teaching and pastoral ministry it should teach and act in consistency with the understanding set out in this statement.

6.2. It is important to differentiate between cultural trends and movements, and the situation of individuals. The Church should identify for its members, and for the society, false views about marriage, sex and gender. It should do so in a way that is gracious, compassionate and engaging, and which offers life lived for Christ as a genuine alternative. It should treat those who are influenced by these movements as victims in need of compassion and, like all people, sinners in need of repentance. The Church should remain sensitive to congregation members who may silently struggle with gender or sexuality issues.

6.3. The deeply personal nature of sex, gender and marriage makes teaching about these areas, and the provision of pastoral care, particularly complex. We should seek to be informed as well as possible, to welcome advice from those with relevant personal and professional experience and constantly to seek wisdom from the Lord.

6.4. Good pastoral care will involve determining with those concerned, in light of the teaching of Scripture, how they can live faithfully in Christ. It will involve supporting them in this and, in love, holding them accountable for their actions. It may involve helping them access the services of appropriate professionals who should share a view of sex, gender and marriage consistent with this statement.

6.5. We should seek to build churches in which people of all ages grow together in the gospel, and which share the gospel of God's love in Christ. Our churches should aim to reinforce, enrich and model identity in Christ in contrast to the idolatrous identities of the world. Churches should seek to model faithfulness in marriage and singleness, and to support single people, couples moving toward marriage and married couples to live godly lives and to serve Christ together. The Church should be a community in which people can be honest about their temptations and pain and receive compassionate support from fellow believers as they seek to live faithfully.

6.6. The Church should teach that God opposes abuse and violence in marriage and in the family. He particularly warns husbands to be considerate to their wives and treat them with respect (Eph 5:28–30; 1 Pet 3:7). Acts of domestic violence and abuse are heinous sins. In providing pastoral care, church leaders should be alert for signs of domestic and family violence, and teaching in churches should address these issues. Domestic violence may be a valid ground for divorce, along with adultery and desertion (WCF 24:6).

6.7. Biological or natal sex is the relevant basis on which the church makes decisions

about qualifications for marriage, church membership and church office.

6.8. The Church will not ordain any person who is involved in a sexual relationship outside of a marriage between a man and a woman. No church officer nor anyone in a position of leadership or responsibility within the Church should be involved in such a relationship.

6.9. All schools, training colleges, aged care facilities, charitable organisations, and other ministries and institutions operated by, in connection with, or under the authority or control of the Church are to operate in a manner, and for purposes, consistent with the understanding of sex, gender and marriage set out in this statement. Church property is only to be used in a manner and for purposes consistent with that understanding.

**PETITION 1 (Min. 109)**  
**From: Presbytery of Geelong**  
**Re: Residual Sale Proceeds from Geelong West Manse**

To the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria.  
This petition shows that:

- a) The Geelong West Charge, having had its buildings destroyed by arson and ready to rebuild, found the only way forward in meeting the cost of the rebuild was to sell its manse situated at 66 Kyeema Ave, Highton and utilise the proceeds of the sale in the rebuild of the church facilities;
- b) The Geelong West Charge minister did not require the manse as his place of residence and receives a manse allowance for the use of his own home and there was no likelihood that a manse will be required in the foreseeable future;
- c) The manse was not well situated in relation to proximity to the Geelong West church site and would likely have required sale and purchase of an alternate site at a later date, should a manse be required;
- d) The Presbytery and the BIF approved the sale of the manse as an urgent matter;
- e) A manse sale price of \$720,000 was achieved;
- f) BIF regulation 17 only permits the Presbytery to approve the distribution of up to \$500,000 from the sale of the manse and this approval was granted as an interim measure to enable the church rebuild to proceed;
- g) All the residual sale proceeds are required to enable the completion of the final fitout of the church rebuild;
- h) Should the residual funds not become available to the congregation, they will need to be accommodated in a 'shell' environment which would not be conducive to its gospel mission;
- i) BIF regulation 17 shows that the congregation must have both the Presbytery's and the General Assembly's approval to direct the BIF's distribution of any amount greater than \$500,000;
- j) It is noted that Presbytery approved this proposal, 16 October 2018, as follows: 'Presbytery gave approval to the Geelong West Board of Management to sell the manse at 66 Kyeema Avenue Highton with the proceeds of sale being allocated for the purpose of funding their church reconstruction project.'

Now therefore the Presbytery of Geelong, at the request of the congregation, humbly petitions the Assembly to take these premises into consideration and:

In accordance with BIF Regulation 17:

- 1) Approve the distribution of the full net sale proceeds, in excess of the first \$500,000 distribution already approved, for the purpose of the rebuild of the Geelong West church facility.

or do otherwise as in their wisdom they may consider appropriate.

Signed:



G (Bert) Stasse  
DEPUTY CLERK OF PRESBYTERY

Dated: 9 April 2019

Extracted from the minutes of the meeting of the Presbytery of Geelong on 9 April 2019 by me: G (Bert) Stasse, clerk.

The names of persons appointed to present the petition are Rev L McSeveny and Rev D Middleton.



**PETITION 2 (Min. 102)**  
**From: Presbytery of Ballarat**  
**Re: Ministry Development Committee funding for Horsham**  
**Presbyterian Church**

To the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria

This petition shows that:

- a) the Horsham Congregation of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria has strategic importance for the presbytery of Ballarat and for the denomination for the following reasons:
  - i) the City of Horsham has a substantial and growing population, currently 16,395 with a median age of 41 (2016 census) and is the social and commercial centre of a large rural area;
  - ii) there is no other Presbyterian witness nearby with the nearest being Nhill (74km NW), Ararat (96km SE) Hamilton (130km S) and Swan Hill (226km NE);
- b) the presbytery remains encouraged by the spiritual health of the congregation as demonstrated by:
  - i) the congregation has grown over the last five years: as demonstrated by increased giving (now averaging \$50,000 pa), increased attendance (now averaging 40 per Sunday), the appointment of two local elders, the formation of three small groups, a growing number of communicant members, the appointment of two deacons, a positive reputation in the local community and one adult baptism;
  - ii) the congregation has successfully completed (with the help of an MDC capital grant and the sale of the Marnoo property) a significant renovation of the foyer area;
- c) the ongoing vitality of the Ballarat Presbytery is strengthened by a full-time minister in Horsham;
- d) the presbytery is desirous of having full time ministry continue in the charge but realises that such an appointment would need to have funding guaranteed for at least another five years;
- e) the congregation will have been supported through MDC funding for ten consecutive years and so comes up against the ten-year rule for grants;
- f) the congregation has expressed its deep and passionate desire for kingdom growth and sees all development in terms of its concern for a gospel centred ministry strategy.

Now therefore the Presbytery of Ballarat humbly petitions the Assembly to take these premises into consideration and authorise the Ministry Development Committee, at its discretion and subject to MDC guidelines, to extend the period of subsidy from 14 January 2020 to 14 January 2025;

or to do otherwise as in their wisdom they may consider appropriate.

Signed:   
CLERK OF PRESBYTERY

Dated: 17 June 2019

Extracted from the minutes of the meeting of the Presbytery of Ballarat on 11 June 2019 by me: Rev Keith D Allen, clerk.

The petition will be presented on behalf of the presbytery by Rev Luke Isham and Rev Rod Waterhouse.

**PETITION 3 (Min. 104)**  
**From: Presbytery of Ballarat**  
**Re: Sale of Smythesdale properties**

To the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria  
This petition shows that:

- a) The land alongside Browns Road, Smythesdale, Vol. 10930 Folio 269, 270, 271, 272, Lots 7, 8, 9 and 10, Section 46 has not been allocated to the care of any charge in the Presbytery of Ballarat and is therefore considered under the care of the presbytery (refer presbytery resolution 18.08.14:11, namely: 'Presbytery accept the advice of the Law Agent that it is presbytery's responsibility to initiate the sale of the Smythesdale land.'
- b) The presbytery has examined the usefulness of the land and considers it of no value in the development of future ministry in the presbytery.
- c) These parcels of land have never been used for the church, never been built on and are nowhere near any possible place where the presbytery would want to plant a church.
- d) The presbytery of Ballarat therefore resolved at its meeting on 12 February 2019 (19.02.12:09.3) to petition the General Assembly of Victoria to direct the sale of the property at Smythesdale as indicated in (a) above, according to clause 14 of the Model Trust Deed, with the intention of directing the application of these funds according to clause 5 of the Model Trust Deed for church extension within the Ballarat Presbytery, with a special focus on grants for church revitalisation, and church planting and the refunding of the charge of Ballarat South for previous expenses incurred on the land.

Now therefore the Presbytery of Ballarat humbly petitions the Assembly to take these premises into consideration and direct the sale of the surplus property at Smythesdale and to apply the proceeds of sale to presbytery-approved church extension and revitalisation work and the reimbursement of costs to St John's Ebenezer (Ballarat South Charge)

or to do otherwise as in their wisdom they may consider appropriate.

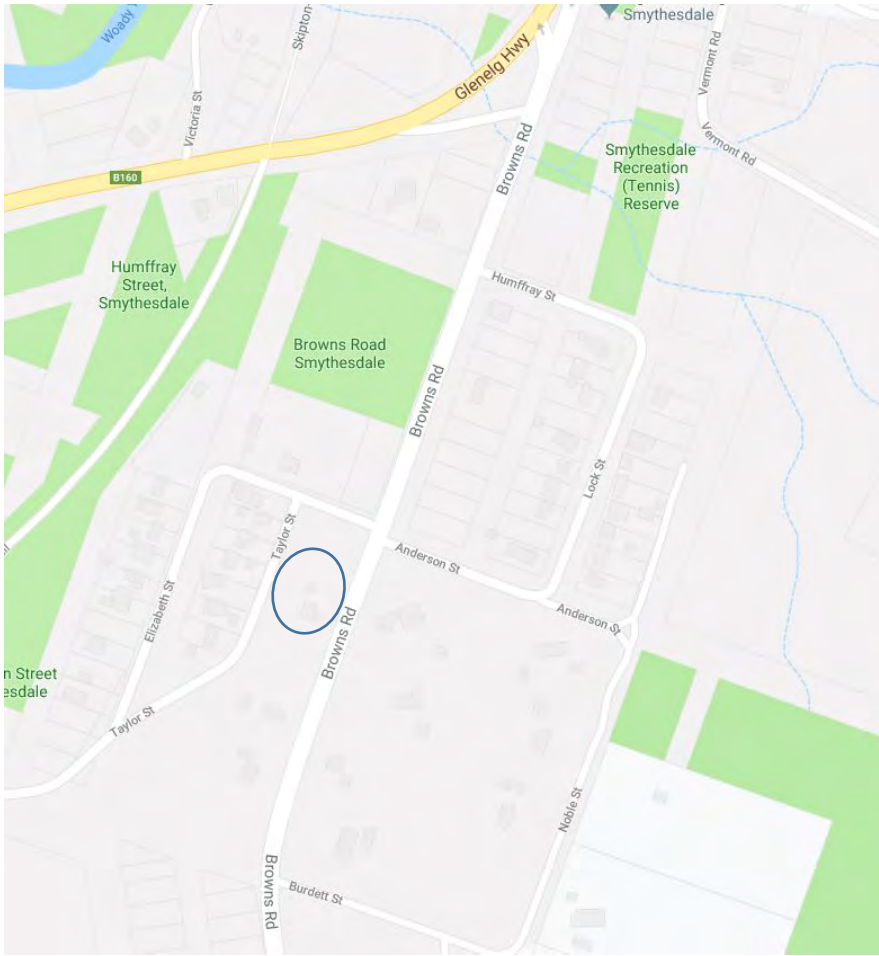
Signed:   
CLERK OF PRESBYTERY

Dated: 17 June 2019

Extracted from the minutes of the meeting of the Presbytery of Ballarat on 11 June 2019 by me: Rev Keith D Allen, clerk.

The petition will be presented on behalf of the Presbytery by Rev Luke Isham and elder Stewart McKerrow.

## PETITION 3 ATTACHMENT




**PETITION 4 (Min. 105)**  
**From: Presbytery of Ballarat**  
**Re: Sale of Lismore Hall**

To the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria  
This Petition shows that:

- a) The 1924 Lismore Church Sunday School is surplus to the requirements of the Lismore congregation. For a number of years it has only been used once per year for community organised purposes.
- b) The Lismore Church attendance is now at a low ebb, with an average of 2-4 elderly members and adherents attending.
- c) The brick Hall is situated at 53 High St in Lismore, Vol. 3575, Fol. 714823. Although opposite the Church, the Hall is separated from the Church by the divided High St - i.e. a busy highway, and a service road.
- d) There are no sewerage or septic facilities on the Hall property.
- e) The kitchen and flooring are in a poor state of repair.
- f) There is a modern community Hall available for congregational hire.
- g) The Hall will only fall into further disrepair through lack of use, and capacity of the congregation to do any necessary work themselves.
- h) There has been an expression of interest in buying the Hall for a community use.
- i) The Lismore Church also has no sewerage or septic facilities, and there will be significant costs involved in needed repairs of the Church.
- j) At a Congregational meeting on April 21st 2019, a vote to sell the Hall was passed with a 2/3 majority with 4 out of 6 in favour.
- k) At a Congregational meeting of June 30th, 2019, it was resolved to use proceeds from the sale of the Hall for the purpose of ministry and maintenance at the Lismore Church.
- l) The Presbytery of Ballarat at its meeting of June 11th 2019, resolved to petition the General Assembly of Victoria for its consent to the sale of the Lismore Hall.

Now therefore, the Presbytery of Ballarat humbly petitions the General Assembly to take these premises into consideration, by granting its consent to the sale of the Lismore Presbyterian Church Sunday School Hall at 53 High St. Lismore, Vol 3575 Fol. 714823 and that the proceeds from the sale of the Hall be used for the purpose of ministry and maintenance of the Lismore Church;

or do otherwise, as in its wisdom it considers appropriate.

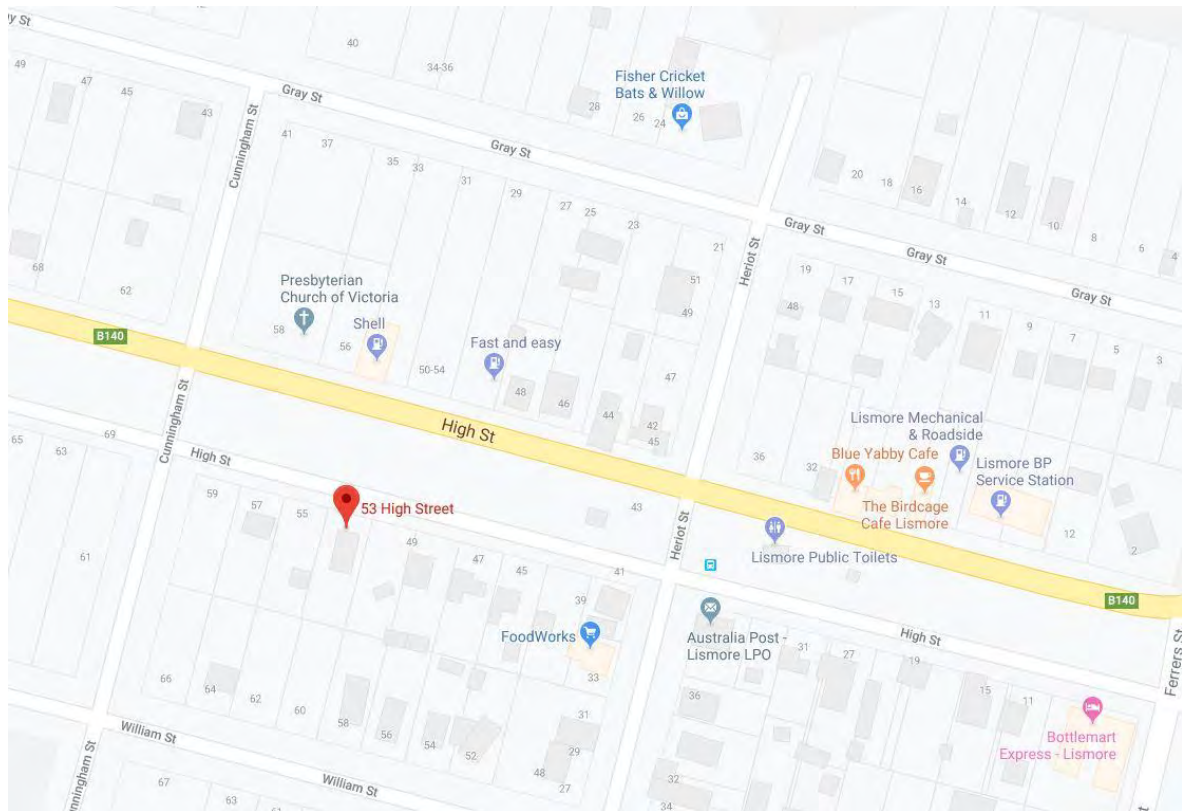
Signed:   
ACTING CLERK OF PRESBYTERY

Dated: 22 August 2019

Extracted from the minutes of the meeting of the Presbytery of Ballarat on 13 August 2019 by Ian Hutton, acting clerk.

The petition will be presented on behalf of Presbytery by Rev Rod Waterhouse and elder Stewart McKerrow.

## PETITION 4 ATTACHMENT



**PETITION 5 (Min. 100)**  
**From: Presbytery of Flinders**  
**Re: MDC Funding for Cranbourne Presbyterian Church**

To the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria  
This petition shows that:

- a) The Cranbourne Presbyterian Church has been growing steadily in numbers and spiritual maturity over the last 10 years since the appointment of the Rev Peter Roberts as pastor.
- b) Prior to this period, the Cranbourne Presbyterian Church went through a very difficult time of cleansing and re-establishing ministry on an evangelical and reformed basis.
- c) At the time of Mr Roberts' appointment the congregation was little more than a handful of people.
- d) Four years ago, the Presbytery of Flinders successfully petitioned the General Assembly for a four-year extension to funding support from the Ministry Development Committee.
- e) At the time, Presbytery reported it had 'recently carried out a five-yearly visitation of the Cranbourne parish and found a growing and healthy congregation with great support for the current minister Rev Peter Roberts and his family.'
- f) This remains the case today, with the congregation growing to the point when serious consideration is being given to either running a second morning service or enlarging the worship area, should funds become available.
- g) The Cranbourne Presbyterian Church is strategically located on a large property in a growth corridor in the South Eastern region of Melbourne.
- h) The congregation, generally speaking, is made up of diverse peoples of lower economic status, yet one in Christ, rejoicing in the hope of the Gospel.
- i) Current ministry activities in the charge include the following: Sunday morning service at 10am, two separate Sunday school groups during sermon; Communion first Sunday each month followed by fellowship lunch; Thursday night bible studies; Friday night bible studies; two ladies' bible studies Thursday 10am-12pm and 1pm-2:30pm; playgroup every second Thursday 10am-12pm; ladies book club first Tuesday every month; and youth group Friday nights. Evangelism: Community Christmas Carols, 500-700 attend; Easter service with games and message; Ladies' evangelism including 2 events with testimonies; Taco'bout Jesus night; Indian outreach night; and family pause and play movie night. Our pastor has been in local papers, Herald Sun, and TV programs, speaking at different organisations, reaching out into the community and beyond.



- j) The following tabulation for attendance, membership, offerings and MDC subsidy, should give confidence to the General Assembly that the work at Cranbourne is worthy of diminishing, ongoing financial support.

<b>Year</b>	<b>Members</b>	<b>Adherents</b>	<b>Attendance</b>	<b>Tithes &amp; Offerings</b>	<b>MDC Subsidy</b>
2009	8	17	25	\$13,186	\$10,000
2010	23	23	53	\$15,450	\$35,000
2011	23	29	60	\$19,196	\$38,000
2012	23		63	\$26,818	\$36,000
2013	25		69	\$35,433	\$37,717
2014	29		71	\$51,517	\$29,500
2015	40		69	\$64,008	\$22,000
2016	43		79	\$74,385	\$18,500
2017	42		89	\$65,453	\$18,500
2018	44		85	\$66,184	\$18,500
2019	60		85	\$74,294	\$15,500

- k) For 2019/20, the Cranbourne Presbyterian Church requested, and was granted a MDC subsidy of \$15,500, subject to General Assembly approval, under the following terms:  
‘the [MDC] committee resolved to approve interim funding to Cranbourne of \$15,500 pa pro-rata to the end of September, pending a petition to the Assembly under Rule 4.83.’
- l) In view of the ten year limit on the receipt of subsidies (MDC Regulation No. 17), and notwithstanding Cranbourne having received subsidies the past 14 years:

Now therefore the Presbytery of Flinders humbly petitions the Assembly to take these premises into consideration and:

1. Give thanks to God for the steady growth in numbers and spiritual maturity of the Cranbourne Presbyterian Church over the last ten years.
2. Give authority to the Ministry Development Committee to receive grant applications from Cranbourne Presbyterian Church for a further five years.

or do otherwise as in their wisdom they may consider appropriate.

Signed: David Brown  
PRESBYTERY CLERK  
Dated: 23 July 2019

Rev David Palmer and Rev Peter Roberts were appointed to present the petition.

**PETITION 6 (Min. 108)**  
**From: Presbytery of Ballarat**  
**Re: MDC Funding for Ararat Skipton Lismore**

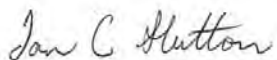
To the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria  
This petition shows that:

1. The Charge of Ararat received a subsidy from the Ministry Development Committee for a period of 13 years. The new charge of Ararat-Skipton-Lismore has since received a subsidy for 1 year.
2. The Charge of Skipton-Lismore was linked to the Ararat Charge on July 1st 2018, with the aim of providing a wider base for the continuation of full-time ministry in the region. Ararat is a small rural city of over 8000 people (2016), while Skipton and Lismore are towns with populations of between 500-600, servicing larger rural districts.
3. The Session believes that at least a further 12 months is needed for an evaluation of the effectiveness of this joint ministry. While Ararat has received long-term support, the linked Charge is a new work that requires support for this period of assessment.
4. The presbytery believes that the maintenance of a full-time ministry in the new Charge of Ararat-Skipton-Lismore is vital for the furtherance of the work and witness of the Presbyterian Church in western Victoria, for the following reasons:
  - a) there is no other Presbyterian witness other than Ararat, between Ballarat 90 km east and Horsham 95 km west. Ararat draws members from the Stawell district; the nearest other Presbyterian church to Skipton is 50 km away in Ballarat, and Lismore 35 km,
  - b) a reformed witness has been greatly valued by a significant number of people in the Ararat district. There is no other evangelical witness in Skipton or Lismore,
  - c) to provide for the preaching and pastoral care needs of the three congregations, as relationships are built upon, and incorporating recent newcomers as well,
  - d) an elder has recently been appointed at Ararat, the first for many years, having had several assessor elders from Ballarat over many years,
  - e) pastoral discipline has been exercised in the present ministry in Ararat and Lismore, leading to greater harmony,
  - f) the properties at Ararat have been upgraded over the past 4 years, while those at Skipton and Lismore are being given more attention,
  - g) the work of the Presbytery will continue to benefit from a full-time ministry in Ararat-Skipton-Lismore, given the distances involved in the management of the Presbytery.

Now therefore the Presbytery of Ballarat humbly petitions the General Assembly to take these premises into consideration and give authority to the Ministry Development Committee to receive grant applications from Ararat-Skipton-Lismore for 2019/20, 2020/21 and 2021/22 financial years

or to do otherwise as in their wisdom they may consider appropriate.

Signed:



Rev Ian Hutton  
ACTING CLERK OF PRESBYTERY

Dated: 16 August 2019

The petition will be presented on behalf of the presbytery by Rev Rod Waterhouse and elder Stewart McKerrow.

**PETITION 7 (Min. 101)**  
**From: St Cuthbert's (Brighton) Presbyterian**  
**Re: Approval for New Lease with Wilson Street Kindergarten**

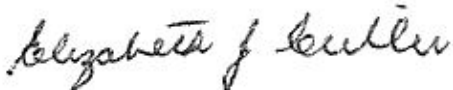
To the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria.

This petition shows that:

- a) The Wilson Street Kindergarten has leased the Kindergarten and Church Hall property at 11 Wilson Street Brighton for the last 20 years.
- b) A number of amendments to the original lease have been made over this period which have made the conditions of use of the property difficult to manage.
- c) There is a need to establish a new lease with the Kindergarten which better reflects the current use of the property at 11 Wilson Street, Brighton and also gives the congregation of St Cuthbert's Presbyterian Church greater certainty of access to the Church Hall on weekends and during school holiday periods.
- d) The new lease is proposed to be for a period of 3 years with no future option, ensuring that St Cuthbert's Presbyterian Church, Brighton, is able to make full use of the property at the end of this lease period.
- e) The Brighton congregation met on 18 August 2019 and, with a 2/3 majority, approved of entering into the proposed new lease.
- f) The Presbytery met on 27 August 2019 and approved the congregation of entering into the proposed new lease.

Now therefore the Board of Management of St Cuthbert's Presbyterian Church, Brighton, humbly petitions the Assembly to take these premises into consideration and give consent to the Trustees of the property entering into a Law Agent-approved lease with the Wilson Street Kindergarten as per the attached lease which forms part of this petition.

or to do otherwise as in their wisdom they may consider appropriate.

Signed:   
Mrs Elizabeth Cutler  
Secretary, Board of Management

Dated: 8 September 2019  
Extracted from the minutes of the meeting of St Cuthbert's Board of Management on 8 September by me: Mrs Elizabeth Cutler, Secretary.

The petition will be presented on behalf of the Board by Mrs Elizabeth Cutler and Mr Nicholas Crawley.

THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA TRUSTS CORPORATION  
Landlord

- and -

WILSON STREET KINDERGARTEN INCORPORATED  
Tenant

**Premises**  
**11 Wilson Street, Brighton**

---

## **LEASE OF REAL ESTATE**

---

*McCracken & McCracken*  
LAWYERS

---

Level 9  
501 LaTrobe Street  
MELBOURNE VIC 3000

DX 38202 FLAGSTAFF

Telephone: 9670 9661  
Fax: 9670 4704  
Ref: GCC:130680

## SCHEDULE

<b>Item 1</b> [1.1]	<b>Landlord:</b>	The Presbyterian Church of Victoria Trusts Corporation of 156 Collins Street, Melbourne
<b>Item 2</b> [1.1]	<b>Tenant:</b>	Wilson Street Kindergarten Incorporated of 11 Wilson Street, Brighton VIC 3186
<b>Item 3</b> [1.1]	<b>Guarantor:</b>	Not applicable
<b>Item 4</b> [1.1]	<b>(a) Premises:</b>	That part of the property known as 11 Wilson Street, Brighton as shaded green, red, yellow and blue on the plan in Schedule A and as more particularly described in the additional provisions of this lease.
	<b>(b) Land:</b>	The land and building in Certificate of Title Volume 8870 Folio 562 being the property known as Lot 2 on Plan of Subdivision 090635.
<b>Item 5</b> [1.1]	<b>Landlord's installations:</b>	All fixtures and fittings as at the date of this lease not otherwise owned by the <b>tenant</b>
<b>Item 6</b> [1.1]	<b>Rent:</b>	\$20,866.93 per annum plus GST
<b>Item 7</b> [1.1]	<b>Tenant's installations:</b>	All fixtures and fittings more particularly described in Schedule B
<b>Item 8</b> [1.1]	<b>Term of the lease:</b>	Three (3) years and thirteen (13) days starting on 19 December 2019 and ending on 31 December 2022
<b>Item 9</b> [2.1.1]	<b>How rent is to be paid:</b>	By equal monthly instalments in advance of (initially) \$1,912.80 (including GST) per calendar month. Payment is to be made by electronic funds transfer to the account nominated by the <b>landlord</b> or as the <b>landlord</b> may direct from time to time.
		The account nominated by the <b>landlord</b> at the start of the lease:
		<b>Account Name:</b>
		<b>BSB:</b>
		<b>Account Number:</b>
		<b>Bank:</b>
<b>Item 10</b> [1.1, 2.1.2, 2.1.5 & 5.4]	<b>Building outgoings which the tenant must pay or reimburse:</b>	100% of all <b>building outgoings</b>

<b>Item 11</b>	<b>Risks which the insurance policies must cover:</b>
[1.1 & 6.2]	<p>Fire</p> <p>Flood</p> <p>Lightning</p> <p>Storm and tempest</p> <p>Explosion</p> <p>Riots and civil commotion</p> <p>Strikes</p> <p>Malicious damage</p> <p>Earthquake</p> <p>Impact by vehicles</p> <p>Impact by aircraft and articles dropped from them</p> <p>Internal flood water</p> <p>and such other risks as the <b>landlord</b> reasonably specifies from time to time</p>
<b>Item 12</b>	<b>Amount of public risk insurance cover:</b>
[1.1 & 2.3.1]	<b>\$10,000,000.00</b> or other amount reasonably specified from time to time by the <b>landlord</b>
<b>Item 13</b>	<b>Period of loss of rent and outgoings insurance:</b>
[1.1]	Not applicable
<b>Item 14</b>	<b>Interest rate on overdue money</b>
[2.1.7]	Two per cent (2%) per annum more than the rate from time to time fixed by the <i>Penalty Interest Rates Act 1983</i> (Vic)
<b>Item 15</b>	<b>Permitted use:</b>
[2.2.1]	Kindergarten and child care services
[1.14]	<b>Application of Act:</b>
	The <b>Act</b> does apply
<b>Item 16</b>	<b>Review date(s):</b>
[2.1.1, 11, 18]	<p><b>Term</b></p> <p>(a) <i>Market review date(s):</i></p> <p>Not applicable</p> <p>(b) <i>CPI review date(s):</i></p> <p>Not applicable</p> <p>(c) <i>Fixed review date(s) and percentage or fixed amount increases:</i></p> <p>Fixed 3% increase upon each anniversary of the start of the lease throughout the term.</p>

<b>Item 17</b> [2.1.1, 11, 18]	<b>Who may initiate reviews:</b> <i>Market review:</i> Not applicable <i>CPI review:</i> Not applicable <i>Fixed review:</i> Review is automatic
<b>Item 18</b> [12]	<b>Further term(s):</b> Not applicable
<b>Item 19</b> [12]	<b>Latest date for exercising option for renewal:</b> Not applicable
<b>Item 20</b> [13]	<b>Security deposit:</b> Not applicable
<b>Item 21</b> [16.1]	<b>The mediation procedure does not apply to this lease</b>
<b>Item 22</b> [20]	<b>Additional provisions:</b> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. <b>Interdependency</b>  <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1.1 The parties acknowledge that at the time of the execution of this lease, the <b>tenant</b> occupies the <b>premises</b> under a lease dated 18 December 2004, as subsequently varied (<b>2004 lease</b>).</li> <li>1.2 This Lease is subject to and conditional on the <b>tenant</b>, on or prior to the <b>start of the lease</b>, entering into a Deed of Surrender in respect of the <b>2004 lease</b>.</li> </ol> </li> <li>2. <b>Permitted Use</b>  <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>2.1 The <b>tenant</b> must obtain at its own cost any permits, licences and approvals required by law in order to use the <b>premises</b> for the <b>permitted use</b>.</li> </ol> </li> <li>3. <b>Conduct</b>  <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>3.1 Subject to Additional Provision 3.2, the <b>tenant</b> must at all times ensure that none of the following activities take place on or around the <b>premises</b>: <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>(a) any gambling in any form of lottery, raffle, guessing competition or game of chance for purposes of raising money;</li> <li>(b) the consumption of any alcoholic liquor; and</li> <li>(c) any other activity which, in the reasonable opinion of the landlord, might hinder the effective Christian witness of the Presbyterian Church or is inconsistent</li> </ol> </li> </ol> </li> </ol>



with Christian conduct.

3.2 The landlord acknowledges that the following activities are permitted to be undertaken by the tenant:

- (a) Use of the premises to organize fundraising events for the Kindergarten to be held at other locations;
- (b) Use of the premises to organize raffles and other fundraising activities; and
- (c) service and consumption of alcoholic liquor at the tenant's AGM and other parent functions held at the premises throughout the year.

#### 4. Restrictions on access and use

4.1 In this additional provision, **designated hours** means:

- (a) 7.30am to 6.30pm on Monday to Friday (inclusive);
- (b) not including school term holiday periods; and
- (c) not including public holidays.

4.2 The **tenant** acknowledges and accepts that save as may be otherwise agreed between the parties in writing during the **term** the following restrictions apply with respect to the **premises**:

- (a) the **tenant** is not permitted to use or access and is therefore excluded from those parts of the **premises** coloured red and yellow on the plan annexed to this lease in schedule A outside the **designated hours**; and
- (b) the **tenant** is not permitted to use or access and is therefore excluded from that part of the **premises** coloured blue on the plan annexed to this lease in schedule A outside the **designated hours** save for the purpose of gaining access to that part of the **premises** coloured green on the plan annexed to this lease in schedule A.

4.3 The **landlord** acknowledges that the **tenant** may from time to time request the **landlord's** reasonable prior consent to **permit** the **tenant** to access and use those parts of the **premises** coloured red, yellow and blue on the plan annexed to this lease in schedule A outside the **designated hours**, such consent not to be unreasonably withheld.

4.4 Without limiting additional provision 4.3, the **tenant** is permitted to use those parts of the **premises** coloured red, yellow and blue on the plan annexed to this lease in schedule A on Saturdays for the following activities on the specific dates and times to be notified by the **tenant** to the **landlord**:

- (a) Working Bees once per school term between 8.30am and 12.30pm;
  - (b) Open Day held during school term 1 between 8.30am and 12.30pm; and
  - (c) Garden watering and maintenance when required.
- 4.5 Subject to the **landlord** giving to the **tenant** no less than 14 days' prior notice, the **landlord** may request the **tenant** to leave the areas of the **premises** specified in additional provision 4.2 in a clean and tidy state with all non-fixed equipment moved to the edge of those areas at the end of the designated hours on the occasion(s) specified in the said notice. The **landlord** agrees to return the relevant areas of the **premises** to the **tenant** in a clean and tidy state at the conclusion of its use of the **premises**.
- 4.6 For avoidance of doubt, the **tenant** further acknowledges that:
- (a) the **landlord** and/or the Church of St Cuthbert's Brighton may access and use those parts of the **premises** referred to in additional provision 4.2 outside the **designated hours**; and
  - (b) the **tenant** is not permitted to use or access any part of the **land** including the **premises** on Sundays.
- 4.7 The **landlord** shall use its best endeavours to give to the **tenant** reasonable advance notice of its intention to access and use the **premises** in accordance with additional provision 4.6(a).
- 5. Termination**
- 5.1 Notwithstanding anything else contained in this lease the parties acknowledge:
- (a) That this lease may be terminable at the option of either the **landlord** or the **tenant** if at any time during the **term** the **tenant** is not reaccredited by the Department of Education and Training;
  - (b) That this lease may be terminable at the option of the **tenant** on the giving of not less than three (3) months' notice if at any time during the **term** the **tenant** secures alternative premises for its business; and
  - (c) That if the conduct of public worship in the Church of St Cuthbert's Brighton shall cease then after a period of 12 months or more has elapsed since the last regularly authorised Presbyterian Church service is held by a Minister or Elder or Home Missionary of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria and if the intention to dissolve the said Congregation has been reported to the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria and recorded and agreed by it, this lease may be terminable at the option of the **landlord**.

5.2 Notwithstanding section 64(2) of the Act, the **landlord** will use its best endeavours to provide to the **tenant** no less than 12 months' notice informing the **tenant** that the **landlord** does not propose to offer the **tenant** a renewal of the lease after the end of the **term**.

**6. Occupational Health & Safety**

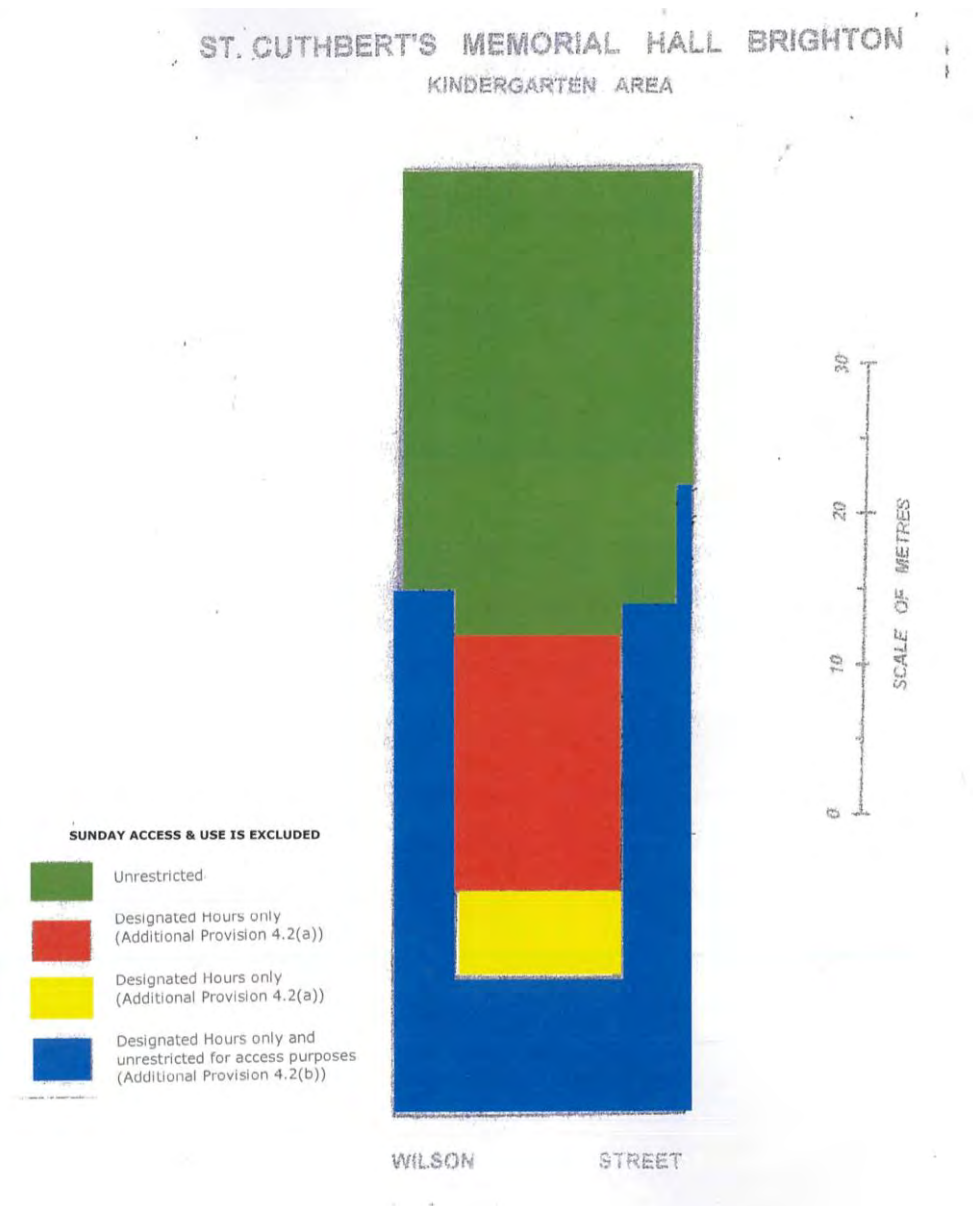
6.1 For occupational health and safety purposes, the **tenant** hereby agrees and acknowledges that it has full possession and control of the **premises**, other than at those times in which and in those areas of the **premises** to which the **landlord** has the right of access and use.

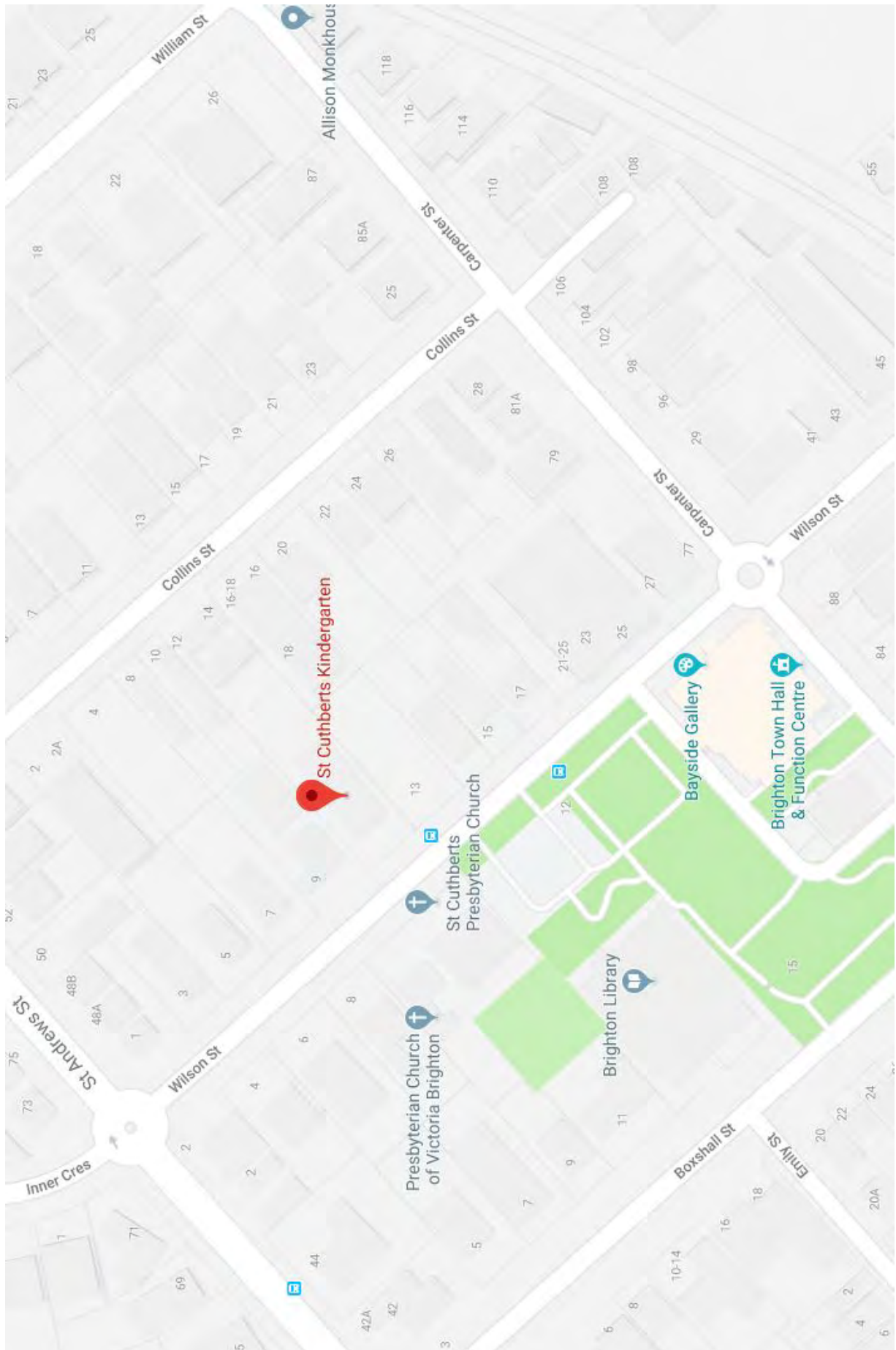
**7. Entire agreement**

7.1 This lease constitutes the entire agreement between the parties relating to the **tenant's** occupation of the **premises** and supersedes all prior representations, arrangements, understandings and agreements made by the parties whether oral or in writing.

# SCHEDULE A

## Plan





**PETITION 8 (Min. 96)**  
**From: the Presbytery of South Australia**  
**Re: Sale of Nelson property**

To the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria  
This petition shows that:

- a) The property Nelson Presbyterian Church, 4 Meredith Street Nelson Victoria, Vol. 3357, Folio 671315, consisting of the Nelson Presbyterian Church building and land has been used for the purposes of public worship of God under the supervision of the Session of Mt Gambier Presbyterian Church since the closed church building was refurbished and reopened during 1977 at the instigation of of the Rev John Owen, then pastor of the East Gambier Presbyterian Church.
- b) Session ceased worship services at Nelson as from 7 October 2018, transferring the membership of the remaining communicant member to the roll of the Mount Gambier Presbyterian Church as of that date; and resolved that the property is no longer being used for worship services or any other purpose in connection with the Presbyterian Church.
- c) The Presbytery of South Australia and the Mount Gambier Presbyterian Church have no plans or desire to recommence public worship services in Nelson and considers the property to be surplus to needs and should be sold.
- d) Presbytery contends that because of years of commitment and service to Nelson by the Mt Gambier Session, Board and congregation, including the provision of pastors and elders who conducted all worship services at the church, along with constant maintenance, upkeep and improvements including, for example: paying for electricity, insurance, replacement of windows, provision of signage, that the proceeds of sale ought to be transferred to the Mt Gambier Presbyterian Church for the purpose of improvements to the church property and car park to enable expansion of Sunday morning worship services.
- e) Presbytery resolved at its meeting, August 2019, (Min. 19.37.1.2) to agree to both the sale and the designated use of the proceeds of sale and also to petition the General Assembly of Victoria for its consent to the sale of the property at Nelson as indicated in (a) above.

Now therefore the Presbytery of South Australia humbly petitions the Assembly to take these premises into consideration and grant its consent to the sale of the surplus property at Nelson, to instruct the Trustees to sell and to apply the proceeds of sale to presbytery-approved church extension and revitalisation work in the Mt Gambier Presbyterian Church,

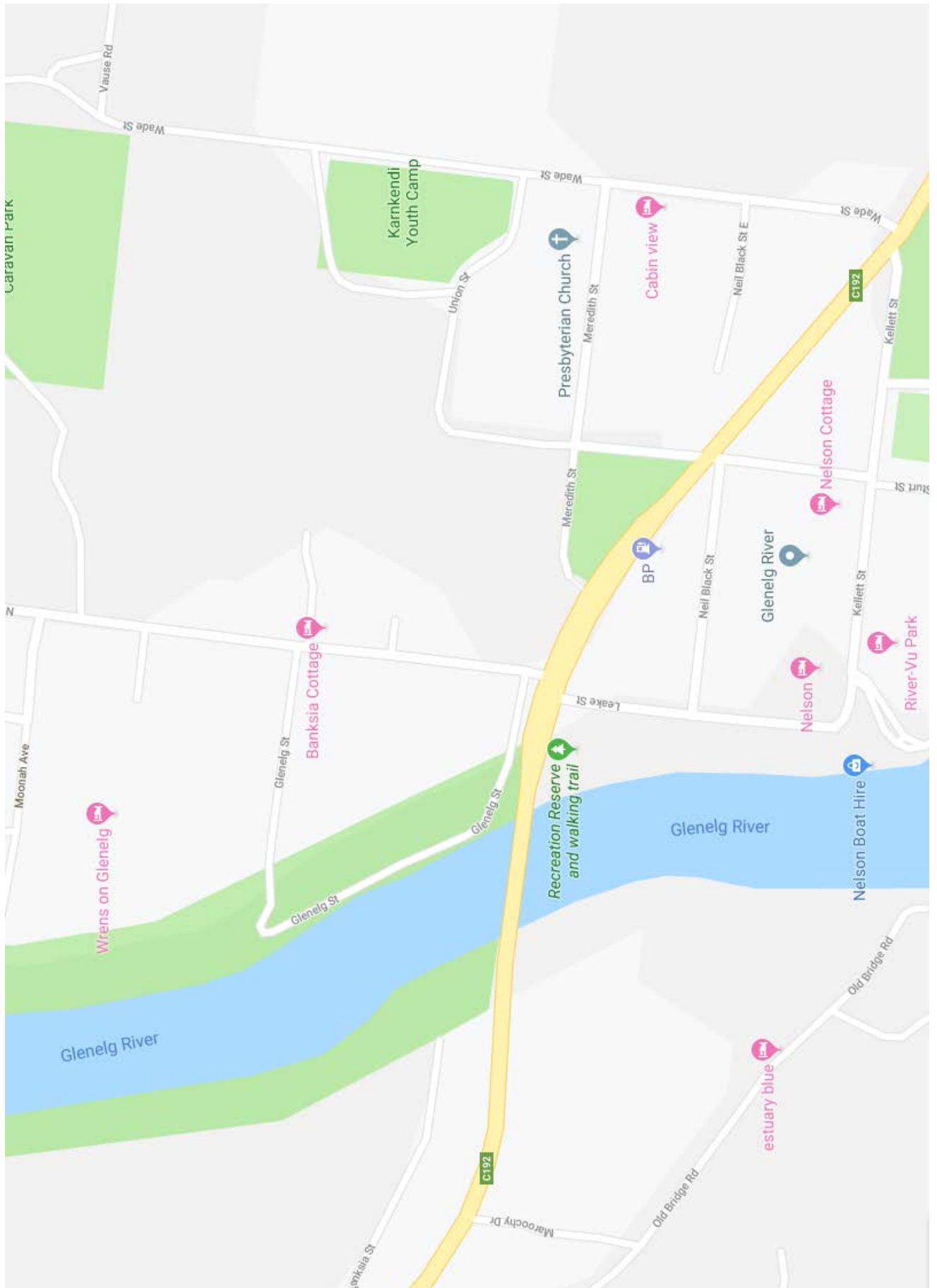
or to do otherwise as in their wisdom they may consider appropriate.

Signed: Gary Ware  
CLERK OF PRESBYTERY

Dated: 18 September 2019

Extracted from the minutes of the meeting of the Presbytery of South Australia on 17 August 2019 by me: Rev Gary Ware, clerk.

The petition will be presented on behalf of the Presbytery by Rev Gary Ware.





**PETITION 9 (Min. 97)**  
**From: the Presbytery of South Australia**  
**Re: Sale of Dergholm property**

To the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria  
This petition shows that:

- a) The property Dergholm Presbyterian Church, Dergholm-Chetwynd Road, Dergholm, Victoria; Vol. 2851 Folio 570139 and Vol. 2483 Folio 496570; consisting of the Dergholm Presbyterian Church building and land has been used for the purposes of public worship of God under the supervision of the Session of the Penola Presbyterian Church within the Wattle Range Presbyterian Charge; the congregation having associated itself with the Penola Parish in 1977.
- b) Session ceased worship services at Dergholm as from 2 September 2018; and resolved that the property is no longer being used for worship services or any other purpose in connection with the Presbyterian Church.
- c) The Presbytery of South Australia and the Penola Presbyterian Church / Wattle Range Presbyterian Charge have no plans or desire to recommence public worship services in Dergholm and considers the property to be surplus to needs and should be sold.
- d) Presbytery contends that, because of years of commitment and service to Dergholm by the Penola Session and the various pastors who have served in that Parish, services for which the Dergholm Church made nominal annual donations to Penola; that the proceeds of sale ought to be transferred to the Penola Presbyterian Church for the purpose of ongoing maintenance of its historic Church buildings, particularly its hall which is used by community groups, such as AA and CentreCare or for a 'Playgroup for disadvantaged Children'.
- e) Having noted and approved of the closure of the Dergholm Church on Presbytery resolved at its meeting, 11 May 2019, (Min. 19.32.2.4) to agree to both the sale and the designated use of the proceeds of sale and also to petition the General Assembly of Victoria for its consent to the sale of the property at Dergholm as indicated in (a) above.

Now therefore the Presbytery of South Australia humbly petitions the Assembly to take these premises into consideration and grant its consent to the sale of the surplus property at Dergholm, instruct the Trustees to sell and to apply the proceeds of sale to presbytery-approved church extension and revitalisation work in the Penola Presbyterian Church,

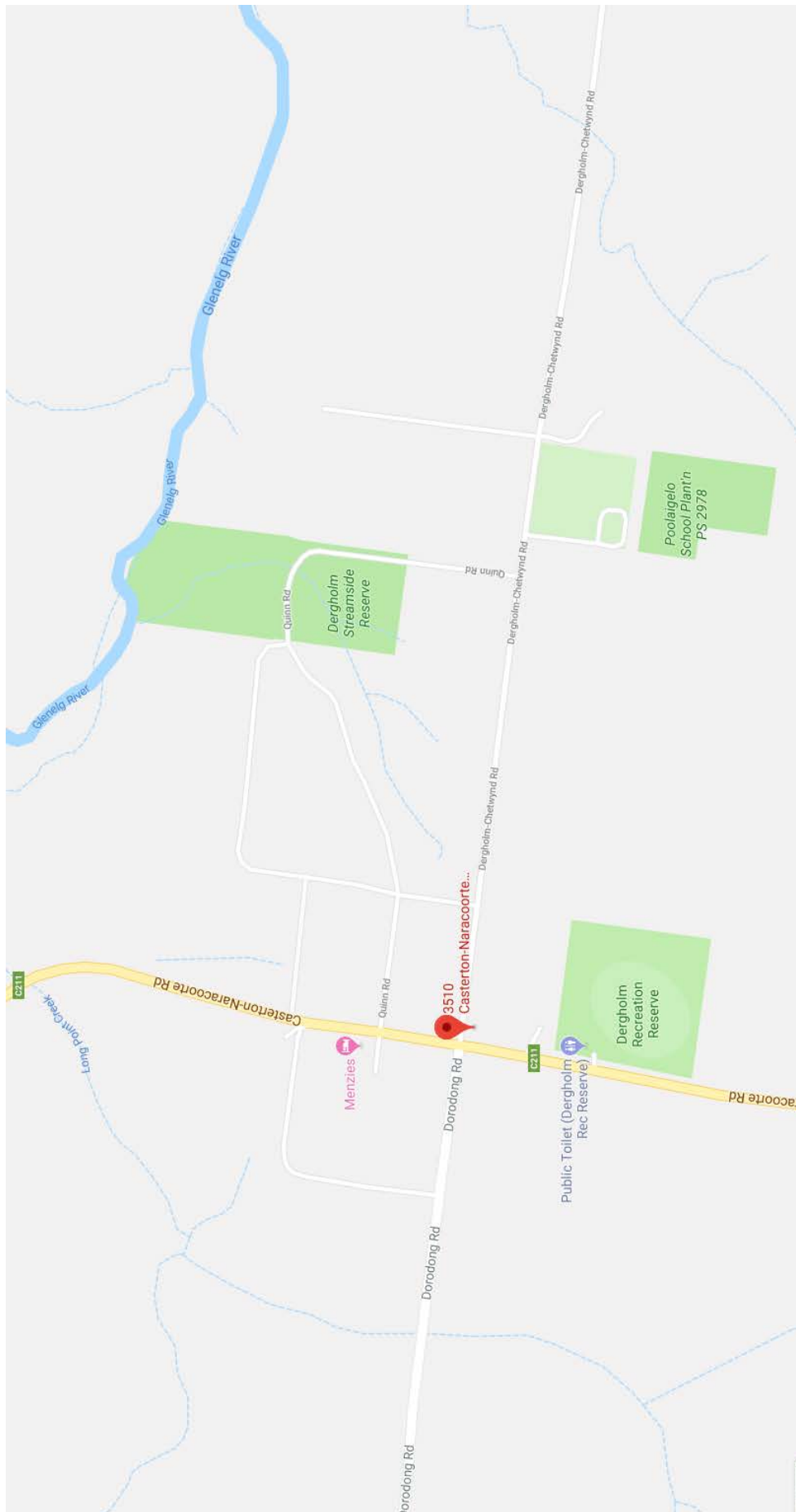
or to do otherwise as in their wisdom they may consider appropriate.

Signed: Gary Ware  
CLERK OF PRESBYTERY

Dated: 18 September 2019

Extracted from the minutes of the meeting of the Presbytery of South Australia on 11 May 2019 by me: Rev Gary Ware, clerk.

The petition will be presented on behalf of the Presbytery by Rev Gary Ware.



**PETITION 10 (Min. 110)**  
**From: Belgrave Heights Presbyterian Church**  
**Re: Sale of parcel of land, 244 Mt Morton Rd, Belgrave Heights**

To the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria

This petition shows that:

- a) the Belgrave Heights congregation has two parcels of land, separated by the road that leads into the Belgrave Heights Christian School;
- b) the first parcel of land (lot 1 on Plan of Subdivision 516643E – 4798m<sup>2</sup>) contains the church manse and a dormitory;
- c) the second parcel of land (the land in Plan of Consolidation 374040N, Volume 11458 Folio 465 – 8338m<sup>2</sup>) is undeveloped. It is this parcel the congregation is seeking permission to sell to the Belgrave Heights Christian School. (This land is the land resulting from a consolidation of lot 3 on Plan of Subdivision 516643E with 338m<sup>2</sup> of land from the adjacent Wattle Valley Road reserve);
- d) in 2003, a third parcel of land known as Lot 2 on Plan of Subdivision 516643E, 244 Mt Morton Road, Belgrave Heights, was sold under Contract of Sale to the Belgrave Heights Christian School. Special Condition 7 of that Contract of Sale provided as follows:

So long as the Purchaser is the beneficial owner of the land sold and its Statement of Purposes and Rules remain charitable in law then at any time within 85 years after the date hereof if the Vendor shall desire to sell any part of Lots 1 and 3 contiguous with the land sold the Vendor shall first offer such further land to the Purchaser at the market value applicable at the time unless the Vendor sells the land to the Belgrave Heights Christian Church\*. If within 30 days after such offer shall have been made the Purchaser shall not have accepted the same the Vendor shall thereafter be entitled to sell such land on offer to any other party at a price not less than the price designated as the market value at the date of offer. The benefit and burden of this condition shall not merge in the transfer and may at the option of either party be embodied hereafter in a separate agreement.

\* Special Condition 7 is correctly quoted here – but as the Law Agent advised the Presbytery in 2017 ‘Church’ is surely a typographical error and should more logically be a reference to Belgrave Heights Christian School.

- e) at a congregational meeting held on 27 August 2017, the congregation unanimously voted that negotiations commence between the Belgrave Heights Presbyterian Church and the Belgrave Heights Christian School concerning selling a portion of land to the school:
  - 1. That the Belgrave Heights Presbyterian Church (BHPC) negotiate to sell part of the current land holdings in line with current market pricing

and use the proceeds from that sale to completely fund the building of a permanent church facility including building a new manse or retaining the current manse on the remaining land.

2. That in the spirit of Christian unity BHPC seeks to work with the Belgrave Heights Christian School and where possible to support them with their expansion plans within the spirit of point 1 above.
3. That final approval of the decision regarding point 1 is by the BHPC, to be decided at a special congregational meeting.

f) after negotiations with the school, at a congregational meeting held on 19 August 2018 the congregation:

1. unanimously voted to sell lot 3 [the land in Plan of Consolidation PC 374040N] to the school;
2. resolved to 'let the school know that we now want to retain the whole of the top block (i.e. lot 1) to fulfil our plans to build a chapel'

g) the Presbytery of Maroondah (Minute 19.099) unanimously approved the proposed sale of lot 3 [the land in Plan of Consolidation PC 374040N].

Now therefore the Belgrave Heights Presbyterian Church humbly petitions the General Assembly to take these premises into consideration and

1. consent to a sale of that part of the property at 244 Mt Morton Road, Belgrave Heights being the land in Plan of Consolidation 374040N (Volume 11458 Folio 465) to the Belgrave Heights Christian School; and
2. direct that in the event of a sale, the proceeds, estimated at \$700,000, be used to build a meeting place for the Belgrave Heights Presbyterian Church.

or do otherwise as in its wisdom it may consider appropriate.

Signed: Mark Tonkin

Dated: 23 September 2019

David Death and Mark Tonkin were appointed to present the petition.

# PLAN OF SUBDIVISION

STAGE No.

PLAN NUMBER  
PS 516643E

MONBULK

CREEK

2  
4.470 ha.  
(By Deduction)

VALLEY ROAD

1

4798m<sup>2</sup>

3

8000m<sup>2</sup>

WATTLE

8°

136m<sup>2</sup>

ROAD R1

SEE ENLARGEMENT

MT.

MORTON ROAD

WATTLE VALLEY ROAD

ENLARGEMENT  
Not to Scale

JS LAND SURVEYORS PIL  
: 461  
AM 3810  
59414112  
59414330

15 30 45 60 75  
LENGTHS ARE IN METRES

20 30 40 50 60 70 80 90 100 110 120 130 140 150

ORIGINAL  
SCALE SHEET  
SIZE  
1:1500 A3

LICENSED SURVEYOR (PRINT) P. P. NOBELIUS  
SIGNATURE DATE / /  
REF B2222 VERSION 474

SHEET 2 OF 2 SHEETS

DATE / /  
COUNCIL DELEGATE SIGNATURE

**APPENDIX PETITION 10**  
**From: Belgrave Heights Presbyterian Church**  
**Re: Sale of parcel of land, 244 Mt Morton Rd, Belgrave Heights**

**LES OLIVER ARCHITECT A.R.A.I.A.**

**Address:**

3 NOLAN COURT  
ASHWOOD, VIC. 3147

**Contacts:**

**Ph:** 03 9885 8317

**Fax:** 03 9833 3715

**Mobile:** 0417 157 784

**Email:** [lesoliverarchitect@gmail.com](mailto:lesoliverarchitect@gmail.com)

<b>CLIENT:</b>	<b>BELGRAVE HEIGHTS PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH</b>
<b>PROJECT:</b>	<b>PROPOSED CHURCH REDEVELOPMENT</b>
<b>LOCATION:</b>	<b>10a WATTLE VALLEY ROAD, BELGRAVE HEIGHTS</b>
<b>REPORT DATE:</b>	<b>SEPTEMBER 2019</b>

---

***Background information***

Reverend Mark Tonkin initially contacted me in August 2019 advising that Belgrave Heights Presbyterian Church proposed to petition the GAV to sell the lower portion of their land (2 acres), and on the top block (1 ¼ acres) either build a new chapel/church or refurbish the dormitory building and make that their meeting place.

The two parcels of land owned by the Church are separated by Wattle Valley Road which also provides access to the Belgrave Heights Christian School. The larger parcel (244 Mt Morton Road) is the land the Church propose to sell and is on the lower side of Wattle Valley Road and falls away from the road down to a gully which, during rainy periods, forms a small creek. As such the bottom part of this land is subject to flooding and not suitable for building on. This land is also fairly heavily treed and the slope gets steeper as you approach the school and more difficult to constructing buildings on.

The land on the high side of Wattle Valley Road (10a Wattle Valley Road) slopes upwards away from the road and is essentially just a continuation of the hillside with the road cut across it. It currently contains the Manse, a dormitory building, garage/shed and another outbuildings. There is some unpaved parking that exists between the Manse and Dormitory buildings.





**Aerial view of the site with Wattle Valley Road passing through the middle of the Church's two parcels of land. The road terminates in the School carpark with school buildings beyond**

Originally this was the site of the Belgrave Heights Campsite, but also hosted the Presbyterian run Belgrave Heights Christian School and was home to the Belgrave Heights Presbyterian Church.

Around 2002 the larger parcel of land was set aside by the Presbyterian Church of Victoria Trust Corporation for a future church/convention centre, however this has not eventuated, presumably through lack of funds.

In 2011 BHPC proposed to build a new Church facility on the vacant land close to the roadway for ease of access, but the project did not proceed, despite receiving a Planning Permit from Yarra Ranges Council.

### **BHPC Development proposal**

BHPC are proposing to either revamp the existing Dormitory building to form a meeting place or demolish the dormitory and build a new chapel/church. Only limited parking exists on the manse block and it proposed to obtain a written agreement from the school to permit the school's parking to be used by the church.

The matter was referred to the Building and Property Committee and it was decided that the proposal was not at an advanced enough state for them to consider the proposal.

### **Option 1**

BHPC asked the building contractor, DNACo to prepare a costing for documenting, obtaining authority approval and constructing a new church facility. They subsequently reported back the following:

*A new facility of 250sqm could contain a 120sqm worship/hall space, two 36sqm meeting spaces, a 20sqm kitchen, plus amenities and a small Foyer*

*This facility, including demolition of the existing building, site cut, services connections, accessible car space and access, fees and charges I would estimate could be built for \$800,000 to \$850,000.*



The cost of the new development was based on the sketch Plan and Section below and indicates a building area of 264m<sup>2</sup>.



It is proposed that the redevelopment be funded by proceeds from the sale of the land (approximately 2 acres or 8,100m<sup>2</sup>) on the west side of Wattle Valley Road.

### Option 2

Given the that the congregation did not want to borrow money for the development they subsequently asked DNACo to determine what it would cost to convert the dormitory building to a place of worship. DNACo prepared a more detailed costing for a total refurbishment of the dormitory building, but did not prepare any sketch layouts of how rooms would be configured, although they did describe the works in some detail.

The rooms to be provided in their proposal were as follows:

- Church Hall/meeting area
- Administration Office
- Kids Church
- Unisex and accessible toilets and airlock

Budget estimate of the construction cost of the refurbishment by DNACo was advised at \$450,000 + GST and included a \$20,000 contingency. However, it excluded consultancy design and documentation fees and permit and authority costs.

### **Parking**

Parking requirements for a Place of Assembly building are generally 0.3 car space per seat. On the basis that a 120m<sup>2</sup> church was proposed and should be capable of seating around 100 people, the number of car parking spaces required on the above ration would be 30.

BHPC provided the following Site Plan showing the proposed location of a new Church building in 'yellow' (essentially where the dormitory currently sits), an additional 8 car spaces (also in 'yellow') at the end of the building and a further 10 car spaces or so that currently exist, shown in 'orange'. On this basis I think we could safely say that at least 20 car parking spaces could be accommodated on the manse block and possibly more, although it is likely the parking would need to be tiered to follow the slope of the land.



**Proposed Site Layout**

BHPC propose to obtain a written agreement from the School for the Church to be allowed to use all or part of the parking at the school on Sundays and possibly at other times when functions are held.

I note that a condition of the Planning Permit issued in 2009 for the construction of a new church building required BHPC to sign a Deed of Licence' with the Belgrave Christian School which provides for the use and operation of the existing school carpark outside school hours.

I have been advised that the school carparking area bordering the manse site accommodates 32 cars and the remaining areas provide for a further 53 car spaces. Clearly there is adequate existing parking facilities at the school for the present and future needs of BHPC.

### **Land value**

Sworn valuations have been obtained for the parcel of land to be sold and vary from \$750,000 (obtained by BHPC) and \$650,000 (obtained by School). On this basis BHPC have assumed a value in between of \$700,000. I assume the School is wanting to purchase the land, but that hasn't been stated. I also don't know whether the value of the land has been established on the basis that it is subdivided into 2 or 3 blocks.

## **Assessment**

Purely from the point of view of available land I believe it is safe to say that a new church building could be accommodated on the manse block with additional space to accommodate up to 20 cars. This assumes that the new building would be constructed where the old dormitory currently sits as this is probably the most accessible location.

DNAco have assumed the building would face down the hill and have therefore cut into the hill to provide level access from the front. However, the new building could equally be built up off the ground and face up the hill with level access from the top side. Alternative costs for these two scenarios could be investigated further.

The floor area of the dormitory is approximately 180m<sup>2</sup>, so the refurbishment cost provided by DNAco of \$450,000 represents a square metre rate of \$2,500. This is the sort of rate I would expect for a new building with mid to high commercial specification, but it would also seem reasonable for a refurbishment project where cost rates tend to be slightly higher.

With the floor area of the new building at 264m<sup>2</sup> and a cost of around \$800,000 the rate is \$3,030/m<sup>2</sup> which is considered quite high. If the floor area could be reduced to around 225m<sup>2</sup> to 250m<sup>2</sup>, I believe the construction cost of a new building could be reduced to \$560,000 to \$625,000. This would require negotiation with the current builder or competitive tendering from selected builders.

BHPC have noted that some underpinning of walls of the dormitory building will be required and DNAco have noted that the internal linings need to be stripped out entirely, the roof re-sheeted and walls, floor and roof insulated. Given the extensive nature of these refurbishment works and that the building is not currently used, I suggest it may be a better long-term proposition to replace the dormitory building with a new purpose built facility.

Unless a much larger congregation is envisioned in the foreseeable future, I do not see a need to hang on to the additional land parcel as it is not required for either current purposes or for a significantly increased congregation.

## **RECOMMENDATION**

I support the proposal to sell off the parcel of land on the west side of Wattle Valley Road in order to provide funding for either the refurbishment of the dormitory building to form a church/chapel or the construction of a new church facility on the site of the existing dormitory.

There is sufficient land to accommodate a new building on the manse parcel of land, especially if it is located where the dormitory building currently sits. Level access to this area can readily be provided regardless of which way the building faces by adopting alternative construction methods.

I believe it would be prudent to enter into an agreement with the Belgrave Christian School for the use of part or all of their parking facilities in lieu of constructing car parking areas on the manse land, other than perhaps a couple of disabled spaces.

BHPC have held discussions with a Planning Officer from Yarra Ranges Council and been advised that they would not have an issue with either refurbishing the dormitory building or constructing a new building.

Should the above report require further explanation or you wish to discuss the content in more detail please contact me directly on any of the above numbers.



**Report prepared by  
Les Oliver A.R.A.I.A.**



*The following four photographs show the parcel of land on the west side of Wattle Valley Road that it is proposed to sell off to fund new development works:*



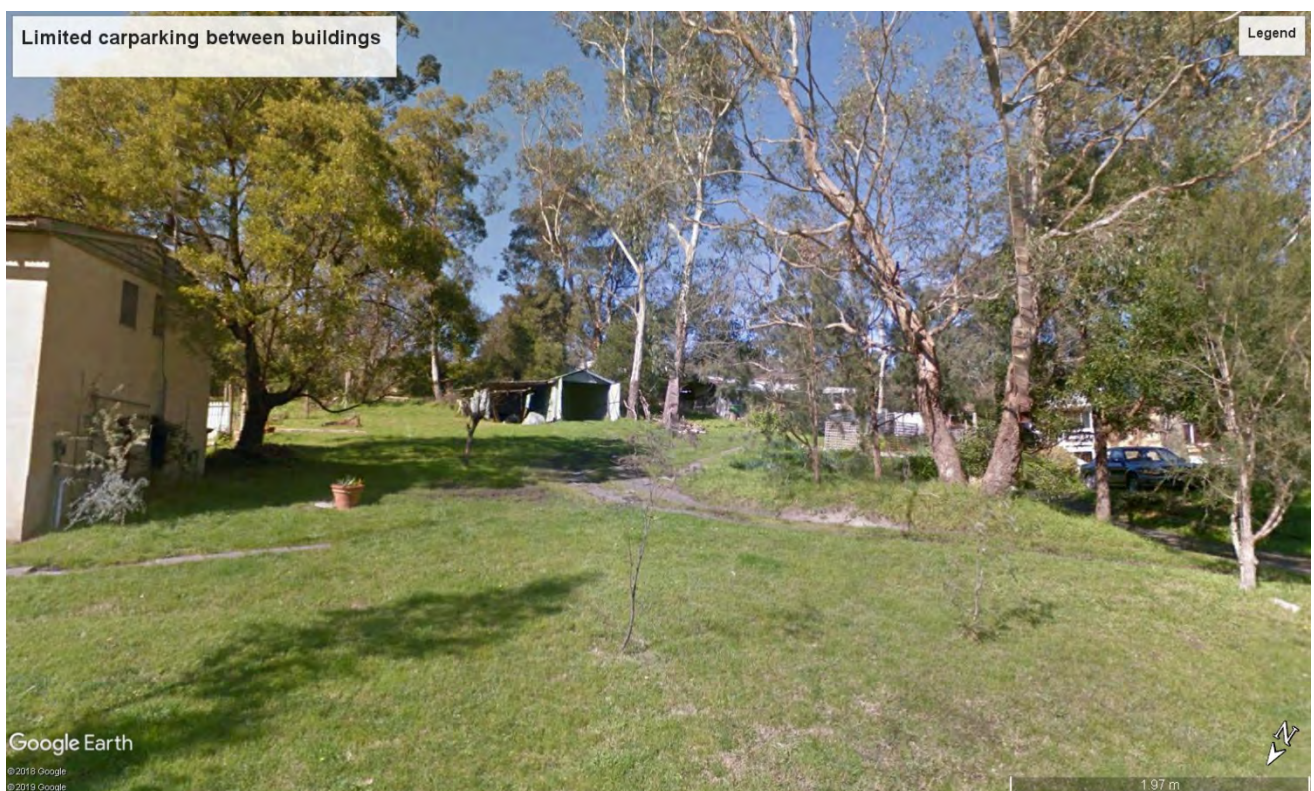








*View of the Dormitory building from Wattle Valley Road*



*Potential parking area between the dormitory and manse buildings*

**PETITION 11 (Min. 106)**  
**From: Presbytery of Ballarat**  
**Re: Legal costs of acquiring the title of Scarsdale property**

To the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria  
This petition shows that:

- a) The land located at 10 Church St Scarsdale on which the church building stands was purchased on behalf of the church on 24/12/1968 but the title is held in private names of persons deceased or not able to be located.
- b) The congregation of Scarsdale which is part of the Ballarat South charge ceased to meet more than 3 years ago, although its dissolution has not yet been put into effect.
- c) The Board of Management of Ballarat South has maintained the property and building over the years but they are slowly degrading with time.
- d) The Board of Management of Ballarat South acting on the authority of Presbytery (*resolution 19.02.12:33*) has spent many months and much money attempting to secure the title of this land so that it could be dealt with.
- e) The Trusts Corporation has authorised representatives from Ballarat South to act on its behalf in conjunction with the PCV Law Agent to obtain the title by adverse possession: his legal costs will be approximately \$10,000; in addition to this cost there will be associated survey costs, estimated at \$5,000.
- f) The Board of Management of Ballarat South will be unable to meet these costs without adversely affecting the ministry.
- g) The presbytery of Ballarat therefore resolved at its meeting on 28 September 2019 (19.09.28:03) request the General Assembly of Victoria to meet the costs of up to \$15,000 from General Assembly funds for the adverse possession of title of the property at Scarsdale as indicated above.

Now therefore the Presbytery of Ballarat humbly petitions the Assembly to take these premises into consideration and pay the costs associated with gaining a clear title to the property at 10 Church St, Scarsdale, up to \$15,000 with the monies being refunded to the General Assembly funds

or to do otherwise as in their wisdom they may consider appropriate.

Extracted from the minutes of the meeting of the Presbytery of Ballarat, 30 September 2019 by me:

Signed:   
Rev Keith D Allen  
CLERK OF PRESBYTERY

The petition will be presented on behalf of the Presbytery by Rev Toby McIntosh and elder Keith Mitchell.



# **THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA**

## **Treasurer's Financial Report For the year ended 30 June 2019**



**THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA**  
**CONSOLIDATED STATEMENT OF FINANCIAL POSITION AS AT 30 JUNE 2019**

	<b>Note</b>	<b>2019 \$</b>	<b>2018 \$</b>
<b>Capital</b>			
Accumulated Funds		62,030,246	61,309,635
Reserves		34,851,329	33,801,144
<b>Total Church Funds</b>	<b>2</b>	<b>96,881,576</b>	<b>95,110,779</b>
<b>Represented by:</b>			
<b>Current Assets</b>			
Cash Assets	5.1	782,403	1,211,773
Committee book stocks		5,532	6,561
Receivables	4	1,562,957	1,337,303
<b>Investments</b>	<b>1.10</b>		
Common Fund		37,301,399	36,964,509
Separately Invested Funds		38,144,188	35,700,251
<b>Total Current Assets</b>		<b>77,796,478</b>	<b>75,220,397</b>
<b>Non-Current Assets</b>			
<b>Investments</b>	<b>1.10</b>		
Mortgages		5,652,046	4,831,308
Property, Plant and Equipment	3	24,786,719	24,794,790
Property held for Investment - Assembly Hall	1.19(iv), 7	10,360,000	10,360,000
Common Fund - Perpetual Trust Funds		6,989,213	6,849,367
Separately Invested Funds - Perpetual		1,028,457	1,022,482
<b>Total Investments</b>		<b>48,816,435</b>	<b>47,857,946</b>
<b>Intangible Assets</b>			
Kirkbrae Bed Licenses		3,300,000	3,300,000
<b>Total Non-Current Assets</b>		<b>52,116,435</b>	<b>51,157,946</b>
<b>Total Assets</b>		<b>129,912,913</b>	<b>126,378,344</b>
<b>Current Liabilities</b>			
Employee Benefits		23,844	33,030
Trade and Other Payables		1,392,302	1,616,960
Kirkbrae Ingoings		26,092,185	24,778,666
Provisions for Annual, Long Service and Study Leave		1,965,111	2,029,255
Trust Funds and Deposits		58,885	77,087
<b>Total Current Liabilities</b>		<b>29,532,328</b>	<b>28,534,998</b>
<b>Non-Current Liabilities</b>			
Loan PCV Common Fund		2,922,922	2,302,184
Provisions for Long Service and Study Leave		576,087	430,383
<b>Total Non-Current Liabilities</b>		<b>3,499,009</b>	<b>2,732,567</b>
<b>Total Liabilities</b>		<b>33,031,337</b>	<b>31,267,565</b>
<b>Net Assets</b>		<b>96,881,576</b>	<b>95,110,779</b>

Notes to and forming part of these financial statements are set out on pages 10 to 17.

**THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA  
CONSOLIDATED STATEMENT OF COMPREHENSIVE INCOME  
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2019**

	<b>Note</b>	<b>2019 \$</b>	<b>2018 \$</b>
<b>Revenue</b>			
Operating Revenue			
Camp and Conference Income		91,482	109,868
Contributions, Donations and Levies		628,899	651,995
General Mission Programme		148,789	136,965
Grants and Subsidies Received		6,222,729	5,853,416
Interest and Investment Income		5,771,293	5,161,300
Kirkbrae Fees, Ingoings and Meals		3,794,777	3,572,684
Management Fees		145,526	147,999
Profit/(Loss) on sale of assets		39,063	(3,611)
Rental Income		100,271	91,557
Scots' Church Properties Trust		822,544	1,288,030
Tuition Fees and Bookshop Profit		400,521	351,721
<b>Total Operating Revenue</b>		<b>18,165,893</b>	<b>17,361,925</b>
Other Income			
Net (Loss) on Sale of Investments		(465,356)	(4,499)
Net Unrealised Gain on Revaluation of Investments	1.10	1,333,008	386,064
Property interest as awarded by the Supreme Court	7	-	10,360,000
<b>Total Other Income</b>		<b>867,652</b>	<b>10,741,565</b>
<b>Expenses</b>			
Audit and Review Fees		60,349	48,894
Agencies outside PCV		74,330	73,330
Bad and Doubtful Debts		300	-
Bursaries, Prizes and Tuition Fees		51,986	59,434
Camp Expenses		124,935	147,486
Depreciation		1,098,514	1,110,789
Distributions, Grants and Subsidies		2,609,585	1,877,306
Education, Training and Library		192,206	189,805
Fees Chaplaincy and Consulting		188,547	118,619
General Assembly Expenses		79,359	115,257
Insurance Fire and General		147,349	127,931
Interest Paid		142,437	138,967
Kirkbrae Residents Expenses		1,077,260	1,008,521
Legal Fees and Costs		30,878	1,127,859
Office Expenses		527,586	460,762
Personnel Related Costs		10,010,996	10,137,293
Property Expenses and Improvements		1,170,557	1,370,731
<b>Total Expenses</b>		<b>17,587,174</b>	<b>18,112,983</b>
<b>Surplus before Sites Reserve</b>		<b>1,446,371</b>	<b>9,990,507</b>

Consolidated Statement of Comprehensive Income is continued on the following page

**THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA  
CONSOLIDATED STATEMENT OF COMPREHENSIVE INCOME  
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2019 (continued)**

	<b>Note</b>	<b>2019 \$</b>	<b>2018 \$</b>
<b>Sites Reserve</b>			
<b>Revenue</b>			
Interest and Investment Income		1,274,297	1,021,689
Net Unrealised Gain/(Loss) on Revaluation of Investments	1.10	(86,000)	391,552
Proceeds of sale of property		707,802	651,871
		<hr/>	<hr/>
Total Sites Reserve Revenue		1,896,099	2,065,112
		<hr/>	<hr/>
<b>Expenses</b>			
Ministry expenses incurred by congregations		685,139	660,018
Property improvements and expenses		886,535	3,408,897
		<hr/>	<hr/>
Total Sites Reserve Expenses		1,571,674	4,068,915
		<hr/>	<hr/>
Surplus/(Deficit) from Sites Reserve		324,425	(2,003,803)
		<hr/>	<hr/>
Surplus from ordinary activities	5.2	1,770,797	7,986,704
		<hr/>	<hr/>
Other Comprehensive Income		-	-
		<hr/>	<hr/>
Total Comprehensive Income		1,770,797	7,986,704
		<hr/>	<hr/>

Notes to and forming part of these financial statements are set out on pages 10 to 17.

**THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA  
CONSOLIDATED STATEMENT OF CHANGES IN EQUITY  
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2019**

	<b>Note</b>	<b>Retained Earnings \$</b>	<b>Sites Reserve \$</b>	<b>Other Reserves \$</b>	<b>Total \$</b>
<b>Balance at 30 June 2017</b>		58,679,128	21,867,990	6,576,956	87,124,075
Surplus/(Deficit) attributable to beneficiaries		9,990,507	(2,003,803)	-	7,986,704
Transfers to Reserve		(7,360,000)	-	7,360,000	-
<b>Balance at 30 June 2018</b>	<b>2</b>	<b>61,309,635</b>	<b>19,864,187</b>	<b>13,936,956</b>	<b>95,110,779</b>
Surplus attributable to beneficiaries		1,446,371	324,425	-	1,770,797
Transfers to Reserves		(725,760)	-	725,760	-
<b>Balance at 30 June 2019</b>	<b>2</b>	<b>62,030,246</b>	<b>20,188,613</b>	<b>14,662,716</b>	<b>96,881,576</b>

**CONSOLIDATED STATEMENT OF CASH FLOWS  
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2019**

	<b>Note</b>	<b>2019 \$</b>	<b>2018 \$</b>
<b>Cash flows from operating activities</b>			
Cash receipts from operations		15,969,246	18,244,843
Cash payments from operations		(18,816,996)	(21,528,583)
Net cash (used in) operating activities	5.2	(2,847,750)	(3,283,740)
<b>Cash flows from investing activities</b>			
Interest Received		1,892,321	2,061,920
Dividends Received		1,993,579	917,428
Decrease in Trust funds and deposits		(18,202)	(239)
Payments for investment securities and term deposits		(23,182,488)	(28,667,332)
Payments for property, plant and equipment		(918,643)	(1,488,696)
Proceeds from sale of investment securities and term deposits		20,216,753	29,680,914
Proceeds from sale of property, plant and equipment		44,500	52,939
Net cash provided by investing activities		27,822	2,556,935
<b>Cash flows from financing activities</b>			
Interest paid		(142,437)	(138,967)
Net increase/(decrease) in Capital Fund and Retirement Housing loans		620,739	(529,142)
Net increase/(decrease) in residents loans and ingoings		1,912,256	(1,071,804)
Net cash provided by/(used in) financing activities		2,390,558	(1,739,913)
Net (decrease) in cash held		(429,370)	(2,466,718)
Cash at the beginning of the year		1,211,773	3,678,491
Cash at the end of the year	5.1	782,403	1,211,773

Notes to and forming part of these financial statements are set out on pages 10 to 17.

**THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA  
NOTES TO AND FORMING PART OF THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS  
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2019**

**1. Statement of Significant Accounting Policies**

The significant policies which have been adopted in the presentation of these financial statements are:

**1.1 Basis of Preparation**

The Presbyterian Church of Victoria is an unincorporated association and is domiciled in the state of Victoria.

In the opinion of the Board of Investment and Finance, the Presbyterian Church of Victoria is not a reporting entity because there are no users dependent on general purpose financial statements. The financial statements of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria, set out on pages 6 to 56, have been drawn up as a Special Purpose Financial Report for use by the General Assembly.

The financial statements have been prepared on an accruals basis under the historical cost convention and on a going concern assumption. All figures are in Australian dollars. They do not take into account changing money values or current valuations of non-current assets except to the extent that the revaluation of land and buildings and investments (as noted in the financial statements) partially reflects such changes. Except where noted, the accounting policies have been consistently applied.

The financial statements have been prepared in accordance with the significant accounting policies disclosed below, which the members have determined are appropriate to meet the purposes of preparation. Such accounting policies are consistent with the previous period unless stated otherwise.

**1.2 Change of Accounting policy: June 2018**

The Board of Investment and Finance in the prior year adopted a number of new accounting policies which it believes provides users with more useful information in gaining a better understanding of the financial position of the Church.

*(i) change in presentation of accounts*

The financial statements are presented in two separate reports:

- The Presbyterian Church of Victoria including the General Assembly and its Committees
- The Presbyterian Church of Victoria Trusts Corporation

The Board of Investment and Finance believes that the separation of these two entities will assist users in better understanding the separate function of The Presbyterian Church of Victoria Trusts Corporation, and in identifying the funds which the Church through its General Assembly has a measure of control over.

*(ii) recognition of Sites Reserve Funds*

The General Assembly is able to exercise a measure of control over the use of the funds held in Sites Reserve, as reflected in the various Model Trust Deeds and Church Rules. The change in policy reflects this by showing the Reserve within the Equity section of the Financial Statement.

*(iii) Kirkbrae Accommodation Deposits*

The accommodation bond liability is now recognised when the bond is paid. Previously the liability was recognised when a resident moved into a facility. Residents are able to pay a daily payment or a bond.

*(iv) Commission on Rents from SCPT*

The Commission received by The Presbyterian Church of Victoria Trusts Corporation and forwarded to the General Assembly is now treated on a cash basis.

**1.3 Consolidation**

The assets and liabilities, income and expenses of the General Assembly and its Committees form the Consolidated Statements of the "Presbyterian Church of Victoria" as set out on page 6.

The Consolidated Financial Statements, together with these notes have been prepared from the audited books and records for the year ended 30 June 2019 of the following entities:

- The Presbyterian Church of Victoria
- Kirkbrae Presbyterian Homes for Aged People (Refer to Note 1 Page 47)
- Sites Reserve

All inter-entity balances and transactions have been eliminated.

**THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA  
NOTES TO AND FORMING PART OF THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS  
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2019**

**1. Statement of Significant Accounting Policies (continued)**

**1.4 Common Fund Investments - at Call are shown in three categories:**

- (a) General Purposes - Those available for all purposes of the General Assembly and of each Committee.
- (b) Specific Purposes - Those available for specified purposes only, details of which appear in the notes attached to the accounts.
- (c) Perpetual - Capital sums which must be preserved and cannot be expended.

**1.5 Revenue**

Grant revenue is recognised in the income statement when it is received. Donations and bequests are recognised as revenue when received. Revenue from the rendering of a service is recognised when the conditions of supply have been satisfied. Revenue from the distribution of the surplus from Scots' Church Properties Trust for the purpose of home mission and church extension is recognised on a cash basis. Interest revenue is recognised as it accrues and dividend revenue is recognised when the right to receive a dividend has been established. Daily Accommodation Payments (DAPs) are recognised as income where a resident has not paid the full balance of a refundable accommodation deposit from the date of entry into permanent care. DAPs may be drawn down from the refundable deposit or paid in cash. Government grants are recognised as income as they are earned. Where grants relate to activities not yet undertaken, and there is an obligation to repay those funds if they are not spent for the approved purpose then such funds are recognised as an "income in advance" liability until such time as the funded activities are undertaken. Other revenue is recognised when the right to receive the revenue has been established. Some minor revenue items are recorded net of costs. All revenue is stated net of the amount of goods and services tax (GST).

The policy for recognition of revenue received via the Trusts Corporation from the Scots' Church Properties Trust arising from the commission on rentals was changed to a cash basis in the prior period.

**1.6 Property, Plant and Equipment**

Property, Plant and Equipment are recorded at cost or deemed cost and are depreciated using the straight line method.

The assets' residual values and useful lives are reviewed, and adjusted if appropriate, at the end of each reporting period. Gains and losses on disposals are determined by comparing proceeds with the carrying amount. These gains and losses are included in the statement of comprehensive income.

**1.7 Provision for Employee Entitlements**

The provision for employee entitlements relates to amounts expected to be paid to or on behalf of employees for annual leave, long service and study leave and is based on legal and contractual entitlements.

Provision is made for the organisation's liability for employee benefits arising from services rendered by employees to the end of the reporting period. Employee benefits are measured at the amounts expected to be paid when the liability is settled, plus related on-costs. In determining the liability, consideration is given to employee wage increases and the probability that the employee may not satisfy vesting requirements.

Contributions made by the organisation to an employee superannuation fund are charged as expenses when incurred.

**THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA  
NOTES TO AND FORMING PART OF THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS  
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2019**

**1. Statement of Significant Accounting Policies (continued)**

**1.8 Income Tax**

The Presbyterian Church of Victoria is a non-profit entity registered as a religious charitable organisation with the Australian Charities and Not-for-profits Commission and as such is exempt from Income Tax pursuant to Section 50-5 of the Income Tax Assessment Act 1997. Two trusts have Deductible Gift Recipient status. These are the Theological Education Committee Building Fund, and the Theological Education Committee Library Fund. The Presbyterian Church of Victoria Social Services Committee has been classified as a Public Benevolent Institution with Deductible Gift Recipient Status.

**1.9 Inventories**

Inventories are carried at the lower of cost or net realisable value. Cost is based on the first-in first-out principle and includes expenditure incurred in acquiring the inventories and bringing them to their existing condition and location.

**1.10 Investments**

Investments are carried in the financial statements at fair value and unrealised gains and losses are recognised in the Income Statement. Shares and units in investment trusts have been revalued to market value as at 30 June 2019 resulting in a net unrealised gain in operating revenue of \$1,333,008 (2018 \$386,064), and a net unrealised loss in Sites Reserve of \$86,000 (2018 gain of \$391,552).

**1.11 Comparative Figures**

When changes are made as a result of changes to accounting standards or as a result of changes in accounting policies, comparative figures are adjusted to conform with the presentation in the current financial year.

The activities of the Safe Church committee are set out on pages 43 and 44 of the accounts.

In the prior year the activities of the Safe Church committee were included in the presentation of the General Assembly accounts.

The net amount of SCU levies received in excess of expenses to June 2018 has been reclassified as accumulated funds rather than a liability. This resulted in an reduction in the consolidated revenue for the prior year of \$6,637.

**1.12 Cash and cash equivalents**

Cash and cash equivalents include cash on hand, deposits held at-call with banks, and other short-term highly liquid investments with original maturities of three months or less.



**THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA  
NOTES TO AND FORMING PART OF THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS  
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2019**

**1. Statement of Significant Accounting Policies (continued)**

**1.13 Intangibles**

Kirkbrae bed licenses have been recorded as an intangible asset calculated at the rate of \$30,000 per bed license. Impairment on the licences is considered annually. The bed licences were originally provided for nil consideration. If an asset is provided for nil or nominal consideration, then its cost is recognised as the fair value at date of acquisition. The licences were valued at date of acquisition by the committee. The bed licences are subsequently carried at cost. The bed licences have been deemed to have an indefinite useful life and are not amortised. The licences are tested annually for impairment.

**1.14 Impairment of Assets**

At the end of each reporting period, the organisation assesses whether there is any indication that an asset may be impaired. If such an indication exists, an impairment test is carried out on the asset by comparing the recoverable amount of the asset, being the higher of the asset's fair value less costs to sell and value in use, to the asset's carrying amount. Any excess of the asset's carrying amount over its recoverable amount is recognised immediately in profit or loss, unless the asset is carried at a revalued amount in accordance with another standard. Any impairment loss of a revalued asset is treated as a revaluation decrease in accordance with that other standard.

Where it is not possible to estimate the recoverable amount of an individual asset, the organisation estimates the recoverable amount of the cash-generating unit to which the asset belongs.

**1.15 Trade and other payables**

Trade and other payables represent the liabilities for goods and services received by the organisation during the reporting period that remain unpaid at the end of the reporting period. The balance is recognised as a current liability with the amounts normally paid within 30 days of recognition of the liability.

**1.16 Accommodation Bonds and Retentions**

Accommodation Bonds and Refundable Accommodation Deposits for residents in aged care facilities are held in accordance with the Aged Care Act 1997. Retention amounts are only deducted from accommodation bonds received from residents who entered care before 30 June 2014 in accordance with the Aged Care Act 1997. Retentions are not applicable on refundable accommodation deposits for residents who entered care after 1 July 2014. Residents have a choice of paying their accommodation cost as a refundable lump sum or as a daily payment. Daily payments may be drawn down from the refundable balance or paid in cash.

The accommodation deposit liability is recognised when a resident pays a deposit. The net liability is refunded according to the requirements of the Act when a resident leaves. All of these liabilities have been classified as current as the organisation does not have an unconditional right to defer settlement beyond 12 months.

**1.17 Ingoing Contributions and Retentions**

Ingoing contributions from cottage residents are held in accordance with the signed resident agreement. The non-refundable portion of the ingoing contribution is deducted in accordance with the signed resident agreement. The ingoing contribution liability is recognised when a resident moves into a facility. All of these liabilities have been classified as current as Kirkbrae does not have an unconditional right to defer settlement beyond 12 months.

**THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA  
NOTES TO AND FORMING PART OF THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS  
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2019**

**1. Statement of Significant Accounting Policies (continued)**

**1.18 Goods and Services Tax (GST)**

Revenues, expenses and assets are recognised net of the amount of GST, except where the amount of GST incurred is not recoverable from the Australian Taxation Office (ATO).

Receivables and payables are stated inclusive of the amount of GST receivable or payable. The net amount of GST recoverable from, or payable to, the ATO is included with other receivables or payables in the statement of financial position.

Cash flows are presented on a gross basis. The GST components of cash flows arising from investing or financing activities which are recoverable from, or payable to, the ATO are presented as operating cash flows included in receipts from customers or payments to suppliers.

**1.19 Critical accounting estimates and judgements**

The Board of Investment and Finance evaluates estimates and judgements incorporated into the financial report based on historical knowledge and best available current information. Estimates assume a reasonable expectation of future events and are based on current trends and economic data, obtained both externally and within the organisation.

*(i) Key estimates - Impairment*

The organisation assesses impairment at each reporting date by evaluating conditions specific to the organisation that may lead to impairment of assets. Where an impairment trigger exists, the recoverable amount of the asset is determined. Value-in-use or depreciated replacement cost calculations performed in assessing recoverable amounts incorporate a number of key estimates.

*(ii) Key judgements - Useful lives of property, plant and equipment*

Property, plant and equipment are depreciated over their useful life and the depreciation rates are assessed when the assets are acquired or when there is significant change that affects the remaining useful life of the asset.

*(iii) Key estimates - Bed licence values*

The committee reviews current information available for the values of bed licences each year. This information is used to assess bed licences for impairment at each reporting date. The value of the bed licences is set aside in a reserve account and any impairment or disposal will be recognised in the statement of income and expenditure and other comprehensive income. Bed licences are held at \$30,000 each for the year ended 30 June 2019.

*(iv) Value of the interest held in Assembly Hall*

The Board of Investment and Finance has assessed the fair value of Assembly Hall to be \$28 million. This sum was stated as the market value of the building on the Settlement Statement at the time the property was transferred. Based on that value the 37% interest now held by the Presbyterian Church of Victoria for Home Mission and church extension is worth \$10,360,000.

**THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA**  
**NOTES TO AND FORMING PART OF THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS**  
**FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2019**

		<b>2019</b>	<b>2018</b>
		<b>\$</b>	<b>\$</b>
<b>2. Accumulated Funds and Reserves</b>			
Balance at beginning		95,110,779	87,124,075
Surplus from ordinary activities		1,770,797	7,986,704
		<hr/>	<hr/>
Consolidated Church Funds		96,881,576	95,110,779
		<hr/>	<hr/>
Represented by:			
Committee and General Assembly Funds		62,030,246	61,309,636
Asset Revaluation Reserves			
Land and Buildings:-			
Kirkbrae Properties and Bed Licenses		6,576,956	6,576,956
Church Extension and Home Mission Reserve		8,085,760	7,360,000
Sites Reserve		20,188,613	19,864,187
		<hr/>	<hr/>
Total Reserves		34,851,329	33,801,143
		<hr/>	<hr/>
Total Accumulated Funds and Reserves		96,881,576	95,110,779
		<hr/>	<hr/>
<b>3. Property, Plant and Equipment</b>			
Land and Buildings at cost		33,608,048	32,897,516
Accumulated Depreciation		(9,720,581)	(8,864,753)
		<hr/>	<hr/>
		23,887,467	24,032,763
		<hr/>	<hr/>
Plant and Equipment at cost		1,674,649	1,623,128
Accumulated Depreciation		(1,494,849)	(1,418,724)
		<hr/>	<hr/>
		179,800	204,404
		<hr/>	<hr/>
Furniture, Fittings and Equipment at cost		1,782,806	1,549,747
Accumulated Depreciation		(1,199,208)	(1,078,198)
		<hr/>	<hr/>
		583,598	471,549
		<hr/>	<hr/>
Motor Vehicles at cost		285,268	385,122
Accumulated Depreciation		(149,415)	(299,048)
		<hr/>	<hr/>
		135,853	86,075
		<hr/>	<hr/>
Total Property, Plant and Equipment		24,786,719	24,794,790
		<hr/>	<hr/>
<b>4. Receivables</b>			
Dividends Receivable		321,591	364,036
Franking Credits Receivable		758,172	297,277
Prepayments		9,707	11,982
Sundry Debtors and Kirkbrae Resident Receivables	1.2	473,486	664,008
		<hr/>	<hr/>
		1,562,957	1,337,303
		<hr/>	<hr/>

**THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA**  
**NOTES TO AND FORMING PART OF THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS**  
**FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2019**

	2019 \$	2018 \$
<b>5.1 Reconciliation of Cash</b>		
For the purpose of the Statement of Cash Flows, cash includes cash on hand and at bank and on short term deposit. Cash as at the end of the financial year as shown in the Statement of Cash Flows is reconciled to the related items in the Statement of Financial Position as follows:		
Cash on Hand and at Bank	782,403	1,211,773
<b>5.2 Reconciliation of operating result to net cash provided by operating activities</b>		
Surplus from ordinary activities	1,770,797	7,986,704
Add/(less) items classified as investing/financing activities		
Interest paid	142,437	138,967
Interest/dividends received	(4,309,376)	(3,058,894)
Add/(less) non-cash items:		
Depreciation and amortisation of assets	1,098,514	1,110,789
Interest in Assembly Hall	-	(10,360,000)
Retentions claimed	(593,712)	(453,282)
Net losses on sale of property, plant and equipment and investments	426,293	6,489
Net unrealised (gains) on revaluation of Investments	(1,247,009)	(624,918)
Net cash (used in) operating activities before change in assets and liabilities	(2,712,056)	(5,254,145)
Change in assets and liabilities during the financial year		
Decrease/(increase) in sundry debtors	192,796	1,604,999
Decrease/(increase) in bookstore stock and Kirkbrae inventory	1,030	(1,318)
Increase/(decrease) in creditors and accruals	(411,080)	442,266
Increase/(decrease) in amounts set aside for provisions	81,559	(75,542)
Net cash (used in) operating activities	(2,847,750)	(3,283,740)
<b>6. Related Party Information</b>		
The persons listed on page 1 of this report each held office as a member of the Board of Investment and Finance during the period ended 30 June 2019. The Board of Investment and Finance members receive no remuneration or other benefit for their services as trustees.		
A member of the Board of Investment and Finance was remunerated by the Social Services committee for chaplaincy work.	-	1,750
A member of the Board of Investment and Finance was an employee of a firm which provided legal services to the General Assembly.	24,240	904,867

**THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA  
NOTES TO AND FORMING PART OF THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS  
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2019**

**7. Scots' Church Properties Trust**

Arising from proceedings in the Supreme Court of Victoria between the Attorney-General of Victoria on the relation of The Presbyterian Church of Victoria Trusts Corporation and the Trustees of the Scots Church Properties Trust ("SCPT"), the Court found that there had been several breaches of trust by the Trustees of the SCPT. Specifically, the Court held that the sum of \$11,402,419.64 used to acquire, develop and improve Assembly Hall had been used or applied by the Trustees in breach of trust. The Court declared that Assembly Hall (156 Collins Street Melbourne) is held on trust:

- a) as to a 63% interest for Scots' Church Board of Management Limited [ACN 618 924 155] as nominee of the Board of Management of the congregation of the Scots' Church Melbourne which interest is to be held and applied for the charitable purposes stipulated in the sixthly provision of clause 7 of the Deed of Trust made 23 July 1891, as amended ("the Trust Deed"), for which payments under that clause are made to the board of management of the congregation of the Scots' Church Melbourne; and
- b) as to the remaining 37% interest for The Presbyterian Church of Victoria as nominee for the Presbyterian Church of Victoria which interest is to be held and applied for the charitable purposes stipulated in the sixthly provision of clause 7 of the Trust Deed, for which payments under that clause are made to the Presbyterian Church of Victoria.

By Order of the Court, Assembly Hall was subsequently transferred to Scots' Church Board of Management Limited and The Presbyterian Church of Victoria Trusts Corporation. The title issued in June 2018. The interest in Assembly Hall arising from the proceedings in the Supreme Court of Victoria was awarded for nil consideration. The Board of Investment and Finance has assessed the fair value of the 37% interest in Assembly Hall to be \$10,360,000.

The Presbyterian Church of Victoria holds its interest in the building for the purposes of home mission and church extension in Victoria.

By further Order of the Court the registered lease which was held by The Presbyterian Church of Victoria on behalf of the General Assembly for the office space on the mezzanine floor, including further usage rights in the building was set aside.

**THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA**  
**GENERAL ASSEMBLY**  
**STATEMENT OF FINANCIAL POSITION AS AT 30 JUNE 2019**

	<b>Note</b>	<b>2019 \$</b>	<b>2018 \$</b>
<b>Capital</b>			
Accumulated Funds		22,253,348	20,665,690
Reserves		8,085,760	7,360,000
<b>Total General Assembly Funds</b>	<b>2</b>	<b>30,339,108</b>	<b>28,025,690</b>
<b>Represented by:</b>			
<b>Current Assets</b>			
Cash at Bank and on Hand		2,146	384
Franking Credits Receivable		64,819	-
Sundry Debtors and Prepayments	<b>3</b>	3,350	203,066
<b>Investments</b>			
Common Fund at Call			
General Purposes		2,495,216	1,700,596
Specific Purposes	<b>4</b>	10,172,446	9,198,922
Separately Invested Funds	<b>5</b>	2,294,404	2,188,488
<b>Total Investments</b>		<b>14,962,066</b>	<b>13,088,006</b>
<b>Total Current Assets</b>		<b>15,032,380</b>	<b>13,291,457</b>
<b>Non-Current Assets</b>			
<b>Investments</b>			
Mortgages	<b>6</b>	5,736,046	4,915,308
Common Fund - Perpetual Funds		2,439,653	2,439,653
<b>Total Investments</b>		<b>8,175,700</b>	<b>7,354,961</b>
Property, Plant and Equipment	<b>7</b>	8,893	15,895
Property held for Investment	<b>7.1</b>	10,360,000	10,360,000
<b>Total Non-Current Assets</b>		<b>18,544,593</b>	<b>17,730,856</b>
<b>Total Assets</b>		<b>33,576,972</b>	<b>31,022,312</b>
<b>Current Liabilities</b>			
Capital Fund Deposits by Congregations		58,445	77,087
Sundry Creditors and Accruals	<b>8</b>	121,017	492,574
Provision for Annual Leave		42,298	41,337
Provision for Long Service Leave		93,182	83,440
<b>Total Current Liabilities</b>		<b>314,942</b>	<b>694,438</b>
<b>Non-Current Liabilities</b>			
Loan from Common Fund		2,922,922	2,302,184
<b>Total Non Current Liabilities</b>		<b>2,922,922</b>	<b>2,302,184</b>
<b>Total Liabilities</b>		<b>3,237,865</b>	<b>2,996,622</b>
<b>Net Assets</b>		<b>30,339,108</b>	<b>28,025,690</b>

Notes to and forming part of these financial statements are set out on pages 20 to 22.

**THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA**  
**GENERAL ASSEMBLY**  
**STATEMENT OF COMPREHENSIVE INCOME**  
**FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2019**

	<b>Note</b>	<b>General \$</b>	<b>Specific \$</b>	<b>2019 \$</b>	<b>2018 \$</b>
<b>Revenue</b>					
Bequests, Donations, Gifts & Levies		300	130,350	130,650	128,884
General Mission Programme		58,330	-	58,330	136,965
Interest and Investment Income		474,140	1,289,683	1,763,823	1,724,986
Management Fees Received		145,526	-	145,526	147,999
Rental Income		1,744	11,752	13,496	11,674
Scots' Church Properties Trust	7.1	80,681	-	80,681	10,364,155
Sundry Income		4,403	-	4,403	4,058
<b>Total Revenue</b>		<b>765,125</b>	<b>1,431,785</b>	<b>2,196,910</b>	<b>12,518,720</b>
<b>Expenses</b>					
Accounting and Audit Fees		25,392	-	25,392	17,844
Depreciation		7,893	-	7,893	8,407
Distributions, Grants and Subsidies		13,509	384,814	398,323	548,602
Education and Training		660	-	660	-
General Assembly Expenses		67,610	11,749	79,359	113,937
General Mission Programme Distributions		58,330	-	58,330	136,965
Insurance and Risk Management		10,234	23,630	33,864	27,473
Interest Paid		-	137,193	137,193	132,892
Legal Fees and Costs		-	30,418	30,418	1,123,405
Office Expenses		17,944	-	17,944	19,648
Personnel Related Costs		594,045	1,664	595,709	579,165
Unrealised Loss/(Gain) on revaluation of Investments	5	-	37,087	37,087	(76,349)
Property Expenses and Improvements		19,341	-	19,341	66,592
<b>Total Expenses</b>		<b>814,959</b>	<b>626,555</b>	<b>1,441,513</b>	<b>2,698,581</b>
<b>Surplus/(Deficit) from ordinary activities</b>		<b>(49,834)</b>	<b>805,231</b>	<b>755,397</b>	<b>9,820,140</b>
<b>Other Comprehensive Income</b>		<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>
<b>Total Comprehensive Income</b>		<b>(49,834)</b>	<b>805,231</b>	<b>755,397</b>	<b>9,820,140</b>

Notes to and forming part of these financial statements are set out on pages 20 to 22.

**THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA**  
**GENERAL ASSEMBLY**  
**NOTES TO AND FORMING PART OF FINANCIAL STATEMENTS**  
**FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2019**

	<b>Note</b>	<b>2019 \$</b>	<b>2018 \$</b>
<b>1. Accounting Policy - Comparative Figures</b>			
<p>The activities of the Safe Church committee were included in the presentation of the General Assembly accounts for the prior year.</p> <p>The comparative figures for the prior year have been recalculated to reflect the new presentation which shows the activities of the Safe Church Committee separately to those of the General Assembly.</p>			
<b>2. General Assembly Funds</b>			
Balance at beginning		20,665,690	18,090,550
Transfer from Church and Nation committee	2.1	-	115,000
Transfer from Ministry Development committee	2.2	725,760	-
Transfer from Sites Reserve re National Redress Scheme	2.3	832,261	-
Surplus from ordinary activities		755,397	9,820,140
Less: transfer to Reserves	2.4	(725,760)	(7,360,000)
<b>Accumulated Funds</b>		<b>22,253,348</b>	<b>20,665,690</b>
<b>Home Mission and Church Extension Reserve</b>			
Balance at beginning		7,360,000	-
Transfer from General Assembly funds		725,760	7,360,000
<b>Total Reserves</b>		<b>8,085,760</b>	<b>7,360,000</b>
<b>Total General Assembly Funds</b>		<b>30,339,108</b>	<b>28,025,690</b>
<b>2.1 Transfer from Church and Nation committee</b>			
<p>In October 2017 the General Assembly approved the release of \$115,000 from the general funds of the Church and Nation committee to the work of another needy committee with these funds to be held by the General Assembly as unallocated for the time being.</p>			
<b>2.2 Transfer from Ministry Development Committee</b>			
<p>In October 2018 the General Assembly approved the transfer of \$725,760 of the committee's funds to the General Assembly as a reduction of the legal costs funded by the General Assembly and recoverable from the charitable trust arising from distributions from the Scots Church Properties Trust under the sixthly provision of clause 7 of the Scots' Church Trust Deed.</p>			
<b>2.3 Transfer from Sites Reserve</b>			
<p>In May 2019 the General Assembly approved the transfer of amounts totalling \$1,603,457 from various Sites Reserve accounts to fund the liabilities for the National Redress Scheme. An amount of \$832,261 was transferred in the current year. A further sum of \$771,196 was transferred in July 2019.</p>			
<b>2.4 Home Mission and Church Extension Reserve</b>			
Balance at beginning		7,360,000	-
Assembly Hall at valuation		-	10,360,000
Legal costs (funded by)/repaid to the General Assembly		725,760	(3,000,000)
<b>Total Reserve</b>		<b>8,085,760</b>	<b>7,360,000</b>
<b>Represented by:</b>			
Assembly Hall at valuation		10,360,000	10,360,000
Legal costs due to the General Assembly		(2,274,240)	(3,000,000)
		<b>8,085,760</b>	<b>7,360,000</b>



**THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA**  
**GENERAL ASSEMBLY**  
**NOTES TO AND FORMING PART OF FINANCIAL STATEMENTS**  
**FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2019**

	2019 \$	2018 \$
<b>3. Sundry Debtors and Prepayments</b>		
Assembly Hall	-	16,710
Debtors	3,350	186,357
	<u>3,350</u>	<u>203,066</u>
<b>4. Common Fund at Call Specific Purposes</b>		
Beneficiary Funds	4,973,795	4,699,049
Capital Fund	1,498,429	1,497,351
General Assembly of Australia	307,508	278,587
Home mission and church extension	-	249,139
Insurance Fund	145,705	154,220
Moderator's and Visiting Missionary Expenses	261,441	247,849
Overseas Visitors	225,312	204,122
Balfour Memorial Trust	990,341	977,717
Simon Fraser Trust	897,969	885,869
Pres-AID Appeals	32,750	5,020
National Redress Scheme 2.3	839,197	-
	<u>10,172,446</u>	<u>9,198,922</u>
<b>5. Separately Invested Funds</b>		
Beneficiary Funds	2,235,837	2,110,201
Capital Fund	58,567	78,287
	<u>2,294,404</u>	<u>2,188,488</u>
Investments have been revalued to market value as at 30 June 2019 resulting in a net unrealised loss of \$37,087 (2018 gain of \$76,349). These funds are designated for Specific Purposes.		
<b>6. Mortgages</b>		
Ministers' Retirement Housing Fund	2,813,124	2,613,124
Capital Fund	2,922,922	2,302,184
	<u>5,736,046</u>	<u>4,915,308</u>
<b>7. Property, Plant and Equipment</b>		
Furniture, Fittings and Equipment	67,436	67,134
Accumulated Depreciation	(58,543)	(51,239)
Total Property, Plant and Equipment	<u>8,893</u>	<u>15,895</u>

**THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA**  
**GENERAL ASSEMBLY**  
**NOTES TO AND FORMING PART OF FINANCIAL STATEMENTS**  
**FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2019**

	2019 \$	2018 \$
<b>7.1 Property held for Investment - Assembly Hall</b>		
Land and Buildings at Cost - Assembly Hall	10,360,000	10,360,000

Arising from proceedings in the Supreme Court of Victoria between the Attorney-General of Victoria on the relation of The Presbyterian Church of Victoria Trusts Corporation and the Trustees of the Scots Church Properties Trust ("SCPT"), the Court found that there had been several breaches of trust by the Trustees of the SCPT. Specifically, the Court held that the sum of \$11,402,419.64 used to acquire, develop and improve Assembly Hall had been used or applied by the Trustees in breach of trust. The Court declared that Assembly Hall (156 Collins Street Melbourne) is held on trust:

- a) as to a 63% interest for Scots' Church Board of Management Limited [ACN 618 924 155] as nominee of the Board of Management of the congregation of the Scots' Church Melbourne which interest is to be held and applied for the charitable purposes stipulated in the sixthly provision of clause 7 of the Deed of Trust made 23 July 1891, as amended ("the **Trust Deed**"), for which payments under that clause are made to the board of management of the congregation of the Scots' Church Melbourne; and
- b) as to the remaining 37% interest for The Presbyterian Church of Victoria as nominee for the Presbyterian Church of Victoria which interest is to be held and applied for the charitable purposes stipulated in the sixthly provision of clause 7 of the Trust Deed, for which payments under that clause are made to the Presbyterian Church of Victoria.

By Order of the Court, Assembly Hall was subsequently transferred to Scots' Church Board of Management Limited and The Presbyterian Church of Victoria Trusts Corporation. The title issued in June 2018. The interest in Assembly Hall arising from the proceedings in the Supreme Court of Victoria was awarded for nil consideration. The Board of Investment and Finance has assessed the fair value of the 37% interest in Assembly Hall to be \$10,360,000.

The Presbyterian Church of Victoria holds its interest in the building for the purposes of home mission and church extension in Victoria.

By further Order of the Court the registered lease which was held by The Presbyterian Church of Victoria on behalf of the General Assembly for the office space on the mezzanine floor, including further usage rights in the building was set aside.

**8. Sundry Creditors and Accruals**

Accounting and Audit Fees	20,400	11,200
Employee Benefits	1,846	84
Legal Costs	-	302,944
PAYG Tax and Fringe Benefits Tax	43,275	40,793
Trade and Other Payables	55,496	137,553
	<u>121,017</u>	<u>492,574</u>

**9. Archives & Historic Records**

**Expenses**

Office Expenses and Rent	7,082	6,270
Personnel Related Costs	35,232	32,472
Storage and Retrieval Costs	10,391	9,515
Total Expenses	<u>52,704</u>	<u>48,257</u>
(Deficit) from ordinary activities	<u>(52,704)</u>	<u>(48,257)</u>

**10. Related Party Transactions**

A member of the Board of Investment and Finance was an employee of a firm which provided legal services to the General Assembly on an arms length basis

24,240	904,867
--------	---------

**THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA**  
**AUSTRALIAN PRESBYTERIAN WORLD MISSION (VIC) COMMITTEE**  
**STATEMENT OF FINANCIAL POSITION AS AT 30 JUNE 2019**

	<b>Note</b>	<b>2019 \$</b>	<b>2018 \$</b>
<b>Committee Funds</b>	1	873,663	901,414
<b>Represented by:</b>			
<b>Current Assets</b>			
<b>Investments</b>			
Common Fund at Call			
General Purposes		237,010	243,946
Specific Purposes	2	226,605	258,763
<b>Total Current Assets</b>		463,615	502,709
<b>Non-Current Assets</b>			
<b>Investments</b>			
Common Fund - Perpetual Funds		374,122	374,122
<b>Property, Plant and Equipment</b>	3	35,926	24,582
<b>Total Non-Current Assets</b>		410,048	398,705
<b>Total Assets</b>		873,663	901,414
<b>Net Assets</b>		873,663	901,414

**STATEMENT OF COMPREHENSIVE INCOME  
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2019**

	<b>Note</b>	<b>General \$</b>	<b>Specific \$</b>	<b>2019 \$</b>	<b>2018 \$</b>
<b>Revenue</b>					
Donations and Appeals		-	37,873	37,873	47,472
General Mission Programme		24,877	-	24,877	12,001
Interest and Investment Income		56,908	31,033	87,940	98,497
Other Income		1,909	-	1,909	1,745
<b>Total Revenue</b>		83,693	68,906	152,598	159,715
<b>Expenses</b>					
Depreciation		7,718	-	7,718	7,718
Distributions, Grants and Subsidies		42,653	102,017	144,670	146,896
Motor Vehicle Expenses		10,039	-	10,039	11,685
Office Expenses		2,450	-	2,450	2,503
Personnel Related Costs		15,473	-	15,473	15,491
<b>Total Expenses</b>		78,332	102,017	180,349	184,293
<b>Surplus/(Deficit) from ordinary activities</b>		5,361	(33,112)	(27,751)	(24,578)
<b>Other Comprehensive Income</b>		-	-	-	-
<b>Total Comprehensive Income</b>		5,361	(33,112)	(27,751)	(24,578)

Notes to and forming part of these financial statements are set out on page 24.

**THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA**  
**AUSTRALIAN PRESBYTERIAN WORLD MISSION (VIC) COMMITTEE**  
**NOTES TO AND FORMING PART OF THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS**  
**FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2019**

	<b>2019</b>	<b>2018</b>
	<b>\$</b>	<b>\$</b>
<b>1. Committee Funds</b>		
Balance at beginning	901,414	925,992
(Deficit) from ordinary activities	(27,751)	(24,578)
	<hr/>	<hr/>
Committee Funds	873,663	901,414
	<hr/>	<hr/>
<b>2. Common Fund at Call Specific Purposes</b>		
Dayspring (Transport in Vanuatu)	6,799	5,801
Dehra Dun Presbyterian Theological College	6,824	10,412
Overseas Missionary work	84,118	94,298
Missionary work in Australia	10,593	26,996
Overseas Missionary work within Australia	118,272	121,256
	<hr/>	<hr/>
	226,605	258,763
	<hr/>	<hr/>
<b>3. Property, Plant and Equipment</b>		
Motor Vehicles	99,263	80,201
Accumulated Depreciation	(63,337)	(55,619)
	<hr/>	<hr/>
Total Property, Plant and Equipment	35,926	24,582
	<hr/>	<hr/>

**THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA**  
**CHRISTIAN EDUCATION AND NURTURE COMMITTEE**  
**STATEMENT OF FINANCIAL POSITION AS AT 30 JUNE 2019**

	<b>Note</b>	<b>2019 \$</b>	<b>2018 \$</b>
<b>Committee Funds</b>	1	<u>1,488,013</u>	<u>1,479,833</u>
<b>Represented by:</b>			
<b>Current Assets</b>			
<b>Investments</b>			
Common Fund at Call			
General Purposes		506,473	497,592
Specific Purposes	2	<u>684,857</u>	<u>685,258</u>
<b>Total Current Assets</b>		<u>1,191,330</u>	<u>1,182,850</u>
<b>Non-Current Assets</b>			
<b>Investments</b>			
Common Fund - Perpetual Funds		296,102	296,102
<b>Property, Plant and Equipment</b>	3	<u>581</u>	<u>882</u>
<b>Total Non-Current Assets</b>		<u>296,683</u>	<u>296,984</u>
<b>Total Assets</b>		<u>1,488,013</u>	<u>1,479,833</u>
<b>Net Assets</b>		<u>1,488,013</u>	<u>1,479,833</u>

Notes to and forming part of these financial statements are set out on page 26.

**THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA**  
**CHRISTIAN EDUCATION AND NURTURE COMMITTEE**  
**STATEMENT OF COMPREHENSIVE INCOME**  
**FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2019**

	Note	General \$	Specific \$	2019 \$	2018 \$
<b>Revenue</b>					
Interest and Investment Income		76,099	70,588	146,687	159,536
Grant re Long Service Leave		9,606	-	9,606	-
Women's Ministry Income		5,714	-	5,714	8,240
Total Revenue		91,419	70,588	162,007	167,776
<b>Expenses</b>					
Bursaries and Prizes		-	4,630	4,630	4,015
Depreciation		301	-	301	1,829
Education, Training and Seminars		7,690	-	7,690	14,169
Grants and Subsidies		69,734	43,258	112,992	115,435
Insurance		420	-	420	420
Office Expenses		619	-	619	1,154
Personnel Related Costs		4,075	23,100	27,175	8,913
Total Expenses		82,839	70,988	153,827	145,935
Surplus/(Deficit) from ordinary activities		8,580	(400)	8,180	21,841
Other Comprehensive Income		-	-	-	-
Total Comprehensive Income		8,580	(400)	8,180	21,841

**NOTES TO AND FORMING PART OF THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS**  
**FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2019**

	2019 \$	2018 \$
<b>1. Committee Funds</b>		
Balance at beginning	1,479,833	1,457,993
Surplus from ordinary activities	8,180	21,841
Committee Funds	1,488,013	1,479,833
<b>2. Common Fund at Call Specific Purposes</b>		
Sunday School work and scholarships in the terms of the Allan Bequest	684,857	685,258
<b>3. Property, Plant and Equipment</b>		
Furniture, Fittings and Equipment at cost	4,450	4,450
Accumulated Depreciation	(3,869)	(3,568)
Total Property, Plant and Equipment	581	882

**THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA**  
**CHURCH AND NATION COMMITTEE**  
**STATEMENT OF FINANCIAL POSITION AS AT 30 JUNE 2019**

	<b>Note</b>	<b>2019 \$</b>	<b>2018 \$</b>
<b>Committee Funds</b>	1	364,099	347,143
<b>Represented by:</b>			
<b>Current Assets</b>			
<b>Investments</b>			
Common Fund at Call			
General Purposes		363,566	347,143
<b>Total Current Assets</b>		363,566	347,143
<b>Non-Current Assets</b>			
<b>Property, Plant and Equipment</b>	2	1,944	-
<b>Total Non-Current Assets</b>		1,944	-
<b>Total Assets</b>		365,510	347,143
<b>Current Liabilities</b>			
Annual Leave Provision		1,411	-
<b>Net Assets</b>		364,099	347,143

**STATEMENT OF COMPREHENSIVE INCOME**  
**FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2019**

	<b>2019 \$</b>	<b>2018 \$</b>
<b>Revenue</b>		
Colloquium - Registration Fees	-	7,126
Interest and Investment Income	35,727	42,828
Profit on Sale of Publications	9	228
<b>Total Revenue</b>	35,736	50,182
<b>Expenses</b>		
Conferences	300	23,162
Depreciation	55	322
Insurances	420	420
Office Expenses	1,565	1,971
Personnel Related Costs	16,441	9,209
<b>Total Expenses</b>	18,781	35,085
<b>Surplus from ordinary activities</b>	16,956	15,097
<b>Other Comprehensive Income</b>	-	-
<b>Total Comprehensive Income</b>	16,956	15,097

Notes to and forming part of these financial statements are set out on page 28.

**THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA**  
**CHURCH AND NATION COMMITTEE**  
**NOTES TO AND FORMING PART OF THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS**  
**FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2019**

		<b>2019</b>	<b>2018</b>
		<b>\$</b>	<b>\$</b>
<b>1. Committee Funds</b>			
Balance at beginning		347,143	447,046
Transfer to General Assembly	1.1	-	(115,000)
Surplus from ordinary activities		16,956	15,097
		<hr/>	<hr/>
Committee Funds		364,099	347,143
		<hr/>	<hr/>

**1.1 Transfer from Church and Nation committee**

In October 2017 the General Assembly approved the release of \$115,000 from the committee's general funds to the work of another needy committee with these funds to be held by the General Assembly as unallocated for the time being.

**2. Property, Plant and Equipment**

Furniture, Fittings and Equipment at cost	3,549	1,549
Accumulated Depreciation	(1,604)	(1,549)
	<hr/>	<hr/>
Total Property, Plant and Equipment	1,944	-
	<hr/>	<hr/>



**THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA**  
**CHURCH PLANTING COMMITTEE**  
**STATEMENT OF FINANCIAL POSITION AS AT 30 JUNE 2019**

	<b>Note</b>	<b>2019 \$</b>	<b>2018 \$</b>
<b>Accumulated Funds</b>	1	<u>2,008,019</u>	<u>2,846,720</u>
<b>Represented by:</b>			
<b>Current Assets:</b>			
Cash at Bank and on Hand		1,183	2,548
Deposits and prepayments		<u>900</u>	<u>900</u>
		2,083	3,448
<b>Investments</b>			
Common Fund at Call			
General Purposes		241,479	261,897
Specific Purposes - Property Development		<u>468,366</u>	<u>1,289,101</u>
<b>Total Investments</b>		<u>709,844</u>	<u>1,550,998</u>
<b>Total Current Assets</b>		<u>711,928</u>	<u>1,554,446</u>
<b>Non-Current Assets</b>			
<b>Property, Plant and Equipment</b>	2	<u>1,304,944</u>	<u>1,304,944</u>
<b>Total Assets</b>		<u>2,016,872</u>	<u>2,859,390</u>
<b>Current Liabilities</b>			
Annual Leave Provision		7,669	10,122
Employee Benefits		<u>1,183</u>	<u>2,548</u>
<b>Total Liabilities</b>		8,852	12,670
<b>Net Assets</b>		<u>2,008,019</u>	<u>2,846,720</u>

Notes to and forming part of these financial statements are set out on page 31.

**THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA**  
**CHURCH PLANTING COMMITTEE**  
**STATEMENT OF COMPREHENSIVE INCOME**  
**FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2019**

	Note	General \$	Property Development Fund \$	2019 \$	2018 \$
<b>Revenue</b>					
Donations		-	13,638	13,638	51,008
Grants from the Capital Fund		-	98,281	98,281	115,581
Interest and Investment Income		26,593	42,345	68,938	160,543
Rentals		-	-	-	9,403
Scots' Church Properties Trust	3	148,373	-	148,373	256,775
Total Revenue		174,965	154,264	329,229	593,311
<b>Expenses</b>					
Donations to outside organisations		16,000	-	16,000	16,000
Education and Training		2,936	-	2,936	1,944
Grants		77,052	975,000	1,052,052	244,750
Insurance		-	-	-	539
Personnel Related Costs		96,942	-	96,942	97,458
Property Expenses		-	-	-	27,629
Total Expenses		192,930	975,000	1,167,930	388,320
Surplus/(Deficit) from ordinary activities		(17,965)	(820,736)	(838,701)	204,992
Other Comprehensive Income		-	-	-	-
Total Comprehensive Income		(17,965)	(820,736)	(838,701)	204,992

Notes to and forming part of these financial statements are set out on page 31.

**THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA**  
**CHURCH PLANTING COMMITTEE**  
**NOTES TO AND FORMING PART OF THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS**  
**FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2019**

	<b>Note</b>	<b>2019</b> <b>\$</b>	<b>2018</b> <b>\$</b>
<b>1. Accumulated Funds</b>			
Balance at beginning		2,846,720	2,641,729
Surplus/(Deficit) from ordinary activities		(838,701)	204,992
		<u>2,008,019</u>	<u>2,846,720</u>
Committee Funds			
<b>2. Property, Plant and Equipment</b>			
Land and Buildings, at cost		<u>1,304,944</u>	<u>1,304,944</u>
Total Property, Plant and Equipment		<u>1,304,944</u>	<u>1,304,944</u>

**3. Scots' Church Properties Trust**

Income Distributions from the Scots' Church Properties Trust are accounted for on a cash basis.

**THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA**  
**HEALTH AND COMMUNITY CHAPLAINCY COMMITTEE**  
**STATEMENT OF FINANCIAL POSITION AS AT 30 JUNE 2019**

	<b>Note</b>	<b>2019 \$</b>	<b>2018 \$</b>
<b>Committee Funds</b>	1	<u>2,930,343</u>	<u>2,928,500</u>
<b>Represented by:</b>			
<b>Current Assets</b>			
Cash at Bank and on Hand		774	501
Franking Credits Receivable		17,934	-
<b>Investments</b>			
Common Fund at Call			
General Purposes		1,085,720	1,057,040
Specific Purposes	2	616,365	629,853
Separately Invested Funds			
Specific Purposes	2	<u>218,327</u>	<u>239,797</u>
<b>Total Investments</b>		<u>1,920,412</u>	<u>1,926,690</u>
<b>Total Current Assets</b>		<u>1,939,120</u>	<u>1,927,191</u>
<b>Non-Current Assets</b>			
<b>Investments</b>			
Separately Invested Funds - Perpetual Funds	2	1,028,457	1,022,482
<b>Property, Plant and Equipment</b>	3	<u>1,564</u>	<u>2,379</u>
<b>Total Non-Current Assets</b>		<u>1,030,021</u>	<u>1,024,861</u>
<b>Total Assets</b>		<u>2,969,141</u>	<u>2,952,051</u>
<b>Current Liabilities</b>			
Accrued Annual Leave		22,618	16,180
Accrued Long Service Leave		15,405	6,870
Employee Benefits		<u>774</u>	<u>501</u>
<b>Total Liabilities</b>		<u>38,798</u>	<u>23,551</u>
<b>Net Assets</b>		<u>2,930,343</u>	<u>2,928,500</u>

Notes to and forming part of these financial statements are set out on page 34.

**THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA**  
**HEALTH AND COMMUNITY CHAPLAINCY COMMITTEE**  
**STATEMENT OF COMPREHENSIVE INCOME**  
**FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2019**

	<b>Note</b>	<b>General \$</b>	<b>Specific \$</b>	<b>2019 \$</b>	<b>2018 \$</b>
<b>Revenue</b>					
Donations and Levies		24,991	20,000	44,991	17,280
Family Camp Income	4	23,294	-	23,294	30,315
Grants and Subsidies Received		22,124	-	22,124	26,584
Interest and Investment Income		106,613	139,926	246,539	226,881
Unrealised Gain on Investments	2	-	5,560	5,560	59,761
<b>Total Revenue</b>		<b>177,023</b>	<b>165,486</b>	<b>342,509</b>	<b>360,821</b>
<b>Expenses</b>					
Chaplaincy & Pastoral Support		60,476	2,147	62,623	67,334
Depreciation		886	-	886	867
Education and Training		500	-	500	-
Family Camp	4	34,514	-	34,514	50,849
Insurance Professional Indemnity		1,050	-	1,050	1,050
Office Expenses		5,374	421	5,794	7,737
Personnel Related Costs		61,331	173,968	235,299	225,281
<b>Total Expenses</b>		<b>164,131</b>	<b>176,535</b>	<b>340,666</b>	<b>353,118</b>
<b>Surplus/(Deficit) from ordinary activities</b>		<b>12,892</b>	<b>(11,049)</b>	<b>1,843</b>	<b>7,703</b>
<b>Other Comprehensive Income</b>		<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>
<b>Total Comprehensive Income</b>		<b>12,892</b>	<b>(11,049)</b>	<b>1,843</b>	<b>7,703</b>

Notes to and forming part of these financial statements are set out on page 34.

**THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA**  
**HEALTH AND COMMUNITY CHAPLAINCY COMMITTEE**  
**NOTES TO AND FORMING PART OF THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS**  
**FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2019**

		<b>2019</b>	<b>2018</b>
		<b>\$</b>	<b>\$</b>
<b>1. Committee Funds</b>			
Balance at beginning		2,928,500	2,920,797
Surplus from ordinary activities		1,843	7,703
		<hr/>	<hr/>
Committee Funds		2,930,343	2,928,500
		<hr/>	<hr/>
<b>2. Investments - Specific Purposes</b>			
<b>Specific Purposes</b>			
Common Fund at Call			
P Burnett	Children or Other Social Service	596,733	587,805
Walton	Hospital Chaplaincy in Ballarat	-	70
H Hughes	Children's Hospital Chaplaincy	19,632	41,979
		<hr/>	<hr/>
		616,365	629,853
		<hr/>	<hr/>
Separately Invested Funds			
H Hughes	Children's Hospital Chaplaincy	218,327	239,797
		<hr/>	<hr/>
		834,691	869,650
		<hr/>	<hr/>
<b>Perpetual Funds</b>			
Separately Invested Funds			
H Hughes	Children's Hospital Chaplaincy	1,028,457	1,022,482
		<hr/>	<hr/>
Total Separately Invested Funds		1,863,149	1,892,131
		<hr/>	<hr/>
Separately Invested Funds have been revalued to market value as at 30 June 2019 resulting in a net unrealised gain of \$5,560 (2018 gain of \$59,761). These funds are designated for Specific Purposes.			
<b>3. Property, Plant and Equipment</b>			
Furniture, Fittings and Equipment		4,358	7,654
Accumulated Depreciation		(2,795)	(5,275)
		<hr/>	<hr/>
		1,564	2,379
		<hr/>	<hr/>
<b>4. Ministers Family Camp Expenses</b>			
Camp Expenses		34,514	50,849
Camp Fees		(23,294)	(30,315)
		<hr/>	<hr/>
		11,220	20,534
		<hr/>	<hr/>

**THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA**  
**MAINTENANCE OF THE MINISTRY COMMITTEE**  
**STATEMENT OF FINANCIAL POSITION AS AT 30 JUNE 2019**

	<b>Note</b>	<b>2019 \$</b>	<b>2018 \$</b>
<b>Committee Funds</b>	1	1,404,476	1,370,709
<b>Represented by:</b>			
<b>Current Assets</b>			
<b>Investments</b>			
Common Fund at Call			
General Purposes		911,955	903,126
Long Service Leave Funds		1,381,579	1,319,948
<b>Total Investments</b>		2,293,534	2,223,074
<b>Total Current Assets</b>		2,293,534	2,223,074
<b>Non-Current Assets</b>			
<b>Investments</b>			
Common Fund - Perpetual Funds		42,466	42,466
<b>Total Non-Current Assets</b>		42,466	42,466
<b>Total Assets</b>		2,336,000	2,265,540
<b>Current Liabilities</b>			
Provision for Long Service Leave Benefits		763,727	754,757
<b>Non-Current Liabilities</b>			
Provision for Long Service Leave Benefits		167,796	140,073
<b>Total Liabilities</b>		931,523	894,831
<b>Net Assets</b>		1,404,476	1,370,709

Notes to and forming part of these financial statements are set out on page 36.

**THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA**  
**MAINTENANCE OF THE MINISTRY COMMITTEE**  
**STATEMENT OF COMPREHENSIVE INCOME**  
**FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2019**

	<b>General</b>	<b>Long Service</b>	<b>2019</b>	<b>2018</b>
	<b>\$</b>	<b>Leave</b>	<b>\$</b>	<b>\$</b>
<b>Revenue</b>				
Interest and Investment Income	100,910	135,643	236,553	256,518
Long Service Leave Levy	-	40,600	40,600	40,600
<b>Total Revenue</b>	<b>100,910</b>	<b>176,243</b>	<b>277,153</b>	<b>297,118</b>
<b>Expenses</b>				
Grants	85,400	151,304	236,704	230,454
Interest Subsidy on Ministers' Car Loans	5,244	-	5,244	6,075
Office Expenses	1,438	-	1,438	1,582
<b>Total Expenses</b>	<b>92,082</b>	<b>151,304</b>	<b>243,386</b>	<b>238,111</b>
<b>Surplus from ordinary activities</b>	<b>8,828</b>	<b>24,939</b>	<b>33,767</b>	<b>59,007</b>
<b>Other Comprehensive Income</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>
<b>Total Comprehensive Income</b>	<b>8,828</b>	<b>24,939</b>	<b>33,767</b>	<b>59,007</b>

**NOTES TO AND FORMING PART OF THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS**  
**FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2019**

	<b>2019</b>	<b>2018</b>
	<b>\$</b>	<b>\$</b>
<b>1. Committee Funds</b>		
Balance at beginning	1,370,709	1,311,702
Surplus from ordinary activities	33,767	59,007
<b>Committee Funds</b>	<b>1,404,476</b>	<b>1,370,709</b>



**THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA**

**METRO COMMITTEE**

**STATEMENT OF FINANCIAL POSITION AS AT 30 JUNE 2019**

	<b>Note</b>	<b>2019 \$</b>	<b>2018 \$</b>
<b>Accumulated Funds</b>	1	807,827	821,288

**Represented by:**

**Current Assets**

**Investments**

Common Fund at Call

General Purposes

807,827 821,288

**Net Assets**

807,827 821,288

**STATEMENT OF COMPREHENSIVE INCOME  
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2019**

	<b>2019 \$</b>	<b>2018 \$</b>
<b>Revenue</b>		
Donations	-	3,500
Interest and Investment Income	80,743	90,166
Sundry Income	605	618
Youth Metro Income	3,400	1,400
<b>Total Revenue</b>	<b>84,748</b>	<b>95,684</b>
<b>Expenses</b>		
Grants paid	83,804	95,807
Office Expenses	1,683	1,446
Personnel Related Expenses	12,722	9,902
<b>Total Expenses</b>	<b>98,208</b>	<b>107,155</b>
(Deficit) from ordinary activities	(13,461)	(11,471)
Other Comprehensive Income	-	-
<b>Total Comprehensive Income</b>	<b>(13,461)</b>	<b>(11,471)</b>

**NOTES TO AND FORMING PART OF THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS  
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2019**

	<b>Note</b>	<b>2019 \$</b>	<b>2018 \$</b>
<b>1. Accumulated Funds</b>			
Balance at beginning		821,288	832,759
(Deficit) from ordinary activities		(13,461)	(11,471)
<b>Committee Funds</b>		<b>807,827</b>	<b>821,288</b>

**THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA**  
**MINISTRY DEVELOPMENT COMMITTEE**  
**STATEMENT OF FINANCIAL POSITION AS AT 30 JUNE 2019**

	<b>Note</b>	<b>2019 \$</b>	<b>2018 \$</b>
<b>Accumulated Funds</b>	1	<u>3,299,406</u>	<u>4,161,860</u>
<b>Represented by:</b>			
<b>Current Assets</b>			
Cash at Bank and on Hand		213	12
Prepaid Expenses		398	-
<b>Investments</b>			
Common Fund at Call			
General Purposes		1,357,159	2,108,755
Specific Purposes	2	<u>1,737,397</u>	<u>1,834,738</u>
<b>Total Current Assets</b>		<u>3,095,167</u>	<u>3,943,505</u>
<b>Non-Current Assets</b>			
<b>Investments</b>			
Common Fund - Perpetual Funds		198,818	198,818
<b>Property, Plant and Equipment</b>	3	<u>38,127</u>	<u>42,230</u>
<b>Total Non-Current Assets</b>		<u>236,945</u>	<u>241,048</u>
<b>Total Assets</b>		<u>3,332,112</u>	<u>4,184,553</u>
<b>Current Liabilities</b>			
Employee Benefits		213	12
Provisions	4	<u>32,493</u>	<u>22,681</u>
<b>Total Liabilities</b>		<u>32,706</u>	<u>22,693</u>
<b>Net Assets</b>		<u>3,299,406</u>	<u>4,161,860</u>

Notes to and forming part of these financial statements are set out on page 40.

**THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA**  
**MINISTRY DEVELOPMENT COMMITTEE**  
**STATEMENT OF COMPREHENSIVE INCOME**  
**FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2019**

	<b>Note</b>	<b>General \$</b>	<b>Specific \$</b>	<b>2019 \$</b>	<b>2018 \$</b>
<b>Revenue</b>					
Interest and Investment Income		171,128	198,142	369,270	437,867
Trust funds from HMWA	5	-	280	280	30,506
Scots' Church Properties Trust	6	593,490	-	593,490	1,027,100
Sundry Income		-	-	-	11,277
<b>Total Revenue</b>		<b>764,618</b>	<b>198,422</b>	<b>963,040</b>	<b>1,506,750</b>
<b>Expenses</b>					
Depreciation		7,101	-	7,101	2,078
Distributions, Grants and Subsidies		482,206	179,727	661,933	619,779
Education and Training		3,512	150	3,662	598
Grants - Property		86,853	63,325	150,178	79,159
Loss on Sale of Asset		906	-	906	2,398
Office Expenses		11,573	-	11,573	6,170
Personnel Related Costs		189,980	52,561	242,541	152,223
Property Expenses and Improvements		21,839	-	21,839	21,139
<b>Total Expenses</b>		<b>803,971</b>	<b>295,762</b>	<b>1,099,733</b>	<b>883,545</b>
<b>Surplus/(Deficit) from ordinary activities</b>		<b>(39,353)</b>	<b>(97,341)</b>	<b>(136,693)</b>	<b>623,205</b>
<b>Other Comprehensive Income</b>		<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>
<b>Total Comprehensive Income</b>		<b>(39,353)</b>	<b>(97,341)</b>	<b>(136,693)</b>	<b>623,205</b>

Notes to and forming part of these financial statements are set out on page 40.

**THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA**  
**MINISTRY DEVELOPMENT COMMITTEE**  
**NOTES TO AND FORMING PART OF THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS**  
**FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2019**

	<b>Note</b>	<b>2019 \$</b>	<b>2018 \$</b>
<b>1. Accumulated Funds</b>			
Balance at beginning		4,161,860	3,538,655
Transfer to General Assembly	1.1	(725,760)	-
Surplus/(Deficit) from ordinary activities		(136,693)	623,205
		<hr/>	<hr/>
Committee Funds		3,299,406	4,161,860

**1.1 Transfer to General Assembly**

In October 2018 the General Assembly approved the transfer of \$725,760 of the committee's funds to the General Assembly as a reduction of the legal costs funded by the General Assembly and recoverable from the charitable trust arising from distributions from the Scots Church Properties Trust under the sixthly provision of clause 7 of the Scots' Church Trust Deed.

**2. Common Fund at Call Specific Purposes**

Church extension in Victoria	1,734	60,069
Evangelism	1,421,423	1,451,967
Home Missionaries Beneficiary Fund	280,482	291,917
Home Missionary Workers	33,758	30,786
	<hr/>	<hr/>
	1,737,397	1,834,738

**3. Property, Plant and Equipment**

Furniture, Fittings and Equipment	15,280	19,094
Accumulated Depreciation	(11,136)	(16,845)
	<hr/>	<hr/>
	4,144	2,249
Motor Vehicle	39,981	39,981
Accumulated Depreciation	(5,997)	-
	<hr/>	<hr/>
	33,984	39,981
	<hr/>	<hr/>
Total Property, Plant and Equipment	38,127	42,230

**4. Provisions**

Provision for Annual Leave	12,567	4,400
Provision for Long Service Leave	19,926	18,281
	<hr/>	<hr/>
	32,493	22,681

**5. Home Mission Workers' Association**

In October 2017, the General Assembly noted the winding up of the HMWA and approved the transfer of the residual funds to the Ministry Development Committee for the ongoing purpose of providing financial assistance in areas that have been the focus of HMWA assistance.

**6. Scots' Church Properties Trust**

Income Distributions from the Scots' Church Properties Trust are accounted for on a cash basis.

**THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA**  
**PRESBYTERIAN YOUTH IN VICTORIA**  
**STATEMENT OF FINANCIAL POSITION AS AT 30 JUNE 2019**

	<b>Note</b>	<b>2019 \$</b>	<b>2018 \$</b>
<b>Committee Funds</b>	1	509,263	507,400
<b>Represented by:</b>			
<b>Current Assets</b>			
Cash at Bank and on Hand		9,297	6,630
Common Fund at Call - General Purposes		205,763	232,010
Prepaid Deposits		3,159	7,409
<b>Total Current Assets</b>		218,220	246,049
<b>Non-Current Assets</b>			
Common Fund - Perpetual Funds		268,250	268,250
<b>Property, Plant and Equipment</b>	2	42,972	5,313
<b>Total Non-Current Assets</b>		311,222	273,562
<b>Total Assets</b>		529,442	519,611
<b>Current Liabilities</b>			
Employee Benefits		9,243	5,335
Annual Leave Provision		10,936	6,876
<b>Total Liabilities</b>		20,179	12,211
<b>Net Assets</b>		509,263	507,400

Notes to and forming part of these financial statements are set out on page 42.

**THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA**  
**PRESBYTERIAN YOUTH IN VICTORIA**  
**STATEMENT OF COMPREHENSIVE INCOME**  
**FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2019**

	<b>Note</b>	<b>2019</b> <b>\$</b>	<b>2018</b> <b>\$</b>
<b>Revenue</b>			
Camp Fees and Sale of Merchandise	3	89,176	97,903
Donations		4,925	15,440
Grants and Subsidies		97,603	94,760
Interest and Investment Income		46,448	49,498
Net proceeds from insurance claim		-	32,131
Sundry Income		-	302
<b>Total Revenue</b>		<b>238,152</b>	<b>290,033</b>
<b>Expenses</b>			
Bad Debts		300	-
Depreciation		5,913	1,062
Expenditure re Camps and Cost of Merchandise	3	90,421	98,540
Insurance Public Liability		2,570	2,570
Donation to Engage		1,000	-
Office Expenses		11,445	13,230
Personnel Related Expenses		124,641	122,749
<b>Total Expenses</b>		<b>236,290</b>	<b>238,151</b>
<b>Surplus from ordinary activities</b>		<b>1,862</b>	<b>51,882</b>
<b>Other Comprehensive Income</b>		<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>
<b>Total Comprehensive Income</b>		<b>1,862</b>	<b>51,882</b>

**NOTES TO AND FORMING PART OF THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS**  
**FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2019**

	<b>2019</b> <b>\$</b>	<b>2018</b> <b>\$</b>
<b>1. Committee Funds</b>		
Balance at beginning	507,400	455,518
Surplus from ordinary activities	1,862	51,882
<b>Committee Funds</b>	<b>509,263</b>	<b>507,400</b>
<b>2. Property, Plant and Equipment</b>		
Furniture Fittings and Equipment at Cost	55,244	11,671
Accumulated Depreciation	(12,271)	(6,358)
<b>Total Property, Plant and Equipment</b>	<b>42,972</b>	<b>5,313</b>
<b>3. Camp Activities</b>		
Income from Camp Fees and Merchandise Sales	89,176	97,903
Expenses from Camp Fees and Merchandise Sales	(90,421)	(98,540)
<b>Loss on Camp Activities</b>	<b>(1,245)</b>	<b>(637)</b>

**THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA**  
**SAFE CHURCH COMMITTEE**  
**STATEMENT OF FINANCIAL POSITION AS AT 30 JUNE 2019**

	<b>Note</b>	<b>2019 \$</b>	<b>2018 \$</b>
<b>Committee Funds</b>	1	<u>45,815</u>	<u>5,564</u>
<b>Represented by:</b>			
<b>Investments</b>			
Common Fund at Call			
General Purposes		<u>52,189</u>	<u>9,692</u>
<b>Total Current Assets</b>		<u>52,189</u>	<u>9,692</u>
<b>Non-Current Assets</b>			
<b>Property, Plant and Equipment</b>	2	<u>1,025</u>	<u>1,364</u>
<b>Total Assets</b>		<u>53,214</u>	<u>11,056</u>
<b>Current Liabilities</b>			
Provision for Annual Leave		<u>7,399</u>	<u>5,492</u>
<b>Total Liabilities</b>		<u>7,399</u>	<u>5,492</u>
<b>Net Assets</b>		<u>45,815</u>	<u>5,564</u>

Notes to and forming part of these financial statements are set out on page 44.

**THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA**  
**SAFE CHURCH COMMITTEE**  
**STATEMENT OF COMPREHENSIVE INCOME**  
**FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2019**

	<b>2019</b>	<b>2018</b>
	<b>\$</b>	<b>\$</b>
<b>Revenue</b>		
Levy	120,825	73,610
Interest and Investment Income	4,884	-
<b>Total Revenue</b>	<b>125,709</b>	<b>73,610</b>
<b>Expenses</b>		
Depreciation	339	316
Consultants Fees	5,020	-
Counselling assistance	665	-
Personnel related expenses	69,045	67,088
Office expenses	10,388	12,843
<b>Total Expenses</b>	<b>85,458</b>	<b>80,247</b>
Surplus/(Deficit) from ordinary activities	40,251	(6,637)
Other Comprehensive Income	-	-
<b>Total Comprehensive Income</b>	<b>40,251</b>	<b>(6,637)</b>

**NOTES TO AND FORMING PART OF THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS**  
**FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2019**

	<b>2019</b>	<b>2018</b>
	<b>\$</b>	<b>\$</b>
<b>1. Committee Funds</b>		
Balance at beginning	5,564	12,201
Surplus/(Deficit) from ordinary activities	40,251	(6,637)
Committee Funds	45,815	5,564
<b>2. Property, Plant and Equipment</b>		
Furniture Fittings and Equipment at Cost	3,806	3,806
Accumulated Depreciation	(2,781)	(2,442)
Total Property, Plant and Equipment	1,025	1,364

**3. Comparative figures**

The activities of the Safe Church committee were included in the presentation of the General Assembly accounts for the prior year.  
The comparative figures for the prior year have been recalculated to reflect the new presentation which shows the activities of the Safe Church Committee separately to those of the General Assembly.



**THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA**  
**SOCIAL SERVICES COMMITTEE**  
**STATEMENT OF FINANCIAL POSITION AS AT 30 JUNE 2019**

	<b>Note</b>	<b>2019 \$</b>	<b>2018 \$</b>
<b>Committee Funds</b>			
Committee Funds	2	18,225,923	16,942,279
Reserves	3	6,576,956	6,576,956
<b>Total Committee Funds</b>		<b>24,802,880</b>	<b>23,519,236</b>
<b>Represented by</b>			
<b>Current Assets</b>			
Cash Assets		651,161	970,258
Sundry Debtors and Prepayments	4	1,239,244	1,018,528
<b>Investments</b>			
Common Fund at Call - Specific Purposes	5	444,224	423,335
Separately Invested Funds	6	26,039,405	23,231,243
<b>Total Investments</b>		<b>26,483,630</b>	<b>23,654,578</b>
<b>Total Current Assets</b>		<b>28,374,034</b>	<b>25,643,364</b>
<b>Non-Current Assets</b>			
<b>Investments</b>			
Common Fund - Perpetual Funds		89,150	89,150
<b>Intangible Assets</b>	7	3,300,000	3,300,000
<b>Property, Plant and Equipment</b>	8	21,706,728	21,687,095
<b>Total Non-Current Assets</b>		<b>25,095,878</b>	<b>25,076,245</b>
<b>Total Assets</b>		<b>53,469,912</b>	<b>50,719,609</b>
<b>Current Liabilities</b>			
Kirkbrae Ingoings	9	26,176,185	24,862,666
Provision for Annual and Long Service Leave		875,850	946,527
Trade and Other Payables	10	1,267,131	1,120,970
<b>Total Current Liabilities</b>		<b>28,319,166</b>	<b>26,930,163</b>
<b>Non-Current Liabilities</b>			
Provision for Long Service Leave		347,866	270,210
<b>Total Non-Current Liabilities</b>		<b>347,866</b>	<b>270,210</b>
<b>Total Liabilities</b>		<b>28,667,032</b>	<b>27,200,373</b>
<b>Net Assets</b>		<b>24,802,880</b>	<b>23,519,236</b>

Notes to and forming part of these accounts are set out on pages 47 to 48.

**THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA**  
**SOCIAL SERVICES COMMITTEE**  
**STATEMENT OF COMPREHENSIVE INCOME**  
**FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2019**

	<b>Note</b>	<b>Kirkbrae \$</b>	<b>Other \$</b>	<b>2019 \$</b>	<b>2018 \$</b>
<b>Revenue</b>					
Donations		150,870	-	150,870	71,455
Grants and Subsidies Received		6,190,999	-	6,190,999	5,826,832
Interest and Investment Income		1,915,500	47,940	1,963,440	1,137,258
Kirkbrae Fees, Ingoings and Meals		3,794,777		3,794,777	3,572,684
Net Profit/(Loss) on Sale of Assets		39,969	-	39,969	(3,611)
Net Unrealised Gain on Revaluation of Investments	6	1,364,536	-	1,364,536	249,954
<b>Total Revenue</b>		<b>13,456,651</b>	<b>47,940</b>	<b>13,504,591</b>	<b>10,854,573</b>
<b>Expenses</b>					
Accounting and Audit Fees		28,837	-	28,837	31,050
Depreciation		993,612	-	993,612	1,012,838
Distributions, Grants & Subsidies		-	27,205	27,205	53,662
Education and Training		35,130	-	35,130	29,058
Fees, Chaplaincy and Consulting		120,905	-	120,905	51,285
Insurances		97,355	-	97,355	84,404
Kirkbrae Residents Expenses		1,077,260	-	1,077,260	1,008,521
Legal Fees		460	-	460	4,454
Net Loss on Sale of Investments		465,356	-	465,356	34,232
Office Expenses		412,404	-	412,404	288,201
Personnel Related Costs		7,888,695	-	7,888,695	8,307,949
Property Expenses and Improvements		1,073,728	-	1,073,728	1,091,004
<b>Total Expenses</b>		<b>12,193,742</b>	<b>27,205</b>	<b>12,220,947</b>	<b>11,996,658</b>
<b>Surplus/(Deficit) from ordinary activities</b>		<b>1,262,910</b>	<b>20,735</b>	<b>1,283,644</b>	<b>(1,142,085)</b>
<b>Other Comprehensive Income</b>		<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>
<b>Total Comprehensive Income</b>		<b>1,262,910</b>	<b>20,735</b>	<b>1,283,644</b>	<b>(1,142,085)</b>

Notes to and forming part of these accounts are set out on pages 47 to 48.

**THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA**  
**SOCIAL SERVICES COMMITTEE**  
**NOTES TO AND FORMING PART OF THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS**  
**FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2019**

**1. Consolidation of Kirkbrae Presbyterian Homes**

The Social Services Committee administers the Kirkbrae Presbyterian Homes, and as Kirkbrae is a major activity of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria, its activities have been included in the financial statements of the Social Services Committee.

	<b>2019</b>	<b>2018</b>
	<b>\$</b>	<b>\$</b>
<b>2. Committee Funds</b>		
Balance at beginning	16,942,279	18,084,365
Surplus/(Deficit) from ordinary activities	1,283,644	(1,142,085)
Committee Funds	<u>18,225,923</u>	<u>16,942,279</u>
<b>3. Reserves</b>		
Asset Revaluation Reserve	3,276,956	3,276,956
Bed licenses Reserve	3,300,000	3,300,000
	<u>6,576,956</u>	<u>6,576,956</u>
<b>4. Sundry Debtors and Prepayments</b>		
Franking Tax Credits on Dividends	442,466	189,878
Interest and Dividends due on "Ex Div" Shares	321,591	364,036
Sundry Debtors and Resident Receivables	475,186	464,614
	<u>1,239,244</u>	<u>1,018,528</u>
<b>5. Common Fund at Call Specific Purposes</b>		
Douglas Family Trust - Poor & needy in Australia	7,835	7,017
Kirkbrae Presbyterian Homes	674	519
Poor of Melbourne	49,076	49,558
Residential Care for Children	386,641	366,242
	<u>444,224</u>	<u>423,335</u>
<b>6. Separately Invested Funds</b>		
Shares at market value	13,658,919	10,082,197
Term Deposits and Short Term Cash	12,380,487	13,149,046
	<u>26,039,405</u>	<u>23,231,243</u>

Investments have been revalued to market value as at 30 June 2019 resulting in a net unrealised gain of \$1,364,536 (2018 \$249,954) being gains of \$1,366,710 (2018 \$743,342) and losses of \$2,174 (2018 \$493,388). These funds are designated for Specific Purposes.

**7. Intangibles**

Kirkbrae bed licenses have been recorded as an intangible asset calculated at the rate of \$30,000 per bed license. Impairment on the licences is considered annually.

**THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA**  
**SOCIAL SERVICES COMMITTEE**  
**NOTES TO AND FORMING PART OF THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS**  
**FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2019**

	<b>Note</b>	<b>2019 \$</b>	<b>2018 \$</b>
<b>8. Property, Plant and Equipment</b>			
Land and Buildings at Cost	8.1	30,030,178	29,319,646
Accumulated Depreciation		(9,058,135)	(8,263,297)
		<u>20,972,043</u>	<u>21,056,349</u>
Plant and Equipment at Cost		1,583,059	1,531,538
Accumulated Depreciation		(1,411,685)	(1,337,821)
		<u>171,374</u>	<u>193,717</u>
Furniture, Fittings and Equipment at Cost		1,299,414	1,112,361
Accumulated Depreciation		(802,047)	(696,843)
		<u>497,367</u>	<u>415,518</u>
Motor Vehicles at Cost		116,713	235,629
Accumulated Depreciation		(50,769)	(214,117)
		<u>65,943</u>	<u>21,512</u>
Total Property, Plant and Equipment		<u>21,706,728</u>	<u>21,687,095</u>
<b>8.1</b> In accordance with the requirements of the Retirement Village Act a caveat is recorded over part of the land.			
<b>9. Ingoings and Bonds - Hostel, Nursing Home and Independent Living Units</b>			
Residents are assessed on their ability to pay an ingoing fee for admission into Kirkbrae. This fee is refundable when a resident leaves Kirkbrae less certain retentions and charges depending upon the period of occupancy.			
The ingoings are repayable when a resident leaves and therefore are all classified as a current liability. Kirkbrae has sufficient funds to meet the projected cashflows associated with refunds.			
		<u>26,176,185</u>	<u>24,862,666</u>
<b>10. Trade and Other Payables</b>			
Creditors and Accruals		<u>1,267,131</u>	<u>1,120,970</u>
<b>11. General Purpose Accounts</b>			
Kirkbrae Presbyterian Homes for the Aged prepares General Purpose Accounts which are audited			
<b>12. Related Party Information</b>			
A member of the Board of Investment and Finance was remunerated by the committee for chaplaincy work.		<u>-</u>	<u>1,750</u>

**THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA**  
**STATE NEWS COMMITTEE**  
**STATEMENT OF FINANCIAL POSITION AS AT 30 JUNE 2019**

	<b>Note</b>	<b>2019 \$</b>	<b>2018 \$</b>
<b>Committee Funds</b>	1	<u>56,782</u>	<u>55,131</u>
<b>Represented by:</b>			
<b>Current Assets</b>			
<b>Investments</b>			
Common Fund at Call			
General Purposes		<u>56,634</u>	<u>54,393</u>
<b>Non-Current Assets</b>			
<b>Property, Plant and Equipment</b>	2	<u>148</u>	<u>739</u>
<b>Total Assets</b>		<u>56,782</u>	<u>55,131</u>

**STATEMENT OF COMPREHENSIVE INCOME  
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2019**

	<b>2019 \$</b>	<b>2018 \$</b>
<b>Revenue</b>		
General Mission Programme	3,980	2,400
Advertising	-	255
Interest and Investment Income	<u>5,562</u>	<u>6,041</u>
<b>Total Revenue</b>	<u>9,542</u>	<u>8,696</u>
<b>Expenses</b>		
Depreciation	591	591
Office Expenses	312	-
Personnel related expenses	843	1,375
Printing and Postage	10,452	10,784
Less: Contributions from PIM and APWM	<u>(4,307)</u>	<u>(4,763)</u>
<b>Total Expenses</b>	<u>7,892</u>	<u>7,987</u>
Surplus from ordinary activities	<u>1,651</u>	<u>709</u>
Other Comprehensive Income	<u>-</u>	<u>-</u>
<b>Total Comprehensive Income</b>	<u>1,651</u>	<u>709</u>

Notes to and forming part of these financial statements are set out on page 50.

**THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA**  
**STATE NEWS COMMITTEE**  
**NOTES TO AND FORMING PART OF THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS**  
**FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2019**

	2019 \$	2018 \$
<b>1. Committee Funds</b>		
Balance at beginning	55,131	54,423
Surplus from ordinary activities	1,651	709
	<hr/> 56,782	<hr/> 55,131
<b>2. Property, Plant and Equipment</b>		
Furniture Fittings and Equipment at Cost	1,772	3,134
Accumulated Depreciation	<hr/> (1,624)	<hr/> (2,395)
Total Property, Plant and Equipment	<hr/> 148	<hr/> 739

**THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA**  
**THEOLOGICAL EDUCATION COMMITTEE**  
**STATEMENT OF FINANCIAL POSITION AS AT 30 JUNE 2019**

	<b>Note</b>	<b>2019 \$</b>	<b>2018 \$</b>
<b>Committee Funds</b>	1	<u>8,595,529</u>	<u>8,276,103</u>
<b>Represented by:</b>			
<b>Current Assets</b>			
Cash at Bank and on Hand		12,665	55,865
Common Fund at Call - General Purposes		2,181,811	2,126,061
Common Fund at Call - Specific Purposes	2	1,640,375	1,420,563
Debtors		200	-
PTC Media Stock		<u>5,532</u>	<u>6,561</u>
<b>Total Current Assets</b>		<u>3,840,583</u>	<u>3,609,050</u>
<b>Non-Current Assets</b>			
<b>Investments</b>			
Common Fund - Perpetual Funds		3,280,652	3,140,807
<b>Property, Plant and Equipment</b>	3	<u>1,643,867</u>	<u>1,709,368</u>
<b>Total Non-Current Assets</b>		<u>4,924,519</u>	<u>4,850,174</u>
<b>Total Assets</b>		<u>8,765,102</u>	<u>8,459,224</u>
<b>Current Liabilities</b>	4	124,553	169,892
<b>Non Current Liabilities</b>	5	<u>45,019</u>	<u>13,229</u>
<b>Total Liabilities</b>		<u>169,572</u>	<u>183,121</u>
<b>Net Assets</b>		<u>8,595,529</u>	<u>8,276,103</u>

Notes to and forming part of these financial statements are set out on pages 53 to 54.

**THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA**  
**THEOLOGICAL EDUCATION COMMITTEE**  
**STATEMENT OF COMPREHENSIVE INCOME**  
**FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2019**

	Note	General \$	Specific \$	2019 \$	2018 \$
<b>Revenue</b>					
Bookshop Sales	6	10,312	-	10,312	9,377
Donations and Levies		12,620	99,427	112,046	200,039
General Mission Program		-	61,602	61,602	65,234
Grants		23,668	-	23,668	1,222
Interest and Investment Income		343,507	371,232	714,739	770,681
Ministers' Conference		7,100	-	7,100	6,269
Tuition Fees	7	496,361	-	496,361	444,115
Rental Income		86,775	-	86,775	70,479
Total Revenue		980,342	532,261	1,512,604	1,567,417
<b>Expenses</b>					
Audit Fees		6,120	-	6,120	5,091
Bookshop Cost of Sales	6	7,432	-	7,432	5,892
Bursaries, Grants and Prizes	7.1	315	168,900	169,216	185,689
Depreciation		73,369	735	74,105	74,761
Education, Training and Library, Fees		141,328	-	141,328	150,411
Insurances		6,485	5,185	11,670	11,055
Office Expenses		43,827	-	43,827	52,912
Personnel Related Costs		551,894	131,937	683,831	639,659
Property Expenses and Improvements		35,953	19,697	55,650	71,245
Total Expenses		866,723	326,454	1,193,177	1,196,714
Surplus from ordinary activities		113,619	205,807	319,426	370,703
Other Comprehensive Income		-	-	-	-
Total Comprehensive Income		113,619	205,807	319,426	370,703

Notes to and forming part of these financial statements are set out on pages 53 to 54.



**THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA**  
**THEOLOGICAL EDUCATION COMMITTEE**  
**NOTES TO AND FORMING PART OF THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS**  
**FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2019**

	<b>2019</b>	<b>2018</b>
	<b>\$</b>	<b>\$</b>
<b>1. Committee Funds</b>		
Balance at beginning	8,276,103	7,905,400
Surplus from ordinary activities	319,426	370,703
	<hr/>	<hr/>
Committee Funds	8,595,529	8,276,103
	<hr/>	<hr/>
<b>2. Common Fund at Call Specific Purposes</b>		
Fernside Trust - Manse Allowance	179,309	153,311
Bursaries & Scholarships	490,004	385,061
Diaconal Funds	235,196	214,135
Memorial Lecture	37,543	35,081
Needy Students	205,001	183,276
Overseas Students	67,373	76,319
Prizes	136,879	129,035
Theological College Building Fund	289,071	244,345
	<hr/>	<hr/>
Total Common Fund at Call Specific Purposes	1,640,375	1,420,563
	<hr/>	<hr/>
<b>3. Property, Plant and Equipment</b>		
Land and Buildings at cost	2,272,926	2,272,926
Accumulated Depreciation	(662,446)	(601,456)
	<hr/>	<hr/>
	1,610,480	1,671,470
	<hr/>	<hr/>
Plant and Equipment at Cost	91,590	91,590
Accumulated Depreciation	(83,164)	(80,903)
	<hr/>	<hr/>
	8,426	10,687
	<hr/>	<hr/>
Furniture, Fittings and Equipment at Cost	327,498	318,894
Accumulated Depreciation	(302,537)	(291,683)
	<hr/>	<hr/>
	24,961	27,211
	<hr/>	<hr/>
Motor Vehicle at Cost	29,312	29,312
Accumulated Depreciation	(29,312)	(29,312)
	<hr/>	<hr/>
	-	-
	<hr/>	<hr/>
Total Property, Plant and Equipment	1,643,867	1,709,368
	<hr/>	<hr/>

**THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA**  
**THEOLOGICAL EDUCATION COMMITTEE**  
**NOTES TO AND FORMING PART OF THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS**  
**FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2019**

	2019 \$	2018 \$
<b>4. Current Liabilities</b>		
Accrued Audit Fees	6,000	3,500
Prepaid Tuition Fees	440	-
Employee Benefits	10,585	24,549
Provision for Annual Leave	5,883	6,755
Provision for Long Service Leave	14,271	12,456
Provision for Study Leave	87,373	122,632
	<hr/> 124,553	<hr/> 169,892
<b>5. Non-Current Liabilities</b>		
Provision for Study Leave	45,019	13,229
	<hr/> 45,019	<hr/> 13,229
<b>6. Bookshop Trading Result</b>		
Sales	10,312	9,377
Cost of Sales	(7,432)	(5,892)
	<hr/> 2,880	<hr/> 3,485
<b>7. Tuition Fees</b>		
Tuition Fees received in cash	356,101	313,845
Tuition Fees funded from specific trusts	140,260	130,270
	<hr/> 496,361	<hr/> 444,115
<b>7.1</b> Bursaries, Grants and Prizes includes an amount of \$140,260 (2018 \$130,270) which is an internal allocation of funds from specific trusts for scholarships.		

**THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA**

**SITES RESERVE**

**STATEMENT OF FINANCIAL POSITION AS AT 30 JUNE 2019**

	<b>Note</b>	<b>2019 \$</b>	<b>2018 \$</b>
<b>Church Funds</b>	2	<u>19,356,352</u>	<u>19,864,187</u>
<b>Represented by:</b>			
<b>Current Assets</b>			
<b>Investments</b>			
Common Fund at Call - General purposes		9,426,382	9,540,490
Separately Invested Funds	3	9,697,016	10,216,298
Sundry Debtors	4	<u>232,953</u>	<u>107,399</u>
<b>Total Assets</b>		<u>19,356,352</u>	<u>19,864,187</u>

**STATEMENT OF COMPREHENSIVE INCOME  
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2019**

		<b>2019 \$</b>	<b>2018 \$</b>
<b>Revenue</b>			
Interest and Investment Income		1,274,297	1,021,689
Net Unrealised Gain on Investments		(86,000)	391,552
Proceeds from sale of property	5	<u>707,802</u>	<u>651,871</u>
<b>Total Revenue</b>		<u>1,896,099</u>	<u>2,065,112</u>
<b>Expenses</b>			
Donations		-	25,000
Ministry expenses incurred by congregations		685,139	635,018
Property improvements and expenses		<u>886,535</u>	<u>3,408,897</u>
<b>Total Expenses</b>		<u>1,571,674</u>	<u>4,068,915</u>
Surplus/(Deficit) from ordinary activities		<u>324,425</u>	<u>(2,003,803)</u>
Other Comprehensive Income		<u>-</u>	<u>-</u>
<b>Total Comprehensive Income</b>		<u>324,425</u>	<u>(2,003,803)</u>

Notes to and forming part of these financial statements are set out on page 56.

# THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA

## SITES RESERVE

### NOTES TO AND FORMING PART OF THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2019

#### 1. Sites Reserve Funds

Sites Reserve funds arise from the proceeds of the sale of property held by the Church.

Separate accounts are maintained with the Sites Reserve fund under the name of the congregation which last used the property in accordance with the terms of the Model Trust Deed.

The terms of the Model Trust Deeds which properties are held under require the trustees upon a sale of property to pay the proceeds of such sale to the Assembly Treasurer.

The Assembly must consent to any proposed sale and may at that time approve the application of the proceeds of the sale to the congregation or otherwise.

Where the Assembly has not made any prior approval in relation to the use of funds held in Sites Reserve the use of such funds is governed by Board of Investment and Finance regulation 10, which requires the consent of either the presbytery or the General Assembly.

	Note	2019 \$	2018 \$
<b>2. Church Funds</b>			
Balance at beginning		19,864,187	21,867,990
Less: Transfer to National Redress Scheme Fund	2.1	(832,261)	-
Surplus/(Deficit) from ordinary activities		324,425	(2,003,803)
Committee Funds		19,356,352	19,864,187
<b>2.1 Transfer to National Redress Scheme Fund</b>			
In May 2019 the General Assembly approved the transfer of amounts totalling \$1,603,457 from various Sites Reserve accounts to fund the liabilities for the National Redress Scheme. An amount of \$832,261 was transferred in the current year. A further sum of \$771,196 was transferred in July 2019.			
<b>3. Separately Invested Funds</b>			
Cash Assets		104,963	175,574
Managed Funds and Unit Trusts		6,939,053	7,141,724
Term Deposits		2,653,000	2,899,000
Total Separately Invested Funds		9,697,016	10,216,298
<b>4. Sundry Debtors</b>			
Franking Credits on Dividends		232,953	107,399
<b>5. Proceeds from Sale of Property</b>			
Auburn		-	600,000
Geelong West		707,802	-
Marnoo		-	51,871
Total Proceeds from Sale of Property		707,802	651,871

# **THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA TRUSTS CORPORATION**

**Financial Report  
For the year ended 30 June 2019**



**THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA TRUSTS CORPORATION**  
**CONSOLIDATED STATEMENT OF FINANCIAL POSITION AS AT 30 JUNE 2019**

	<b>Note</b>	<b>2019 \$</b>	<b>2018 \$</b>
<b>Trust Funds and Reserves</b>			
Income Suspense Account		3,548,245	1,589,220
Common Fund Reserve		38,538,238	36,944,601
<b>Total Church Funds</b>	<b>2</b>	<b>42,086,483</b>	<b>38,533,821</b>
<b>Represented by:</b>			
<b>Current Assets</b>			
Cash Assets	5(i)	8,171,205	6,682,702
Receivables	4	3,550,248	2,766,020
<b>Investments</b>	<b>1</b>		
Cash on Term Deposit		46,850,000	48,557,000
Shares at market value		73,341,913	67,698,223
<b>Total Current Assets</b>		<b>131,913,366</b>	<b>125,703,945</b>
<b>Non-Current Assets</b>			
<b>Investments</b>	<b>1</b>		
Advances to Ministers		121,193	143,123
Mortgages and Loans		2,922,922	2,302,184
Property, Plant and Equipment	3	-	-
<b>Total Investments</b>		<b>3,044,115</b>	<b>2,445,307</b>
<b>Total Non-Current Assets</b>		<b>3,044,115</b>	<b>2,445,307</b>
<b>Total Assets</b>		<b>134,957,481</b>	<b>128,149,252</b>
<b>Current Liabilities</b>			
Trade and Other Payables		172,219	210,086
Trust Funds and Deposits		83,813,929	80,756,828
<b>Total Current Liabilities</b>		<b>83,986,148</b>	<b>80,966,914</b>
<b>Non-Current Liabilities</b>			
Trust Funds and Deposits - Perpetual		8,884,850	8,648,517
<b>Total Non-Current Liabilities</b>		<b>8,884,850</b>	<b>8,648,517</b>
<b>Total Liabilities</b>		<b>92,870,998</b>	<b>89,615,431</b>
<b>Net Assets</b>		<b>42,086,483</b>	<b>38,533,821</b>

Notes to and forming part of these financial statements are set out on pages 9 to 13.

**THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA TRUSTS CORPORATION**  
**CONSOLIDATED STATEMENT OF COMPREHENSIVE INCOME**  
**FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2019**

	<b>Note</b>	<b>2019</b> <b>\$</b>	<b>2018</b> <b>\$</b>
<b>Revenue</b>			
Commissions		80,681	4,155
Interest and Investment Income		9,361,652	5,745,124
Net Unrealised Gain on Revaluation of Investments	1	3,954,614	2,912,451
<b>Total Revenue</b>		<b>13,396,947</b>	<b>8,661,730</b>
<b>Expenses</b>			
Audit and Review Fees		42,648	33,736
Grants		80,681	4,155
Insurance Fire and General		8,881	8,881
Income Credited to Beneficiaries		8,172,125	7,466,111
Legal Fees and Costs		41,000	40,120
Management Fees		147,270	149,499
Net (Gain)/Loss on Sale of Assets and Investments		1,345,170	(521,337)
Office Expenses		2,675	2,996
Personnel Related Costs		3,834	3,680
<b>Total Expenses</b>		<b>9,844,284</b>	<b>7,187,840</b>
Surplus from ordinary activities	5(ii)	3,552,663	1,473,890
Other Comprehensive Income		-	-
<b>Total Comprehensive Income</b>		<b>3,552,663</b>	<b>1,473,890</b>

Notes to and forming part of these financial statements are set out on pages 9 to 13.

**THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA TRUSTS CORPORATION**  
**CONSOLIDATED STATEMENT OF CHANGES IN EQUITY**  
**FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2019**

	Note	Income Suspense Account	Common Fund Reserve \$	Separately Invested Funds \$	Total \$
<b>Balance at 30 June 2017</b>		2,389,126	34,670,805	-	37,059,930
Surplus attributable to beneficiaries		3,647,971	316,658	3,018,234	6,982,862
Surplus credited to beneficiaries		(4,447,877)	-	(3,018,234)	(7,466,111)
Unrealised revaluation increment - Common Fund		-	1,957,139	-	1,957,139
Surplus/(deficit) from ordinary activities	2	(799,906)	2,273,797	-	1,473,890
<b>Balance at 30 June 2018</b>	2	1,589,220	36,944,601	-	38,533,821
Surplus/(deficit) attributable to beneficiaries		5,915,169	(1,126,121)	4,215,982	9,005,030
Surplus credited to beneficiaries		(3,956,144)	-	(4,215,982)	(8,172,125)
Unrealised revaluation increment - Common Fund		-	2,719,758	-	2,719,758
Surplus from ordinary activities	2	1,959,026	1,593,637	-	3,552,663
<b>Balance at 30 June 2019</b>	2	3,548,245	38,538,238	-	42,086,483

**CONSOLIDATED STATEMENT OF CASH FLOWS**  
**FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2019**

	Note	2019 \$	2018 \$
<b>Cash flows from operating activities</b>			
Cash receipts from operations		99,907	736,338
Cash payments from operations		(364,856)	(262,850)
Net cash (used in) operating activities	5(ii)	(264,948)	473,488
<b>Cash flows from investing activities</b>			
Interest Received		4,485,548	2,999,095
Dividends Received		4,072,650	2,529,481
Increase/(decrease) in Trust funds and deposits		3,293,434	(3,283,781)
Payments for investment securities and term deposits		(27,195,982)	(34,728,147)
Proceeds from sale of investment securities and term deposits		25,247,998	24,002,761
Decrease in advances to Ministers		21,930	21,279
Net cash provided by investing activities		9,925,577	(8,459,310)
<b>Cash flows from financing activities</b>			
Interest paid and investment distributions		(8,172,125)	(7,466,111)
Net cash provided by financing activities		(8,172,125)	(7,466,111)
Net increase in cash held		1,488,504	(15,451,933)
Cash at the beginning of the year		6,682,702	22,134,635
Cash at the end of the year	5(i)	8,171,205	6,682,702

Notes to and forming part of these financial statements are set out on pages 9 to 13.



**THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA TRUSTS CORPORATION  
NOTES TO AND FORMING PART OF THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS  
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2019**

**1. Statement of Significant Accounting Policies**

The significant policies which have been adopted in the presentation of these financial statements are:

**Basis of Preparation**

The Presbyterian Church of Victoria Trusts Corporation is incorporated under the Presbyterian Trusts Act 1890 of the State of Victoria ("the Act") as a corporate body of trustees to hold property in trust for the Presbyterian Church of Victoria. It is domiciled in the state of Victoria.

In the opinion of the Trustees, The Presbyterian Church of Victoria Trusts Corporation is not a reporting entity because there are no users dependent on general purpose financial statements. The financial statements of The Presbyterian Church of Victoria Trusts Corporation, set out on pages 6 to 27, have been drawn up as a Special Purpose Financial Report for use by the Trustees and to fulfil the requirements of the *Presbyterian Trusts Act 1890*, and of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria to prepare financial statements.

The financial statements have been prepared on an accruals basis under the historical cost convention and on a going concern assumption. All figures are in Australian dollars. They do not take into account changing money values or current valuations of non-current assets except to the extent that the revaluation of land and buildings and investments (as noted in the financial statements) partially reflects such changes. Except where noted, the accounting policies have been consistently applied.

The financial statements have been prepared in accordance with the significant accounting policies disclosed below, which the Trustees have determined are appropriate to meet the purposes of preparation. Such accounting policies are consistent with the previous period unless stated otherwise.

**Consolidation**

The assets and liabilities, income and expenses of the Common Fund, and Separately Invested Funds held on behalf of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria form the Consolidated Statements of "The Presbyterian Church of Victoria Trusts Corporation" as set out on pages 6 to 8.

The Consolidated Financial Statements, together with these notes have been prepared from the audited books and records for the year ended 30 June 2019 of the following activities:

The Presbyterian Church of Victoria Trusts Corporation - Common Fund  
The Presbyterian Church of Victoria Trusts Corporation - Separately Invested Funds

Properties which are used for the purposes of the Church or for any congregation are not included in these accounts.

All inter-activity balances and transactions have been eliminated.

**Common Fund Investments - are shown in three categories:**

- (a) General Purposes - Those available for all purposes of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria.
- (b) Specific Purposes - Those available for specified purposes only, details of which appear in the notes attached to the accounts.
- (c) Perpetual - Capital sums which must be preserved and cannot be expended.

**THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA TRUSTS CORPORATION  
NOTES TO AND FORMING PART OF THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS  
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2019**

**1. Statement of Significant Accounting Policies (continued)**

**Revenue**

Interest revenue is recognised as it accrues and dividend revenue is recognised when the right to receive a dividend has been established.

All revenue is stated net of the amount of goods and services tax (GST).

**Property, Plant and Equipment**

Property, Plant and Equipment are recorded at cost or deemed cost and are depreciated using the straight line method. Properties held by the Trusts Corporation for church purposes including for congregational purposes are not included in the accounts.

The assets' residual value and useful life are reviewed, and adjusted if appropriate, at the end of each reporting period. Gains and losses on disposals are determined by comparing proceeds with the carrying amount. These gains and losses are included in the statement of comprehensive income.

**Income Tax**

The Presbyterian Church of Victoria is a non-profit entity registered as a religious charitable organisation with the Australian Charities and Not-for-profits Commission and as such is exempt from Income Tax pursuant to Section 50-5 of the Income Tax Assessment Act 1997. Two trusts have Deductible Gift Recipient status. These are the Theological Education Committee Building Fund, and the Theological Education Committee Library Fund. The Presbyterian Church of Victoria Social Services Committee has been classified as a Public Benevolent Institution with Deductible Gift Recipient Status.

**Investments**

Investments are carried in the financial statements at fair value and unrealised gains and losses are recognised in the Income Statement. Shares, convertible preference shares and units in investment trusts have been revalued to market value as at 30 June 2019 resulting in a net unrealised gain of \$3,954,614 (2018 \$2,912,451) being gains of \$4,899,352 (2018 \$4,640,586) and losses of \$944,738 (2018 \$1,728,135).

**Impairment of Assets**

At the end of each reporting period, the organisation assesses whether there is any indication that an asset may be impaired. If such an indication exists, an impairment test is carried out on the asset by comparing the recoverable amount of the asset, being the higher of the asset's fair value less costs to sell and value in use, to the asset's carrying amount. Any excess of the asset's carrying amount over its recoverable amount is recognised immediately in profit or loss, unless the asset is carried at a revalued amount in accordance with another standard. Any impairment loss of a revalued asset is treated as a revaluation decrease in accordance with that other standard.

Where it is not possible to estimate the recoverable amount of an individual asset, the organisation estimates the recoverable amount of the cash-generating unit to which the asset belongs.

**THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA TRUSTS CORPORATION  
NOTES TO AND FORMING PART OF THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS  
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2019**

**1. Statement of Significant Accounting Policies (continued)**

**Comparative Figures**

When changes are made as a result of changes to accounting standards or as a result of changes in accounting policies, comparative figures are adjusted to conform with the presentation in the current financial year.

**Cash and cash equivalents**

Cash and cash equivalents include cash on hand, deposits held at-call with banks, and other short-term highly liquid investments with original maturities of three months or less.

**Trade and other payables**

Trade and other payables represent the liabilities for goods and services received by the organisation during the reporting period that remain unpaid at the end of the reporting period. The balance is recognised as a current liability with the amounts normally paid within 30 days of recognition of the liability.

**Goods and Services Tax (GST)**

Revenues, expenses and assets are recognised net of the amount of GST, except where the amount of GST incurred is not recoverable from the Australian Taxation Office (ATO).

Receivables and payables are stated inclusive of the amount of GST receivable or payable. The net amount of GST recoverable from, or payable to, the ATO is included with other receivables or payables in the statement of financial position.

Cash flows are presented on a gross basis. The GST components of cash flows arising from investing or financing activities which are recoverable from, or payable to, the ATO are presented as operating cash flows included in receipts from customers or payments to suppliers.

**Critical accounting estimates and judgements**

The Trusts Corporation evaluates estimates and judgments incorporated into the financial report based on historical knowledge and best available current information. Estimates assume a reasonable expectation of future events and are based on current trends and economic data, obtained both externally and within the organisation.

*(i) Key estimates - Impairment*

The organisation assesses impairment at each reporting date by evaluating conditions specific to the organisation that may lead to impairment of assets. Where an impairment trigger exists, the recoverable amount of the asset is determined. Value-in-use or depreciated replacement cost calculations performed in assessing recoverable amounts incorporate a number of key estimates.

*(ii) Key judgements - Useful life of property, plant and equipment*

Property, plant and equipment are depreciated over their useful life and the depreciation rates are assessed when the assets are acquired or when there is significant change that affects the remaining useful life of the asset.

**THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA TRUSTS CORPORATION**  
**NOTES TO AND FORMING PART OF THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS**  
**FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2019**

	<b>2019</b>	<b>2018</b>
	<b>\$</b>	<b>\$</b>
<b>2. Accumulated Funds and Reserves</b>		
Balance at beginning	38,533,821	37,059,930
Surplus from ordinary activities	3,552,663	1,473,890
	<hr/>	<hr/>
Consolidated Funds	42,086,483	38,533,821
	<hr/>	<hr/>
Represented by:		
Income Suspense Account	3,548,245	1,589,220
Common Fund Reserve	38,538,238	36,944,601
Separately Invested Funds	-	-
	<hr/>	<hr/>
	42,086,483	38,533,821
	<hr/>	<hr/>
<b>3. Property, Plant and Equipment</b>		
Furniture, Fittings and Equipment at cost	10,327	10,327
Accumulated Depreciation	(10,327)	(10,327)
	<hr/>	<hr/>
	-	-
	<hr/>	<hr/>
<b>4. Receivables</b>		
Interest Receivable	370,471	371,664
Distributions Receivable	306,279	629,148
Dividends Receivable	626,065	698,784
Franking Credits Receivable	2,202,431	1,002,195
Sundry Debtors	45,002	64,229
	<hr/>	<hr/>
	3,550,248	2,766,020
	<hr/>	<hr/>

**THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA TRUSTS CORPORATION**  
**NOTES TO AND FORMING PART OF THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS**  
**FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2019**

	2019 \$	2018 \$
<b>5(i) Reconciliation of Cash</b>		
For the purpose of the Statement of Cash Flows, cash includes cash on hand and at bank and on short term deposit. Cash as at the end of the financial year as shown in the Statement of Cash Flows is reconciled to the related items in the Statement of Financial Position as follows:		
Cash on Hand and at Bank	4,295,525	3,935,973
Cash on Short Term Deposit	3,875,680	2,746,729
	<u>8,171,205</u>	<u>6,682,702</u>
<b>5(ii) Reconciliation of operating result to net cash provided by operating activities</b>		
Surplus from ordinary activities	3,552,663	1,473,890
Add/(less) items classified as investing/financing activities		
Interest paid	8,172,125	7,466,111
Interest/dividends received	(9,361,652)	(5,745,124)
Add/(less) non-cash items:		
Net Losses on sale of property, plant and equipment and investments	1,345,170	107,811
Net Unrealised (Gains) on revaluation of Investments	(3,954,614)	(2,912,451)
Net cash (used in) operating activities before change in assets and liabilities	(246,308)	390,237
Change in assets and liabilities during the financial year		
Increase in sundry debtors	19,226	103,035
(Decrease) in creditors and accruals	(37,867)	(19,784)
Net cash (used in)/provided from operating activities	<u>(264,948)</u>	<u>473,488</u>

**6. Related Party Information**

The persons listed on page 1 of this report each held office as a member of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria Trusts Corporation during the period ended 30 June 2019. The Trusts Corporation members receive no remuneration or other benefit for their services as trustees.

**THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA TRUSTS CORPORATION**  
**STATEMENT OF FINANCIAL POSITION AS AT 30 JUNE 2019**

	<b>Note</b>	<b>2019</b> <b>\$</b>	<b>2018</b> <b>\$</b>
<b>Trust Funds and Reserves</b>			
Accumulated funds		-	-
<b>Represented by:</b>			
<b>Net Assets</b>		-	-

**THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA TRUSTS CORPORATION**  
**STATEMENT OF COMPREHENSIVE INCOME**  
**FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2019**

	<b>Note</b>	<b>2019</b> <b>\$</b>	<b>2018</b> <b>\$</b>
<b>Revenue</b>			
Commission from Scots Church Properties Trust	1	80,681	78,755
Adjustment due to change of accounting policy	1a	-	(74,600)
Total Revenue		80,681	4,155
<b>Expenses</b>			
Grant to General Assembly		80,681	4,155
Surplus from ordinary activities		-	-
Other Comprehensive Income		-	-
Total Comprehensive Income		-	-

Notes to and forming part of these financial statements are set out on page 15.

**THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA TRUSTS CORPORATION  
NOTES TO AND FORMING PART OF THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS  
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2019**

**1. Statement of Significant Accounting Policies**

The Scots Church Trust Deed stipulates that the trustees of that trust shall pay a yearly sum to the Presbyterian Church of Victoria Trusts Corporation calculated at the rate of 2.5% of the rents received by the Scots Church Properties Trust from the commercial properties after deducting the cost not exceeding 5% of collection.

This represents the only income attributable to The Presbyterian Church of Victoria Trusts Corporation in its own right. All other income of the Trusts Corporation is earned on behalf of the trusts managed by the Trusts Corporation.

The Trusts Corporation has resolved to pass this income to the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria.

- 1a.** At the beginning of the prior year the policy was changed to recognise income when it is received.

**THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA TRUSTS CORPORATION  
COMMON FUND  
STATEMENT OF FINANCIAL POSITION AS AT 30 JUNE 2019**

	<b>Note</b>	<b>2019 \$</b>	<b>2018 \$</b>
<b>Trust Funds and Reserves</b>			
Income Suspense Account	2	3,548,245	1,589,220
Common Fund Reserve	2	38,538,238	36,944,601
<b>Total Trust Funds</b>		<u>42,086,483</u>	<u>38,533,821</u>
<b>Represented by:</b>			
<b>Current Assets</b>			
Cash Assets		3,914,183	2,765,770
Sundry Debtors and Prepayments	4	3,034,948	2,576,356
<b>Investments and Securities</b>			
Cash held on Term Deposit	5	31,100,000	31,100,000
Shares and Investment Trusts, at market value	8	47,422,667	45,301,315
<b>Total Investments</b>		<u>78,522,667</u>	<u>76,401,315</u>
<b>Total Current Assets</b>		<u>85,471,799</u>	<u>81,743,440</u>
<b>Non-Current Assets</b>			
<b>Investments and Securities</b>			
Mortgages and Loans	6	2,922,922	2,302,184
Ministers' Car Loans	7	121,193	143,123
<b>Total Investments</b>		<u>3,044,115</u>	<u>2,445,307</u>
<b>Property, Plant and Equipment</b>	9	-	-
<b>Total Non-Current Assets</b>		<u>3,044,115</u>	<u>2,445,307</u>
<b>Total Assets</b>		<u>88,515,914</u>	<u>84,188,748</u>
<b>Current Liabilities</b>			
Trade and Other Payables	10	504,302	400,816
Trust Funds General and Specific	3	38,414,562	37,986,528
<b>Total Current Liabilities</b>		<u>38,918,863</u>	<u>38,387,344</u>
<b>Non-Current Liabilities</b>			
Trust Funds Perpetual	3	7,510,568	7,267,583
<b>Total Non-Current Liabilities</b>		<u>7,510,568</u>	<u>7,267,583</u>
<b>Total Liabilities</b>		<u>46,429,431</u>	<u>45,654,927</u>
<b>Net Assets</b>		<u>42,086,483</u>	<u>38,533,821</u>

Notes to and forming part of these financial statements are set out on pages 18 to 23.



**THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA TRUSTS CORPORATION  
COMMON FUND  
INCOME SUSPENSE ACCOUNT  
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2019**

	<b>Note</b>	<b>2019 \$</b>	<b>2018 \$</b>
<b>Revenue</b>			
Interest and Investment Income		5,915,169	3,647,971
<b>Total Revenue</b>		<u>5,915,169</u>	<u>3,647,971</u>
Income Suspense carried forward from prior year	2	1,589,220	2,389,126
Distribution to Beneficiaries	3	<u>(3,956,144)</u>	<u>(4,447,877)</u>
Income Suspense	2	<u>3,548,245</u>	<u>1,589,220</u>

The rate of interest applied to the average monthly fund balances for distribution purposes were:

	<b>%</b>	<b>%</b>
Perpetual, Specific and General Trust Funds	10.00	11.00
"At Call" Account amounts up to \$600,000	5.00	6.00
Excess "At Call" amounts above \$600,000	3.75	4.00

**STATEMENT OF MOVEMENT IN COMMON FUND RESERVE  
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2019**

**Expenses**

Accounting and Audit Fees		42,648	33,736
Insurance - Management Liability & Fidelity		8,881	8,881
Legal Fees and Costs		41,000	40,120
Management Fees Paid	11	147,270	149,499
Office Expenses		2,675	2,996
Travel and meeting costs		<u>3,834</u>	<u>3,680</u>
<b>Total Expenses</b>		<u>246,308</u>	<u>238,911</u>
Net Gain/(Loss) on Sale of Investments		(879,814)	555,569
Net Unrealised Gain on revaluation of Investments	1	2,719,758	1,957,139
Accumulated Funds at beginning of the year		<u>36,944,601</u>	<u>34,670,805</u>
<b>Common Fund Reserve</b>		<u>38,538,238</u>	<u>36,944,601</u>

Notes to and forming part of these financial statements are set out on pages 18 to 23.

**THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA TRUSTS CORPORATION  
COMMON FUND  
NOTES TO AND FORMING PART OF THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS  
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2019**

**1. Statement of Significant Accounting Policies**

The significant policies which have been adopted in the preparation of these financial statements are:

**Basis of Preparation**

The financial statements, together with these notes have been prepared from the books and records for the year ended 30 June 2019 for the following entities:

The Presbyterian Church of Victoria Trusts Corporation - Common Fund

**Basis of Accounting**

In the opinion of the Trustees, the Common Fund is not a reporting entity because there are no users dependent on general purpose financial statements. The financial statements of this entity have been drawn up as a Special Purpose Financial Report for use by the Trustees and to fulfil the requirements of the *Presbyterian Trusts Act 1890* for the preparation of financial statements.

The financial statements have been prepared on an accruals basis and on a going concern assumption. Property, Plant and Equipment assets have been valued under the historical cost convention but investments have been revalued to their market value at 30 June 2019.

The financial statements have been prepared in accordance with the significant accounting policies disclosed below, which the trustees have determined are appropriate to meet the purposes of preparation. Such accounting policies are consistent with the previous period unless stated otherwise.

**Investments**

Investments are carried in the financial statements at fair value. Shares, and units in investment trusts have been revalued to market value as at 30 June 2019 resulting in a net unrealised gain of \$2,719,758 (2018 \$1,957,139) being gains of \$3,529,256 (2018 \$3,685,274) and losses of \$809,498 (2018 \$1,728,135). Except where noted, the accounting policies have been consistently applied.

**Trust Funds on Deposit**

Trust Funds are either invested on separate account or are placed on deposit with the Common Fund. All deposits are at call with the exception of Perpetual Funds. The General and Specific Funds on deposit are recorded as current liabilities and the Perpetual Funds on deposit are recorded as non-current liabilities.

**Revenue**

Interest revenue is recognised as it accrues and dividend revenue is recognised when the right to receive a dividend has been established.

All revenue is stated net of the amount of goods and services tax (GST).

**Property, Plant and Equipment**

Property, Plant and Equipment are recorded at cost or deemed cost and are depreciated using the straight line method.

The assets' residual values and useful lives are reviewed, and adjusted if appropriate, at the end of each reporting period. Gains and losses on disposals are determined by comparing proceeds with the carrying amount. These gains and losses are included in the statement of comprehensive income.

**THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA TRUSTS CORPORATION  
COMMON FUND  
NOTES TO AND FORMING PART OF THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS  
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2019**

**1. Statement of Significant Accounting Policies (continued)**

**Comparative Figures**

When changes are made as a result of changes to accounting standards or as a result of changes in accounting policies, comparative figures are adjusted to conform with the presentation in the current financial year.

**Cash and cash equivalents**

Cash and cash equivalents include cash on hand, deposits held at-call with banks, and other short-term highly liquid investments with original maturities of three months or less.

**Impairment of Assets**

At the end of each reporting period, the organisation assesses whether there is any indication that an asset may be impaired. If such an indication exists, an impairment test is carried out on the asset by comparing the recoverable amount of the asset, being the higher of the asset's fair value less costs to sell and value in use, to the asset's carrying amount. Any excess of the asset's carrying amount over its recoverable amount is recognised immediately in profit or loss, unless the asset is carried at a revalued amount in accordance with another standard. Any impairment loss of a revalued asset is treated as a revaluation decrease in accordance with that other standard.

Where it is not possible to estimate the recoverable amount of an individual asset, the organisation estimates the recoverable amount of the cash-generating unit to which the asset belongs.

**Trade and other payables**

Trade and other payables represent the liabilities for goods and services received by the organisation during the reporting period that remain unpaid at the end of the reporting period. The balance is recognised as a current liability with the amounts normally paid within 30 days of recognition of the liability.

**Goods and Services Tax (GST)**

Revenues, expenses and assets are recognised net of the amount of GST, except where the amount of GST incurred is not recoverable from the Australian Taxation Office (ATO). Receivables and payables are stated inclusive of the amount of GST receivable or payable. The net amount of GST recoverable from, or payable to, the ATO is included with other receivables or payables in the statement of financial position.

Cash flows are presented on a gross basis. The GST components of cash flows arising from investing or financing activities which are recoverable from, or payable to, the ATO are presented as operating cash flows included in receipts from customers or payments to suppliers.

**Critical accounting estimates and judgements**

The Trusts Corporation evaluates estimates and judgments incorporated into the financial report based on historical knowledge and best available current information. Estimates assume a reasonable expectation of future events and are based on current trends and economic data, obtained both externally and within the organisation.

*(i) Key estimates - Impairment*

The organisation assesses impairment at each reporting date by evaluating conditions specific to the organisation that may lead to impairment of assets. Where an impairment trigger exists, the recoverable amount of the asset is determined. Value-in-use or depreciated replacement cost calculations performed in assessing recoverable amounts incorporate a number of key estimates.

*(ii) Key judgements - Useful lives of property, plant and equipment*

Property, plant and equipment are depreciated over their useful life and the depreciation rates are assessed when the assets are acquired or when there is significant change that affects the remaining useful life of the asset.

**THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA TRUSTS CORPORATION  
COMMON FUND  
NOTES TO AND FORMING PART OF THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS  
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2019**

**2. Income Suspense Account**

Common Fund distributable income in excess of the amounts distributed, as determined by the Trusts Corporation are carried forward to the credit of the Income Suspense Account.

**Common Fund Reserve**

In accordance with the provisions of the *Presbyterian Trusts Act 1890* capital gains or losses within the Common Fund are transferred to the credit or debit of the Common Fund Reserve and as such are not available for distribution to the beneficiaries.

Monies standing to the credit of the Common Fund Reserve are applied to the payment of costs and expenses to the extent allowed under the provisions of the Act and authorised by the Trusts Corporation.

	<b>2019</b>	<b>2018</b>
	<b>\$</b>	<b>\$</b>
<b>Common Fund Reserve and Income Suspense Account</b>		
Common Fund Reserve at beginning	36,944,601	34,670,805
Net Realised Gains/(Losses) on sale of Investments and Assets	(879,814)	555,569
Net Unrealised Gains on revaluation of Investments	2,719,758	1,957,139
Less Expenses	(246,308)	(238,911)
	<hr/>	<hr/>
Common Fund Reserve	38,538,238	36,944,601
	<hr/>	<hr/>
Income Suspense Account at beginning	1,589,220	2,389,126
Distributed during year	(3,956,144)	(4,447,877)
Interest and Investment Income	5,915,169	3,647,971
	<hr/>	<hr/>
Income Suspense Account	3,548,245	1,589,220
	<hr/>	<hr/>

**THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA TRUSTS CORPORATION  
COMMON FUND  
NOTES TO AND FORMING PART OF THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS  
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2019**

	<b>2019</b>	<b>2018</b>
	<b>\$</b>	<b>\$</b>
<b>3. Trust Funds</b>		
<b>General Assembly</b>	15,107,315	13,348,863
<b>Assembly Committees</b>		
Australian Presbyterian World Mission (Vic)	837,737	876,832
Christian Education and Nurture	1,487,432	1,478,951
Church and Nation	363,566	347,143
Church Planting	709,844	1,550,998
Health and Community Chaplaincy	1,702,085	1,686,893
Ministry Development	3,293,374	4,142,311
Maintenance of the Ministry	2,336,000	2,265,540
Metro	807,827	821,288
Presbyterian Youth in Victoria	474,013	500,259
Safe Church	52,189	-
Social Services	533,374	512,485
State News	56,634	54,393
Theological Education	7,102,838	6,687,430
Total Assembly Committees	19,756,914	20,924,523
<b>Other</b>		
Congregations	768,916	638,505
Sites Reserve	9,426,382	9,540,490
Presbyterian Women's Missionary Union	865,601	801,729
Total Trust Funds	45,925,129	45,254,111
<b>Statement of Movement in Trust Fund Balances for the year ended 30 June 2019</b>		
Trust funds at beginning	45,254,111	44,324,258
Deposits received	8,109,903	6,523,697
Income credited to beneficiaries	3,956,144	4,447,877
Payments to or on behalf of beneficiaries	(11,395,028)	(10,041,720)
Total Trust Funds	45,925,129	45,254,111
Consisting of:		
Trust Funds General and Specific	38,414,562	37,986,528
Trust Funds Perpetual	7,510,568	7,267,583
Total Trust Funds	45,925,129	45,254,111

**THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA TRUSTS CORPORATION  
COMMON FUND  
NOTES TO AND FORMING PART OF THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS  
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2019**

	<b>2019</b>	<b>2018</b>
	<b>\$</b>	<b>\$</b>
<b>4. Sundry Debtors and Prepayments</b>		
Distributions receivable from Managed Funds	306,279	629,148
Dividends due from Public Companies and Unit Trusts	626,065	698,784
Fixed rate income accrued on term deposits	370,471	371,664
Franking credits on dividends	1,687,131	812,531
Goods and Services Tax refund	45,002	64,229
	<hr/> 3,034,948	<hr/> 2,576,356
<b>5. Cash held on Term Deposit</b>		
<b>Current</b>		
Bank of Melbourne	25,000,000	14,000,000
NAB	6,100,000	17,100,000
	<hr/> 31,100,000	<hr/> 31,100,000
<b>6. Mortgages and Loans</b>		
Loan to Presbyterian Church of Victoria Capital Fund	<hr/> 2,922,922	<hr/> 2,302,184
These funds are advanced under the authority of s14A(4) of the <i>Presbyterian Trusts Act 1890</i> and are a charge on the assets of the Church.		
<b>7. Ministers' Car Loans</b>		
Opening Balance	143,123	164,403
Add New Advances - Ministers	40,000	39,200
Interest and Administration Charges	6,620	8,717
	<hr/> 189,743	<hr/> 212,320
Less Interest subsidy - Maintenance of the Ministry	(5,244)	(6,075)
Less Repayments - Ministers	<hr/> (63,306)	<hr/> (63,121)
Closing Balance	<hr/> 121,193	<hr/> 143,123
These funds are advanced under the authority of s14A(4) of the <i>Presbyterian Trusts Act 1890</i> and are a charge on the assets of the Church.		

**THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA TRUSTS CORPORATION  
COMMON FUND  
NOTES TO AND FORMING PART OF THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS  
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2019**

	<b>2019</b>	<b>2018</b>
	<b>\$</b>	<b>\$</b>
<b>8. Shares, Convertible Preference Shares and Investment Trusts</b>		
<u>Investment Category</u>	<u>Market Value</u>	<u>Market Value</u>
Finance	10,888,775	10,857,347
Materials	3,881,196	3,176,200
Consumer Discretionary	1,579,252	-
Consumer Staple	583,048	2,155,749
Industrials	3,922,388	3,492,938
Telecommunications	1,619,360	1,102,006
Energy	1,007,281	982,348
Healthcare	4,214,674	4,365,939
Utilities	1,420,965	1,265,437
Property Trusts	539,047	569,849
Managed Funds	6,414,343	6,727,977
International Equities	11,352,338	10,605,524
	<u>47,422,667</u>	<u>45,301,315</u>
<b>9. Property, Plant and Equipment</b>		
Furniture, Fittings and Equipment at cost	10,327	10,327
Accumulated Depreciation	<u>(10,327)</u>	<u>(10,327)</u>
	<u>-</u>	<u>-</u>
<b>10. Trade and Other Payables</b>		
Trade Creditors and Accruals	<u>504,302</u>	<u>400,816</u>
<b>11. Management Fees Paid</b>		
Common Fund Reserve	<u>147,270</u>	<u>149,499</u>
The method of charging management fees is based on services provided by the General Assembly office.		

**THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA TRUSTS CORPORATION**  
**SEPARATELY INVESTED FUNDS**  
**STATEMENT OF FINANCIAL POSITION AS AT 30 JUNE 2019**

	Note	2019 \$	2018 \$
<b>Accumulated Funds and Reserves</b>	2	-	-
<b>Represented by:</b>			
<b>Current Assets</b>			
Cash Assets		4,257,022	3,916,932
Franking Credits Receivable		847,382	380,394
<b>Investments and Securities</b>			
Managed Funds and Unit Trusts		12,023,329	12,111,963
Shares at market value		13,895,916	10,284,946
Term Deposits		15,750,000	17,457,000
<b>Total Investments</b>		41,669,246	39,853,909
<b>Total Current Assets</b>		46,773,650	44,151,235
<b>Total Assets</b>		46,773,650	44,151,235
<b>Current Liabilities</b>			
Trust Funds General and Specific	3	44,551,985	42,389,907
Undistributed Income		847,382	380,394
<b>Total Current Liabilities</b>		45,399,367	42,770,301
<b>Non-Current Liabilities</b>			
Trust Funds Perpetual	3	1,374,283	1,380,934
<b>Total Non-Current Liabilities</b>		1,374,283	1,380,934
<b>Total Liabilities</b>		46,773,650	44,151,235
<b>Net Assets</b>		-	-

Notes to and forming part of these financial statements are set out on pages 26 to 27.



**THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA TRUSTS CORPORATION  
SEPARATELY INVESTED FUNDS  
STATEMENT OF COMPREHENSIVE INCOME  
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2019**

	<b>Note</b>	<b>2019 \$</b>	<b>2018 \$</b>
<b>Revenue</b>			
Interest and Investment Income		3,446,482	2,097,153
Net Unrealised Gain on Investments	1	1,234,856	955,312
Total Revenue		4,681,338	3,052,465
<b>Expenses</b>			
Income Credited to Beneficiaries		4,215,982	3,018,234
Net Loss on Sale of Investments		465,356	34,232
Total Expenses		4,681,338	3,052,465
Surplus from ordinary activities		-	-
Other Comprehensive Income		-	-
Total Comprehensive Income		-	-

Notes to and forming part of these financial statements are set out on pages 26 to 27.

**THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA TRUSTS CORPORATION  
SEPARATELY INVESTED FUNDS  
NOTES TO AND FORMING PART OF THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS  
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2019**

**1. Statement of Significant Accounting Policies**

The significant policies which have been adopted in the preparation of these financial statements are:

**Basis of Preparation**

The financial statements, together with these notes have been prepared from the books and records for the year ended 30 June 2019 for the following entities:

Presbyterian Church of Victoria Trusts Corporation  
Separately Invested Funds

**Basis of Accounting**

In the opinion of the Trustees, the Separately Invested Funds is not a reporting entity because there are no users dependent on general purpose financial statements. The financial statements of this entity have been drawn up as Special Purpose Financial Reports for use by the Trustees and to fulfil the requirements of the *Presbyterian Trusts Act 1890* for the preparation of financial statements.

The financial statements have been prepared on an accruals basis and on a going concern assumption.

The financial statements have been prepared in accordance with the significant accounting policies disclosed below, which the trustees have determined are appropriate to meet the purposes of preparation. Such accounting policies are consistent with the previous period unless stated otherwise.

**Investments**

Investments are carried in the financial statements at fair value. Shares, convertible preference shares and units in investment trusts have been revalued to market value as at 30 June 2019 resulting in a net unrealised gain of \$1,234,856 (2018 \$955,312). Except where noted, the accounting policies have been consistently applied.

**Trust Funds on Deposit**

Trust Funds are either invested on separate account or are placed on deposit with the Common Fund. All deposits are at call with the exception of Perpetual Funds. The General and Specific Funds on deposit are recorded as current liabilities and the Perpetual Funds on deposit are recorded as non-current liabilities.

**Revenue**

Interest revenue is recognised as it accrues and dividend revenue is recognised when the right to receive a dividend has been established.

All revenue is stated net of the amount of goods and services tax (GST).

**THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA TRUSTS CORPORATION  
SEPARATELY INVESTED FUNDS  
NOTES TO AND FORMING PART OF THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS  
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2019**

	2019 \$	2018 \$
<b>2. Accumulated Funds</b>		
Balance at beginning	-	-
Surplus from ordinary activities	-	-
	<hr/>	<hr/>
Accumulated Funds	-	-
	<hr/>	<hr/>
<b>3. Trust Funds</b>		
Congregations	6,648,659	6,872,534
<b>General Assembly</b>		
Sites Reserve	9,697,016	10,216,298
Capital Fund	58,567	78,287
Donaldson Trust	2,235,837	2,110,201
Health and Community Chaplaincy	1,246,784	1,262,278
Social Services	26,039,405	23,231,243
	<hr/>	<hr/>
Total Trust Funds	45,926,268	43,770,841
	<hr/>	<hr/>
<b>Statement of Movement in Trust Fund Balances for the year ended 30 June 2019</b>		
Trust funds at beginning	43,770,841	47,925,250
Deposits received	19,876,445	19,332,737
Income earned	4,215,982	3,018,234
Less Franking Credits Receivable	(847,382)	(380,394)
Payments to or on behalf of beneficiaries	(21,089,618)	(26,124,986)
	<hr/>	<hr/>
Total Trust Funds	45,926,268	43,770,841
	<hr/>	<hr/>
Consisting of:		
Trust Funds General and Specific	44,551,985	42,389,907
Trust Funds Perpetual	1,374,283	1,380,934
	<hr/>	<hr/>
Total Trust Funds	45,926,268	43,770,841
	<hr/>	<hr/>



**PROCEEDINGS OF THE**  
**SPECIAL COMMISSION OF ASSEMBLY**  
**PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA**  
**DEC 2019**



**PROCEEDINGS OF THE SPECIAL COMMISSION  
OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY  
of the  
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA**

At Melbourne, and within the Assembly Hall, 156 Collins Street, Melbourne, on Tuesday 17 December 2019 at 10:00am.

**1. Constitution**

The Special Commission of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria met pursuant to minute 115 of the 2019 General Assembly under the chairmanship of the Moderator of the Assembly, Elder Colin Morrow. The Moderator constituted the Commission with prayer.

**2. Devotions**

Moderator's chaplain Rev Martin de Pyle led the Special Commission in worship.

**3. Roll**

The Clerk intimated that the Roll of the Special Commission of Assembly consisted of those members declared by the General Assembly, Min. 115, October 2019.

**4. Quorum**

It was noted that a quorum of the Special Commission was present.

**5. Apologies**

The Deputy Clerk noted apologies as follows:

Ministers: no apologies

Elders: Paul Denness.

The Clerk moved:

That the Special Commission:

Sustain the apology.

The motion was seconded and approved.

**6. Business Committee**

The report of the Business Committee was received.

The Business Convener, Rev Jared Hood, moved the deliverance.

The Clerk moved:

That the Special Commission:

Amend clause 5 by the deletion of 'Appoint' and the insertion in its place of 'Authorise' and the deletion of the words 'a Special Commission'.

The amendment was approved.

The Business Convener, Rev Jared Hood, moved the deliverance as a whole as amended:

That the Special Commission of Assembly:

1. Determine the hours of meeting to be 10:00am to the finish of business.
2. Determine the time for speakers to be as follows:  
20 minutes in total for:  
    Conveners and seconders moving deliverances (as a whole and total of clause-by-clause)  
    Question time (including 20 mins for total deliverance questions)  
5 minutes for:  
    All other speakers.
3. Appoint a Ballot Committee for the Special Commission consisting of the clerks, and determine that this Committee be held to be thanked and discharged at the

dissolution of this Special Commission unless a later determination be made by this Special Commission.

4. Permit the Law Agent to be present in the Special Commission and to give advice as requested or required during all matters (including when meeting in private).
5. Authorise the Moderator and the Clerks of Assembly to scrutinise the minutes of this Special Commission with the power to make any necessary corrections and to confirm them, and that a copy thereof be sent, or made available, to members of the Special Commission, unless a later determination be made by this Special Commission.
6. Approve the Order of Business as follows:
  1. Devotions and Constitution
  2. Roll
  3. Apologies
  4. Associations
  5. Business Committee
  6. Christian Education and Nurture Committee re Youth Ministries Director
  7. Dissolution

The motion was seconded and approved.

## **7. Christian Education and Nurture Committee**

The report of the Christian Education and Nurture Committee was received.

The proposed deliverance was taken clause by clause.

Clause 1 was moved and seconded.

It was agreed to meet in private with non-members present allowed to remain.

Clause 1 was approved.

Clause 2 was approved without dissent.

Clause 3 was approved.

The Convener, Rev Matthew F W James moved the proposed deliverance as a whole:

That the Special Commission of Assembly:

1. Approve the Christian Education and Nurture Committee Youth Ministries Director Job Description as follows:

### **CENC Youth Ministries Director**

#### **1. Preamble**

In a desire to fulfil the intent of the Allan Bequest as revealed in Section 6, and recognising the different era we are in compared to the wording of the Allan Bequest, the CENC Youth Ministries Director will work to develop a 'native ministry' in the youth ministries of the PCV.

#### **2. Position Purpose**

To assist, encourage and equip those in the ministry and religious education of youth within the PCV in the discharge of their duties.

#### **3. General Responsibilities**

The general responsibilities are outlined here in three broad categories:

- a) Encouraging the development of youth work in local congregations through:
  - i. participating in regional and local church training events for youth leaders and parents of teenagers;
  - ii. speaking at youth camps and events;



- iii. developing new initiatives at the direction of the PYV Council (this may include accepting invitations to work with particular congregations);
  - iv. developing a planned teaching curriculum for all PYV events in line with the expectations and results of sections 8.2 and 14.2-10 of the Allan Bequest; and
  - v. administering the annual Catechism Experience amongst young people of the PCV.
- b) Seek to maintain the quantity, while improving the quality, of state-level youth ministry by:
  - i. overseeing the strategic direction of PYV's camping ministry;
  - ii. addressing the pastoral needs of key PYV leaders; and
  - iii. participating with YouthMETRO in teaching and training leaders for ministry.
- c) Recruiting and developing PYV leaders by:
  - i. speaking with prospective new leaders about opportunities for training and ministry;
  - ii. coordinating pre-camp training with camp conveners;
  - iii. working with camp conveners to recruit leaders to fill required job descriptions; and
  - iv. speaking with local church leaders in relation to the involvement of their youth in leadership.

#### **4. Working Relationships**

- a) CENC reports to the General Assembly.
- b) CENC representatives together with up to 10 elected councillors make up the PYV Council, of which the CENC representatives report to the CENC.
- c) The Youth Ministries Director is ultimately answerable to the CENC but makes monthly reports to PYV Council for normal operations. One of the CENC representatives on PYV Council is particularly set aside to pastorally care for the Youth Ministries Director between meetings. If the Youth Ministries Director is dissatisfied with a PYV decision, he may appeal to his CENC representative who may take up the matter with the PYV Council or the CENC.
- d) The Youth Ministries Director performance will initially be reviewed at the end of a 6-month probationary period, and he will give semi-annual reports to a Review Panel consisting of delegates from both CENC and PYV Council. This Review Panel should first handle any complaint against the Youth Ministries Director.
- e) The Youth Ministries Director is responsible for managing the PYV office and for oversight of the PYV Administrative Officer.
- f) Camp and event conveners report to the Youth Ministries Director or the appointed Council member.
- g) Camp and event leaders report to conveners.

#### **5. PCV Governance and Safe Church**

The Youth Ministry Director will:

- a) give his assent to the following questions:

- i. Do you believe the Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments to be the Word of God, the only rule of faith and practice?
    - ii. Do you own and accept the Westminster Confession of Faith, as amended by the General Assembly of Australia, read in the light of the Declaratory Statement contained in the Basis of Union adopted by the Presbyterian Church of Australia on 24th of July, 1901, as an exhibition of the sense in which you understand the Holy Scriptures and as a confession of your faith?
  - b) submit to the authority of the relevant PCV governance bodies and abide by the PCV Code Book and the GAA Code Book;
  - c) abide by the Safe Church Policy and Safe Church Code of Conduct and meet Safe Church training requirements;
  - d) complete the Safe Church Unit Initial Registration questionnaire;
  - e) be fully compliant with the PCV's Safe Church Code of Conduct and Policy, Procedure and Practice; and
  - f) seek membership in a PCV congregation as soon as practical if not already a member.
2. Appoint Mr Andrew Edmonds to the position of CENC Youth Ministries Director, effective from 6 January 2020.
3. Approve the following terms and conditions:
- a) Remuneration equivalent to minimum remuneration plus superannuation for ministers as declared from time to time by the General Assembly.
  - b) Additional NCB payment equivalent to a manse allowance, currently \$2,064 per month.
  - c) Travel Allowance: additional travel, currently \$0.50 per km above 6000 km.
  - d) Five weeks annual leave, Long Service Leave of 3 months after 10 years of service.
  - e) Personal Leave (sick leave/carer's leave): 12 days per annum.
  - f) Study Leave: 1 week (non-cumulative).
  - g) Initial Term: 3 years.
  - h) Probationary Period: 6 months.
  - i) Termination: One month's notice required, or immediately terminated if there are any issues of concern regarding Safe Church standards.

The motion was and the proposed deliverance was approved.

It was agreed to meet in open court.

## **8. Dissolution**

The business of the Commission of Assembly now being concluded, the Moderator closed the meeting with prayer.

CLERKS  
J P Wilson  
P W Phillips  
D A Carroll

## Certificate

I certify that the minutes of this Special Commission, having been carefully scrutinised, are hereby confirmed in terms of minute 6.5 thereof.

A handwritten signature in cursive script, appearing to read 'C Morrow', written in dark ink.

Elder Colin Morrow

## **BUSINESS COMMITTEE (Min. 6)**

The Business Committee has received all papers proposed to be submitted to the December 2019 Special Commission of Assembly. It has resolved to transmit to the Commission those papers that seem competent and respectful.

Jared C Hood  
CONVENER

## **CHRISTIAN EDUCATION AND NURTURE COMMITTEE (Min. 7)**

### **Youth Ministries Director**

On 1 February 2019, the Christian Education and Nurture Committee (CENC) received a letter from Rev Brian Harvey containing his intention to resign from the Youth Ministries Director (YMD) position as of 10 January 2020.

At the 13 June 2019 CENC meeting, the committee resolved to write a job advertisement and then have it distributed on the GAV and GAA website, and emailed to all ministers.

### **Advertising the position**

On 23 August 2019, an email was sent to Rev Peter Phillips with attached advertisement and Job Description for the Youth Ministries Director position which was distributed through the PCV minister's email news network.

On the same day, an email was sent to Rev Michael Wharton with attached advertisement and job description for the Youth Ministries Director position which was distributed through the PCA minister's email news network for inclusion on the PCV and PCA websites.

At the same time, this advertisement was also placed at Christian Jobs Australia and the SMBC notice-board. Applications were advertised as closed on 23 September 2019.

### **Applications Received**

On 16 September 2019, an application for the YMD position was received from Mr Andrew Edmonds (via PCV Clerk's office). We received just one application worthy of consideration.

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

At the CENC meeting 7 November 2019 (CENC Minute number 19.49.1), in a unanimous decision, we resolved to recommend Mr Andrew Edmonds for the position of YMD and to forward this recommendation to the GAV Commission (GAV 2019 Min 115).

### **Employment Interviews**

Two video interviews were conducted by members of CENC and appointed members of the PYV Council:

- Interview 1. 21 October 2019 – involving Andrew and Rev C Griffiths, Rev M James, Mr Scott McNabb. Length of interview: 1 hour 25 minutes
- Interview 2. 4 November 2019 – involving Andrew and Rev D Assender, Mrs M Girgis, Miss Louise Goswell, Rev C Griffiths, Rev M James. Length of interview: 1 hour 06 minutes

The two interviews were recorded and listened to by the CENC and appointed members of the PYV Council. At the conclusion of the interview process, each member of the CENC and PYV agreed, without reservation, that we should recommend Andrew Edmonds to the GAV Commission.

### **References**

References were received from:

- [REDACTED] — Senior Pastor (Immanuel Leidy's Church, Philadelphia);
- [REDACTED] — Director of Parable Visual Ministries: 1 Nov 19;
- [REDACTED] — Young Life Regional Director (California Central) 28 Aug 19 & 4 Nov 19.

During this process, the referees were asked to respond to the questions recommended by Safe Church:

1. Do you recommend Andrew as a potential director of youth ministry; as a person of integrity and trustworthy with children?
2. In what capacity have you known the applicant and for what length of time?
3. How would you describe their reliability and competency to work with children under 18 years of age?
4. How would you describe the applicant's general maturity as a person?
5. Are there any physical, mental or spiritual concerns you may have with the applicant?
6. Do you have any reasons to believe that the applicant is not suitable to work with children and if so, what are they?

The reference letters and emails are attached/enclosed.

### **Mr Edmond's Ministry history**

- [REDACTED]

- [REDACTED]
- [REDACTED]
- [REDACTED]

## Theological Education

- [REDACTED]
- [REDACTED]
- [REDACTED]

## Relevant Information for Consideration

### *Theological suitability*

Andrew served for ten years at Immanuel Leidy's Church, Philadelphia. This is a church with a statement of faith that we would recognise as being Reformed, and while not as comprehensive, consistent with the Westminster Confession of Faith.

In an email, Andrew writes that he is *'not just willing to own the WCF, but I have come to a place in my personal learning and convictions where I am heartily in agreement with the standards (WCF). As we discussed in the interviews, I'm seeking a ministry context of doctrinal synergy with my own beliefs, and I can only really see myself moving forward in ministry with this type of Reformed theological alignment as a base to work from'*.

We asked Andrew to read the Declaratory Statement and the Basis of Union. He writes: *'With all that being said I can in good conscience sign up for the Westminster Standards and the original intention of the declaratory statement which is to safeguard against theological liberalism'*. (Andrew's email of 14 Nov 19)

When asked about his understanding of God's sovereignty in the work of salvation, Andrew made the comment: *'I'm a five-point Calvinist'*.

Andrew presents as a collaborative spiritual leader who has a proven track record of working within church and mission organization leadership structures. The senior pastor who employed Andrew for ten years comments: *'He did serve among us as Pastor to Youth and Young Adults for a decade, so I am glad to commend him to you for a position of Director of Youth Ministries'. 'I would say our youth work developed spiritual depth during Andrew's time with us'*. ([REDACTED] emails).

### *Gender roles in ministry*

Andrew was asked to respond to the statement that the PCA is a complementarian church and was he comfortable with this. His responses indicated that his understanding of gender roles is completely consistent with our own.

### *Safe Church*

Andrew has been working in jurisdictions and ministry contexts that require compliance with children and adult safety policies and laws. In his role as a Young Life Area Director, Andrew has been working under Young Life's *Standard Practices for Keeping Kids Safe*: <https://www.younglife.org/About/Pages/KeepingKidsSafe.aspx>

The safety of children and teenagers is an absolute priority given that camping is a significant part of Young Life's ministry.

When Andrew was a Youth Pastor in Pennsylvania, it was a state government requirement that all workers with children and youth were to do mandatory reporting training and have a State police check clearance.

### *Relationships*

Given Andrew's work history, we believe he has the interpersonal relational skills to manage a state-wide denominational ministry. For instance, in the interviews Andrew spoke about the relational difficulties of serving as a Young Life Area Director where the expectations and demands of major financial donors had to be managed and balanced with the needs of migrant families who struggle to find the finances to attend camping events.

### *Leadership*

Andrew presents as a humble leader; a relational leader who leads from the centre – a reflective leader. Andrew believes that he has a gift in training up leaders.

### *Camping Ministry*

Andrew is very experienced in organizing and leading Christian camps in multi-cultural settings.

### *Ministry Approach*

Andrew writes:

*'First-hand I've navigated youth ministries in many church settings as a youth pastor, but I also understand what's required to oversee a broader operation (Young Life Outreach) in multiple locations for un-churched young people to be impacted with the gospel. I love to minister to young people, but I'm not limited to this focus, and I have a background of working with children, families and adults. For whatever the ministry context that I've been in I have sought to equip teams for impacting young people. My stamp as a leader has been an ability to launch others in ministry and this remains my aspiration for the future. It has often been said that the 'truth flows through relationships', and I seek to co-labour and collaborate in disciple-making efforts that flow out of my own devotion to Jesus, commitment to His Word and His Church'. (Cover letter - 12 Sep 2019)*

### *Office Administration*

Andrew was asked about managing a financial budget and general ministry administration. We believe Andrew has the experience and competence to provide effective office administration.



**Meeting Terms**

We are recommending an initial appointment term of three years. The CENC has a solid financial base to fund the employment of the YMD for three years. Currently, approximately 55% of the funding comes from our Common Fund, and 45% from our Specific Trust, Allan Trust.

***Common Fund***

The projected income from the Common Fund is \$76,000 in 2019/20, \$70,100 in 2020/21, and \$64,400 in 2021/22. At the end of financial year 2018/19, the net surplus in General Operations, after depreciation, was \$8,685. Committee funds available for General Operations at the end of the financial year were \$506,578.

***Specific Trust - Allan Trust***

The projected income from the Specific Trust is \$70,700 in 2019/20, \$65,900 in 2020/21, and \$60,700 2021/22. At the end of financial year 2018/19, the net deficit for the year was (\$400). The balance of the Allan Bequest Common Fund is now \$684,857.

The CENC believes that we have a strong financial base to maintain the existing programs and employees.

**CENC Youth Ministries Director - Job Description**

The YMD is employed under the terms set out in the YMD Job Description. We have made some amendments to the existing YMD Job Description so as to bring the document up to date with current practices. We will present this amended Job Description to the Commission for its approval.

Matthew James  
CONVENER

ITEM	PAGE NO	MIN NO
<b>A</b>		
Abortion	172, 269-71	62.4
ACNC	19	11.6 (Comm)
ACRs	180	70
AFES	148	18
Appointment of next Assembly	209	121
Assembly appointments:		
1. Appeals Commission	199	114.4
2. Boards, Committees and Councils	220-4	
3. Clerk (re-appointment)	156	27.2
4. Panel of Discipline Assessors	199	114.3
5. School Councils:		
Belgrave Heights Christian School	300	
Presbyterian Ladies' College	300	
Scotch College	300	
St Andrews Christian College	300	
6. Youth Ministries Director	566	7.2 (Sp Comm)
Assembly expositor	146, 168, 181	8, 51, 84
Assembly rate	153, 241	25.2, 25.5
Associations	146	12
<b>B</b>		
Bequests		
David G Porter	153	25.7
David R Porter	182	91.11
in general	153	25.8
Anni Inwald	240	
Budgets (Committees) - approved	14	8.14 (Comm)
<b>C</b>		
Candidates for Ministry (listed)	400	
Capital Fund	241	
Church Plants	285	
Climate Change	173, 277-81	62.9
Colloquium	172, 266	62.2
Commission of Assembly:		
Appointment	208	120
Business for next Commission	153, 154, 155, 158, 190	25.6, 25.12, 25.15, 26.2, 26.4, 28, 81, 107
Commissions Appointed:		
1. Church Institutions	166	46
2. Confirm the minutes	21, 208	18 (Comm), 118
3. Youth Ministries Director	207	115
Committee budgets:		
Approved	14, 38-83	8.14 (Comm)
Appointed Committees:		
1. Ballot	10, 147	4.3 (Comm), 13.4
2. Selection	207	114.9
3. ad hoc: Future Directions of Social Services	153	25.9
4. ad hoc: GMP recipients	154	25.13

ITEM	PAGE NO	MIN NO
5. ad hoc: Kirkbrae Governance	155	26.1
6. ad hoc: PTC Library	10	6.2 (Comm)
7. ad hoc: Women's Ministries	175	66.9
Committees, Boards and Councils	220-4	
Discharged:		
1. Ballot	21, 209	19 (Comm), 122
Communications:		
1. (Comm) From: Presbytery of South Australia re: Response to GAV requests BB2018 Min.80	21, 132-5	17 (Comm)
1. Communication 1: Governor of Victoria	150, 413	21
2. From: Premier of Victoria	150, 414	22
3. From: PIM	173, 415	65
4. From: Dawn Penney re: Korus Connect	182, 416-8	90
5. From: Law Agent re: Commission 2018 Min 98 (5)	208, 419	116
<b>D</b>		
Defence Force Chaplains (listed)	301-2	
<b>E</b>		
Exit Students (listed)	306	
<b>F</b>		
Financial Report (2018-19) BIF	485-536	
Financial Report (2018-19) TC	537-559	
<b>G</b>		
General Mission Program (GMP)		
1. Allocations (2019/20)	13	8.4 (Comm), 8.6 (Comm)
2. General	154	25.13
<b>H</b>		
Home Missionaries (listed)	319	
Honoraria:		
1. Business Convener	153, 241	25.1
2. Deputy Clerk	153, 241	25.1
3. Assistant to the Clerks	153, 241	25.1
4. Law Agent (retainer)	241	
<b>K</b>		
Kirkbrae		
- financial position	14, 255-8	8.9-12 (Comm)
- future	153	25.9-12
- in general	155	26.3
- policy on VAD	173	62.8
<b>L</b>		
Law Agent's Advice	20, 124-5	13 (Comm)
Lease of properties	187	100
Licentiates remuneration	165	43.7
Loyal address	150	20.2
Long Service Leave Levy	19	11.5 (Comm)
<b>M</b>		

ITEM	PAGE NO	MIN NO
MDC cross-cultural support	330	
MDC subsidies paid	329	
METRO - MoU	159-62	30.6
Ministerial deaths	148-9	19
Ministerial and elders' jubilees	148, 180	17, 81
Ministers Remuneration (2019/20)	19	11.4 (Comm)
Moderator:		
Commendation	208	117
Election	10, 129, 144	5 (Comm), 5
Requests	169	56.3, 56.11
Visits	166	47
<b>N</b>		
National Redress Scheme	15, 84-122	10 (Comm)
- MoU	104-20	11.17 (Comm)
<b>O</b>		
Overtures:		
1. From: Presbytery Geelong re: Sale of St Georges	175, 420-1	68
2. From: Members of Assembly re Church Health	183, 422-4	95
3. From: Code and General Administration Committee re Rule 4.83	163, 425	36
4. From: Code and General Administration Committee re appointments of home missionaries and church planters	193, 426-8	111
5. From: Code and General Administration Committee re: Union of Churches	194, 429-31	112
6. From: Code and General Administration Committee re: congregational quorum	197, 432-3	113
7. Maintenance of the Ministry Committee re: Replacement of Annual Charge Report with Maintenance of Ministry Report	179, 434-5	80
8. Church and Nation Committee re: Statement on Sex, Gender and Marriage	175, 436	67
<b>P</b>		
PCSA	184, 185	96, 97
PCWA	150	24
Persons named:		
Atkinson, Ian	178	75.1
Bennett, Douglas and Jeanette	169	56
Bligh, Fiona	178	75.1
Born, Jordan	146	12.4
Brown, Ian	148	19
Brown, Roslyn	183	94
Canavan, Alan & Faye	169	56
Carroll, Dean	157	27.3, 27.6
Christian, Samuel & Dhruti	169	56
Deeming, Moira	171	59

ITEM	PAGE NO	MIN NO
Dimelow, Barry	148	17.2
Harvey, Anne	172	60.6
Hastie, Peter	182	91.3
Huynh, Peter	171	58.2
James, Kathy	172	60.7
James, Matt	166	45.2
Johnson, Robyn	171	60.5
Kunda, Yousif & Vivian Ajawin	169	56
Leslie, Peter	148	18
Letcher, Andrew	173	65
MacRae, Bill	146, 150	12.1, 24
Manton, Rick & Kayleen	169	56.7
Miller, Bruce	166	45.4
Morrow, Colin	10, 144	5 (Comm), 5
Motyer, Janine	166	45.2
Murray, Kevin	146, 169	12.2, 56
Palmer, Ben	170	57.7
Phillips, Peter	157	27.3, 27.6
Price, Mavis	169	56
Robertson, Douglas & Alison	172	61
Sarkoezy, Sheryl	169	56
Sharman, Jenny	183	94
Shaw, Chris & Ruth	171	56
Siriweera, Chris	170	57.6
Sketcher, Mark	166	45.3
Smith, Ian	146, 181	85
Taylor, Gordon	148	17.1
Watson, Kirsteen	178	75.2
Wesley, Surendra & May'an	169	56.7
Wilson, Richard	177	74.1
Yap, Siew Teng	157	27.4
Petitions:		
1. (Comm) From: Aspendale Presbyterian re: Proposal to build manse 66 Station Street Aspendale	20, 136-42	16 (Comm)
1. From: Presbytery of Geelong re: Residual Sale Proceeds from Sale of Geelong West Manse	191, 443-4	109
2. From: Presbytery of Ballarat re: MDC funding for Horsham	188, 445-6	102
3. From: Presbytery of Ballarat re: Sale of Smythesdale properties	188, 447-8	104
4. From: Presbytery of Ballarat re: Sale of Lismore Hall	189, 449-51	105
5. From: Presbytery of Flinders re: MDC funding for Cranbourne	186, 452-3	100
6. From: Presbytery of Ballarat re: MDC Funding for Ararat Skipton Lismore	190, 454-5	108
7. From: St Cuthbert's (Brighton) Presbyterian re: Approval for New Lease with Wilson Street Kindergarten	187, 456-65	100

ITEM	PAGE NO	MIN NO
8. From: Presbytery of South Australia re: Sale of Nelson property	184, 466-68	96
9. From: Presbytery of South Australia re: Sale of Dergholm property	185, 469-71	97
10. From: Belgrave Heights Presbyterian re: Sale of parcel of land, 244 Mt Morton Rd, Belgrave Heights	192, 472-82	110
11. From: Presbytery of Ballarat re: Legal Costs	190, 483-4	106
PresAID	183	92
Property Sales / Leases	36, 242	
- Belgrave Heights	192	110
- Brighton	187	101
- Dergholm	185	97
- Lismore	189	105
- Nelson	184	96
- Smythesdale	188	104
PTC Library Appeal	10, 24-5	6 (Comm)
PWMU	183, 349-50	94
PYV		
Council	174	66.1
Youth Ministries Director	175, 208	66.4-6, 115
<b>R</b>		
Remits		
1. Inconsistency in MDC's ten-year limit – Rule 4.83	163	36
2. Presbytery Visitation Questions - Rule 4.88.2	183	95
3. Home Missionaries and Church planters appointments - Rules 2.4, 4.63 and 4.73	193	111
4. Union of churches New Rule 4.68A	195	112
5. Congregation quorum New Rules 2.13A, 4.68B	197	113
Remuneration		
Clerk of Assembly	156	27.2
Licentiate	165	43.7
Ministers (2019/20)	19	11.4 (Comm)
Ministry Development Officer	170	57.15
Youth Ministries Director	566	7.3 (Sp Comm)
Reports:		
1. Commission:		
- Church Institutions	166, 300	46
2. Committees:		
a) Ad hoc Committee: Assembly Hall	11, 23, 158, 229	7 (Comm), 28
b) Ad hoc Committee: PTC Library	10, 24-25	6 (Comm)
c) Ad hoc Committee: Royal Commission	158, 231-3	29
d) APWM (Vic)	168, 234-7	56
e) Board of Investment and Finance	11, 15, 26-122, 151-4, 240-61	8 (Comm), 10 (Comm), 25
f) Business	9, 22, 147, 225-8, 563	4 (Comm), 13, 6 (Sp Comm)

ITEM	PAGE NO	MIN NO
g) Christian Education and Nurture	174, 262-5, 564, 569-72	66, 7 (Sp Comm)
h) Church and Nation	172, 266-81	62
i) Church Planting	19, 177, 282-8	12 (Comm), 74
j) Clerkship	156, 292-4	27
k) Code and General Administration	198, 295-9	114
l) Defence Force Chaplaincy	173, 301-2	64
m) Exit Students	171, 303-6	58
n) Health and Community Chaplaincy	171, 307-9	60
o) Maintenance of the Ministry	18, 126-127, 164, 310-4	11 (Comm), 43
p) METRO	158, 315-17	30
q) Ministry Development	19, 128, 170, 318-41	12 (Comm), 57
r) Safe Church	178, 352-4	75
s) Selection	178, 367-72	76
t) Social Services	20, 130, 166, 373-85	14 (Comm), 45
u) Special Judicial	186, 386-7	99
v) State News	162, 388-9	31
w) Theological Education	20, 131, 182, 390-2	15 (Comm), 91
x) Trusts Corporation	154-6, 406-12	26
3. Other Presbyterian Bodies:		
a) Archive	290-1	
b) Church Planter Evangelist	282-6	
c) Clerk	166, 289-91	47
d) College Faculty	393-405	
e) Immediate Past Moderator	150, 342-4	23
f) Ministry Development Officer	323-7	
g) PIM	173	65
h) Privacy Officer	178, 351	77
i) PWMU	183, 349-50	94
4. Schools:		
a) Belgrave Heights Christian School	162, 238-9	32
b) Presbyterian Ladies' College	162, 345-8	33
c) Scotch College	162, 360-6	35
d) St Andrews Christian College	162, 355-9	34
Roll of Assembly	146, 211-19	10
Royal Address	150	20.1
Rule and Regulation Changes:		
- Rules 2.4; 4.63; 4.73	193	111
- Code Committee, reg 2	199	114.1
- Clerkship Committee, Reg 2	199	114.2
- Selection Committee, Reg 3	200	114.5
- Ministry Development Committee Regs	200	114.6
- Church Planting Committee Regs	205	114.7
- Property Development Funds Regs	207	114.8
<b>S</b>		
Scots' Church Properties Trust	123, 154, 245-55	9 (Comm), 25.14
- distribution ratio	19	12.1 (Comm)
Sex Discrimination Act	172, 267-9	62.5
Sex, gender, marriage	175, 437-42	67

ITEM	PAGE NO	MIN NO
Sites Reserve Funds	17	10.7 (Comm)
Statistical Returns	170, 332-41	57.13, 57.16
Stipend and NCB packages:		
1. Ministers as from 1 July 2019	19	11.4 (Comm)
2. Youth Ministries Director	566	7.3 (Sp Comm)
Supply fees and travel rate	19	11.4 (Comm)
Supply Preachers (listed)	319	
<b>T</b>		
Thanks and appreciation:		
Anstee, Rae	208	119.1
Assender, David	208	119.3
Conradi, Dennis & Margaret	208	119.1
Cummins, Brett	208	119.3
DePyle, Martin	208	119.4
Girgis, Mairi	175	66.2
Harvey, Anne	175	66.3
Holman, Helen	208	119.1
Hood, Jared	208	119.5
Lawrence, Douglas	208	119.3
Letcher, Andrew	208	119.4
North, Jonathan	208	119.2
Schulz, David	208	119.3
Smith, Ian	181	85
Stasse, John	181	89
Strother, Rosalie	208	119.1
Trustees (listed)	240	
Trust Funds		
- Balfour	13	8.3 (Comm)
- National Redress Scheme	16	10.4 (Comm)
- Thompson	170	57.4
<b>V</b>		
Voluntary Assisted Dying	173, 272-7	62.7, 62.8
<b>W</b>		
WMV	263	
<b>Y</b>		
Youth Ministries Director		
- Appointment	566	7.2 (Sp Comm)
- Job Description	564	7.1 (Sp Comm)